This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.





https://books.google.com

Vergilius Marc, Tublius

VIRGIL

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY

H. RUSHTON FAIRCLOUGH

PROFESSOR OF LATIN IN STANFORD UNIVERSITY
CALIFORNIA

IN TWO VOLUMES

ECLOGUES GEORGICS AENEID I-VI



LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN NEW YORK: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS 873,1 TF16 v.1 c.1

TO
MY WIFE

CONTENTS

| | PAGE |
|---------------------------|------|
| INTRODUCTION | |
| LIFE OF VIRGIL | vii |
| MANUSCRIPTS | хi |
| EDITIONS AND COMMENTARIES | xiii |
| ECLOGUES | 1 |
| GEORGICS | |
| воок і | 80 |
| BOOK II | 116 |
| BOOK III | 154 |
| BOOK IV | 196 |
| HE AENEID | |
| BOOK I | 240 |
| воок и | 294 |
| BOOK III | 348 |
| BOOK IV | 396 |
| воок у | 446 |
| BOOK VI | 506 |
| | |

LIFE OF VIRGIL

Publius Vergilius Maro was born October 15, 70 B.C., at Andes, a district near Mantua. He was "of rustic parentage, and brought up in the bush and forest," but his father gave him a careful education, first at Cremona, then at Milan, and lastly at Rome. In the capital he studied especially under Epidius the rhetorician, and Siro, a distinguished Epicurean.

To his student-days belong the short poems known as Catalepton ($\kappa a \tau \dot{a} \lambda \epsilon \pi \tau \dot{o} \nu$, i.e. "small"), some of which are probably genuine. To the same period would belong the rest of the minor poems—the Culex, Ciris, Copa, Dirae, and Moretum—though it is very doubtful whether any of these are authentic.

Virgil's second period begins with 43 B.C., when, after Caesar's assassination, we find the poet again in Mantua. In that year the second triumvirate was formed, and in the year following Brutus and Cassius were defeated at Philippi. In the subsequent allotment of lands to the victorious veterans Cremona and Mantua suffered severely. The poet was dispossessed of his farm and, attempting resistance, barely escaped with his life. However, he found a friend in C. Asinius Pollio, governor of

¹ Macrobius, Saturnalia, V. 11. 1.

LIFE OF VIRGIL

Cisalpine Gaul, and in Pollio's successor (41 B.C.), L. Alfenus Varus. Through Pollio he was introduced to Octavius, and either recovered his farm or received in compensation an estate in Campania.

The poems in which Virgil records his experience at this time are the ten *Eclogues*, or *Bucolics*, which were published in their present order in 37 B.C. The two that are mainly concerned with the poet's expulsion from his farm are the first and ninth, but at least three, viz. the second, third, and fifth (with probably the seventh as well), preceded the first in point of time and, like it, were written in the poet's native district. The sixth and ninth were composed at Siro's villa; the remainder, viz. the fourth, eighth, and tenth, were written in Rome. The first doubtless won its place in the series because of the tribute it pays to Octavius, who before 37 B.C. had become sole ruler in Italy.

Seven years were devoted to the Georgics, the four books of which were published in 29 B.C., two years after the battle of Actium. The work was undertaken at the request of Maecenas, to whom it is dedicated. Though a didactic poem, being a treatise on agriculture, the Georgics are perhaps the most carefully finished production of Roman literature.

The rest of Virgil's life was devoted to the Aeneid, the greatest of Roman epics. Before it was ready for publication Virgil set out in 19 B.C. for Greece and Asia, where he intended to spend the next three years in revising his work. At Athens, however, meeting Augustus on his homeward journey from the East, he was induced to return with the Emperor to Italy. A fever, contracted at Megara, grew worse during the voyage, and ended in his death at Brundisium, a few days after landing, in the viii

LIFE OF VIRGIL

fifty-first year of his age, September 22, 19 B.C. He was buried at Naples, and on his tomb was inscribed the epitaph:

MANTUA ME GENUIT, CALABRI RAPUERE, TENET NUNC PARTHENOPE; CECINI PASCUA, RURA, DUCES.

Conscious of many imperfections in the Aeneid, Virgil had begged Varius (who along with Tucca was Virgil's literary executor), in the event of his death, to burn the epic. It was published, however, by order of Augustus, who directed the executors to edit it, removing all superfluities, but making no additions. Examples of passages removed are furnished by the procemium of four lines at the beginning of the Aeneid, and by the Helen episode in the second book (ll. 567-588). In both cases Virgil's dissatisfaction with the passages may have been known to his literary friends.

MANUSCRIPTS

THE text of Virgil has been remarkably well preserved. In the large number of Virgilian manuscripts there are as many as seven that can safely be assigned to an age as early as the fourth or fifth century. These are the following, all written in capital letters, square or rustic:

- A. Fragmentum Augusteum, or Schedae Berolinenses, partly in Rome and partly in Berlin; containing portions of Georg. 1 and 111, with Aen. 19, 302-305.
- F. Schedae Vaticanae, in Rome; containing portions of Georg. III, IV, and Aen. I-VIII, and preserving some interesting miniatures.
- G. Schedae Sangallenses, at St. Gall, Switzerland. Eleven leaves of a palimpsest, including portions of Georg. Iv and Aen. 1, 111, 1v, vi.
- M. Codex Mediceus, in the Laurentian Library at Florence. Written before A.D. 494. Contains Ecl. from vi, 48, Georg. and Aen.
- P. Codex Palatinus, in the Vatican Library, Rome, but up to 1622 in the Palatine Library at Heidelberg. Out of 280 leaves, 33 here and there are wanting.

хi



MANUSCRIPTS

- R. Codex Romanus, in the Vatican Library. Out of 309 leaves, 77 here and there are lost.
- V. Schedae Veronenses, a palimpsest at Verona. The 51 leaves include fragments from Ecl., Georg., and Aen.

Of the many cursive manuscripts, the most important are the *Codex Gudianus* (γ) of the ninth century, and three *codices Bernenses* (a, b, c) of the same century.

For a full account of the MSS., see Henry, Aeneidea, vol. i, and Ribbeck, Prolegomena ad Vergilium, vol. iv.¹

1 How far the capital MSS. are available is indicated at the side of the text by the several capital letters employed. The cursive MSS. are referred to only in the registry of variant readings at the foot of the page. When a MS. reading has been corrected by a later hand, the original and the correction are indicated respectively by the Arabic numerals ¹ and ².

EDITIONS AND COMMENTARIES

The editio princeps appeared in Rome (probably 1469). Of subsequent editions the most important are those of Heinsius (1664-88), Heyne (1767-75, 4th ed. by Wagner, 1830-41), Ribbeck (1859-68), Forbiger (1872-75), Benoist (1876), Thilo (1886), Hirtzel (Clarendon Press, 1900). Complete annotated editions in English are by Kennedy (1879), Conington (completed and revised by Nettleship, 1st vol. reedited by Haverfield, 1881-83), Papillon (1882), Sidgwick (1890), Page (1900-2), and, in America, Greenough and Kittredge (with a complete vocabulary, 1899). Partial editions in various languages are very numerous, the most conspicuous of recent years being E. Norden's Aeneid, Book vi, with German commentary and translation' (1903).

The ancient commentary of Servius (fourth century) was printed as early as 1471, and is given in several editions of Virgil.² It is edited separately by Lion (1826) and by Thilo and Hagen (1878 sqq.)

¹ Certain disputed passages are discussed by the translator in the Fairclough-Brown edition of the Aeneid, Books I-VI (Sanborn and Co., Boston: latest reprint 1913), and in the Transactions and Proceedings of the American Philological Association for 1907, vol. 38, pp. xxxvi ff.

² Besides Servius, occasional references are made in the notes to the grammarians, Nonius, Charisius, Donatus, and Philargyrius.

xiii

EDITIONS AND COMMENTARIES

The Berne Scholia are edited by Hagen (1867). An account of all the ancient Virgilian commentators is given by Ribbeck in his Prolegomena, and by Conington, vol. i. The latest Index to Virgil's works is Wetmore's Index Verborum Vergilianus (1911).

Henry's Aeneidea (1873-92) is a valuable work on the interpretation of the Aeneid; so is Heinze's Virgils Epische Technik (1903). Glover's Studies in Virgil (1904) illuminates all of the poet's work. Other important books on Virgil are Sainte-Beuve's Etude sur Virgile (1859); Comparetti's Vergil in the Middle Ages (translated by Benecke, 1895); Nettleship's Virgil (1879); and Boissier's Nouvelles Promenades Archéologiques (1886), translated as The Country of Horace and Virgil, by Fisher (1895).

Noteworthy essays on Virgil are in Green's Strau Studies (1876); Sellar's Roman Poets of the Augustan Age: Virgil (2nd ed. 1883); F. W. H. Myers, Classical Essays (1883); Patin, Essais sur la Poésie latine (4th ed. 1900); Tyrrell, Latin Poetry (1898); Mackail, Latin Literature (3rd ed. 1899); Woodberry's

Great Writers (New York, 1907).

ECLOGUES

ECLOGAE

I

MELIBOEUS

PR

5

10

Tityre, tu patulae recubans sub tegmine fagi silvestrem tenui musam meditaris avena: nos patriae finis et dulcia linquimus arva; nos patriam fugimus: tu, Tityre, lentus in umbra formosam resonare doces Amaryllida silvas.

TITYRUS

O Meliboee, deus nobis haec otia fecit. namque erit ille mihi semper deus, illius aram saepe tener nostris ab ovilibus imbuet agnus. ille meas errare boves, ut cernis, et ipsum ludere quae vellem calamo permisit agresti.

MELIBORUS

Non equidem invideo; miror magis: undique totis usque adeo turbatur agris. en, ipse capellas protinus aeger ago; hanc etiam vix, Tityre, duco. hic inter densas corylos modo namque gemellos, spem gregis, a! silice in nuda conixa reliquit.

12 turbamur PR: turbatur read by Quintilian, I. IV. 28, and preferred by Servius.

ECLOGUES

Ī

MELIBORUS

You, Tityrus, lie under your spreading beech's covert, wooing the woodland Muse on slender reed, but we are leaving our country's bounds and sweet fields. We are outcasts from our country; you, Tityrus, at ease beneath the shade, teach the woods to re-echo "fair Amaryllis."

TITYRUS

O Meliboeus, it is a god who wrought for us this peace—for a god he shall ever be to me; often shall a tender lamb from our folds stain his altar. Of his grace my kine roam, as you see, and I, their master, play what I will on my rustic pipe.¹

MELIBOEUS

Well, I grudge you not—rather I marvel; such unrest is there on all sides in the land. See, heart-sick, I myself am driving my goats along, and here, Tityrus, is one I scarce can lead. For here just now amid the thick hazels, after hard travail, she dropped twins, the hope of the flock, alas! on the naked flint.

¹ In this pastoral allegory Tityrus represents Virgil, who went to Rome and appealed successfully to Octavian (afterwards Augustus) against the confiscation of his farm.

saepe malum hoc nobis, si mens non laeva fuisset, de caelo tactas memini praedicere quercus. sed tamen, iste deus qui sit, da, Tityre, nobis.

TITYRUS

Urbem, quam dicunt Romam, Meliboee, putavi stultus ego huic nostrae similem, quo saepe solemus pastores ovium teneros depellere fetus. 21 sic canibus catulos similis, sic matribus haedos noram, sic parvis componere magna solebam. verum haec tantum alias inter caput extulit urbes, quantum lenta solent inter viburna cupressi. 25

MELIBOEUS

Et quae tanta fuit Romam tibi causa videndi?

TITYRUS

Libertas, quae sera tamen respexit inertem, candidior postquam tondenti barba cadebat, respexit tamen et longo post tempore venit, postquam nos Amaryllis habet, Galatea reliquit. 30 namque, fatebor enim, dum me Galatea tenebat, nec spes libertatis erat, nec cura peculi. quamvis multa meis exiret victima saeptis, pinguis et ingratae premeretur caseus urbi, non umquam gravis aere domum mihi dextra redibat.

MELIBOEUS

Mirabar, quid maesta deos, Amarylli, vocares, cui pendere sua patereris in arbore poma: Tityrus hinc aberat. ipsae te, Tityre, pinus, ipsi te fontes, ipsa haec arbusta vocabant.

37 R originally had mala for poma.

ECLOGUE I

Often, I mind, this mishap was foretold me, had not my wits been dull, by the oaks struck from heaven. But still tell me, Tityrus, who is this god of yours?

TITYRUS

The city which they call Rome, Meliboeus, I, foolish one! thought was like this of ours, whither we shepherds are wont to drive the tender younglings of our flocks. Thus I knew puppies were like dogs, and kids like their dams; thus I used to compare great things with small. But this one has reared her head as high among all other cities as cypresses oft do among the bending osiers.

MELIBOEUS

And what was the great occasion of your seeing Rome?

TITYRUS

Freedom, who, though late, yet cast her eyes upon me in my sloth, when my beard began to whiten as it fell beneath the scissors. Yet she did cast her eyes on me, and came after a long time—after Amaryllis began her sway and Galatea left me. For—yes, I must confess—while Galatea ruled me, I had neither hope of freedom nor thought of savings. Though many a victim left my stalls, and many a rich cheese was pressed for the thankless town, never would my hand come home money-laden.

MELIBORUS

I used to wonder, Amaryllis, why so sadly you called on the gods, and for whom you let the apples hang on their native trees. Tityrus was gone from home. The very pines, Tityrus, the very springs, the very orchards here were calling for you!

TITYRUS

Quid facerem? neque servitio me exire licebat 40 nec tam praesentis alibi cognoscere divos. hic illum vidi iuvenem, Meliboee, quotannis bis senos cui nostra dies altaria fumant. hic mihi responsum primus dedit ille petenti: "pascite, ut ante, boves, pueri; submittite tauros."

MELIBOEUS

Fortunate senex, ergo tua rura manebunt. 46 et tibi magna satis, quamvis lapis omnia nudus limosoque palus obducat pascua iunco. non insueta gravis temptabunt pabula fetas, nec mala vicini pecoris contagia laedent. 50 fortunate senex, hic inter flumina nota et fontis sacros frigus captabis opacum. hinc tibi, quae semper, vicino ab limite saepes Hyblaeis apibus florem depasta salicti saepe levi somnum suadebit inire susurro; 55 hinc alta sub rupe canet frondator ad auras: nec tamen interea raucae, tua cura, palumbes, nec gemere aëria cessabit turtur ab ulmo.

TITYRUS

Ante leves ergo pascentur in aethere cervi, et freta destituent nudos in litore piscis, ante pererratis amborum finibus exsul aut Ararim Parthus bibet aut Germania Tigrim, quam nostro illius labatur pectore voltus.

68 labatur P1 : labantur P2.

6

ECLOGUE I

TITYRUS

What was I to do? I could not quit my slavery nor elsewhere find gods so ready to aid. Here, Meliboeus, I saw that youth for whom our altars smoke twice six days a year. Here he was the first to give my plea an answer: "Feed, swains, your oxen as of old; rear your bulls."

MELIBORUS

Happy old man! So these lands will still be yours, and large enough for you, though bare stones cover all, and the marsh chokes your pastures with slimy rushes. Still, no strange herbage shall try your breeding ewes, no baneful infection from a neighbour's flock shall harm them. Happy old man! Here, amid familiar streams and sacred springs, you shall court the cooling shade. side, as aforetime, on your neighbour's border, the hedge whose willow blossoms are sipped by Hybla's bees shall often with its gentle hum soothe you to slumber; on that, under the towering rock, the woodman's song shall fill the air; while still the cooing wood-pigeons, your pets, and the turtle-dove shall cease not their moaning from the skyev elm.

TITYRUS

Sooner, then, shall the nimble stag graze in air, and the seas leave their fish bare on the strand—sooner, each wandering over the other's frontiers, shall the Parthian in exile drink the Arar, and Germany the Tigris, than that look of his shall fade from my heart.

MELIBORUS

At nos hinc alii sitientis ibimus Afros, pars Scythiam et rapidum Cretae veniemus Oaxen et penitus toto divisos orbe Britannos. 66 en umquam patrios longo post tempore finis, pauperis et tuguri congestum caespite culmen post aliquot, mea regna videns, mirabor aristas? impius haec tam culta novalia miles habebit, 70 barbarus has segetes. en quo discordia civis produxit miseros: his nos consevimus agros. insere nunc, Meliboee, piros, pone ordine vitis. ite meae, quondam felix pecus, ite capellae. non ego vos posthac viridi projectus in antro 75 dumosa pendere procul de rupe videbo; carmina nulla canam : non me pascente, capellae. florentem cytisum et salices carpetis amaras.

TITYRUS

Hic tamen hanc mecum poteras requiescere noctem fronde super viridi: sunt nobis mitia poma, 80 castaneae molles et pressi copia lactis; et iam summa procul villarum culmina fumant maioresque cadunt altis de montibus umbrae.

74 felix quondam R.

88 de P^2 : a P^1 .

⁶⁵ Servius read cretae, governed by rapidum, "chalk-rolling."

ECLOGUE I

MELIBORUS

But we must go hence—some to the thirsty Africans, some to reach Scythia and Crete's swift Oaxes, and the Britons, wholly sundered from all the world. Ah, shall I ever, long years hence, look again on my country's bounds, on my humble cottage with its turf-clad roof—shall I, long years hence, look amazed on a few ears of corn, once my kingdom? Is a godless soldier to hold these well-tilled fallows? a barbarian these crops? See to what strife has brought our unhappy citizens! For these have we sown our fields! Now, Meliboeus, graft your pears, plant your vines in rows! Away, my goats! Away, once happy flock! No more, stretched in some mossy grot, shall I watch you in the distance hanging from a bushy crag; no more songs shall I sing; no more, my goats, under my tending, shall you crop flowering lucern@and bitter willows!

TITYRUS

Yet this night you might have rested here with me on the green leafage. We have ripe apples, mealy chestnuts, and a wealth of pressed cheeses. Even now the house-tops yonder are smoking and longer shadows fall from the mountain-heights.

VIRGII.

Formosum pastor Corydon ar lebat Alexim, PR delicias domini, nec, quid speraret, habebat. tantum inter densas, umbrosa cacumina, fagos adsidue veniebat. ibi haec incondita solus montibus et silvis studio iactabat inani. 5 "O crudelis Alexi, nihil mea carmina curas? nil nostri miserere? mori me denique coges. nunc etiam pecudes umbras et frigora captant, nunc viridis etiam occultant spineta lacertos, Thestylis et rapido fessis messoribus aestu 10 alia serpullumque herbas contundit olentis. at mecum raucis, tua dum vestigia lustro, sole sub ardenti resonant arbusta cicadis. nonne fuit satius, tristis Amaryllidis iras atque superba pati fastidia? nonne Menalcan, 15 quamvis ille niger, quamvis tu candidus esses? o formose puer, nimium ne crede colori: alba ligustra cadunt, vaccinia nigra leguntur. despectus tibi sum nec, qui sim, quaeris, Alexi, quam dives pecoris, nivei quam lactis abundans: 20 mille meae Siculis errant in montibus agnae;

iudice te metuam, si numquam fallit imago. ? cogis P.

12 ac R.

lac mihi non aestate novum, non frigore defit. canto, quae solitus, si quando armenta vocabat, Amphion Direaeus in Actaeo Aracyntho. nec sum adeo informis: nuper me in litore vidi, cum placidum ventis staret mare; non ego Daphnim

27 fallat P2R.

ECLOGUE II

111

CORYDON, the shepherd, was aflame for the fair Alexis, his master's pet, nor knew he what to hope. As his one solace, he would day by day come among the thick beeches with their shady summits, and there alone in fruitless passion fling these artless strains to the hills and woods:

6" O cruel Alexis, care you naught for my songs? Have you no pity for me? You will drive me at last to death. Now even the cattle court the cool shade; now even the green lizards hide in the brakes, and Thestylis pounds for the reapers, spent with the scorching heat, her savoury herbs of garlic and thyme. But as I scan your footprints, the copses under the burning sun ring with the shrill cicala's voice along with mine. Was it not better to brook Amaryllis' sullen rage and scornful disdain? or Menalcas, though he was swart and you are fair? Ah, lovely boy, trust not too much to your bloom! The white privets fall, the dark hyacinths are culled!

how rich in cattle, how wealthy in snow-white milk! A thousand lambs of mine roam over the Sicilian hills; new milk fails me not, summer or winter. I sing as Amphion of Dirce used to sing, when calling home the herds on Attic Aracynthus. Nor am I so unsightly; on the shore the other day I looked at myself, when, by grace of the winds, the sea was at peace and still. With you for judge, I should fear

not Daphnis, if the mirror never lies!

¹ This Eclogue, probably the earliest in the collection, is largely an imitation of two Idylls of Theoritus, viz. the third, in which a slighted lover pours forth his complaint, and the eleventh, in which the Cyclops Polyphemus bewails the cruelty of Galatea.

o tantum libeat mecum tibi sordida rura atque humilis habitare casas et figere cervos haedorumque gregem viridi compellere hibisco! 30 mecum una in silvis imitabere Pana canendo. Pan primum calamos cera coniungere pluris instituit, Pan curat ovis oviumque magistros. nec te paeniteat calamo trivisse labellum: haec eadem ut sciret, quid non faciebat Amyntas? 36 est mihi disparibus septem compacta cicutis fistula, Damoetas dono mihi quam dedit olim et dixit moriens 'te nunc habet ista secundum.' dixit Damoetas, invidit stultus Amyntas. praeterea duo, nec tuta mihi valle reperti, 40 capreoli, sparsis etiam nunc pellibus albo; bina die siccant ovis ubera; quos tibi servo. iam pridem a me illos abducere Thestylis orat; et faciet, quoniam sordent tibi munera nostra. huc ades, o formose puer: tibi lilia plenis 45 ecce ferunt Nymphae calathis, tibi candida Nais, pallentis violas et summa papavera carpens, narcissum et florem iungit bene olentis anethi; tum, casia atque aliis intexens suavibus herbis, mollia luteola pingit vaccinia caltha. 50 ipse ego cana legam tenera lanugine mala castaneasque nuces, mea quas Amaryllis amabat; addam cerea pruna: honos erit huic quoque pomo; ⁴¹ albol ambo R.

ECLOGUE II

28 "O if you would but live with me in our rude fields and lowly cots, shooting the deer and driving the flock of kids to the green mallows! 1 With me in the woods you shall rival Pan in song. Pan it was who first taught man to make many reeds one with wax; Pan cares for the sheep and the shepherds of the sheep. Nor would you be sorry to have chafed your lip with a reed; to learn this same art, what did not Amyntas do? I have a pipe formed of seven uneven hemlock-stalks, a gift Damoetas once gave me, and said on his death-bed, 'Now it claims thee as second master.' So said Damoetas; Amyntas, foolish one, felt envious. Nav more, two roes-I found them in a dangerous valley—their hides still sprinkled with white, drain a ewe's udders twice a day. These I keep for you. Thestylis has long been begging to get them from me-and so she shall, as in your eyes my gifts are mean.

45 "Come hither, lovely boy! See, for you the Nymphs bring lilies in heaped-up baskets; for you the fair Naiad, plucking pale violets and poppy-heads, blends narcissus and sweet-scented fennel-flower; then, twining them with cassia and other sweet herbs, sets off the delicate hyacinth with the golden marigold. My own hands will gather quinces, pale with tender down, and chestnuts, which my Amaryllis loved. Waxen plums I will add—this fruit, too, shall have its honour. You too, O laurels, I will

¹ Perhaps, "with a green hibiscus switch" (Page). What the hibiscus was is uncertain. Dioscorides and Palladius identify it with the marsh-mallow, but Pliny says it is like a parsnip. In x. 71 it is used for making baskets. Keightley is therefore inclined to suspect that it was some kind of willow. The common interpretation is that of Servius, who takes hibisco for ad hibiscum, comparing it clamor caclo (Aen. V. 451).

et vos, o lauri, carpam et te, proxima myrte, sic positae quoniam suavis miscetis odores. 55 rusticus es, Corydon; nec munera curat Alexis, nec, si muneribus certes, concedat Iollas. heu heu, quid volui misero mihi? floribus Austrum perditus et liquidis immisi fontibus apros. quem fugis, a! demens? habitarunt di quoque silvas Dardaniusque Paris. Pallas, quas condidit arces, 61 ipsa colat: nobis placeant ante omnia silvae. torva leaena lupum sequitur, lupus ipse capellam, florentem cytisum sequitur lasciva capella, te Corydon, o Alexi: trahit sua quemque voluptas. aspice, aratra iugo referunt suspensa iuvenci, 66 et sol crescentis decedens duplicat umbras: me tamen urit amor; quis enim modus adsit amori? ah, Corydon, Corydon, quae te dementia cepit? semiputata tibi frondosa vitis in ulmo est. 70 quin tu aliquid saltem potius, quorum indiget usus, viminibus mollique paras detexere iunco? invenies alium, si te hic fastidit, Alexim."

111

MENALCAS

Dic mihi, Damoeta, cuium pecus? an Meliboei? PR

Non, verum Aegonis; nuper mihi tradidit Aegon.

es] est P^1R .

⁵⁷ certet R.

ECLOGUE III ·

pluck, and you, their neighbour myrtle, for so placed

you blend sweet fragrance.

56 " Corydon, you are a clown! Alexis cares naught for gifts, nor if with gifts you were to vie, would Iollas vield. Alas, alas! what wish, poor wretch, has been mine? Madman, I have let in the south wind to my flowers, and boars to my crystal springs! Ah, fool, whom do you flee? Even the gods have dwelt in the woods, and Dardan Paris. Let Pallas dwell by herself in the cities she has built: but let my chief delight be the woods! The grim lioness follows the wolf, the wolf himself the goat, the wanton goat the flowering clover, and Corydon follows you, Alexis. Each is led by his liking. See, the bullocks drag home by the yoke the hanging plough, and the retiring sun doubles the lengthening shadows. Yet me love still burns; for what bound can be set to love? Ah, Corydon, Corydon, what madness has gripped you? Your vine is but half-pruned on the leafy elm. Nay, why not at least set about plaiting some thing your need calls for, with twigs and pliant rushes? You will find another Alexis, if this one scorns you '

III 1

MENALCAS

Tell me, Damoetas, who owns the flock? Is it Meliboeus?

DAMOETAS

No, but Aegon. Aegon the other day turned it over to me.

1 This amoebaean pastoral, in which two swains contend in alternate song (see 1. 59), is largely imitative of the fourth and fifth Idylls of Theocritus.

MENALCAS

Infelix o semper, ovis, pecus! ipse Neaeram dum fovet ac, ne me sibi praeferat illa, veretur, hic alienus ovis custos bis mulget in hora, et sucus pecori et lac subducitur agnis.

DAMOETAS

Parcius ista viris tamen obicienda memento. novimus et qui te, transversa tuentibus hircis, et quo (sed faciles Nymphae risere) sacello.

MENALCAS

Tum, credo, cum me arbustum videre Miconis atque mala vitis incidere falce novellas.

DAMOETAS

Aut hic ad veteres fagos cum Daphnidis arcum fregisti et calamos: quae tu, perverse Menalca, et cum vidisti puero donata, dolebas, et si non aliqua nocuisses, mortuus esses.

MENALCAS

Quid domini faciant, audent cum talia fures? non ego te vidi Damonis, pessime, caprum excipere insidiis, multum latrante Lycisca? et cum clamarem "quo nunc se proripit ille? Tityre, coge pecus," tu post carecta latebas.

20

5

10

ECLOGUE III

MENALCAS

Poor sheep, ever luckless flock! While your master courts Neaera, and fears lest she prefer me to him, this hireling keeper milks his ewes twice an hour, and the flock are robbed of strength and the lambs of milk.

DAMORTAS

Yet have a care to fling these taunts more sparingly at men. We know who was with you while the goats looked askance, and in what chapel-but the casy Nymphs laughed.

MENALCAS

The day, of course, when they saw me hacking Micon's plantation and his young vines with malicious knife.

DAMOETAS

Or it was here, by the old beeches, when you broke Daphnis' bow and arrows; for you were sore, you spiteful Menalcas, when you saw them given to the boy, and could you not have harmed him in some way, you would have died.

MENALCAS

What are masters like to do, if their knaves 1 are so bold? Did I not see you, rascal, snaring Damon's goat, while his mongrel barked madly? And when I cried: "Where is you fellow running? Tityrus, round up the flock!" you were skulking beyond the sedge.

¹ Servius says: "pro servo furem posuit." An alternative rendering is: "What can owners do when thieves are so daring?" So Page and Waltz.

DAMOETAS

An mihi cantando victus non redderet ille, quem mea carminibus meruisset fistula caprum? si nescis, meus ille caper fuit; et mihi Damon ipse fatebatur; sed reddere posse negabat.

MENALCAS

Cantando tu illum? aut umquam tibi fistula cera 25 iuncta fuit? non tu in triviis, indocte, solebas stridenti miserum stipula disperdere carmen? PRV

DAMOETAS

Vis ergo inter nos, quid possit uterque, vicissim experiamur? ego hanc vitulam (ne forte recuses, bis venit ad muletram, binos alit ubere fetus) 30 depono: tu dic, mecum quo pignore certes.

MENALCAS

De grege non ausim quicquam deponere tecum: est mihi namque domi pater, est iniusta noverca, bisque die numerant ambo pecus, alter et haedos. verum, id quod multo tute ipse fatebere maius, (insanire libet quoniam tibi) pocula ponam fagina, caelatum divini opus Alcimedontis; lenta quibus torno facili superaddita vitis diffusos hedera vestit pallente corymbos. in medio duo signa, Conon et—quis fuit alter, 40 descripsit radio totum qui gentibus orbem, tempora quae messor, quae curvus arator haberet? necdum illis labra admovi, sed condita servo.

26 vincta R.

³⁸ facili γ , known to Servius: facti P^1 : facilis Y, Donatus, Berne Scholiu: fragilis R.

ECLOGUE III

DAMOETAS

Did I not beat him in singing, and was he not to pay me the goat my pipe had won by its songs? If you must know, that goat was mine; Damon himself owned to it, but said he could not pay.

MENALCAS

You beat him in singing? Why, did you ever own a wax-jointed pipe? Was it not you, Master Dunce, who at the cross-roads used to murder a sorry tune on a scrannel straw?

DAMOETAS

Well, would you have us try together, turn about, what each can do? I'll stake this cow. Now, don't draw back! She comes twice a day to the milking-pail, and suckles two calves. Now tell me, for what stake you will match me.

MENALCAS

From the herd I'd dare not stake anything with you. I have at home a harsh father and stepmother; and twice a day both count the flock, and one of them the kids as well. But—and you will yourself own it for a far greater wager—since you are on folly bent, I will stake two beechen cups, the embossed work of divine Alcimedon. On these a pliant vine, laid on by the graver's skill, is entwined with spreading clusters of pale ivy. In the midst are two figures, Conon and—who was the other, who marked out with his rod the whole heavens for man, what seasons the reaper should claim, what the stooping ploughman? Nor have I yet put my lips to them, but keep them in store.

1 The other astronomer was probably Eudoxus of Cnidus whose *Phaenomena* was versified by Aratus.

Digitized by Google

DAMOETAS

Et nobis idem Alcimedon duo pocula fecit, et molli circum est ansas amplexus acantho, 45 Orpheaque in medio posuit silvasque sequentis; necdum illis labra admovi, sed condita servo: si ad vitulam spectas, nihil est, quod pocula laudes.

MENALCAS

Numquam hodie effugies; veniam, quocumque vocaris. audiat haec tantum--vel qui venit ecce Palaemon. 50 efficiam, posthac ne quemquam voce lacessas.

DAMOETAS

Quin age, si quid habes; in me mora non erit ulla, nec quemquam fugio: tantum, vicine Palaemon, PR sensibus haec imis (res est non parva) reponas.

PALAEMON

Dicite, quandoquidem in molli consedimus herba. 55 et nunc omnis ager, nunc omnis parturit arbos, nunc frondent silvae, nunc formosissimus annus. incipe, Damoeta; tu deinde sequere, Menalca: alternis dicetis; amant alterna Camenae.

DAMOETAS

Ab Iove principium, Musae: Iovis omnia plena; 60 ille colit terras, illi mea carmina curae.

ECLOGUE III

DAMOETAS

I also have two cups, made for me by the same Alcimedon, and he has clasped their handles with twining acanthus, and in the centre placed Orpheus with the woods that follow him. Nor have I yet put my lips to them, but keep them in store. If you but look at the cow, you will have no praise for the cups.

MENALCAS

You shall never, never get off! Wherever you call me, I will meet you. Only let the one to hear us be—or take the man coming yonder, Palaemon. I will see that hereafter you challenge nobody to sing.

DAMOETAS

Nay come, if you have any song; with me there shall be no delay. No umpire do I shun. Only, neighbour Palaemon, give this your closest heed; it is no trifling matter.

PALAEMON

Sing on, now that we are seated on the soft grass. Even now every field, every tree is budding; now the woods are green, and the year is at its fairest. Begin, Damoetas; then you, Menalcas, must follow. Turn about you shall sing; singing by turns the Muses love.

DAMOETAS

With Jove I begin, ye Muses; of Jove all things are full. He makes the earth fruitful; he pays heed to my songs.



MENALCAS

Et me Phoebus amat; Phoebo sua semper apud me munera sunt, lauri et suave rubens hyacinthus.

DAMOETAS

Malo me Galatea petit, lasciva puella, et fugit ad salices, et se cupit ante videri.

65

MENALCAS

At mihi sese offert ultro, meus ignis, Amyntas, notior ut iam sit canibus non Delia nostris.

DAMORTAS

Parta meae Veneri sunt munera: namque notavi ipse locum, aëriae quo congessere palumbes.

MENALCAS

Quod potui, puero silvestri ex arbore lecta aurea mala decem misi: cras altera mittam. 70

DAMORTAS

O quotiens et quae nobis Galatea locuta est! partem aliquam, venti, divom referatis ad auris. R

MENALCAS

Quid prodest, quod me ipse animo non spernis, Amynta, si, dum tu sectaris apros, ego retia servo?

75

DAMOETAS

Phyllida mitte mihi: meus est natalis, Iolla; cum faciam vitula pro frugibus, ipse venito.

77 vitula Servius, Macrobius: vitulam MSS.

ECLOGUE III

MENALCAS

And me Phoebus loves; Phoebus ever finds with me the offerings he loves, laurels and sweet-blushing hyacinths.

DAMOETAS

Galatea, saucy girl, pelts me with an apple, then runs off to the willows—and hopes to be seen first.

MENALCAS

But my flame Amyntas comes to me unsought, so that now Delia is not better known to my dogs.

DAMOETAS

Gifts I have found for my love; for I have myself marked where the wood-pigeons have been building high in the air.

MENALCAS

I have sent my boy—'twas all I could do—ten golden apples, culled from a tree in the wood. To-morrow I will send a second ten.

DAMOETAS

O the times and the things Galatea has spoken to me! Wast some part, ye winds, to the ears of the gods.

MENALCAS

What boots it, Amyntas, that you yourself scorn me not in heart, if, while you follow the boars, I watch the nets?

DAMOETAS

Send Phyllis to me; it is my birthday, Iollas. When I sacrifice a heifer for the harvest, come yourself.

Digitized by Google

MENALCAS

Phyllida amo ante alias: nam me discedere flevit, et longum "formose, vale, vale" inquit, "Iolla."

DAMOETAS

Triste lupus stabulis, maturis frugibus imbres, arboribus venti, nobis Amaryllidis irae.

MENALCAS

Dulce satis umor, depulsis arbutus haedis, lenta salix feto pecori, mihi solus Amyntas.

DAMOETAS

Pollio amat nostram, quamvis est rustica, Musam:
Pierides, vitulam lectori pascite vestro.

85

MENALCAS

Pollio et ipse facit nova carmina: pascite taurum, iam cornu petat et pedibus qui spargat harenam.

DAMORTAS

Qui te, Pollio, amat, veniat, quo te quoque gaudet; mella fluant illi, ferat et rubus asper amomum.

MENALCAS

Qui Bavium non odit, amet tua carmina, Maevi, 90 atque idem iungat vulpes et mulgeat hircos.

ECLOGUE III

MENALCAS

Phyllis I love beyond all; for she wept at my leaving, and in lingering tones cried: "Farewell, farewell, my lovely Iollas!"

DAMOETAS

Baneful to the folds is the wolf, to the ripe crop the rains, to trees the gales, and to me the anger of Amaryllis!

MENALCAS

Sweet to the corn is a shower, to the new-weaned kids the arbute, to the breeding flock the bending willow, and to me Amyntas alone!

DAMOETAS

Pollio loves my Muse, homely though she be; Pierian sisters, feed a calf for your reader!

MENALCAS

Pollio himself, too, makes new songs. Feed ye a bull, able even now to butt with the horn and to spurn the sand with his hoofs.

DAMOETAS

May he who loves you, Pollio, come 1 where he joys that you, too, have come! For him may honey flow, and the rough bramble bear spices!

MENALCAS

Let him who hates not Bavius love your songs, Maevius; and let him also yoke foxes and milk hegoats!

1 i.e. into a state of happiness, such as was enjoyed in the golden age.



DAMOETAS

Qui legitis flores et humi nascentia fraga, frigidus, o pueri, fugite hinc, latet anguis in herba.

MENALCAS

Parcite, oves, nimium procedere: non bene ripae creditur; ipse aries etiam nunc vellera siccat. 95

DAMOETAS

Tityre, pascentis a flumine reice capellas: ipse, ubi tempus erit, omnis in fonte lavabo.

MENALCAS

Cogite ovis, pueri: si lac praeceperit aestus, ut nuper, frustra pressabimus ubera palmis.

DAMOETAS

Heu heu! quam pingui macer est mihi taurus in ervo! idem amor exitium pecori pecorisque magistro. 101

MENALCAS

His certe—neque amor causa est—vix ossibus haerent. nescio quis teneros oculus mihi fascinat agnos.

DAMOETAS

Dic, quibus in terris (et eris mihi magnus Apollo) tris pateat Caeli spatium non amplius ulnas. 105

100 arvo R.



 $^{^{101}}$ exitium pecori c. exitium est pecori $R\gamma^2a$. exitium pecori est γ^1b .

ECLOGUE III

DAMOETAS

Ye who cull flowers and low-growing strawberries, away from here, lads; a chill snake lurks in the grass.

MENALCAS

Forbear, my sheep, to go too far; 'tis ill to trust the bank. The ram himself is even now drying his fleece.

DAMOETAS

Tityrus, turn back from the stream the grazing goats; when the time comes, I'll wash them all in the spring myself.

MENALCAS

Round up the sheep, my lads; if the heat forestalls the milk, as it did of late, in vain shall our palms press the teats.

DAMORTAS

Alas, alas! how lean is my bull amid the fattening tares! The same love is the barie of the herd and the herd's master.

MENALCAS

As to mine at least—and love is not to blame—their skin scarce clings to the bones. Some evil eye bewitches my tender lambs.

DAMOETAS

Tell me in what land—and you shall be my great Apollo—Heaven's space is but three ells broad.¹

¹ The solution of this riddle is uncertain. One explanation refers it to a spendthrift Mantuan named Caelius, who was left with only enough ground to be buried in. More probably it refers to one looking up at the sky from the bottom of a well or cavern.

MENALCAS

Dic, quibus in terris inscripti nomina regum nascantur flores, et Phyllida solus habeto.

PALAEMON

Non nostrum inter vos tantas componere lites: et vitula tu dignus et hic-et quisquis amores aut metuet dulcis aut experietur amaros. claudite iam rivos, pueri: sat prata biberunt.

110

IV

Sicelides Musae, paulo maiora canamus. R non omnis arbusta iuvant humilesque myricae; si canimus silvas, silvae sint consule dignae. Ultima Cumaei venit iam carminis aetas: magnus ab integro saeclorum nascitur ordo. 5 iam redit et Virgo, redeunt Saturnia regna; iam nova progenies caelo demittitur alto. tu modo nascenti puero, quo ferrea primum desinet ac toto surget gens aurea mundo, casta fave Lucina: tuus iam regnat Apollo. 10

7 dimittitur R.

¹ The flower referred to is the hyacinth, marked with AI, the first letters of Alas, or with Y, the initial letter of Υάκινθος. Ajax and Hyacinthus, favourite of Apollo, were both sons of kings.

² This poem is "a vision of the new golden age under Augustus," which Virgil connects with the birth of a certain child (ll. 8-10). Who this child was is unknown, but most scholars incline to the view that it was the infant son of 28

ECLOGUE IV

MENALCAS

Tell me in what land spring up flowers with royal names written thereon¹—and have Phyllis to yourself!

PALAEMON

It is not for me to settle so high a contest between you. You deserve the heifer, and he also—and whoever shall fear the sweets or taste the bitters of love. Shut off the rills now, my lads; the meadows have drunk enough.

IV 2

SICILIAN 3 Muses, let us sing a somewhat loftier strain. Not all do the orchards please and the lowly tamarisks. If our song is of the woodland, let the

woodland be worthy of a consul.

4 Now is come the last age of the song of Cumae; the great line of the centuries begins anew. 4 Now the Virgin 5 returns, the reign of Saturn returns; now a new generation descends from heaven on high. Only do thou, pure Lucina, smile on the birth of the child, under whom the iron brood shall first cease, and a golden race spring up throughout the world! Thine own Apollo now is king!

C. Asinius Pollio, in whose consulship, 40 B.C., the poem was written (l. 11).

3 Called Sicilian because Virgil's model in pastoral poetry,

Theocritus, was a Sicilian.

4 The Sibylline books, supposed to record the utterances of the famous Sibyl of Cumae, contained the prophecy of a new circuit of the ages after the Age of Iron had passed.

5 i.e. Astraea or Justice, last of the immortals to leave the

earth.

teque adeo decus hoc aevi, te consule, inibit, Pollio, et incipient magni procedere menses; te duce, si qua manent sceleris vestigia nostri, inrita perpetua solvent formidine terras. ille deum vitam accipiet divisque videbit 15 permixtos heroas et ipse videbitur illis, pacatumque reget patriis virtutibus orbem. At tibi prima, puer, nullo munuscula cultu errantis hederas passim cum baccare tellus mixtaque ridenti colocasia fundet acantho. 20 ipsae lacte domum referent distenta capellae ubera, nec magnos metuent armenta leones; ipsa tibi blandos fundent cunabula flores. occidet et serpens, et fallax herba veneni occidet; Assyrium volgo nascetur amomum. 25 at simul heroum laudes et facta parentis • iam legere et quae sit poteris cognoscere virtus, molli paulatim flavescet campus arista, incultisque rubens pendebit sentibus uva et durae quercus sudabunt roscida mella. 30 pauca tamen suberunt priscae vestigia fraudis, quae temptare Thetim ratibus, quae cingere muris oppida, quae iubeant telluri infindere sulcos. alter erit tum Tiphys, et altera quae vehat Argo delectos heroas; erunt etiam altera bella 35 atque iterum ad Troiam magnus mittetur Achilles. hinc ubi iam firmata virum te fecerit aetas. cedet et ipse mari vector, nec nautica pinus mutabit merces; omnis feret omnia tellus. non rastros patietur humus, non vinea falcem; ²⁶ ac R. parentis Servius: parentum R.
³³ tellurem infindere sulco R.

28 flavescit R. 33 tellurem infir 30

ECLOGUE IV

11 And in thy consulship, Pollio, yea in thine, shall this glorious age begin, and the mighty months commence their march; under thy sway, any lingering traces of our guilt shall become void, and release the earth from its continual dread. He shall have the gift of divine life, shall see heroes mingled with gods, and shall himself be seen of them, and shall sway a world to which his father's virtues have brought peace.

18 But for thee, child, shall the earth untilled pour forth, as her first pretty gifts, straggling ivy with foxglove everywhere, and the Egyptian bean blended with the smiling acanthus. Uncalled, the goats shall bring home their udders swollen with milk, and the herds shall fear not huge lions; unasked, thy cradle shall pour forth flowers for thy delight. The serpent, too, shall perish, and the false poison-plant shall perish; Assyrian spice shall

spring up on every soil.

²⁶ But soon as thou canst read of the glories of heroes and thy father's deeds, and canst know what valour is, slowly shall the plain yellow with the waving corn, on wild brambles shall hang the purple grape, and the stubborn oak shall distil dewy honey. Yet shall some few traces of olden sin lurk behind, to call men to essay the sea in ships, to gird towns with walls, and to cleave the earth with furrows. A second Tiphys shall then arise, and a second Argo to carry chosen heroes; a second warfare, too, shall there be, and again shall a great Achilles be sent to Troy.

Next, when now the strength of years has made thee man, even the trader shall quit the sea, nor shall the ship of pine exchange wares; every land shall bear all fruits. The earth shall not feel the harrow, nor the vine the pruning-hook; the sturdy ploughman, too,

45

robustus quoque iam tauris iuga solvet arator; nec varios discet mentiri lana colores, ipse sed in pratis aries iam suave rubenti murice, iam croceo mutabit vellera luto; sponte sua sandyx pascentis vestiet agnos.

"Talia saecla" suis dixerunt "currite" fusis concordes stabili fatorum numine Parcae.

Adgredere o magnos (aderit iam tempus) honores, cara deum suboles, magnum Iovis incrementum! aspice convexo nutantem pondere mundum 50 terrasque tractusque maris caelumque profundum; aspice venturo laetentur ut omnia saeclo! PR o mihi tum longae maneat pars ultima vitae, spiritus et, quantum sat erit tua dicere facta: non me carminibus vincet nec Thracius Orpheus, nec Linus, huic mater quamvis atque huic pater adsit, Orphei Calliopea, Lino formosus Apollo. Pan etiam, Arcadia mecum si iudice certet, Pan etiam Arcadia dicat se iudice victum. incipe, parve puer, risu cognoscere matrem: 60 matri longa decem tulerunt fastidia menses. incipe, parve puer: cui non risere parentes, nec deus hunc mensa, dea nec dignata cubili est.

⁵² laetentur P: laetantur R.

longe P.

⁵⁵ vincat P1.

⁶² qui non risere parenti Quintilian.

ECLOGUE IV

shall now loose his oxen from the yoke. Wool shall no more learn to counterfeit varied hues, but of himself the ram in the meadows shall change his fleece, now to sweetly blushing purple, now to a saffron yellow; of its own will shall scarlet clothe the grazing lambs.

46 "Ages such as these, glide on!" cried to their spindles the Fates, voicing in unison the fixed will of

Destiny!

1

48 Enter on thy high honours—the hour will soon be here—O thou dear offspring of the gods, mighty seed of a Jupiter to be! Behold the world bowing with its massive dome—earth and expanse of sea and heaven's depth! Behold, how all things exult in the age that is at hand! O that then the last days of a long life may still linger for me, with inspiration enough to tell of thy deeds! Not Thracian Orpheus, not Linus shall vanquish me in song, though his mother be helpful to the one, and his father to the other, Calliope to Orpheus, and fair Apollo to Linus. Even Pan, were he to contend with me and Arcady be judge, even Pan, with Arcady for judge, would own himself defeated.

60 Begin, baby boy, to know thy mother with a smile—to thy mother ten months have brought the weariness of travail. Begin, baby boy! Him on whom his parents have not smiled, no god honours with his table, no goddess with her bed!²

² i.e. such a child can never win the rewards bestowed on a hero, such as Hercules (cf. Homer, Odyssey, XI, 601).

¹ The phrase properly means "that from which a Jupiter, or lord of the world, shall grow." As Jupiter rules in heaven, so the child is to rule on earth.

\mathbf{v}

MENALCAS

CUR non, Mopse, boni quoniam convenimus ambo, PR tu calamos inflare levis, ego dicere versus, hic corylis mixtas inter consedimus ulmos?

MOPSUS

Tu maior; tibi me est aequum parere, Menalca, sive sub incertas Zephyris motantibus umbras, sive antro potius succedimus. aspice, ut antrum silvestris raris sparsit labrusca racemis.

MENALCAS

Montibus in nostris solus tibi certat Amyntas.

MOPSUS

Quid, si idem certet Phoebum superare canendo?

MENALCAS

Incipe, Mopse, prior, si quos aut Phyllidis ignis aut Alconis habes laudes aut iurgia Codri. incipe; pascentis servabit Tityrus haedos.

MOPSUS

Immo haec, in viridi nuper quae cortice fagi carmina descripsi et modulans alterna notavi, experiar: tu deinde iubeto ut certet Amyntas.

15

⁸ certet P.

15 iubeto certet P.

¹ In this poem two shephedrs engage in a friendly songcontest, the one relating the death of Daphnis, the other his 34

ECLOGUE V

V1

MENALCAS

Morsus, now that we have met, good men both, you at breathing in slender reeds, I at singing verses—why not seat us among these elms, with hazels interspersed?

MOPSUS

You are the elder, Menalcas: it is fitting that I obey you, whether we pass beneath the shades that shift at the Zephyrs' stirring, or rather into the cave. See, how the wild vine with its stray clusters has overrun the cave.

MENALCAS

Among our hills your only rival is Amyntas.

MOPSUS

What if he should rival Phoebus, too, for the prize of song?

MENALCAS

Begin first, Mopsus, if you have any strains on your flame Phyllis, or in praise of Alcon, or in raillery at Codrus. Begin. Tityrus will tend the grazing kids.

MOPSUS

Nay, I will try these verses, which the other day I carved on the green beech-bark, and set to music, marking words and tune in turn. Then do you bid Amyntas rival me!

deification. The death of Daphnis is also bewailed in the first Idyll of Theocritus; his deification, which is original with Virgil, probably has an allegorical reference to Julius Caesar.

MENALCAS

Lenta salix quantum pallenti cedit olivae, puniceis humilis quantum saliunca rosetis, iudicio nostro tantum tibi cedit Amyntas. sed tu desine plura, puer: successimus antro.

MOPSUS

"Exstinctum Nymphae crudeli funere Daphnim 20 flebant (vos coryli testes et flumina Nymphis), cum complexa sui corpus miserabile nati atque deos atque astra vocat crudelia mater. non ulli pastos illis egere diebus frigida, Daphni, boves ad flumina; nulla neque amnem 25 libavit quadrupes nec graminis attigit herbam. Daphni, tuum Poenos etiam ingemuisse leones interitum montesque feri silvaeque loquuntur. Daphnis et Armenias curru subiungere tigris instituit, Daphnis thiasos inducere Bacchi 30 et foliis lentas intexere mollibus hastas. vitis ut arboribus decori est, ut vitibus uvae. ut gregibus tauri, segetes ut pinguibus arvis, tu decus omne tuis. postquam te Fata tulerunt, ipsa Pales agros atque ipse reliquit Apollo. 35 grandia saepe quibus mandavimus hordea sulcis, infelix lolium et steriles nascuntur avenae: pro molli viola, pro purpureo narcisso carduus et spinis surgit paliurus acutis. spargite humum foliis, inducite fontibus umbras, pastores (mandat fieri sibi talia Daphnis), et tumulum facite et tumulo superaddite carmen: Daphnis ego in silvis, hinc usque ad sidera notus, formosi pecoris custos, formosior ipse." gemuisse R. 28 violae P^1 : viola et R. 40 umbras] aras R. 36

ECLOGUE V

MENALCAS

As far as the lithe willow yields to the pale olive, as far as the lowly Celtic reed yields to crimson rosebeds, so far, to my mind, does Amyntas vield to you. Nay, say no more, lad; we have passed into the cave.

MOPSUS

"For Daphnis, cut off by a cruel death, the Nymphs wept-ye hazels and rivers bear witness to the Nymphs—when, clasping her son's piteous corpse, his mother cried out on the cruelty of both gods and stars. On those days, Daphnis, none drove the pastured kine to the cool streams; no four-footed beast tasted the brook or touched a blade of grass. Daphnis, the wild mountains and woods tell us that

even African lions moaned over thy death.

²⁹ "Daphnis it was that taught men to yoke Armenian tigers beneath the car, to lead on the dances of Bacchus and entwine in soft leaves the tough spears. As the vine gives glory to its trees, as the grape to the vines, as the bull to the herd, as the corn to rich fields, thou alone givest glory to thy people. the Fates bore thee off, even Pales has left our fields, and even Apollo. Often in the furrows, to which we entrusted the big barley-grains, luckless darnel springs up and barren oat-straws. Instead of the soft violet, instead of the gleaming narcissus, the thistle rises up and the sharp-spiked thorn. Strew the turf with leaves, ye shepherds, curtain the springs with shade—such honours Daphnis charges you to pay him. And build a tomb, and on the tomb place, too, this verse: 'Daphnis was I amid the woods, known from here even to the stars. was the flock I guarded, but fairer was I, the master."

MENALCAS

Tale tuum carmen nobis, divine poeta; 45
quale sopor fessis in gramine, quale per aestum
dulcis aquae saliente sitim restinguere rivo.
nec calamis solum aequiperas, sed voce magistrum.
fortunate puer, tu nunc eris alter ab illo.
nos tamen haec quocumque modo tibi nostra vicissim
dicemus, Daphnimque tuum tollemus ad astra; 51
Daphnim ad astra feremus: amavit nos quoque
Daphnis.

MOPSUS

An quicquam nobis tali sit munere maius? et puer ipse fuit cantari dignus, et ista iam pridem Stimichon laudavit carmina nobis.

55

MENALCAS

"Candidus insuetum miratur limen Olympi sub pedibusque videt nubes et sidera Daphnis. ergo alacris silvas et cetera rura voluptas Panaque pastoresque tenet Dryadasque puellas. nec lupus insidias pecori nec retia cervis 60 ulla dolum meditantur; amat bonus otia Daphnis. ipsi laetitia voces ad sidera iactant intonsi montes; ipsae iam carmina rupes, ipsa sonant arbusta: 'deus, deus ille, Menalca!' sis bonus o felixque tuis! en quattuor aras: 65 ecce duas tibi, Daphni, duas altaria Phoebo. pocula bina novo spumantia lacte quotannis craterasque duo statuam tibi pinguis olivi,

- lassis R.
 Daphnin R.
- ⁴⁹ ab illo] Apollo R.
- 52 Daphnin R.

ECLOGUE V

MENALCAS

Your lay, heavenly bard, is to me even as sleep on the grass to the weary, as in summer-heat the slaking of thirst in a dancing rill of sweet water. Not with the pipe alone, but in voice do you match your master. Happy lad! now you will be next after him. Still I will sing you in turn, poorly it may be, this strain of mine, and exalt your Daphnis to the stars. Daphnis I will exalt to the stars; me, too, Daphnis loved.

MOPSUS

Could any boon be greater in my eyes than this? Not only was the boy himself worthy to be sung, but long ago Stimichon praised to me those strains of yours.

MENALCAS

"Daphnis, in radiant beauty, marvels at Heaven's unfamiliar threshold, and beneath his feet beholds the clouds and the stars. Therefore frolic glee seizes the woods and all the countryside, and Pan, and the shepherds, and the Dryad maids. The wolf plans no ambush for the flock, and nets no snare for the stag; kindly Daphnis loves peace. The very mountains, with woods unshorn, joyously fling their voices starward; the very rocks, the very groves ring out the song: 'A god is he, a god, Menalcas!' Be kind and gracious to thine own! Lo here are four altars two, see, for thee, Daphnis; two for Phoebus! Two cups, foaming with fresh milk, will I year by year set up for thee, and two bowls of rich olive oil; and, for

1 The ludi Apollinares were celebrated on July 6; the birthday of Caesar on July 4.

et multo in primis hilarans convivia Baccho, ante focum, si frigus erit, si messis, in umbra 70 vina novum fundam calathis Ariusia nectar. cantabunt mihi Damoetas et Lyctius Aegon, saltantis Satyros imitabitur Alphesiboeus. haec tibi semper erunt, et cum sollemnia vota reddemus Nymphis, et cum lustrabimus agros. 75 dum iuga montis aper, fluvios dum piscis amabit, dumque thymo pascentur apes, dum rore cicadae, semper honos nomenque tuum laudesque manebunt. ut Baccho Cererique, tibi sic vota quotannis agricolae facient; damnabis tu quoque votis." 80

MOPSUS

Quae tibi, quae tali reddam pro carmine dona? nam neque me tantum venientis sibilus Austri nec percussa iuvant fluctu tam litora, nec quae saxosas inter decurrunt flumina vallis.

MENALCAS

Hac te nos fragili donabimus ante cicuta. 85 haec nos "formosum Corydon ardebat Alexim," PRV haec eadem docuit "cuium pecus? an Meliboei?"

MOPSUS

At tu sume pedum, quod, me cum saepe rogaret, non tulit Antigenes (et erat tum dignus amari), formosum paribus nodis atque aere, Menalca. 90

80 voti R^1 : votis R^2 .

⁸⁹ tum] nunc P^1 : tunc P^2 .

ECLOGUE V

my chief care, making the feast merry with wine—in winter, before the hearth; in harvest-time, in the shade—I will pour from goblets the fresh nectar of Chian wine. Damoetas and Lyctian Aegon shall sing for me, and Alphesiboeus mimic the dancing Satyrs.

74 "These rites shall be thine for ever, both when we pay our yearly vows to the Nymphs, and when we purify our fields. Long as the boar loves the mountain ridges, as the fish the streams; long as the bees feed on thyme and the cicalas on dew, so long shall thy honour and name and glories abide. As to Bacchus and Ceres, so to thee, year by year, shall the husbandmen pay their vows; thou, too, shalt bind them to their vows."

MOPSUS

What gifts, pray, can I give you for such a song? For no such charm for me has the rustle of the rising South, nor the beach lashed by surge, nor streams tumbling down amid rocky glens.

MENALCAS

This frail reed I will give you first. This taught me "Corydon was aflame for the fair Alexis"; this too: "Who owns the flock? Is it Meliboeus?"

MOPSUS

But do you, Menalcas, take this crook, which Antigenes won not, often as he begged it of me—and in those days he was worthy of my love—a goodly crook, with even knots and ring of bronze.

VI

PRIMA Syracosio dignata est ludere versu
nostra nec erubuit silvas habitare Thalia.
cum canerem reges et proelia, Cynthius aurem
vellit et admonuit: "pastorem, Tityre, pinguis
pascere oportet ovis, deductum dicere carmen."
5
nunc ego (namque super tibi erunt, qui dicere laudes,
Vare, tuas cupiant et tristia condere bella)
agrestem tenui meditabor harundine Musam.
non iniussa cano. si quis tamen haec quoque, si quis
captus amore leget, te nostrae, Vare, myricae,
te nemus omne canet; nec Phoebo gratior ulla est,
quam sibi quae Vari praescripsit pagina nomen.

Pergite, Pierides. Chromis et Mnasyllos in antro Silenum pueri somno videre iacentem, inflatum hesterno venas, ut semper, Iaccho; 15 serta procul, tantum capiti delapsa, iacebant et gravis attrita pendebat cantharus ansa. adgressi (nam saepe senex spe carminis ambo luserat) iniciunt ipsis ex vincula sertis. addit se sociam timidisque supervenit Aegle, 20 Aegle, Naiadum pulcherrima, iamque videnti sanguineis frontem moris et tempora pingit. PR ille dolum ridens "quo vincula nectitis?" inquit. "solvite me, pueri: satis est potuisse videri. carmina, quae voltis, cognoscite; carmina vobis, 25 huic aliud mercedis erit." simul incipit ipse. tum vero in numerum Faunosque ferasque videres

² silvis R.

⁵ diductum PV.

ECLOGUE VI

VI

My Muse first deigned to sport in Sicilian strains, and blushed not to dwell in the woods. When I was fain to sing of kings and battles, the Cynthian plucked my ear and warned me: "A shepherd, Tityrus, should feed sheep that are fat, but sing a lay fine-spun." And now—for enough, and more, wilt thou find eager to sing thy praises, Varus, and build the story of grim war—now will I woo the rustic Muse on slender reed. Unbidden strains I sing not; still if any there be to read even these my lays—any whom love of the theme has won, 'tis of thee, Varus, our tamarisks shall sing, of thee all our groves. To Phoebus no page is more welcome than that which bears on its front the name of Varus.

13 Proceed, Pierian maids! The lads Chromis and Mnasyllos saw Silenus lying asleep in a cave, his veins swollen, as ever, with the wine of yesterday. Hard by lay the garlands, just fallen from his head, and his heavy tankard was hanging by its well-worn Falling on him-for oft the aged one had cheated both of a promised song—they cast him into fetters made from his own garlands. Aegle joins their company and seconds the timid pair—Aegle, fairest of the Naiads-and, as now his eyes open, paints his face and brows with crimson mulberries. Smiling at the trick, he cries: "Why fetter me? Loose me, lads; enough that you have shown your power. Hear the songs you crave; you shall have your songs, she another kind of reward." Therewith the sage begins. Then indeed you might see Fauns

1 Referring to epic poetry.

^{*} The present poem, though called agrestis, is rather mythological and philosophic (in the ancient sense of the word).

ludere, tum rigidas motare cacumina quercus; nec tantum Phoebo gaudet Parnasia rupes, nec tantum Rhodope miratur et Ismarus Orphea. 3

Namque canebat, uti magnum per inane coacta semina terrarumque animaeque marisque fuissent et liquidi simul ignis; ut his exordia primis, omnia et ipse tener mundi concreverit orbis; tum durare solum et discludere Nerea ponto 35 coeperit et rerum paulatim sumere formas; iamque novum terrae stupeant lucescere solem, altius atque cadant submotis nubibus imbres; incipiant silvae cum primum surgere, cumque rara per ignaros errent animalia montis. 40

Hinc lapides Pyrrhae iactos, Saturnia regna, Caucasiasque refert volucres furtumque Promethei. his adiungit, Hylan nautae quo fonte relictum clamassent, ut litus "Hyla, Hyla" omne sonaret. et fortunatam, si numquam armenta fuissent, 45 Pasiphaen nivei solatur amore iuvenci. a! virgo infelix, quae te dementia cepit! Proetides implerent falsis mugitibus agros: MPR at non tam turpis pecudum tamen ulla secuta concubitus, quamvis collo timuisset aratrum 50 et saepe in levi quaesisset cornua fronte. a! virgo infelix, tu nunc in montibus erras: ille, latus niveum molli fultus hyacintho, ilice sub nigra pallentis ruminat herbas, aut aliquam in magno sequitur grege. "claudite,

Nymphae,
Dictaeae Nymphae, nemorum iam elaudite saltus,
si qua forte ferant oculis sese obvia nostris
errabunda bovis vestigia; forsitan illum

³⁰ mirantur R.
33 exordia] ex omnia P.
34 omnisa P^1 .
38 utque R.
40 ignotos P.
41 Hic P.
49 secuta est R.
51 quaesissent P.

ECLOGUE VI

and fierce beasts sport in measured time, then stiff oaks nod their tops. No such joy has the rock of Parnassus in Phoebus; no such a marvel to Rhodope and Ismarus is Orpheus.

brought together the seeds of earth, and air, and sea, and streaming fire withal; how from these elements came all beginnings and even the young globe of the world grew into a mass; how then it began to harden the ground, to shut Nereus apart in the deep, and, little by little, to assume the forms of things; how next the earth is awed at the new sun shining and from the uplifted clouds fall showers; when first woods begin to arise, and living things roam here and there over mountains that know them not.

41 Then he tells of the stones that Pyrrha threw. of Saturn's reign, of the birds of Caucasus, and the theft of Prometheus. To these he adds the tale of the spring where Hylas was left, and how the seamen ' called on him, till all the shore rang "Hylas! Hylas!"
Now he solaces Pasiphaë—happy one, if herds had never been !--with her passion for the snowy bull. Ah, unhappy girl, what madness seized thee? The daughters of Proetus filled the fields with unreal lowings, yet not one was led by so foul a love for beasts, albeit each had feared the yoke for her neck, and often looked for horns on her smooth brow. Ah! unhappy girl, thou art now roaming on the hills: he, ' pillowing his snowy side on soft hyacinths, under a dark ilex chews the pale grass, or courts some heifer in the great herd. "Close, Nymphs, Nymphs of Dicte, close ye now the forest glades, if so, perchance, the bull's truant footsteps may meet my eyes; it may be that, tempted by a green meadow

aut herba captum viridi aut armenta secutum 60 perducant aliquae stabula ad Gortynia vaccae." tum canit Hesperidum miratam mala puellam; tum Phaethontiadas musco circumdat amarae corticis atque solo proceras erigit alnos. tum canit, errantem Permessi ad flumina Gallum Aonas in montis ut duxerit una sororum, 65 utque viro Phoebi chorus adsurrexerit omnis; ut Linus haec illi divino carmine pastor, floribus atque apio crinis ornatus amaro, dixerit: "hos tibi dant calamos, en accipe, Musae, Ascraeo quos ante seni, quibus ille solebat 70 cantando rigidas deducere montibus ornos. his tibi Grynei nemoris dicatur origo, ne quis sit lucus, quo se plus iactet Apollo."

Quid loquar, aut Scyllam Nisi, quam fama secuta est candida succinctam latrantibul inguina nonstris 75 Dulichias vexasse rates et gurgite in alto a! timidos nautas canibus lacerasse marinis; aut ut mutatos Terei narraverit artus, quas illi Philomela dapes, quae dona pararit, quo cursu deserta petiverit et quibus ante 80 infelix sua tecta super volitaverit alis? omnia quae Phoebo quondam meditante beatus audiit Eurotas iussitque ediscere laurus, ille canit (pulsae referunt ad sidera valles), cogere donec ovis stabulis numerumque referre 85 iussit et invito processit Vesper Olympo.

74 ut R. 8:

85 referri M2P2γ.

ECLOGUE VI

or following the herd, he will be led home by some cows to our Cretan stalls."

61 Then he sings of the maid who marvelled at the apples of the Hesperides; then he encircles Phaëthon's sisters in moss of bitter bark, and raises them from the ground as lofty alders. Then he sings of Gallus, wandering by the streams of Permessus—how one of the sisterhood led him to the Aonian hills, and how all the choir of Phoebus rose to do him honour; how Linus, a shepherd of immortal song, his locks crowned with flowers and bitter parsley, cried to him thus: "These reeds—see, take them—the Muses give thee—even those they once gave the old Ascraean,1 wherewith, as he sang, he would draw the unvielding ash-trees down the mountain-sides. With these do thou tell of the birth of the Grynean wood, that there may be no grove wherein Apollo glories more."

Nisus, of whom is still told the story that, with howling monsters girt about her white waist, she harried the Ithacan barques, and in the swirling depths, alas! tore asunder the trembling sailors with her sea-dogs? Or how he told of Tereus' changed form, what feast, what gifts Philomela made ready for him, on what wise she sped to the desert, and with what wings, luckless one! she first 2 hovered above her

home?

82 All the songs that of old Phoebus rehearsed, while happy Eurotas listened and bade his laurely learn by heart—these Silenus sings. The re-echoing valleys fling them again to the stars, till Vesper gave the word to fold the flocks and tell their tale, as he set forth over an unwilling sky.

¹ i.e. Hesiod, poet of the Works and Days, born at Ascra, in Boeotia.

² i.e. before she sped to the desert.

VII

MELIBOEUS

FORTE sub arguta consederat ilice Daphnis, compulerantque greges Corydon et Thyrsis in unum, Thyrsis ovis, Corydon distentas lacte capellas, ambo florentes aetatibus, Arcades ambo, et cantare pares et respondere parati. 5 huc mihi, dum teneras defendo a frigore myrtos, vir gregis ipse caper deerraverat, atque ego Daphnim aspicio. ille ubi me contra videt, "ocius" inquit "huc ades, o Meliboee: caper tibi salvus et haedi: et si quid cessare potes, requiesce sub umbra. huc ipsi potum venient per prata iuvenci, hic viridis tenera praetexit harundine ripas MPV Mincius, eque sacra resonant examina quercu." neque ego Alcippen nec Phyllida quid facerem? habebam, depulsos a lacte domi quae clauderet agnos; 15 et certamen erat, Corydon cum Thyrside magnum. posthabui tamen illorum mea seria ludo. alternis igitur contendere versibus ambo coepere, alternos Musae meminisse volebant. hos Corydon, illos referebat in ordine Thyrsis. 20

CORYDON

Nymphae, noster amor, Libethrides, aut mihi carmen, quale meo Codro, concedite (proxima Phoebi versibus ille facit); aut, si non possumus omne hic arguta sacra pendebit fistula pinu.

²³ possimus M^1P^1 .

⁶ hic P

¹⁹ volebam known to Servius.

ECLOGUE VII

VIII

MELIBOEUS

DAPHNIS, it chanced, had made his seat beneath a whispering ilex, while Corydon and Thyrsis had driven their flocks together — Thyrsis his sheep, Corydon his goats swollen with milk—both in the bloom of life, Arcadians both, ready in a match to sing, as well as to make reply. To this place, while I sheltered my tender myrtles from the cold, my hegoat, the lord of the flock himself, had strayed; and lo! I catch sight of Daphnis. As he in turn saw me, "Quick," he cries, "come hither, Meliboeus; your goat and kids are safe, and if you can idle awhile, pray rest beneath the shade. Hither your steers will of themselves come over the meadows to drink; here Mincius fringes his green banks with waving reeds, and from the hallowed oak swarm humming bees."

14 What could I do? I had no Alcippe or Phyllis to pen my new-weaned lambs at home; and the match—Corydon against Thyrsis—was a mighty one. Still, I counted their sport above my work. So in alternate verses the pair began to compete; alternate verses the Muses were fain to recall.² These Corydon, those Thyrsis repeated in turn.

CORYDON

Ye Nymphs of Libethra, my delight, either grant me such a strain as ye gave my Codrus—the lays he makes come nearest to Apollo's—or, if such power is not for us all, here on the hallowed pine shall hang my tuneful pipe.

1 This is a purely pastoral, amoebaean poem, imitative of Theocritus.

The Muses are the daughters of Mnemosyne, "Memory."

1

9

49

THYRSIS

25

30

MΡ

40

Pastores, hedera nascentem ornate poetam, Arcades, invidia rumpantur ut ilia Codro; aut, si ultra placitum laudarit, baccare frontem cingite, ne vati noceat mala lingua futuro.

CORYDON

Saetosi caput hoc apri tibi, Delia, parvus et ramosa Micon vivacis cornua cervi. si proprium hoc fuerit, levi de marmore tota puniceo stabis suras evincta coturno.

THYRSIS

Sinum lactis et haec te liba, Priape, quotannis exspectare sat est: custos es pauperis horti. nunc te marmoreum pro tempore fecimus; at tu, 35 si fetura gregem suppleverit, aureus esto.

CORYDON

Nerine Galatea, thymo mihi dulcior Hyblae, candidior cycnis, hedera formosior alba, cum primum pasti repetent praesepia tauri, si qua tui Corydonis habet te cura, venito.

THYRSIS

Immo ego Sardoniis videar tibi amarior herbis, horridior rusco, proiecta vilior alga, si mihi non haec lux toto iam longior anno est. ite domum pasti, si quis pudor, ite iuvenci.

25 crescentem P.

¹ It was thought that an evil tongue could, by extravagant 50

ECLOGUE VII

THYRSIS

Shepherds of Arcady, crown with ivy your rising bard, that Codrus' sides may burst with envy; or, should he praise me unduly, wreathe my brow with foxglove, lest his evil tongue harm the bard that is to be.¹

CORYDON

To thee, Delia, young Micon offers this head of a bristling boar and the branching antlers of a long-lived stag. If this fortune still abides, thou shalt stand full length in polished marble, thy ankles bound high with purple buskins.

THYRSIS

A bowl of milk, Priapus, and these cakes, are all thou canst expect year by year; the garden thou watchest is poor. Now we have made thee of marble for the time; but if births make full the flock, then be thou of gold.

CORYDON

Galatea, child of Nereus, sweeter to me than Hybla's thyme, whiter than swans, lovelier than pale ivy, soon as the bulls come back from pasture to the stalls, if thou hast any love for thy Corydon, come hither!

THYRSIS

Nay, let me seem to thee more bitter than Sardinian herbs, more rough than gorse, more worthless than upcast seaweed, if even now I find not this day longer than a whole year. Go home, my well-fed steers, if ye have any shame, go home!

praise, provoke the jealousy of the gods. Foxglove was a charm against such bewitchment.

CORYDON

45

50

60

Muscosi fontes et somno mollior herba, et quae vos rara viridis tegit arbutus umbra, solstitium pecori defendite: iam venit aestas torrida, iam laeto turgent in palmite gemmae.

THYRSIS

Hic focus et taedae pingues, hic plurimus ignis semper et adsidua postes fuligine nigri: hic tantum Boreae curamus frigora, quantum aut numerum lupus aut torrentia flumina ripas.

CORYDON

Stant et iuniperi et castaneae hirsutae, strata iacent passim sua quaeque sub arbore poma, omnia nunc rident: at si formosus Alexis 55 montibus his abeat, videas et flumina sicca.

THYRSIS

Aret ager, vitio moriens sitit aëris herba, Liber pampineas invidit collibus umbras: Phyllidis adventu nostrae nemus omne virebit, Iuppiter et laeto descendet plurimus imbri.

CORYDON

Populus Alcidae gratissima, vitis Iaceho, formosae myrtus Veneri, sua laurea Phoebo: Phyllis amat corylos; illas dum Phyllis amabit, nec myrtus vincet corylos nec laurea Phoebi.

48 lento PM2.

56 aberit P.

ECLOGUE VII

CORYDON

Ye mossy springs, and grass softer than sleep, and the green arbutus that shields you with its scant shade, ward the noontide heat from my flock. Now comes the summer's parching, now the buds swell on the gladsome tendril.

THYRSIS

Here we have a hearth and pitchy brands; here, a good fire ever blazing and door-posts black with never-failing soot. Here we reck as much of the chill blasts of Boreas as the wolf of the number of sheep, or rushing torrents of their banks.

CORYDON

Here stand junipers and shaggy chestnuts; strewn about under the trees lie their own divers fruits; now all nature smiles; but if fair Alexis should quit these hills you would see the very rivers dry.

THYRSIS

The field is parched; the grass is athirst, dying in the tainted air; Bacchus has grudged the hills the shade of his vines: but at the coming of my Phyllis all the woodland will be green, and Jupiter, in his fullness, shall descend in gladsome showers.

CORYDON

The poplar is most dear to Alcides, the vine to Bacchus, the myrtle to lovely Venus, and his own laurel to Phoebus. Phyllis loves hazels, and while Phyllis loves them, neither the myrtle nor laurel of Phoebus shall outvie the hazels.



THYRSIS

Fraxinus in silvis pulcherrima, pinus in hortis, populus in fluviis, abies in montibus altis: saepius at si me, Lycida formose, revisas, fraxinus in silvis cedat tibi, pinus in hortis.

65

MELIBOEUS

Hace memini, et victum frustra contendere Thyrsim. ex illo Corydon Corydon est tempore nobis.

VIII

Pastorum Musam Damonis et Alphesiboei, immemor herbarum quos est mirata iuvenca certantis, quorum stupefactae carmine lynces, et mutata suos requierunt flumina cursus, Damonis Musam dicemus et Alphesiboei.

MΡ

5

Tu mihi, seu magni superas iam saxa Timavi, sive oram Illyrici legis aequoris,—en erit umquam ille dies, mihi cum liceat tua dicere facta?
en erit, ut liceat totum mihi ferre per orbem sola Sophoeleo tua carmina digna coturno?

a te principium, tibi desinam. accipe iussis carmina coepta tuis atque hanc sine tempora circum inter victrices hederam tibi serpere laurus.

68 cedet P, Servius, Berne Scholia.

11 desinet M, Berne Scholia: desinit b.

¹ Others take it thus: "Corydon is Corydon to us," i.e. Corydon, in our judgment, is the best of poets.

² This is an amoebaean poem, in which one shepherd sings of the despair of a jilted lover, and the other of the charms 54

ECLOGUE VIII

THYRSIS

Fairest is the ash in the woods, the pine in the gardens, the poplar by rivers, the fir on mountaintops; but, if thou, lovely Lycidas, shouldst often visit me, the ash in the woods and the pine in the gardens would yield to thee.

MELIBOEUS

This I remember, and how Thyrsis, vanquished, strove in vain. From that day it is Corydon, Corydon with us.¹

VIII 2

The pastoral Muse of Damon and Alphesiboeus, at whose rivalry the heifer marvelled and forgot to graze, at whose song lynxes stood spell-bound, and rivers were changed and stayed their course—the Muse of Damon and Alphesiboeus I will sing.

⁶ But thou, my friend,³ whether even now thou art passing the crags of great Timavus, or skirting the coast of the Illyrian main—O will that day ever come when I shall be free to tell thy deeds? O shall I ever be free to spread through all the world those songs of thine, alone worthy of the buskin of Sophocles? From thee is my beginning; in thy honour shall I end. Accept the songs essayed at thy bidding, and grant that about thy brows this ivy may creep among the victor's laurels.

used by a deserted maiden to bring back her fickle Daphnis. The latter song is copied from the second Idyll of Theocritus.

3 This Eclogue is dedicated to Pollio, now returning from his successful campaign against the Parthini in Illyricum. The date is 39 B.C.



Frigida vix caelo noctis decesserat umbra, cum ros in tenera pecori gratissimus herba, incumbens tereti Damon sic coepit olivae.

15

20

25

31

DAMON

"Nascere, praeque diem veniens age, Lucifer, almum, coniugis indigno Nysae deceptus amore dum queror et divos, quamquam nil testibus illis mpv

profeci, extrema moriens tamen adloquor hora.

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.

Maenalus argutumque nemus pinosque loquentis semper habet, semper pastorum ille audit amores Panaque, qui primus calamos non passus inertis.

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.

Mopso Nysa datur: quid non speremus amantes? iungentur iam grypes equis, aevoque sequenti cum canibus timidi venient ad pocula dammae.

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus. 28ª

Mopse, novas incide faces: tibi ducitur uxor; sparge, marite, nuces: tibi deserit Hesperus Oetam.

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.

o digno coniuncta viro, dum despicis omnis dumque tibi est odio mea fistula, dumque capellae hirsutumque supercilium promissaque barba nec curare deum credis mortalia quemquam.

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.

20 adloquar M¹P²V.
28 timidae M: timide P¹: timidi Vγ, Servius, Berne Scholia.
28a This verse is given only by γ.
34 demissaque P.

Digitized by Google

ECLOGUE VIII

Scarce had night's cool shade left the sky, what time the dew on the tender grass is sweetest to the flock, when, leaning on his shapely olive-staff, Damon thus began:

DAMON

"Rise, O morning star, heralding genial day, while I, cheated in the love which my promised Nysa spurned, make lament, and, though their witnessing has availed me naught, yet, as I die, I call on the gods in this my latest hour.

Begin with me, my flute, a song of Maenalus!

Maenalus hath ever tuneful groves and speaking pines; ever does he listen to shepherds' loves and to Pan, who first awoke the idle reeds.

Begin with me, my flute, a song of Maenalus!

To Mopsus is Nysa given! For what may we lovers not look? Griffins now shall mate with mares, and, in the age to come, the timid deer shall come with hounds to drink.

Begin with me, my flute, a song of Maenalus!

Mopsus, cut new torches! For thee they bring the bride! Scatter, bridegroom, the nuts! For thee the Evening-star quits Oeta!

Begin with me, my flute, a song of Maenalus!

O wedded to a worthy lord! even while thou scornest all men, and while thou hatest my pipe and my goats, my shaggy eyebrows and unkempt beard, and thinkest that no god recks aught of the deeds of men!

Begin with me, my flute, a song of Maenalus!

saepibus in nostris parvam te roscida mala (dux ego vester eram) vidi cum matre legentem. alter ab undecimo tum me iam acceperat annus, iam fragilis poteram ab terra contingere ramos. ut vidi, ut perii! ut me malus abstulit error!

40

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.

nunc scio, quid sit Amor. duris in cotibus illum aut Tmaros aut Rhodope aut extremi Garamantes nec generis nostri puerum nec sanguinis edunt.

.

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.

46

saevus Amor docuit natorum sanguine matrem commaculare manus: crudelis tu quoque, mater. crudelis mater magis, an puer improbus ille? improbus ille puer: crudelis tu quoque, mater.

50

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.

nunc et ovis ultro fugiat lupus, aurea durae mala ferant quercus, narcisso floreat alnus, pinguia corticibus sudent electra myricae, certent et cycnis ululae, sit Tityrus Orpheus, Orpheus in silvis, inter delphinas Arion.

55

incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.

omnia vel medium fiat mare. vivite silvae; praeceps aërii specula de montis in undas deferar; extremum hoc munus morientis habeto. 60

desine Maenalios, iam desine, tibia, versus."

⁴³ duris] nudis P^1 .
⁵⁸ fiant γab^2c .

ECLOGUE VIII

Within our garden-close I saw thee—I was guide for both—a little child, along with my mother, plucking dewy apples. My eleventh year finished, the next had just greeted me; from the ground I could now reach the frail boughs. As I saw, how was I lost! How a fatal frenzy swept me away!

Begin with me, my flute, a song of Maenalus!

Now know I what Love is; on flinty crags Tmarus bare him—or Rhodope, or the farthest Garamantes, a child not of our race or blood!

Begin with me, my flute, a song of Maenalus!

Ruthless Love taught a mother 1 to stain her hands in her children's blood; cruel, too, wast thou, O mother. Was the mother more cruel, or that boy more heartless? Heartless was he; cruel, too, wast thou, O mother!

Begin with me, my flute, a song of Maenalus!

Now let the wolf even flee before the sheep, let rugged oaks bear golden apples, let the alder bloom with narcissus, let tamarisks distil rich amber from their bark, let owls, too, vie with swans, let Tityrus be an Orpheus—an Orpheus in the woods, an Arion among the dolphins!

Begin with me, my flute, a son of Maenalus!

Nay, let all become mid-ocean! Farewell, ye woods! Headlong from some towering mountaincrag I will plunge into the waves; this take thou as my last dying gift!

Cease, my flute, now cease the song of Maenalus!"

1 i.e. Medea.

Haec Damon: vos, quae responderit Alphesiboeus, dicite, Pierides; non omnia possumus omnes.

ALPHESIBOEUS

"Effer aquam et molli cinge haec altaria vitta verbenasque adole pinguis et mascula tura, 65 coniugis ut magicis sanos avertere sacris experiar sensus; nihil hic nisi carmina desunt.

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

carmina vel caelo possunt deducere lunam, carminibus Circe socios mutavit Ulixi, frigidus in pratis cantando rumpitur anguis.

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

terna tibi haec primum triplici diversa colore licia circumdo, terque haec altaria circum effigiem duco; numero deus impare gaudet.

75

70

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

necte tribus nodis ternos, Amarylli, colores; necte, Amarylli, modo et 'Veneris' dic 'vincula necto.'

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

limus ut hic durescit et haec ut cera liquescit uno eodemque igni, sic nostro Daphnis amore. sparge molam et fragilis incende bitumine laurus. 60

ECLOGUE VIII

Thus Damon. Tell ye, Pierian maids, the answer of Alphesiboeus. Not all things can we all do.

ALPHESIBORUS

"Bring out water, and wreathe these shrines with soft wool; and burn rich herbs and male frankincense, that I may try with magic rites to turn to fire my lover's coldness of mood. Naught is lacking here save songs.

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

Songs can even draw the moon down from heaven; by songs Circe changed the comrades of Ulysses; with song the cold snake in the meadows is burst asunder.

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

Three threads here I first tie round thee, marked with three different hues, and three times round these shrines I draw thy image. In an uneven number heaven delights.

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

Weave, Amaryllis, three hues in three knots; weave them, Amaryllis, I beg, and say, 'Chains of love I weave!'

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

As this clay hardens, and as this wax melts in one and the same flame, so may Daphnis melt with love for me! Sprinkle meal, and kindle the crackling

Daphnis me malus urit, ego hanc in Daphnide laurum.

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

talis amor Daphnim, qualis cum fessa iuvencum per nemora atque altos quaerendo bucula lucos propter aquae rivum viridi procumbit in ulva, perdita, nec serae meminit decedere nocti, talis amor teneat, nec sit mihi cura mederi.

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim. 90

has olim exuvias mihi perfidus ille reliquit, pignora cara sui: quae nunc ego limine in ipso, terra, tibi mando; debent haec pignora Daphnim.

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

has herbas atque hace Ponto mihi lecta venena ipse dedit Moeris (nascuntur plurima Ponto), his ego saepe lupum fieri et se condere silvis Moerim, saepe animas imis excire sepulchris atque satas alio vidi traducere messis.

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim. 100

fer cineres, Amarylli, foras rivoque fluenti transque caput iace, nec respexeris. his ego Daphnim

adgrediar; nihil ille deos, nil carmina curat.

ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

87 concumbit P1.

ECLOGUE VIII

bays with pitch. Me cruel Daphnis burns; for Daphnis burn I this laurel.

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

May such longing seize Daphnis as when a heifer, jaded with the search for her mate amid woods and deep groves, sinks down by a water-brook in the green sedge, all forlorn, nor thinks to withdraw before night's late hour—may such longing seize him, and may I care not to heal it!

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

These relics that traitor once left me, dear pledges for himself. Now, on my very threshold, I commit them, O Earth, to thee. These pledges make Daphnis my due.

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

These herbs and these poisons, culled in Pontus, Moeris himself gave me—they grow plenteously in Pontus. By their aid I have oft seen Mocris turn wolf and hide in the woods, oft call spirits from the depth of the grave, and charm sown corn away to other fields.

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

Carry forth the embers, Amaryllis, and toss them over your head into a running brook; and look not back. With these I will assail Daphnis; he recks naught of gods or songs.

Bring Daphnis home from town, bring him, my songs!

aspice, corripuit tremulis altaria flammis sponte sua, dum ferre moror, cinis ipse. bonum sit! nescio quid certe est, et Hylax in limine latrat. credimus? an qui amant, ipsi sibi somnia fingunt?

parcite, ab urbe venit, iam parcite carmina, Daphnis."

IX

LYCIDAS

Quo te, Moeri, pedes? an, quo via ducit, in urbem? MP

MOERIS

O Lycida, vivi pervenimus, advena nostri (quod numquam veriti sumus) ut possessor agelli diceret: "haec mea sunt; veteres migrate coloni." nunc victi, tristes, quoniam fors omnia versat, 5 hos illi (quod nec vertat bene) mittimus haedos.

LYCIDAS

Certe equidem audieram, qua se subducere colles incipiunt mollique iugum demittere clivo, usque ad aquam et veteres, iam fracta cacumina, fagos omnia carminibus vestrum servasse Menalcan.

107 Hylas MSS.

109 carmina parcite M.

9 veteris P. Berne Scholia: fagi P.

ECLOGUE IX

Look! the ash itself, while I delay to carry it forth, has of its own accord caught the shrines with quivering flames. Be the omen good! 'Tis something surely, and Hylax is barking at the gate. Can I trust my eyes? Or do lovers fashion their own dreams?

Cease! Daphnis comes home from town; cease now, my songs!"

IX 1

LYCIDAS

WHITHER afoot, Moeris? Is it, as the path leads, to town?

MOERIS

O Lycidas, we have lived to see the day—an evil never dreamed—when a stranger, holder of our little farm, could say: "This is mine; begone, ye old tenants!" Now, beaten and cowed, since chance rules all, we send him these kids—our curse go with them!

LYCIDAS

Yet surely I had heard that, from where the hills begin to rise, then sink their ridge in a gentle slope, down to the water and the old beeches with their now shattered tops, your Menalcas had with his songs saved all.

¹ The ninth Eclogue is purely personal, and has to do with the same subject as the first. Perhaps it is a poetical appeal to Varus for assistance. Under the person of Menalcas Virgil himself is concealed. Moeris is the poet's vilicus or bailiff.

MOERIS

Audieras, et fama fuit; sed carmina tantum nostra valent, Lycida, tela inter Martia, quantum Chaonias dicunt aquila veniente columbas. quod nisi me quacumque novas incidere lites ante sinistra cava monuisset ab ilice cornix, 15 nec tuus hic Moeris, nec viveret ipse Menalcas.

LYCIDAS

Heu, cadit in quemquam tantum scelus? heu, tua nobis

paene simul tecum solacia rapta, Menalca? quis caneret Nymphas? quis humum florentibus herbis

spargeret aut viridi fontis induceret umbra?

vel quae sublegi tacitus tibi carmina nuper,
cum te ad delicias ferres, Amaryllida, nostras?

"Tityre, dum redeo (brevis est via) pasce capellas,
et potum pastas age, Tityre, et inter agendum
occursare capro (cornu ferit ille) caveto."

25

MOERIS

Immo haec, quae Varo necdum perfecta canebat: "Vare, tuum nomen, superet modo Mantua nobis, Mantua vae miserae nimium vicina Cremonae, cantantes sublime ferent ad sidera cycni."

LYCIDAS

Sic tua Cyrneas fugiant examina taxos, 30 sic cytiso pastae distendant ubera vaccae: incipe, si quid habes. et me fecere poetam Pierides, sunt et mihi carmina, me quoque dicunt

17 cadet P. 29 ferant P^2 .

30 Grynaeas M2P, Berne Scholia.

ECLOGUE IX

MOERIS

You had heard, and so the story ran. But amid the weapons of war, Lycidas, our songs avail as much as, they say, the doves of Chaonia when the eagle comes. So, had not a raven on the left first warned me from the hollow oak to cut short, as best I might, this new dispute, neither your Moeris here nor Menalcas himself would be alive.

LYCIDAS

Alas! can any man be guilty of such a crime? Alas! was the solace of thy songs, Menalcas, almost torn from us, along with thyself? Who would sing the Nymphs? Who would strew the turf with flowery herbage, or curtain the springs with green shade? Or those songs I slyly caught from thee the other day, when thou wert faring to our darling Amaryllis? "Tityrus, till I return—the way is short—feed my goats; and when fed, drive them, Tityrus, to water, and in driving, have a care not to get in the he-goat's way—he butts with his horn."

MOERIS

Nay, these lines, not yet finished, which he sang to Varus: "Varus, thy name, let but Mantua be spared us—Mantua, alas! too near ill-fated Cremona—singing swans shall bear aloft to the stars."

LYCIDAS

As you would have your swarms shun the yews of Corsica, and your heifers browse on clover and swell their udders, begin, if you have aught to sing. Me, too, the Pierian maids have made a poet; I, too, have songs; me also the shepherds call a bard, but I

vatem pastores; sed non ego credulus illis. nam neque adhuc Vario videor nec dicere Cinna 35 digna, sed argutos inter strepere anser olores.

MOERIS

Id quidem ago et tacitus, Lycida, mecum ipse voluto, si valeam meminisse; neque est ignobile carmen. "huc ades, o Galatea; quis est nam ludus in undis? hic ver purpureum, varios hic flumina circum 40 fundit humus flores, hic candida populus antro imminet et lentae texunt umbracula vites: huc ades; insani feriant sine litora fluctus."

LYCIDAS

Quid, quae te pura solum sub nocte canentem audieram? numeros memini, si verba tenerem.

"Daphni, quid antiquos signorum suspicis ortus? ecce Dionaei processit Caesaris astrum, astrum, quo segetes gauderent frugibus et quo duceret apricis in collibus uva colorem.

49 insere, Daphni, piros; carpent tua poma nepotes."

MOERIS

Omnia fert aetas, animum quoque; saepe ego longos cantando puerum memini me condere soles: nunc oblita mihi tot carmina: vox quoque Moerim iam fugit ipsa; lupi Moerim videre priores. sed tamen ista satis referet tibi saepe Menalcas. 55

³⁵ Varo M, Berne Scholia, known to Servius. ⁴⁶⁻⁵⁰ assigned to Moeris by MSS., except My.

ECLOGUE IX

trust them not. For as yet, methinks, I sing nothing worthy of a Varius or a Cinna, but cackle as a goose among melodious swans.

MOERIS

That's what I am about, Lycidas, silently turning it over in my mind, in case I can recall it. And no

mean song it is.

39 "Come to me, Galatea! What sport can there be in the waves? Here is rosy spring; here, by the streams, Earth scatters her varied flowers; here the white poplar bends over the cave, and the clinging vines weave shady bowers. Come to me; let the wild waves lash the shore."

LYCIDAS

What of the lines I heard you singing alone beneath the cloudless night? The measure I remember,

could I but keep the words.

46 "Daphnis, why art thou gazing at the old constellations rising? See! the star¹ of Caesar, seed of Dione, has gone forth—the star to make the fields glad with corn, and the grape deepen its hue on the sunny hills. Graft thy pears, Daphnis; thy children's children shall gather fruits of thine."

MOERIS .

Time robs us of all, even of memory; oft as a boy I recall that with song I would lay the long summer days to rest. Now I have forgotten all my songs. Even voice itself now fails Moeris; wolves have seen Moeris first. Still Menalcas will repeat you your songs, often as you will.

1 This is Horace's *Iulium sidus* (Carm. I. XII. 47), the comet which appeared just after the death of Julius Caesar, and was commonly supposed to be Caesar's deified soul.

69



LYCIDAS

Causando nostros in longum ducis amores.
et nunc omne tibi stratum silet aequor, et omnes,
aspice, ventosi ceciderunt murmuris aurae.
hinc adeo media est nobis via; namque sepulchrum
incipit apparere Bianoris: hic, ubi densas 60
agricolae stringunt frondes, hic, Moeri, canamus;
hic haedos depone, tamen veniemus in urbem.
aut si, nox pluviam ne colligat ante, veremur,
cantantes licet usque (minus via laedit) eamus;
cantantes ut eamus, ego hoc te fasce levabo. 65

MOERIS

Desine plura, puer, et quod nunc instat agamus; carmina tum melius, cum venerit ipse, canemus.

X

EXTREMUM hunc, Arethusa, mihi concede laborem: MP pauca meo Gallo, sed quae legat ipsa Lycoris, carmina sunt dicenda: neget quis carmina Gallo? sic tibi, cum fluctus subterlabere Sicanos,

Doris amara suam non intermisceat undam, 5 incipe; sollicitos Galli dicamus amores, dum tenera attondent simae virgulta capellae. non canimus surdis, respondent omnia silvae.

59 hic P.

1 laborum P1.

70

ECLOGUE X

LYCIDAS

By your pleas you put off my longing. Now the whole sea-plain lies still and silent, and lo! every breath of the murmuring breeze is dead. Just from here lies half our journey, for Bianor's tomb is coming into view. Here, where husbandmen are lopping the thick leaves—here, Moeris, let us sing. Here put down the kids—we shall reach the town all the same. Or if we fear that night may first bring on rain, we may yet go singing on our way—it makes the road less irksome. That we may go singing on our way, I will relieve you of this burden.

MOERIS

Say no more, lad; let us to the task in hand. Our songs we shall sing the better, when the master himself is come.

X1

My last task this—vouchsafe me it, Arethusa²! A few verses I must sing for my Gallus, yet such as Lycoris herself may read! Who would refuse verses to Gallus? If, when thou glidest beneath Sicilian waves, thou wouldst not have briny Doris blend her stream with thine, begin! Let us tell of Gallus' anxious loves, while the blunt-nosed goats crop the tender brakes. We sing to no deaf ears; the woods echo every note.

² Invoked as a Sicilian Muse and inspirer of Theocritus.

^{1.} In this tenth Eclogue the poet sings the love of his friend C. Cornelius Gallus for a mistress who had deserted him. The scene is laid in Arcadia.

Quae nemora aut qui vos saltus habuere, puellae Naides, indigno cum Gallus amore peribat? nam neque Parnasi vobis iuga, nam neque Pindi 11 ulla moram fecere, neque Aonie Aganippe. illum etiam lauri, etiam flevere myricae, pinifer illum etiam sola sub rupe iacentem Maenalus, et gelidi fleverunt saxa Lycaei. 15 stant et oves circum (nostri nec paenitet illas, nec te paeniteat pecoris, divine poeta: et formosus ovis ad flumina pavit Adonis); venit et upilio, tardi venere subulci, uvidus hiberna venit de glande Menalcas. 20 omnes "unde amor iste" rogant "tibi?" venit Apollo: "Galle, quid insanis?" inquit. "tua cura Lycoris perque nives alium perque horrida castra secuta est." venit et agresti capitis Silvanus honore, florentis ferulas et grandia lilia quassans. 25 Pan deus Arcadiae venit, quem vidimus ipsi sanguineis ebuli bacis minioque rubentem: "ecquis erit modus?" inquit. "Amor non talia curat: nec lacrimis crudelis Amor nec gramina rivissa con nec cytiso saturantur apes nec fronde capellae." 30 tristis at ille "tamen cantabitis, Arcades" inquit, "montibus haec vestris, soli cantare periti Arcades. o mihi tum quam molliter ossa quiescant, vestra meos olim si fistula dicat amores atque utinam ex vobis unus vestrique fuissem 35 aut custos gregis aut maturae vinitor uvae. certe sive mihi Phyllis sive esset Amyntas seu quicumque furor (quid tum, si fuscus Amyntas? et nigrae violae sunt et vaccinia nigra),

10 periret M1.
19 opilio Berne Scholia.

²⁸ castra] saxa P¹.

29 ripis M¹.

12 Aoniae MR: Aoinie P.

umidus R.

umidus R.

umidus R.

umidus P^1R .

umidus P^1R .

ECLOGUE X

What groves, what glades were your abode, ye virgin Naiads, when Gallus was pining with a love unrequited? For no heights of Parnassus or of Pindus, no Aonian Aganippe made you tarry. For him even the laurels, even the tamarisks wept. For him, as he lay beneath a lonely rock, even pinecrowned Maenalus wept, and the crags of cold Lycaeus. The sheep, too, are standing around—they think no shame of us, and think thou no shame of the flock, heavenly poet; even fair Adonis fed sheep beside the streams.

19 The shepherd came, too; slowly the swineherds came; Menalcas came, dripping, from the winter's mast. 1 All ask: "Whence this love of thine?" Apollo came. "Gallus," he said, "what madness this? Thy sweetheart Lycoris hath followed another amid snows and amid rugged camps." Silvanus came, with rustic glories on his brow, waving his fennel flowers and tall lilies. Pan came, Arcady's god, and we ourselves saw him, crimsoned with vermilion and blood-red elderberries. "Will there be no end?" he cried. "Love recks naught of this: neither is cruel Love sated with tears, nor the grass with the rills, nor bees with the clover, nor goats with leaves,"

31 But sadly Gallus replied: "Yet ye, O Arcadians, will sing this tale to your mountains; Arcadians only know how to sing. O how softly then would my bones repose, if in other days your pipes should tell my love! And O that I had been one of you, the shepherd of a flock of yours, or the dresser of your ripened grapes! Surely, my darling, whether it were Phyllis or Amyntas, or whoever it were—and what if Amyntas be dark? violets, too, are black and black are hyacinths—my darling would be lying at

¹ Acorns, steeped in water, were food for cattle in winter.

mecum inter salices lenta sub vite iaceret: 40 serta mihi Phyllis legeret, cantaret Amyntas. hic gelidi fontes, hic mollia prata, Lycori, hic nemus; hic ipso tecum consumerer aevo. nunc insanus amor duri me Martis in armis tela inter media atque adversos detinet hostis: 4.5 tu procul a patria (nec sit mihi credere tantum) Alpinas a! dura, nives et frigora Rheni me sine sola vides. a! te ne frigora laedant? a! tibi ne teneras glacies secet aspera plantas! ibo et Chalcidico quae sunt mihi condita versu 50 carmina pastoris Siculi modulabor avena. certum est in silvis, inter spelaea ferarum malle pati tenerisque meos incidere amores arboribus: crescent illae, crescetis, amores. interea mixtis lustrabo Maenala Nymphis, 55 aut acris venabor apros. non me ulla vetabunt frigora Parthenios canibus circumdare saltus. iam mihi per rupes videor lucosque sonantis ire; libet Partho torquere Cydonia cornu spicula—tamquam haec sit nostri medicina furoris. 60 aut deus ille malis hominum mitescere discat. iam neque Hamadryades rursus neque carmina nobis ipsa placent; ipsae rursus concedite silvae. non illum nostri possunt mutare labores, nec si frigoribus mediis Hebrumque bibamus 65 Sithoniasque nives hiemis subeamus aquosae, nec si, cum moriens alta liber aret in ulmo, Aethiopum versemus ovis sub sidere Cancri. omnia vincit Amor: et nos cedamus Amori."

⁴⁰ iaceres MP1.

⁵⁹ Rhodonea M1.

⁶⁹ vincet M: vicit R.

ECLOGUE X

my side among the willows, under the creeping vine—Phyllis culling me garlands, Amyntas singing songs. Here are cold springs, Lycoris, here soft meadows, here woodland; here, with thee, time alone would wear me away. But now a mad passion for the stern god of war keeps me in arms, in the midst of weapons and opposing foes; while thou, far from thy native soil—O that it were not for me to believe such a tale!—art gazing, ah, heartless one! on Alpine snows and the frost-bound Rhine, apart from me, all alone. Ah, may the frosts not harm thee! Ah, may not the jagged ice cut thy tender feet!

50 "I will be gone, and the strains I composed in Chalcidian verse I will play on a Sicilian shepherd's pipe. Well I know that in the woods, amid wild beasts' dens, it is better to suffer and carve my love on the young trees. They will grow; thou, too, my love, wilt grow. Meanwhile, with the Nymphs I will roam o'er Maenalus, or hunt fierce boars. No frosts will stay me from girdling with my hounds the glades of Parthenius. Even now, methinks, I pass over rocks and echoing groves; 'tis a joy to wing Cydonian shafts from my Parthian bow! As if this could heal my frenzy, or as if that god could learn pity for human sorrows! Now once more, nor Hamadryads nor even songs have charms for me; once more adieu, even ye woods! No toils of ours can change that god, not though in the heart of winter we drink the Hebrus and brave the Thracian snows and their wintry sleet, not though, when the bark dies and withers on the lofty elm, we drive to and fro the Aethiopians' sheep beneath the star of Cancer! Love conquers all; let us, too, yield to Love!"

¹ i.e. Gallus' imitations of Euphorion of Chalcis.

Haec sat erit, divae, vestrum cecinisse poetam, 70 dum sedet et gracili fiscellam texit hibisco, Pierides; vos haec facietis maxima Gallo, Gallo, cuius amor tantum mihi crescit in horas, quantum vere novo viridis se subicit alnus. surgamus: solet esse gravis cantantibus umbra, 75 iuniperi gravis umbra, nocent et frugibus umbrae. ite domum saturae, venit Hesperus, ite capellae.

74 subducit R.

ECLOGUE X

These strains, Muses divine, it will be enough for your poet to have sung, while he sits idle and twines a basket of slender hibiscus. These ye shall make of highest worth in Gallus' eyes—Gallus, for whom my love grows hour by hour as fast as in the dawn of spring shoots up the green alder. Let us rise; the shade oft brings peril to singers. The juniper's shade brings peril; hurtful to the corn, too, is the shade. Get ye home, my full-fed goats—the Evening-star comes—get ye home!

GEORGICON

LIBER I

Quin faciat laetas segetes, quo sidere terram MPR vertere, Maecenas, ulmisque adiungere vites conveniat, quae cura boum, qui cultus habendo sit pecori, apibus quanta experientia parcis, hinc canere incipiam. vos, o clarissima mundi 5 lumina, labentem caelo quae ducitis annum, Liber et alma Ceres, vestro si munere tellus Chaoniam pingui glandem mutavit arista, poculaque inventis Acheloia miscuit uvis: et vos, agrestum praesentia numina, Fauni, 10 (ferte simul Faunique pedem Dryadesque puellae!) munera vestra cano. tuque o, cui prima frementem fudit equum magno tellus percussa tridenti, Neptune; et cultor nemorum, cui pinguia Ceae ter centum nivei tondent dumeta iuvenci; 15 ipse, nemus linquens patrium saltusque Lycaei, Pan, ovium custos, tua si tibi Maenala curae. adsis, o Tegeaee, favens, oleaeque Minerva

7 numine M2.

13 fundit P.

GEORGICS

BOOK I

WHAT makes the crops joyous, beneath what star, Maecenas, it is well to turn the soil, and wed vines to elms, what tending the kine need, what care the herd in breeding, what skill the thrifty beeshence shall I begin my song.1 O ye most radiant lights of the firmament, that guide through heaven the gliding year, O Liber and bounteous Ceres, if by your grace Earth changed Chaonia's acorn for the rich corn-ear, and blended draughts of Achelous with the new-found grapes, and ye, O Fauns the rustics' ever-present gods (come trip it, Fauns, and Dryad maids withal!), 'tis of your bounties I sing.
And thou, O Neptune, for whom Earth, smitten by thy mighty trident, first sent forth the neighing steed; thou, too, O spirit of the groves,2 for whom thrice an hundred snowy steers crop Cea's rich thickets: thyself, too, O Pan, guardian of the sheep, leaving thy native woods and glades of Lycaeus, as thou lovest thine own Maenalus, come of thy grace, O Tegean

81

¹ The subjects of the four books are here given, viz. tillage, planting, the rearing of cattle, and the keeping of bees. Then follows the invocation of the rural powers, beginning with the sun and moon, and closing with Caesar Augustus, who has yet to choose his divine sphere.

² i.e. Aristaeus.

inventrix, uncique puer monstrator aratri, et teneram ab radice ferens, Silvane, cupressum; dique deaeque omnes, studium quibus arva tueri, quique novas alitis non ullo semine fruges, quique satis largum caelo demittitis imbrem; tuque adeo, quem mox quae sint habitura deorum concilia, incertum est, urbisne invisere, Caesar, 2.5 terrarumque velis curam et te maximus orbis auctorem frugum tempestatumque potentem accipiat, cingens materna tempora myrto, an deus immensi venias maris ac tua nautae numina sola colant, tibi serviat ultima Thule, 30 teque sibi generum Tethys emat omnibus undis, anne novum tardis sidus te mensibus addas. qua locus Erigonen inter Chelasque sequentis panditur (ipse tibi iam bracchia contrahit ardens Scorpios et caeli iusta plus parte reliquit): 35 quidquid eris (nam te nec sperant Tartara regem nec tibi regnandi veniat tam dira cupido, quamvis Elysios miretur Graecia campos nec repetita sequi curet Proserpina matrem), da facilem cursum, atque audacibus adnue coeptis, 40 ignarosque viae mecum miseratus agrestis AMPR ingredere et votis iam nunc adsuesce vocari.

*5 relinquit P.

²⁵ urbesne M: urbisne (v. A. Gellius, XIII. XXI. 4).

³⁶ sperent M2P2, Servius.

lord! Come thou, O Minerva, inventress of the olive; thou, too, O youth, who didst disclose the crooked plough; and thou, O Silvanus, with a young uprooted cypress in thy hand; and ye, O gods and goddesses all, whose love guards our fields—both ye who nurse the young fruits, springing up unsown, and ye who on the seedlings send down from heaven plenteous rain!

²⁴ Yea, and thou, O Caesar, whom we know not what company of the gods shall claim ere long; whether thou choose to watch over cities and care for our lands, that so the mighty world may receive thee as the giver of increase and lord of the seasons, wreathing thy brows with thy mother's myrtle; whether thou come as god of the boundless sea and sailors worship thy deity alone, while farthest Thule owns thy lordship and Tethys with the dower of all her waves buys thee to wed her daughter; or whether thou add thyself as a new star to the lingering months, where, between the Virgin 2 and the grasping Claws, a space is opening (lo! for thee even now the blazing Scorpion draws in his arms, and has left more than a due share of the heaven!)—whate'er thou art to be (for Tartarus hopes not for thee as king, and may such monstrous lust of empire ne'er seize thee, albeit Greece is enchanted by the Elysian fields, and Proserpine reclaimed cares not to follow her mother), do thou grant me a smooth course, give assent to my bold emprise, and pitying with me the rustics who know not their way, enter on thy worship, and learn even now to hearken to our prayers!

i.e. Triptolemus, son of Celeus of Eleusis, and favourite of Demeter.

² One of the signs of the Zodiac, called in Greek Erigone. The "Claws" are the Scorpion. Libra was later introduced between Scorpios and Virgo.

Vere novo, gelidus canis cum montibus umor liquitur et Zephyro putris se glaeba resolvit, depresso incipiat iam tum mihi taurus aratro 45 ingemere, et sulco attritus splendescere vomer. illa seges demum votis respondet avari agricolae, bis quae solem, bis frigora sensit; illius immensae ruperunt horrea messes. at prius ignotum ferro quam scindimus aequor, 50 ventos et varium caeli praediscere morem cura sit ac patrios cultusque habitusque locorum, et quid quaeque ferat regio et quid quaeque recuset. hic segetes, illic veniunt felicius uvae, arborei fetus alibi, atque iniussa virescunt 55 nonne vides, croceos ut Tmolus odores, gramina. Îndia mittit ebur, molles sua tura Sabaei, at Chalybes nudi ferrum, virosaque Pontus castorea, Eliadum palmas Epiros equarum? continuo has leges aeternaque foedera certis 60 imposuit natura locis, quo tempore primum Deucalion vacuum lapides iactavit in orbem, unde homines nati, durum genus. ergo age, terrae pingue solum primis extemplo a mensibus anni fortes invertant tauri, glaebasque iacentis 65 pulverulenta coquat maturis solibus aestas; at si non fuerit tellus fecunda, sub ipsum Arcturum tenui sat erit suspendere sulco: illic, officiant laetis ne frugibus herbae, hic, sterilem exiguus ne deserat umor harenam. 70

Alternis idem tonsas cessare novalis et segnem patiere situ durescere campum; aut ibi flava seres mutato sidere farra.

⁵⁰ ac MPR: at γ.

⁵⁷ mittet P^1 : mittat M^2 .

⁷³ semine R.

⁶⁰ alterna P. 66 frugibus R.

43 In the dawning spring, when icy streams trickle from snowy mountains, and the crumbling clod breaks at the Zephyr's touch, even then would I have my bull groan over the deep-driven plough, and the share glisten when rubbed by the furrow. That field only answers the covetous farmer's prayer, which twice has felt the sun and twice the frost: boundless harvests burst the granaries. Yet ere our iron cleaves an unknown plain, be it first our care to learn the winds and the wavering moods of the sky, the wonted tillage and nature of the ground, what each clime yields and what each disowns. Here corn, there grapes spring more luxuriantly; elsewhere young trees shoot up, and grasses un-See you not, how Tmolus sends us saffron fragrance, India her ivory, the soft Sabaeans their frankincense; but the naked Chalybes give us iron, Pontus the strong-smelling beaver's oil, and Epirus the Olympian victories of her mares? From the first, Nature laid these laws and eternal covenants on certain lands, even from the day when Deucalion threw stones into the empty world, whence sprang men, a stony race. Come then, and where the earth's soil is rich, let your stout oxen upturn it straightway, in the year's first months, and let the clods lie for dusty summer to bake with her ripening suns; but should the land not be fruitful, it will suffice, on the eve of Arcturus' rising, to raise it lightly with shallow furrow—in the one case, that weeds may not choke the gladsome corn; in the other, that the scant moisture may not desert the barren sand.

⁷¹ In alternate seasons you will also let your fields lie fallow after reaping, and the plain idly stiffen with scurf; or, beneath another star, sow yellow

unde prius laetum siliqua quassante legumen aut tenuis fetus viciae tristisque lupini 75 sustuleris fragilis calamos silvamque sonantem. urit enim lini campum seges, urit avenae, urunt Lethaeo perfusa papavera somno: sed tamen alternis facilis labor, arida tantum ne saturare fimo pingui pudeat sola neve 80 effetos cinerem immundum iactare per agros. sic quoque mutatis requiescunt fetibus arva, nec nulla interea est inaratae grația terrae. saepe etiam steriles incendere profuit agros atque levem stipulam crepitantibus urere flammis; 85 sive inde occultas vires et pabula terrae pinguia concipiunt, sive illis omne per ignem excoquitur vitium atque exsudat inutilis umor, seu pluris calor ille vias et caeca relaxat spiramenta, novas veniat qua sucus in herbas, 90 seu durat magis et venas adstringit hiantis, ne tenues pluviae rapidive potentia solis acrior aut Boreae penetrabile frigus adurat.

Multum adeo, rastris glaebas qui frangit inertis vimineasque trahit crates, iuvat arva, neque illum 95 flava Ceres alto nequiquam spectat Olympo; et qui, proscisso quae suscitat aequore terga, rursus in obliquum verso perrumpit aratro, exercetque frequens tellurem atque imperat arvis.

Umida solstitia atque hiemes orate serenas, agricolae: hiberno laetissima pulvére farra, laetus ager; nullo tantum se Mysia cultu iactat et ipsa suas mirantur Gargara messes.

82 requiescent R.

102 Moesia AP2.

100

86

corn in lands whence you have first carried off the pulse that rejoices in its quivering pods, or the fruits of the slender vetch, or the brittle stalks and rattling tangle of the bitter lupine. For a crop of flax parches the ground; oats parch it, and poppies, steeped in Lethe's slumber. Yet by changing crops the toil is light: only be not ashamed to feed fat the dried-out soil with rich dung, and to scatter grimv ashes over the exhausted fields. Thus also, with change of crop, the land finds rest, and meanwhile not thankless is the unploughed earth. Often, too, it has been useful to fire barren fields, and burn the light stubble in crackling flames; whether it be that the earth derives thence hidden strength and rich nutriment, or that in the flame every taint is baked out and the useless moisture sweats from it, or that that heat opens fresh paths and loosens hidden pores, by which the sap may reach the tender blades, or that it rather hardens the soil and narrows the gaping veins, that so the searching showers may not harm, or the blazing sun's fierce tyranny wither it, or the North-wind's piercing cold.

⁹⁴ Yea, and much service does he do the land who with the mattock breaks up the sluggish clods, and drags over it wicker hurdles; nor is it for naught that golden Ceres views him from high Olympus.¹ Much service, too, does he who turns his plough and again breaks crosswise through the ridges which he raised when first he cut the plain, ever at his post to discipline the ground, and give his orders to the fields.

100 For moist summers and sunny winters, pray, ye farmers! With winter's dust most gladsome is the corn, gladsome is the field: under no tillage does Mysia so glory, and then even Gargarus marvels

1 i.e. she rewards him richly.

quid dicam, iacto qui semine comminus arva insequitur cumulosque ruit male pinguis harenae, 105 deinde satis fluvium inducit rivosque sequentis et, cum exustus ager morientibus aestuat herbis, ecce supercilio clivosi tramitis undam elicit? illa cadens raucum per levia murmur saxa ciet scatebrisque arentia temperat arva. 110 quid qui, ne gravidis procumbat culmus aristis, luxuriem segetum tenera depascit in herba, cum primum sulcos aequant sata? quique paludis collectum umorem bibula deducit harena? praesertim incertis si mensibus amnis abundans 115 exit et obducto late tenet omnia limo, unde cavae tepido sudant umore lacunae.

Nec tamen, haec cum sint hominumque boumque labores

versando terram experti, nihil improbus anser Strymoniaeque grues et amaris intiba fibris 120 officiunt aut umbra nocet. pater ipse colendi haud facilem esse viam voluit, primusque per artem movit agros, curis acuens mortalia corda, nec torpere gravi passus sua regna veterno. ante Iovem nulli subigebant arva coloni; 125 ne signare quidem aut partiri limite campum fas erat: in medium quaerebant, ipsaque tellus omnia liberius, nullo poscente, ferebat. ille malum virus serpentibus addidit atris, praedarique lupos iussit pontumque moveri, 130

106 fluentes R.

² The water, which runs in a banked-up channel on a

¹ i.e. no tillage can do so much for Mysia as wet summers, followed by dry winters. These produce extraordinary crops on the rich slopes of Gargarus.

at his own harvests.1 Need I tell of him who flings the seed, then, hoe in hand, closes with the soil, and lays low the hillocks of barren sand? next brings to his crops the rills of the stream he guides, and when the scorched land swelters, the green blades dying, lo! from the brow of the hill-side channel decoys the water? 2 This, as it falls, wakes a hoarse murmur amid the smooth stones, and with its gushing streams slakes the thirsty fields. Need I tell of him who, lest the stalk droop with heavy ears, grazes down his luxuriant crop in the young blade, soon as the growing corn is even with the furrow's top? or of him who draws off a marsh's gathered moisture with soaking sand 3-chiefly when, in changeful months, a river at the full o'erflows, and far and wide covers all with muddy coat, making the hollow ditches steam with warm vapour?

thus wrought in oft turning the land, does the rascally goose do no mischief, or the Strymonian cranes, or the bitter-fibred succory, nor is the shade of trees harmless. The great Father himself has willed that the path of husbandry should not be smooth, and he first made art awake the fields, sharpening men's wits by care, nor letting his realm slumber in heavy lethargy. Before Jove's day 4 no tillers subdued the land. Even to mark the field or divide it with bounds was unlawful. Men made gain for the common store, and Earth yielded all, of herself, more freely, when none begged for her gifts. 'Twas he that in black serpents put their deadly venom, bade the wolves

hill-side or other high ground, is tapped by the farmer for the fields below.

i.e. by filling in the marshy place with sand.

⁴ i.e. in the Golden Age, when Saturn reigned.

mellaque decussit foliis, ignemque removit, et passim rivis currentia vina repressit, ut varias usus meditando extunderet artis paulatim et sulcis frumenti quaereret herbam, et silicis venis abstrusum excuderet ignem. 135 tunc alnos primum fluvii sensere cavatas; navita tum stellis numeros et nomina fecit. Pleïadas, Hyadas, claramque Lycaonis Arcton; tum laqueis captare feras et fallere visco inventum et magnos canibus circumdare saltus: 140 atque alius latum funda iam verberat amnem alta petens, pelagoque alius trahit umida lina; tum ferri rigor atque argutae lammina serrae (nam primi cuneis scindebant fissile lignum), 145 tum variae venere artes. labor omnia vicit improbus et duris urgens in rebus egestas. prima Ceres ferro mortalis vertere terram înstituit, cum iam glandes atque arbuta sacrae deficerent silvae et victum Dodona negaret. mox et frumentis labor additus, ut mala culmos 150 esset robigo segnisque horreret in arvis carduus; intereunt segetes, subit aspera silva, lappaeque tribolique, interque nitentia culta infelix lolium et steriles dominantur avenae. quod nisi et adsiduis herbam insectabere rastris 1.55 et sonitu terrebis aves et ruris opaci falce premes umbram votisque vocaveris imbrem, heu magnum alterius frustra spectabis acervum concussaque famem in silvis solabere quercu.

Dicendum et quae sint duris agrestibus arma, 160 quis sine nec potuere seri nec surgere messes:

157 umbram MR, Servius: umbras AP.

¹³⁵ et A: ut other MSS.
146 surgens AM¹P.
155 terram AR.

plunder and the ocean swell; shook honey from the leaves, hid fire from view, and stopped the wine that ran everywhere in streams, so that practice, by taking thought, might little by little hammer out divers arts, might seek the corn-blade in furrows, and strike forth from veins of flint the hidden fire. Then first did rivers feel the hollowed alder; then the sailor numbered the stars and called them by name. Pleiades, Hyades, and Arctos, Lycaon's gleaming offspring. Then men found how to snare game in toils, to cheat with bird-lime, and to circle great glades with hounds. And now one lashes a broad stream with casting-net, seeking the depths, and another through the sea trails his dripping drag-net. Then came iron's stiffness and the shrill saw-blade-for early man cleft the splitting wood with wedges; then came divers arts. Toil conquered the world. unrelenting toil, and want that pinches when life is hard.

earth with iron, when the acorns and arbutes of the sacred wood began to fail, and Dodona denied men food. Soon, too, on the corn fell trouble, the baneful mildew feeding on the stems, and the lazy thistle bristling in the fields; the crops die, and instead springs up a prickly growth, burs and caltrops, and amid the smiling corn the luckless darnel and barren oats hold sway. Therefore, unless your hoe, time and again, assail the weeds, your voice affright the birds, your knife check the shade of the darkened land, and your vows invoke the rain, vainly, alas! will you eye your neighbour's big store, and in the woods shake the oak to solace hunger.

160 I must tell, too, of the hardy rustics' weapons, without which the crops could neither be sown nor

165

170

175

vomis et inflexi primum grave robur aratri, tardaque Eleusinae matris volventia plaustra, tribulaque traheaeque et iniquo pondere rastri; virgea praeterea Celei vilisque supellex, arbuteae crates et mystica vannus Iacchi. omnia quae multo ante memor provisa repones, si te digna manet divini gloria ruris. continuo in silvis magna vi flexa domatur in burim et curvi formam accipit ulmus aratri. huic a stirpe pedes temo protentus in octo, binae aures, duplici aptantur dentalia dorso. caeditur et tilia ante iugo levis altaque fagus stivaque, quae currus a tergo torqueat imos, et suspensa focis explorat robora fumus.

Possum multa tibi veterum praecepta referre, ni refugis tenuisque piget cognoscere curas. area cum primis ingenti aequanda cylindro et vertenda manu et creta solidanda tenaci, ne subeant herbae neu pulvere victa fatiscat, 180 tum variae inludant pestes: saepe exiguus mus sub terris posuitque domos atque horrea fecit, aut oculis capti fodere cubilia talpae, inventusque cavis bufo et quae plurima terrae monstra ferunt, populatque ingentem farris acervum curculio atque inopi metuens formica senectae. 186 contemplator item, cum se nux plurima silvis induet in florem et ramos curvabit olentis:

187 nux se 4.

 ¹⁶⁶ vallus R (and known to Varro, according to Servius).
 175 exploret AM².
 181 inludunt M²P²: ludunt A.

raised. First the share and the curved plough's heavy frame, the slow-rolling wains of the Mother 1 of Eleusis, sledges and drags, and hoes of cruel weight; further, the common wicker ware of Celeus, arbute hurdles and the mystic fan of Iacchus. All of these you will remember to provide and store away long beforehand, if the glory the divine country gives is to be yours in worthy measure. From the first, even in the woods, an elm, bent by main force, is trained for the stock, and receives the form of the crooked plough. To the stem of this is fitted a pole, eight feet in length, with two mould-boards, and a share-beam with double back. A light linden, too, is felled beforehand for the yoke, and a tall beech for the handle,2 to turn the car below from the rear; and the wood is hung above the hearth for the smoke to season.

176 I can repeat for you many olden maxims, unless you shrink back and are loath to learn such trivial And chiefly, the threshing-floor must be levelled with a heavy roller, kneaded with the hand, and made solid with binding clay, lest weeds spring up, or, crumbling into dust, it gape open, and then divers plagues make mock of you. Often under the ground the tiny mouse sets up a home and builds his storehouses, or sightless moles dig out chambers; in holes may be found the toad, and all the countless pests born of the earth; or the weevil ravages a huge heap of grain, or the ant, anxious for a destitute old age.

187 Mark, too, when in the woods the almond clothes herself richly 3 in blossom and bends her

i.e. Demeter, identified with Ceres.

² Taking stivaque as explanatory of fagus, a sort of hendiadys.
³ Or nux plurima, "many an almond."

si superant fetus, pariter frumenta sequentur, magnaque cum magno veniet tritura calore; 190 at si luxuria foliorum exuberat umbra. nequiquam pinguis palea teret area culmos. semina vidi equidem multos medicare serentis et nitro prius et nigra perfundere amurca, grandior ut fetus siliquis fallacibus esset. 195 et, quamvis igni exiguo, properata maderent. vidi lecta diu et multo spectata labore degenerare tamen, ni vis humana quotannis maxima quaeque manu legeret. sic omnia fatis in peius ruere ac retro sublapsa referri, 200 non aliter, quam qui adverso vix flumine lembum remigiis subigit, si bracchia forte remisit, atque illum in praeceps prono rapit alveus amni.

Praeterea tam sunt Arcturi sidera nobis
Haedorumque dies servandi et lucidus Anguis, 205
quam quibus in patriam ventosa per aequora vectis
Pontus et ostriferi fauces temptantur Abydi.
Libra die somnique pares ubi fecerit horas
et medium luci atque umbris iam dividit orbem,
exercete, viri, tauros, serite hordea campis 210
usque sub extremum brumae intractabilis imbrem;
nec non et lini segetem et Cereale papaver
tempus humo tegere et iamdudum incumbere aratris,
dum sicca tellure licet, dum nubila pendent.

¹⁹² terit R. 200 et P.

illum praeceps prono P: illum prono in praeceps trahit R.

²⁰⁸ diei M^2R : dies (v. A. Gellius, IX. 14). 209 dividet R. 209 dividet R.

fragrant boughs: if the fruit prevails, the corn crops will keep pace with it, and a great threshing come with a great heat; but if the shade is abundant in the fullness of leafage, in vain shall your floor thresh stalks, rich only in chaff. Many a sower have I seen treat his seeds, drenching them .first with nitre and black oil-lees, that the deceitful pods might yield larger produce, and the grains be sodden quickly, however small the fire. I have seen seeds, though picked long and tested with much pains, yet degenerate, if human toil, year after year, culled not the largest by hand. Thus by law of fate all things speed towards the worst, and slipping away fall back; even as if one, whose oars can scarce force his skiff against the stream, should by chance slacken his arms, and lo! headlong down the current the channel sweeps it away.

²⁰⁴ Furthermore, we must watch the star of Arcturus, the days of the Kids,¹ and the gleaming Snake,² even as they do who, sailing homeward over windswept seas, brave the Pontus and the jaws of oyster-breeding Abydus. When the Balance makes the hours of daytime and sleep equal,³ and now parts the world in twain, half in light and half in shade, then, my men, work your oxen, sow barley in your fields, as late as the eve of winter's rains, when work must cease. Then, too, is the time to hide in the ground your crop of flax and the poppy of Ceres; and high time is it to bend to the plough, while the dry soil will let you and the clouds are still aloft. Spring is the sowing-time for beans; then, too, the crumbling

* i.e. at the autumnal equinox.

¹ The Kids are two stars in Auriga, which rises April 25 and September 27 and brings storms.

² The Anguis is between the two Bears near the north pole.

vere fabis satio; tum te quoque, Medica, putres 215 accipiunt sulci et milio venit annua cura, candidus auratis aperit cum cornibus annum Taurus et adverso cedens Canis occidit astro. at si triticeam in messem robustaque farra exercebis humum solisque instabis aristis, 220 ante tibi Eoae Atlantides abscondantur Gnosiaque ardentis decedat stella Coronae, debita quam sulcis committas semina quamque invitae properes anni spem credere terrae. multi ante occasum Maiae coepere; sed illos 295 exspectata seges vanis elusit aristis. si vero viciamque seres vilemque phaselum, nec Pelusiacae curam aspernabere lentis, haud obscura cadens mittet tibi signa Bootes; incipe et ad medias sementem extende pruinas. 230

Idcirco certis dimensum partibus orbem per duodena regit mundi sol aureus astra. quinque tenent caelum zonae: quarum una corusco semper sole rubens et torrida semper ab igni; quam circum extremae dextra laevaque trahuntur caeruleae, glacie concretae atque imbribus atris; 236 has inter mediamque duae mortalibus aegris munere concessae divom, et via secta per ambas, obliquus qua se signorum verteret ordo. mundus ut ad Scythiam Riphaeasque arduus arces consurgit, premitur Libyae devexus in Austros. 241 hic vertex nobis semper sublimis; at illum

218 adverso M: averso most MSS. Both known to Servius.
226 avenis P.
229 mittit AM.

¹ adverso astro, viz. Tauro. The sun enters Taurus on April 17 ("month of opening," quia ver aperit tunc omnia: Ovid, Fasti, IV. 87). Sirius (the Canis of 1. 218) appears to set at the end of April, when it draws nearer to the sun. There is also a reference here to the milk-white oxen with gilded horns, which figured in Roman triumphs.

furrows welcome thee, Median clover, and the millet claims our yearly care, when the snow-white Bull with gilded horns ushers in the year, and the Dog sets, retiring before his confronting star. But if for harvest of wheat and for hardy spelt you ply the ground, and if grain alone is your aim, first let the daughters of Atlas 2 pass from your sight in the morn, and let the Cretan star of the blazing Crown 3 withdraw ere you commit to the furrows the seeds due. or hasten to trust the year's hope to a reluctant soil. Many have begun ere Maia's setting, but the lookedfor crop has mocked them with empty ears. Yet if you choose to sow the vetch or homely kidney-bean. and scorn not the care of Egyptian lentil, setting Boötes will send you no doubtful signs. Begin, and carry on your sowing to midwinter's frosts.

portioned out in fixed divisions, through the world's twelve constellations.⁴ Five zones comprise the heavens; whereof one is ever glowing with the flashing sun, ever scorched by his flames. Round this, at the world's ends, two stretch darkling to right and left, set fast in ice and black storms. Between these and the middle zone, two by grace of the gods have been vouchsafed to feeble mortals; and a path ⁵ is cut between the two, wherein the slanting array of the Signs may turn. As our globe rises steep to Scythia and the Riphaean crags, so it slopes downward to Libya's southland. One pole is ever high above us, while the other, beneath our fect, is seen

1

² The Pleiades set in the morning of November 11, according to Pliny.

The apparent evening setting of the Corona borealis is November 9.

⁴ i.e. the twelve signs of the Zodiac.

⁵ i.e. the ecliptic or sun's path through the heavens.

sub pedibus Styx atra videt Manesque profundi. maxumus hic flexu sinuoso elabitur Anguis circum perque duas in morem fluminis Arctos, Arctos Oceani metuentes aequore tingui. illic, ut perhibent, aut intempesta silet nox, semper et obtenta densantur nocte tenebrae; aut redit a nobis Aurora diemque reducit, nosque ubi primus equis Oriens adflavit anhelis, 250 illic sera rubens accendit lumina Vesper. hinc tempestates dubio praediscere caelo possumus, hinc messisque diem tempusque serendi, et quando infidum remis impellere marmor conveniat, quando armatas deducere classis, 255 aut tempestivam silvis evertere pinum. nec frustra signorum obitus speculamur et ortus, temporibusque parem diversis quattuor annum.

Frigidus agricolam si quando continet imber. multa, forent quae mox caelo properanda sereno, 260 maturare datur: durum procudit arator vomeris obtunsi dentem, cavat arbore lintres, aut pecori signum aut numeros impressit acervis. exacuunt alii vallos furcasque bicornis atque Amerina parant lentae retinacula viti. 265 nunc facilis rubea texatur fiscina virga, nunc torrete igni fruges, nunc frangite saxo. quippe etiam festis quaedam exercere diebus fas et iura sinunt: rivos deducere nulla relligio vetuit, segeti praetendere saepem, 270 insidias avibus moliri, incendere vepres, balantumque gregem fluvio mersare salubri.

²⁴⁸ densentur PR. ²⁵² praedicere AR. ²⁶⁰ post M. ²⁶⁶ facili P. Rubea Scholia on Horace, Serm. I. V. 96; known to Servius. ²⁶⁹ diducere M.

of black Styx and the shades infernal. Here, with his tortuous coils, the mighty Snake glides forth, river-like, about and between the two Bears-the Bears that shrink from the plunge 'neath Ocean's plain. There, men say, is either the silence of lifeless night, and gloom ever thickening beneath night's pall; or else Dawn returns from us and brings them back the day, and when on us the rising Sun first breathes with panting steeds, there glowing Vesper is kindling his evening rays. Hence, though the sky be fitful, we can foretell the weather's changes, hence the harvest-tide and sowing-time; when it is meet to lash with oars the sea's faithless calm, when to launch our well-rigged fleet, or in the woods to fell the pine in season. Not in vain do we watch the signs, as they rise and set, and the year, uniform in its four several seasons.

259 Whenever a cold shower keeps the farmer indoors, he can prepare at leisure much that ere long in clear weather must needs be hurried. The ploughman hammers out the hard tooth of the blunted share, scoops troughs from trees, or sets a brand upon his flocks and labels upon his corn-heaps. Others sharpen stakes and two-pronged forks, or make bands of Amerian willows for the limber vine. Now let the pliant basket be woven of briar twigs, now roast corn by the fire, now grind it on the stone. Nay, even on holy days, the laws of God and man permit you to do certain tasks. No scruples ever forbade us to guide down the water-rills, to defend a crop with a hedge, to set snares for birds, to fire brambles, or to plunge bleating flocks into the health-giving stream. Oft, too, the driver

* i.e. in irrigation; cf. 1. 108.

¹ numeros = tesseras, i.e. labels or tickets, designating quantity, &c.

saepe oleo tardi costas agitator aselli vilibus aut onerat pomis, lapidemque revertens incusum aut atrae massam picis urbe reportat. 275

Ipsa dies alios alio dedit ordine Luna
felicis operum. quintam fuge: pallidus Orcus
Eumenidesque satae; tum partu Terra nefando
Coeumque lapetumque creat saevumque Typhoea
et coniuratos caelum rescindere fratres. 280
ter sunt conati imponere Pelio Ossam MPR
scilicet, atque Ossae frondosum involvere Olympum;
ter pater exstructos disiecit fulmine montis.
septima post decimam felix et ponere vitem
et prensos domitare boves et licia telae 285
addere. nona fugae melior, contraria furtis.

Multa adeo gelida melius se nocte dedere, aut cum sole novo terras inrorat Eous. nocte leves melius stipulae, nocte arida prata tondentur, noctes lentus non deficit umor. 290 et quidam seros hiberni ad luminis ignes pervigilat ferroque faces inspicat acuto; interea longum cantu solata laborem arguto coniunx percurrit pectine telas, aut dulcis musti Volcano decoquit umorem 295 et foliis undam trepidi despumat aëni. at rubicunda Ceres medio succiditur aestu, et medio tostas aestu terit area fruges. nudus ara, sere nudus; hiems ignava colono. frigoribus parto agricolae plerumque fruuntur 300 mutuaque inter se laeti convivia curant. invitat genialis hiems curasque resolvit,

Horcus P.

283 deiecit R.

282 invertere P^1 .

284 vites R.

²⁹² pervigilant P.

²⁹⁶ trepidi P^2 , Servius: trepidis MR (aenis): tepidi P^1 .

loads his slow donkey's sides with oil or cheap fruits, and as he comes back from town brings with him an indented millstone or a mass of black pitch.

276 The Moon herself has ordained various days in various grades as lucky for work. Shun the fifth; then pale Orcus and the Furies were born: then in monstrous labour Earth bore Coeus, and Iapetus, and fierce Typhoeus, and the brethren who were banded to break down Heaven. Thrice did they essay, for sooth, to pile Ossa on Pelion, and over Ossa to roll leafy Olympus; thrice, with his bolt, the Father dashed apart their up-piled mountains. The seventeenth is lucky for planting the vine, for yoking and breaking in oxen, and for adding the leashes to the warp. The ninth is a friend to the runaway, a foe to the thief.

²⁸⁷ Yea, and many things make better progress in the cool of night, or when at early sunrise the day-star bedews the earth. At night the light stubble is best shorn, at night the thirsty meadows; at night the softening moisture fails not. One I know spends wakeful hours by the late blaze of a winter-fire, and with sharp knife points torches; his wife the while solaces with song her long toil, runs the shrill shuttle through the web, or on the fire boils down the sweet juice of must, and skims with leaves the wave of the bubbling cauldron. But Ceres' golden grain is cut down in noonday heat, and in noonday heat the floor threshes the parched ears. Strip to plough, strip to sow; winter is the farmer's lazy time. In cold weather farmers chiefly enjoy their gains, and feast together in merry companies. Winter's cheer calls them, and loosens the weight of care—even as when laden

¹ i.e. the Giants, though what is here narrated is elsewhere (Aen. VI. 582) attributed to the two Aloidae.

ceu pressae cum iam portum tetigere carinae. puppibus et laeti nautae imposuere coronas. sed tamen et quernas glandes tum stringere tempus et lauri bacas oleamque cruentaque myrta, 306 tum gruibus pedicas et retia ponere cervis auritosque segui lepores, tum figere dammas stuppea torquentem Balearis verbera fundae, cum nix alta iacet, glaciem cum flumina trudunt. 310 Quid tempestates autumni et sidera dicam, atque, ubi iam breviorque dies et mollior aestas, quae vigilanda viris, vel cum ruit imbriferum ver, spicea iam campis cum messis inhorruit et cum frumenta in viridi stipula lactentia turgent? 315 saepe ego, cum flavis messorem induceret arvis agricola et fragili iam stringeret hordea culmo, omnia ventorum concurrere proelia vidi, quae gravidam late segetem ab radicibus imis sublimem expulsam eruerent; ita turbine nigro 320 ferret hiems culmumque levem stipulasque volantis. saepe etiam immensum caelo venit agmen aquarum et foedam glomerant tempestatem imbribus atris MR collectae ex alto nubes: ruit arduus aether. et pluvia ingenti sata laeta boumque labores 325 diluit; implentur fossae et cava flumina crescunt cum sonitu fervetque fretis spirantibus aequor. ipse pater media nimborum in nocte corusca fulmina molitur dextra: quo maxuma motu terra tremit; fugere ferae et mortalia corda 330 per gentes humilis stravit pavor: ille flagranti aut Athon aut Rhodopen aut alta Ceraunia telo

³⁰⁹ torquentes R.

³¹⁵ latentia M¹: iactentia R.

⁸¹⁸ consurgere R.

³²¹ nigrantis P^1 .

⁸²⁷ spumantibus R.

keels have at last reached port, and the merry sailors have crowned the poops with garlands. Still, then is the time to strip the acorns and laurel-berries, the olive and blood-red myrtle; the time to set snares for cranes and nets for the stag, and to chase the long-eared hares; the time to smite the does, as you whirl the hempen thongs of a Balearic sling—when the snow lies deep, when the rivers roll down the ice.

311 Why need I tell of autumn's changes and stars, and for what our workers must watch, as the day now grows shorter and summer softer, or when spring pours down in showers, as the bearded harvest now bristles in the fields, and the corn on its green stem swells with milk? Often, as the farmer was bringing the reaper into his yellow fields and was now stripping the brittle-stalked barley, my own eyes have seen all the winds clash in battle, tearing up the heavy crop far and wide from its deepest roots and tossing it on high: then with its black whirlwind the storm would sweep off the light stalk and flying stubble. too, there appears in the sky a mighty column of waters, and clouds mustered from on high roll up a murky tempest of black showers: down falls the lofty heaven, and with its deluge of rain washes away the gladsome crops and the labours of oxen. The dykes fill, the deep-channelled rivers swell and roar, and the sea steams in its heaving friths. Father himself, in the midnight of storm-clouds, wields his bolts with flashing hand. At that shock shivers the mighty earth; far flee the beasts and o'er all the world crouching terror lays low men's hearts: he with blazing bolt dashes down Athos or Rhodope or the Ceraunian peaks. The winds

¹ Page prefers "stripping the barley-ears from the brittle (i.e. ripe) stalk."

deicit; ingeminant Austri et densissimus imber, nunc nemora ingenti vento, nunc litora plangunt. hoc metuens caeli mensis et sidera serva, 335 frigida Saturni sese quo stella receptet. quos ignis caelo Cyllenius erret in orbis. in primis venerare deos, atque annua magnae sacra refer Cereri laetis operatus in herbis extremae sub casum hiemis, iam vere sereno. 340 tum pingues agni et tum mollissima vina, tum somni dulces densaeque in montibus umbrae. cuncta tibi Cererem pubes agrestis adoret: cui tu lacte favos et miti dilue Baccho, terque novas circum felix eat hostia fruges, 345 omnis quam chorus et socii comitentur ovantes, et Cererem clamore vocent in tecta; neque ante falcem maturis quisquam supponat aristis, quam Cereri torta redimitus tempora quercu det motus incompositos et carmina dicat. 350

Atque haec ut certis possemus discere signis, aestusque pluviasque et agentis frigora ventos, ipse pater statuit, quid menstrua luna moneret, quo signo caderent Austri, quid saepe videntes agricolae propius stabulis armenta tenerent.

355 continuo ventis surgentibus aut freta ponti incipiunt agitata tumescere et aridus altis montibus audiri fragor, aut resonantia longe litora misceri et nemorum increbrescere murmur. iam sibi tum curvis male temperat unda carinis,

⁸⁸⁴ plangit R: Servius knows both.

³⁸⁷ caeli R, Servius.

⁸³⁹ orbis M1.

³⁴⁰ casu R.

³⁴¹ agni pingues c, Servius.

³⁵¹ possimus M^2 . dicere R: noscere M.

³⁶⁰ a curvis R.

redouble; more and more thickens the rain; now woods, now shores wail with the mighty blast.

335 In fear of this, mark the months and signs of heaven: whither Saturn's cold star withdraws itself and into what circles of the sky strays the Cyllenian Above all, worship the gods, and pay great Ceres her yearly rites, sacrificing on the glad sward, with the setting of winter's last days, when clear springtime is now come. Then are lambs fat and wine is most mellow; then sweet is sleep, and thick are the shadows on the hills. Then let all your country folk worship Ceres; for her wash the honevcomb with milk and soft wine, and three times let the luck-bringing victim pass round the young crops, while the whole choir of your comrades follow exulting, and loudly call Ceres into their homes; nor let any put his sickle to the ripe corn, ere for Ceres he crown his brows with oaken wreath, dance artless measures, and chant her hymns,

these dangers—the heat, and the rain, and the coldbringing winds—the Father himself decreed what warning the monthly moon should give, what should signal the fall of the wind, and what sight, oft seen, should prompt the farmer to keep his cattle nearer to their stalls. From the first, when the winds are rising, either the sea's straits begin to heave and swell, and on mountain-heights is heard a dry crash, or the shores ring a confused echo afar and the codland murmur waxes loud. Then, too, the wave scarce keeps itself from the curved keel, when the fleet gulls

¹ i.e. Mercury. Saturn and Mercury are representative of all the planets, Saturn being far away from the sun and Mercury near to it. Saturn when in Capricorn was supposed to bring rain; when in the Scorpion, hail.

cum medio celeres revolant ex aequore mergi clamoremque ferunt ad litora, cumque marinae in sicco ludunt fulicae, notasque paludes deserit atque altam supra volat ardea nubem. saepe etiam stellas vento impendente videbis 365 praecipites caelo labi, noctisque per umbram flammarum longos a tergo albescere tractus; saepe levem paleam et frondes volitare caducas. aut summa nantis in aqua colludere plumas. at Boreae de parte trucis cum fulminat et cum 370 Eurique Zephyrique tonat domus, omnia plenis rura natant fossis atque omnis navita ponto umida vela legit. ' numquam imprudentibus imber obfuit: aut illum surgentem vallibus imis aëriae fugere grues, aut bucula caelum 375 suspiciens patulis captavit naribus auras, aut arguta lacus circumvolitavit hirundo et veterem in limo ranae cecinere querellam. saepius et tectis penetralibus extulit ova angustum formica terens iter, et bibit ingens 380 arcus, et e pastu decedens agmine magno corvorum increpuit densis exercitus alis. iam variae pelagi volucres et quae Asia circum dulcibus in stagnis rimantur prata Caystri; certatim largos umeris infundere rores, 385 nunc caput obiectare fretis, nunc currere in undas et studio incassum videas gestire lavandi. tum cornix plena pluviam vocat improba.voce et sala in sicca secum spatiatur harena. ne nocturna quidem carpentes pensa puellae 390 nescivere hiemem, testa cum ardente viderent scintillare oleum et putris concrescere fungos.

 $^{\circ \circ \circ}$ undam M^*R

⁸⁷⁸ prudentibus M¹.

³⁸³ varias preferred by Servius. atque M: adque R.
³⁸⁶ undam M^2R .

fly back from mid-ocean, wafting their screams shoreward, and when the sea-coots sport on dry land, and the heron quits its home in the marsh and soars aloft above the clouds. Often, too, when wind is threatening, you will see stars shoot headlong from the sky, and behind them long trails of flame, gleaming white amid night's blackness; often light chaff and falling leaves fly about and feathers dance as they float on the water's top. But when it lightens from the region of the grim North, and when the home of the East and West winds thunders, then the ditches overflow and all the fields are flooded, while on the

deep every mariner furls his dripping sails.

373 Never has rain brought ill to men unwarned. Either, as it gathers, the skyey cranes flee before it in the valleys' depths; or the heifer looks up to heaven, and with open nostrils snuffs the breeze, or the twittering swallow flits round the pools, and in the mud the frogs croak their old-time plaint. Often, too, the ant, wearing her narrow path, brings out her eggs from her inmost cells and a great rainbow drinks, and an army of rooks, quitting their pasture in long array, clang with serried wings. Again, there are the sea-birds manifold, and such as, in Cayster's sweet pools, rummage round about the Asian meadows. These you may see rivalling each other in pouring the copious spray over their shoulders, now dashing their heads in the waves, now running into the waters, and aimlessly exulting in the joy of the bath. Then the caitiff raven with deep tones calls down the rain, and in solitary state stalks along the dry sea-sand. Even at night, maidens that spin their tasks have not failed to mark a storm as they saw the oil sputter in the blazing lamp, and a mouldy fungus gather on the wick.

Nec minus ex imbri soles et aperta serena prospicere et certis poteris cognoscere signis: nam neque tum stellis acies obtunsa videtur 395 nec fratris radiis obnoxia surgere Luna, tenuia nec lanae per caelum vellera ferri; non tepidum ad solem pinnas in litore pandunt dilectae Thetidi alcyones, non ore solutos immundi meminere sues iactare maniplos. 400 at nebulae magis ima petunt campoque recumbunt, solis et occasum servans de culmine summo nequiquam seros exercet noctua cantus. apparet liquido sublimis in aëre Nisus et pro purpureo poenas dat Scylla capillo: 405 quacumque illa levem fugiens secat aethera pinnis, ecce inimicus, atrox, magno stridore per auras insequitur Nisus; qua se fert Nisus ad auras. illa levem fugiens raptim secat aethera pinnis. tum liquidas corvi presso ter gutture voces 410 aut quater ingeminant, et saepe cubilibus altis nescio qua praeter solitum dulcedine laeti inter se in foliis strepitant; iuvat imbribus actis progeniem parvam dulcisque revisere nidos; haud equidem credo, quia sit divinitus illis 415 ingenium aut rerum Fato prudentia maior; verum ubi tempestas et caeli mobilis umor mutavere vias et Iuppiter uvidus Austris denset erant quae rara modo, et quae densa relaxat. vertuntur species animorum, et pectora motus 420 nunc alios, alios dum nubila ventus agebat, concipiunt: hinc ille avium concentus in agris et laetae pecudes et ovantes gutture corvi.

404 aethere R.
419 densat M^2 .

418 umidus R.
422 hic M1.

393 Nor less after rain may you foresee bright suns and cloudless skies, and know them by sure signs. For then the stars' bright edge is seen undimmed, and the moon rises under no debt to her brother's rays, and no thin fleecy clouds pass over the sky. Not now do the halcyons, the pride of Thetis, spread their wings on the shore to catch the warm sun, nor do the uncleanly swine think of tossing straw bundles to pieces with their snouts. But the mists are prone to seek the valleys, and rest on the plain, and the owl, as she watches the sunset from some high peak, vainly plies her evening song. Nisus is seen aloft in the clear sky, and Scylla suffers for the crimson lock. Wherever she flees, cleaving the light air with her wings, lo! savage and ruthless, with loud whirr Nisus follows through the sky; where Nisus mounts skyward, she flees in haste, cleaving the light air with her wings. Then the rooks, with narrowed throat, thrice or four times repeat their soft cries, and oft in their high nests, joyous with some strange, unwonted delight, chatter to each other amid the leaves. Glad are they, the rains over, to see once more their little brood and their sweet nests. Not, methinks, that they have wisdom from on high, or from Fate a larger foreknowledge of things to be; but that when the weather and fitful vapours of the sky have turned their course, and Jove, wet with the south winds, thickens what just now was rare, and makes rare what now was thick, the phases of their minds change, and their breasts now conceive impulses, other than they felt, when the wind was chasing the clouds. Hence that chorus of the birds in the fields, the gladness of the cattle, and the exulting cries of the rooks.

¹ "Apparently this means that the moon is very brilliant, as though shining with her own and not with a borrowed light" (Page).

Si vero solem ad rapidum lunasque sequentis ordine respicies, numquam te crastina fallet 425 hora neque insidiis noctis capiere serenae. luna revertentis cum primum colligit ignis, si nigrum obscuro comprenderit aëra cornu, maxumus agricolis pelagoque parabitur imber: at si virgineum suffuderit ore ruborem. 430 ventus erit; vento semper rubet aurea Phoebe. sin ortu quarto (namque is certissimus auctor) pura neque obtunsis per caelum cornibus ibit, totus et ille dies et qui nascentur ab illo exactum ad mensem pluvia ventisque carebunt, 435 votaque servati solvent in litore nautae Glauco et Panopeae et Inoo Melicertae. sol quoque et exoriens et cum se condet in undas signa dabit; solem certissima signa sequuntur, et quae mane refert et quae surgentibus astris. ille ubi nascentem maculis variaverit ortum conditus in nubem medioque refugerit orbe, suspecti tibi sint imbres; namque urget ab alto arboribusque satisque Notus pecorique sinister. aut ubi sub lucem densa inter nubila sese 445 diversi rumpent radii, aut ubi pallida surget Tithoni croceum linguens Aurora cubile, heu! male tum mitis defendet pampinus uvas: tam multa in tectis crepitans salit horrida grando. hoc etiam, emenso cum iam decedit Olympo, 450 profuerit meminisse magis; nam saepe videmus ipsius in voltu varios errare colores: caeruleus pluviam denuntiat, igneus Euros; sin maculae incipient rutilo immiscerier igni, omnia tum pariter vento nimbisque videbis 455

30 aut M^1 . 434 nascetur R. 438 ad litora R.

439 sequentur M.
446 rumpunt R. surgit R.
450 decedet γbc .
454 incipiurt $M^1R\gamma$.

424 But if you pay heed to the swift sun and the moons, as they follow in order, never will tomorrow's hour cheat you, nor will you be ensuared by a cloudless night. Soon as the moon gathers her returning fires, if she encloses a dark mist within dim horns, a heavy rain is awaiting farmers and seamen. But if over her face she spreads a maiden blush, there will be wind; as wind rises, golden Phoebe ever blushes. But if at her fourth rising—for that is our surest guide—she pass through the sky clear and with undimmed horns, then all that day, and the days born of it to the month's end, shall be free from rain and wind; and the sailors, safe in port, shall pay their vows on the shore to Glaucus, and to Panopea, and to Melicerta, Ino's son.

438 The sun, too, alike when rising and when sinking under the waves, will give tokens: tokens most sure attend the sun, both those he brings each dawn and those he shows as the stars arise. When, hidden in cloud, he has chequered with spots his early dawn, and is shrunk back in the centre of his disc, 1 beware of showers; for from the deep the South-wind is sweeping, foe to tree and crop and herd. Or when at dawn scattered shafts break out amid thick clouds, or when Aurora rises pale, as she leaves Tithonus' saffron couch, ah! poorly then will the vine-leaf guard the ripe grapes, so thick the bristling hail dances rattling on the roofs. This, too, when he has traversed the sky and now is setting, it will profit you more to bear in mind; for oft we see fitful hues flit over his face: a dark one threatens rain; a fiery, east winds; but if the spots begin to mingle with glowing fire, then shall you see all nature rioting with wind and storm-

1 i.e. when only the edge of the disc appears, the centre being covered by clouds—a phenomenon described by Aratus, whom Virgil closely follows in this passage.

fervere. non illa quisquam me nocte per altum ire neque ab terra moneat convellere funem. at si, cum referetque diem condetque relatum, lucidus orbis erit, frustra terrebere nimbis et claro silvas cernes Aquilone moveri. 460 denique, quid vesper serus vehat, unde serenas ventus agat nubes, quid cogitet umidus Auster, sol tibi signa dabit. solem quis dicere falsum ille etiam caecos instare tumultus saepe monet fraudemque et operta tumescere bella. ille etiam exstincto miseratus Caesare Romam, cum caput obscura nitidum ferrugine texit impiaque aeternam timuerunt saecula noctem. tempore quamquam illo tellus quoque et aequora ponti, obscenaeque canes importunaeque volucres 470 signa dabant. quotiens Cyclopum effervere in agros vidimus undantem ruptis fornacibus Aetnam, flammarumque globos liquefactaque volvere saxa! armorum sonitum toto Germania caelo audiit, insolitis tremuerunt motibus Alpes. 475 vox quoque per lucos volgo exaudita silentis ingens, et simulacra modis pallentia miris visa sub obscurum noctis, pecudesque locutae,

fluviorum rex Eridanus camposque per omnis cum stabulis armenta tulit. nec tempore eodem tristibus aut extis fibrae apparere minaces aut puteis manare cruor cessavit, et altae

proluit insano contorquens vertice silvas

sistunt amnes terraeque dehiscunt, et maestum inlacrimat templis ebur aeraque sudant.

481

485

infandum!

⁴⁵⁷ moveat M1.

⁴⁶¹ ferat M^1R : verat M^2 .

⁴⁷⁰ obsceni R.

⁴⁷⁵ montibus M^1R^2 .

clouds alike. On such a night let none urge me to fare o'er the deep, or pluck my cable from the land. Yet if, both when he brings back the day, and when he closes the day he brought, his disc is bright, then vain will be your fear of storm-clouds, and you will see the woods sway in the clear north wind.

461 In short, the tale told by even-fall, the quarter whence the wind drives clear the clouds, the purpose of the rainy South-of all the Sun will give you Who dare say the Sun is false? Nay, he oft warns us that dark uprisings threaten, that treachery and hidden wars are upswelling. Nay, he had pity for Rome, when, after Caesar sank from sight, he veiled his shining face in dusky gloom, and a godless age feared everlasting night. Yet in that hour Earth also, and Ocean's plains, and ill-boding dogs and ominous birds, gave their tokens. How oft we saw Aetna flood the Cyclopes' fields, when streams poured from her rent furnaces, and she whirled balls of flame and molten rocks! Germany heard the clash of arms through all the sky; the Alps rocked with unwonted terrors. A voice, too, was heard of many amid the silence of solemn groves - an awful voice; and spectres, pale in wondrous wise, were seen at evening twilight; and beasts-O portent, terrible !-Rivers halt, earth gapes wide, in spake as men. temples the ivory weeps in sorrow, and bronzes sweat. Eridanus, king of rivers, washed away in the swirl of his mad eddy whole forests, and all across the plains swept cattle and stalls alike. Yea, in that same hour, threatening filaments ceased not to show themselves in ominous entrails, or blood to flow from

Digitized by Google

¹ Historians, as well as poets, assure us that the atmospheric conditions of the year 44 B.C. (the year of Caesar's assassination) were remarkable.

per noctem resonare lupis ululantibus urbes. non alias caelo ceciderunt plura sereno fulgura nec diri totiens arsere cometae. ergo inter sese paribus concurrere telis Romanas acies iterum videre Philippi; 490 nec fuit indignum superis, bis sanguine nostro Emathiam et latos Haemi pinguescere campos. scilicet et tempus veniet, cum finibus illis agricola incurvo terram molitus aratro exesa inveniet scabra robigine pila, 495 aut gravibus rastris galeas pulsabit inanis, grandiaque effossis mirabitur ossa sepulcris. di patrii, Indigetes, et Romule Vestaque mater, quae Tuscum Tiberim et Romana Palatia servas, hunc saltem everso iuvenem succurrere saeclo ne prohibete! satis iam pridem sanguine nostro Laomedonteae luimus periuria Troiae; iam pridem nobis caeli te regia, Caesar, invidet atque hominum queritur curare triumphos; quippe ubi fas versum atque nefas: tot bella per orbem. 505 tam multae scelerum facies; non ullus aratro dignus honos, squalent abductis arva colonis et curvae rigidum falces conflantur in ensem. hinc movet Euphrates, illinc Germania bellum; 510

dignus honos, squalent abductis arva colonis et curvae rigidum falces conflantur in ensem. hinc movet Euphrates, illinc Germania bellum; vicinae ruptis inter se legibus urbes 5 arma ferunt; saevit toto Mars impius orbe; ut cum carceribus sese effudere quadrigae, addunt in spatia, et frustra retinacula tendens fertur equis auriga neque audit currus habenas.

 518 addunt in spatia $M^2\gamma^2$: addunt spatio M^1 : addunt in spatio γ^1 : addunt spatia R: addunt se in spatia σ .

wells, or lofty cities to echo all the night with the howl of wolves. Never from a cloudless sky fell more lightnings; never so oft blazed fearful comets. Therefore once more Philippi saw Roman armies clash in the shock of brother 1 weapons, and the Powers above thought it not unseemly that Emathia and the broad plains of Haemus should twice batten on our blood. Yea, and a time shall come when in those lands, as the farmer toils at the soil with crooked plough, he shall find javelins eaten up with rusty mould, or with his heavy hoes shall strike on empty helms, and marvel at the giant bones in the upturned graves.

498 Gods of my country, Heroes of the land, thou Romulus, and thou Vesta, our mother, that guardest Tuscan Tiber and the Palatine of Rome, at least stay not this young prince from aiding a world uptorn! Enough has our life-blood long atoned for Laomedon's perjury at Troy; enough have Heaven's courts long grudged thee, O Caesar, to us, murmuring that thou payest heed to earthly triumphs! here are right and wrong inverted; so many wars overrun the world, so many are the shapes of sin; the plough meets not its honour due; our lands, robbed of the tillers, lie waste, and the crooked pruning-hooks are forged into stiff swords. Euphrates, there Germany, awakes war; neighbour cities break the leagues that bound them and draw the sword; throughout the world rages the god of unholy strife: even as when from the barriers the chariots stream forth, round after round they speed, and the driver, tugging vainly at the reins, is borne along, and the car heeds not the curb!

¹ i.e. both armies were armed alike.

LIBER II

м

5

Hactenus arvorum cultus et sidera caeli: nunc te, Bacche, canam, nec non silvestria tecum virgulta et prolem tarde crescentis olivae. huc, pater o Lenaee (tuis hic omnia plena muneribus, tibi pampineo gravidus autumno floret ager, spumat plenis vindemia labris), huc, pater o Lenaee, veni nudataque musto tingue novo mecum dereptis crura cothurnis.

Principio arboribus varia est natura creandis.
namque aliae nullis hominum cogentibus ipsae 10
sponte sua veniunt camposque et flumina late
curva tenent, ut molle siler lentaeque genistae,
populus et glauca canentia fronde salicta;
pars autem posito surgunt de semine, ut altae
castaneae, nemorumque Iovi quae maxima frondet 15
aesculus, atque habitae Grais oracula quercus.
pullulat ab radice aliis densissima silva,
ut cerasis ulmisque; etiam Parnasia laurus
parva sub ingenti matris se subicit umbra.
hos natura modos primum dedit, his genus omne 20
silvarum fruticumque viret nemorumque sacrorum.

Sunt alii, quos ipse via sibi repperit usus. hic plantas tenero abscindens de corpore matrum

¹⁹ subigit M.
²² alie quos M^1 ; aliae quas M^2 : alii quos abc.

BOOK II

Thus far the tillage of the fields and the stars of heaven: now thee, Bacchus, will I sing, and with thee the forest saplings, and the offspring of the slow-growing olive. Hither, O Lenaean sire! Here all is full of thy bounties; for thee blossoms the field teeming with the harvest of the vine, and the vintage foams in the brimming vats. Come hither, O Lenaean sire, strip off thy buskins and with me

plunge thy naked legs in the new must.

Firstly, Nature has ways manifold for rearing trees. For some, under no man's constraint, spring up of their own free will, and far and wide claim the plains and winding rivers; such as the limber osier and lithe broom, the poplar, and the pale willow-beds with silvery leafage. But some spring from fallen seed, as tall chestnuts, and the broad-leaved tree, mightiest of the woodland, that spreads its shade for Jove, and the oaks, deemed by the Greeks oracular. With others a dense undergrowth sprouts from the parent root, as with cherries and elms; the laurel of Parnassus, too, springs up, a tiny plant, beneath its mother's mighty shade. These are the modes Nature first ordained; these give verdure to every kind of forest-trees and shrubs and sacred groves.

²² Others there are which Experience has in her course discovered for herself. One man tears away

1 The aesculus of Virgil is an oak, the latifolia variety of the querous robur.

deposuit sulcis, hic stirpes obruit arvo quadrifidasque sudes et acuto robore vallos; 25 silvarumque aliae pressos propaginis arcus exspectant et viva sua plantaria terra; nil radicis egent aliae summumque putator hand dubitat terrae referens mandare cacumen. quin et caudicibus sectis (mirabile dictu) 30 truditur e sicco radix oleagina ligno. et saepe alterius ramos impune videmus vertere in alterius, mutatamque insita mala ferre pirum et prunis lapidosa rubescere corna.

Quare agite o proprios generatim discite cultus, 35 agricolae, fructusque feros mollite colendo, neu segnes iaceant terrae. iuvat Ismara Baccho conserere atque olea magnum vestire Taburnum. tuque ades inceptumque una decurre laborem, o decus, o famae merito pars maxima nostrae, Maecenas, pelagoque volans da vela patenti. non ego cuncta meis amplecti versibus opto, non mihi si linguae centum sint oraque centum, ferrea vox. ades et primi lege litoris oram; in manibus terrae: non hic te carmine ficto atque per ambages et longa exorsa tenebo.

Sponte sua quae se tollunt in luminis oras, infecunda quidem, sed laeta et fortia surgunt; quippe solo natura subest. tamen haec quoque, si quis

47 auras M2.

40

¹ Here, as in decurre (1.39), and in l. 44, the poet invites his patron to join him in a voyage on a broad sea, promising, however, that he will merely skirt the shore. Thus he 118

suckers from the mother's tender frame, and sets them in furrows; another buries in the ground stems, both as cross-cleft shafts and as sharp-pointed stakes. Some trees await the arches of the bent layer, and slips set while yet quick in their own soil; others need no root, and the pruner fears not to take the topmost spray and again entrust it to the earth. Nay, when the trunks are cleft—how wondrous the tale!—an olive root thrusts itself from the dry wood. Often, too, we see one tree's branches turn harmless into another's, the pear transformed bearing engrafted apples, and stony cornels blushing on the plum.

³⁵ Up! therefore, ye husbandmen, learn the culture proper to each after its kind; your wild fruits tame by tillage, and let not your soil lie idle. What joy to plant all Ismarus with the vine, and clothe great Taburnus with the olive! And draw thou near, O Maecenas, and with me traverse the toilsome course I have essayed, thou, my pride, to whom of right belongs the chief share in my fame; yea, spread thy sails to speed over an open sea.¹ Not mine the wish to embrace all the theme within my verse, not though I had a hundred tongues, a hundred mouths, and a voice of iron! Draw nigh, and skirt the near shore-line—the land is close at hand. Not here will I detain thee with songs of fancy, amid rambling paths and lengthy preludes.²

⁴⁷ Trees that of free will lift themselves into realms of light spring up unfruitful, but rejoicing in their strength, for within the soil is native force.³ Yet even

indicates both the extent of the subject and his own modest achievement in handling it.

² i.e. "fable and wide digression and long prelude I forgo" (Kennedy).

3 Natura here means "creative power."

inserat aut scrobibus mandet mutata subactis,
exuerint silvestrem animum, cultuque frequenti
in quascumque voles artis haud tarda sequentur.
nec non et sterilis quae stirpibus exit ab imis,
hoc faciat, vacuos si sit digesta per agros:
nunc altae frondes et rami matris opacant
crescentique adimunt fetus uruntque ferentem.
iam quae seminibus iactis se sustulit arbos,
tarda venit, seris factura nepotibus umbram,
pomaque degenerant sucos oblita priores
et turpis avibus praedam fert uva racemos.

60
Scilicet omnibus est labor impendendus et omnes

cogendae in sulcum ac multa mercede domandae. sed truncis oleae melius, propagine vites respondent, solido Paphiae de robore myrtus; plantis et durae coryli nascuntur et ingens 65 fraxinus Herculeaeque arbos umbrosa coronae, Chaoniique patris glandes; etiam ardua palma nascitur et casus abies visura marinos, inseritur vero et fetu nucis arbutus horrida, et steriles platani malos gessere valentis; 70 castaneae fagus, ornusque incanuit albo flore piri, glandemque sues fregere sub ulmis.

Nec modus inserere atque oculos imponere simplex.

nam qua se medio trudunt de cortice gemmae
et tenuis rumpunt tunicas, augustus in ipso
75
fit nodo sinus; huc aliena ex arbore germen
includunt udoque docent inolescere libro.
aut rursum enodes trunci resecantur et alte
finditur in solidum cuneis via, deinde feraces
plantae immittuntur: nec longum tempus, et ingens

faciet M².
 edurae known to Servius and Berne Scholia.
 et nucis arbutus horrida fetu M²: horrens for horrida known to Servius.

⁷¹ fagus Priscian: fagos Myab, Servius. Both known to Berne Scholia.

these, if one graft them, or transplant and commit to well-worked trenches, will doff their wild spirit, and under constant tillage will readily follow any lessons you would have them learn. So, too, the sucker, which springs barren from the bottom of the stem, would do likewise, if set out amid open fields: as it is, the mother-tree's branches and deep leafage overshadow it, robbing it of fruit as it grows, and blasting it in the bearing. Again, the tree which rears itself from chance-dropped seeds rises slowly and will yield its shade to our children of later days; its fruits, too, degenerate, forgetting the olden flavour, and the vine bears sorry clusters, for the birds to pillage.

be marshalled into trenches, and tamed with much trouble. But olives answer best from truncheons, vines from layers, Paphian myrtles from the solid stem. From suckers spring sturdy hazels, and the giant ash, the shady tree that crowned Hercules, and the acorns of the Chaonian sire. So, too, rises the lofty palm, and the fir that will see the perils of the deep. But the rough arbutus is grafted with a walnut shoot, and barren planes have oft borne hardy apple-boughs; the beech has grown white with the chestnut's snowy bloom, the ash with the pear's; and swine have crunched acorns beneath the elm.

73 Nor is the mode of grafting and of budding the same. For where the buds push out from amid the bark, and burst their tender sheaths, a narrow slit is made just in the knot; in this from an alien tree they insert a bud, and teach it to grow into the sappy bark. Or, again, knotless boles are cut open, and with wedges a path is cleft deep into the core; then fruitful slips are let in, and in a little while, lo! a mighty tree shoots up skyward with joyous boughs,

exiit ad caelum ramis felicibus arbos, 81 miraturque novas frondes et non sua poma. Praeterea genus haud unum nec fortibus ulmis nec salici lotoque neque Idaeis cyparissis, nec pingues unam in faciem nascuntur olivae, 8.5 orchades et radii et amara pausia baca, pomaque et Alcinoi silvae, nec surculus idem Crustumiis Syriisque piris gravibusque volemis. non eadem arboribus pendet vindemia nostris. quam Methymnaeo carpit de palmite Lesbos; 90 sunt Thasiae vites, sunt et Mareotides albae, pinguibus hae terris habiles, levioribus illae, MV et passo Psithia utilior tenuisque Lageos, temptatura pedes olim vincturaque linguam, purpureae preciaeque, et quo te carmine dicam 95 Rhaetica? nec cellis ideo contende Falernis. sunt et Aminneae vites, firmissima vina, Tmolius adsurgit quibus et rex ipse Phanaeus; Argitisque minor, cui non certaverit ulla aut tantum fluere aut totidem durare per annos. 100 non ego te, dis et mensis accepta secundis,

81 exilit γ, Nonius.

82 miratasque M1: mirata estque Servius.

transierim, Rhodia, et tumidis, Bumaste, racemis. sed neque quam multae species nec nomina quae sint, est numerus: neque enim numero comprendere refert; quem qui scire velit, Libyci velit aequoris idem 105 discere quam multae Zephyro turbentur harenae,

106 dicere MV.

2 This was a large pear, so called (it is said) from filling the vola or hollow of the hand.

ota or notion of the hand.

The Psithian and Lagean wines are otherwise unknown.

4 Perhaps in the sense "fine," "delicate." Servius explains

¹ Of these varieties of the olive, the first, $\delta\rho\chi\dot{a}\delta\epsilon_{i}$, were oval-shaped; the radii resembled shuttles in form; the pausian was gathered unripe, while still bitter.

and marvels at its strange leafage and fruits not its own.

83 Further, not single in kind are sturdy elms, or the willow, or the lotus, or the cypresses of Ida, nor do rich olives grow to one mould—the orchad and radius, and the pausian with its bitter berry. So, too, with apples and the gardens of Alcinous; nor are cuttings the same for Crustumian and Syrian pears, and the heavy volema.2 On our trees hangs not the same vintage as Lesbos gathers from Methymna's boughs: there are Thasian vines, there are the pale Mareotic—these suited for rich soils, those for lighter ones—the Psithian,3 too, better for raisin-wine, and the thin 4 Lagean, sure some day to trouble the feet and tie the tongue; the Purple and the Precian 5 and thou, Rhaetic-how shall I sing thee? Yet even so, vie not thou with Falernian vaults! There are, too, Aminnean vines, soundest of wines, to which the Tmolian and the royal Phanaean itself pay homage; and the lesser Argitis, which none may match, either in richness of stream or in lasting through many years. Nor would I pass by thee, vine of Rhodes, welcome to the gods and the banquet's second course, and thee, Bumastus, with the swelling clusters. But for the many kinds, or the names they bear, there is no numbering-nor, indeed, is the numbering worth the pains. He who would have knowledge of this would likewise be fain to learn how many grains of sand on the Libyan plain are stirred by the Westwind, or when the East falls in unwonted fury on it as penetrabilis, quae cito descendit ad venas; and so Page, "subtle."

⁵ According to Servius, preciae = praecoquae, being grapes that ripen early.

⁶ The word is derived from μαστός, "breast," and the prefix βου-, indicating size.

aut ubi navigiis violentior incidit Eurus, nosse quot Ionii veniant ad litora fluctus.

Nec vero terrae ferre omnes omnia possunt. fluminibus salices crassisque paludibus alni 110 nascuntur, steriles saxosis montibus orni; litora myrtetis laetissima; denique apertos Bacchus amat colles, Aquilonem et frigora taxi. aspice et extremis domitum cultoribus orbem Eoasque domos Arabum pictosque Gelonos: 115 divisae arboribus patriae. sola India nigrum fert hebenum, solis est turea virga Sabaeis. quid tibi odorato referam sudantia ligno м balsamaque et bacas semper frondentis acanthi? quid nemora Aethiopum molli canentia lana, 120 velleraque ut foliis depectant tenuia Seres? aut quos Oceano propior gerit India lucos, extremi sinus orbis, ubi aëra vincere summum arboris haud ullae iactu potuere sagittae? et gens illa quidem sumptis non tarda pharetris. 125 Media fert tristis sucos tardumque saporem felicis mali, quo non prasentius ullum, pocula si quando saevae infecere novercae [miscueruntque herbas et non innoxia verba,] auxilium venit ac membris agit atra venena. 130 ipsa ingens arbos faciemque simillima lauro (et, si non alium late iactaret odorem, laurus erat); folia haud ullis labentia ventis; flos ad prima tenax; animas et olentia Medi ora fovent illo et senibus medicantur anhelis. 135 Sed neque Medorum silvae, ditissima terra

Sed neque Medorum silvae, ditissima terra nec pulcher Ganges atque auro turbidus Hermus ¹²⁹ (=III. 283) in margin M. ¹³⁶ regna M².

¹ Not the herb of *Ecl.* III. 45, but the Egyptian acacia, which yields a gum. Virgil seems to mistake the pods for berries.
2 molli lana, i.e. cotton.

the ships, would know how many billows of the Ionian sea roll shoreward.

109 Nor vet can all soils bear all fruits. In rivers grow willows, in rank fens alders, on rocky hills the barren ash. The shores rejoice most in myrtlegroves. Lastly, Bacchus loves open hills, and the vew-tree the cold of the North-wind. See, too, earth's farthest bounds, conquered by tillage—the Arabs' eastern homes, and the painted Gelonians: trees have their allotted climes. India alone bears black ebony; to the Sabaeans alone belongs the frankincense bough. Why should I tell you of the balsams that drip from the fragrant wood, or of the pods of the ever-blooming acanthus? 1 Why tell of the Aethiopian groves, all white with downy wool,2 or how the Seres comb from leaves their fine fleeces? Or, nearer the Ocean, of the jungles which India rears, that nook at the world's end where no arrows can surmount the air at the tree-top? And yet not slow is that race in handling the quiver. Media bears the tart juices and lingering flavour of the healthgiving citron-tree, which, if cruel stepdames have ever drugged the cups [mixing herbs and baleful spells], comes as help most potent, and from the limbs drives the deadly venom. The tree itself is large, and in looks very like a bay; and a bay it were, did it not fling abroad another scent. In no winds fall its leaves; its blossom clings most firmly; with it the Mede treats his mouth's noisome breath, and cures the asthma of the old.

136 But neither Media's groves, land of wondrous wealth, nor beauteous Ganges, nor Hermus, thick

^{*} In Virgil's time the Romans, knowing nothing of the silkworm, supposed that the silk they imported from the East grew on the leaves of trees.

laudibus Italiae certent, non Bactra neque Indi totaque turiferis Panchaia pinguis harenis. MP haec loca non tauri spirantes naribus ignem 140 invertere satis immanis dentibus hydri nec galeis densisque virum seges horruit hastis, sed gravidae fruges et Bacchi Massicus umor implevere; tenent oleae armentaque laeta. hinc bellator equus campo sese arduus infert, 145 hinc albi, Clitumne, greges et maxima taurus victima, saepe tuo perfusi flumine sacro, Romanos ad templa deum duxere triumphos. hic ver adsiduum atque alienis mensibus aestas, bis gravidae pecudes, bis pomis utilis arbos. 150 at rabidae tigres absunt et saeva leonum semina, nec miseros fallunt aconita legentis, nec rapit immensos orbis per humum neque tanto squameus in spiram tractu se colligit anguis. adde tot egregias urbes operumque laborem, 155 tot congesta manu praeruptis oppida saxis fluminaque antiquos subterlabentia muros. an mare, quod supra, memorem, quodque adluit infra? anne lacus tantos? te, Lari maxime, teque, fluctibus et fremitu adsurgens Benace marino? 160 an memorem portus Lucrinoque addita claustra atque indignatum magnis stridoribus aequor, Iulia qua ponto longe sonat unda refuso Tyrrhenusque fretis immittitur aestus Avernis? haec eadem argenti rivos aerisque metalla 165 ostendit venis atque auro plurima fluxit.

144 oleaeque M2.

i.e. Italy cannot boast of such mythical glories as Colchis, where Jason yoked the fire-breathing oxen and sowed the teeth of the Theban dragon.

with gold, may vie with Italy's glories—not Bactra, nor India, nor all Panchaea, rich in incense-bearing sand. This land no bulls, with nostrils breathing flame, ever ploughed for the sowing of the monstrous dragon's teeth; no human crop ever bristled with helms and serried lances; but teeming fruits have filled her and the Vine-god's Massic juice; she is the home of olives and of joyous herds. Hence comes the war-horse, stepping proudly o'er the plain; hence thy snowy flocks, Clitumnus, and the bull, that noblest victim, which, oft steeped in thy sacred stream, have led to the shrines of the gods the triumphs of Rome. Here is eternal spring, and summer in months not her own; twice the cattle breed, twice the tree serves us with fruits. But ravening tigers are far away, and the savage seed of lions; no aconite deludes hapless gatherers, nor does the scaly serpent dart his huge rings over the ground, or with his vast train wind himself into a coil. Think, too, of all the noble cities, the achievement of man's toil, all the towns his handiwork has piled high on steepy crags, and the streams that glide beneath those ancient walls. Shall I tell of the seas, washing the land above and below? 2 Or of our mighty lakes? Of thee, Larius, our greatest; and thee, Benacus, with the roaring, surging swell of the sea? Shall I tell of our havens, and the barrier thrown across the Lucrine, and how Ocean roars aloud in wrath, where the Julian waters echo afar as the sea is flung back, and the Tyrrhenian tide pours into the channels of Avernus? 3 Yea, and this land has shown silverstreams and copper-mines in her veins, and has flowed

For explanation, see Index under "Lucrinus."

³ The Mare superum or Adriatic, and the Mare inferum or Tyrrhenian.

haec genus acre virum, Marsos pubemque Sabellam adsuetumque malo Ligurem Volscosque verutos extulit, haec Decios, Marios magnosque Camillos, Scipiadas duros bello et te, maxime Caesar, qui nunc extremis Asiae iam victor in oris imbellem avertis Romanis arcibus Indum. salve, magna parens frugum, Saturnia tellus, magna virum: tibi res antiquae laudis et artis 175 ingredior, sanctos ausus recludere fontis, Ascraeumque cano Romana per oppida carmen.

Nunc locus arvorum ingeniis, quae robora cuique, quis color et quae sit rebus natura ferendis. difficiles primum terrae collesque maligni, tenuis ubi argilla et dumosis calculus arvis, Palladia gaudent silva vivacis olivae. indicio est tractu surgens oleaster eodem plurimus et strati bacis silvestribus agri. at quae pinguis humus dulcique uligine laeta, quique frequens herbis et fertilis ubere campus (qualem saepe cava montis convalle solemus dispicere; huc summis liquuntur rupibus amnes felicemque trahunt limum) quique editus Austro et filicem curvis invisam pascit aratris: hic tibi praevalidas olim multoque fluentis 190 sufficiet Baccho vitis, hic fertilis uvae, hic laticis, qualem pateris libamus et auro, inflavit cum pinguis ebur Tyrrhenus ad aras, lancibus et pandis fumantia reddimus exta.

174 artem P. 178 qui P. 181 gaudet *M*. 187 despicere MP. hoc P1. 194 patulis M1.

¹ After his victory at Actium (31 B.C.) Octavian went to Alexandria and later passed in triumph through Palestine and Syria. By imbellem Indum the poet refers generally to the Eastern nations.

² pandus = patulus, according to one explanation in Servius. 128

rich with gold. She has mothered a vigorous breed of men, Marsians and the Sabine stock, the Ligurian, inured to hardship, and the Volscian spearmen; yea, the Decii, the Marii, the great Camilli, the Scipios, hardy warriors, and thee, greatest of all, O Caesar, who, already victorious in Asia's farthest bounds, now drivest the craven Indian from our hills of Rome.1 Hail, land of Saturn, great mother of earth's fruits, great mother of men! 'Tis for thee I essay the theme of olden praise and art; for thee I dare to unseal the sacred founts, and through Roman towns

to sing the song of Ascra.

177 Now give we place to the genius of soils, the strength of each, its hue, its native power for bearing. First, then, churlish ground and unkindly hills, where there is lean clay, and gravel in the thorny fields, delight in Minerva's grove of the long-lived olive. A token of this is the oleaster, springing up freely in the same space, and the ground strewn with its wild berries. But a rich soil, which rejoices in sweet moisture, a level space thick with herbage and prolific in nutriment (such as we may oft-times descry in a mountain's hollow dell, for into it from the rocky heights pour the streams, bearing with them fattening mud), land which rises to the South and feeds the fern, that plague of the crooked plough—this land will some day yield you the hardiest of vines, streaming with the rich flood of Bacchus; this is fruitful in the grape, and in the juice we offer from bowls of gold, what time by the altars the sleek Tuscan has blown his ivory pipe, and in broad 2 chargers we present the steaming meat of sacrifice.

Others give "curved," "bent," i.e, under the weight of the meat. 1

129

sin armenta magis studium vitulosque tueri, 195 aut ovium fetum aut urentis culta capellas, saltus et saturi petito longinqua Tarenti, et qualem infelix amisit Mantua campum, pascentem niveos herboso flumine cycnos: non liquidi gregibus fontes, non gramina derunt, 200 et quantum longis carpent armenta diebus, exigua tantum gelidus ros nocte reponet. nigra fere et presso pinguis sub vomere terra et cui putre solum (namque hoc imitamur arando), optima frumentis: non ullo ex aequore cernes plura domum tardis decedere plaustra iuvencis: aut unde iratus silvam devexit arator et nemora evertit multos ignava per annos, antiquasque domos avium cum stirpibus imis eruit; illae altum nidis petiere relictis, 210 at rudis enituit impulso vomere campus. nam ieiuna quidem clivosi glarea ruris vix humilis apibus casias roremque ministrat, et tofus scaber et nigris exesa chelydris creta negant alios aeque serpentibus agros 215 dulcem ferre cibum et curvas praebere latebras, MPR quae tenuem exhalat nebulam fumosque volucres et bibit umorem et, cum volt, ex se ipsa remittit, quaeque suo semper viridis se gramine vestit, nec scabie et salsa laedit robigine ferrum, 220 illa tibi laetis intexet vitibus ulmos, illa ferax oleo est, illam experiere colendo et facilem pecori et patientem vomeris unci. talem dives arat Capua et vicina Vesaevo ora iugo et vacuis Clanius non aequus Acerris. 225

196 fetus *M*, *Priscian*, *Nonius*.
204 imitatur *M*¹, 219 viridi *MSS*.
221 intexit *P*. 222 oleae *M*.
220 reponit *M*.
220 aut *M*².

195 But if you are more fain to keep herds and calves, or to breed sheep, or goats that blight the plants, then haste to the glades and distant meads of rich Tarentum, or to such a plain as hapless Mantua lost, giving food to snowy swans with its grassy stream. There the flocks will lack nor limpid springs nor herbage, and all that the herds will crop in the long days the chilly dew will restore

in one short night.

203 Land that is black, and rich beneath the share's pressure and with a crumbly soil—for such a soil we try to rival with our ploughing—is, in the main, best for corn; from no other land will you see more wagons wending homeward behind slow bullocks: or land from which the angry ploughman has carried off the timber, levelling groves that have idled many a year, and up-tearing by their deepest roots the olden homes of the birds—these, lo! leave their nests and seek the sky, but forthwith the untried plain glistens under the driven ploughshare. For as to the hungry gravel of a hilly country, it scarce serves the bees with lowly spurge and rosemary; and the rough tufa and the chalk that black water-snakes have eaten out betoken that no other lands give serpents food so sweet, or furnish such winding coverts. But if a soil exhales thin mists and curling vapours, if it drinks in moisture and throws it off again at will, if it always clothes itself in the verdure of its own grass, and harms not the steel with scurf and salt rust, that is the one to wreathe your elms in joyous vines, the one to be rich in oil of olive, the one you will find, as you till, to be indulgent to cattle and submissive to the crooked share. Such is the soil rich Capua ploughs, and the coast near the Vesuvian ridge, and Clanius, unkindly to forlorn Acerrae.

Nunc quo quamque modo possis cognoscere dicam. rara sit an supra morem si densa requires (altera frumentis quoniam favet, altera Baccho, densa magis Cereri, rarissima quaeque Lyaeo), ante locum capies oculis, alteque iubebis 230 in solido puteum demitti, omnemque repones, rursus humum et pedibus summas aequabis harenas. si derunt, rarum pecorique et vitibus almis aptius uber erit; sin in sua posse negabunt ire loca et scrobibus superabit terra repletis. 235 spissus ager: glaebas cunctantis crassaque terga exspecta et validis terram proscinde iuvencis. salsa autem tellus et quae perhibetur amara, (frugibus infelix ea, nec mansuescit arando nec Baccho genus aut pomis sua nomina servat), 240 tale dabit specimen: tu spisso vimine qualos colaque prelorum fumosis deripe tectis; huc ager ille malus dulcesque a fontibus undae ad plenum calcentur; aqua eluctabitur omnis scilicet et grandes ibunt per vimina guttae; 245 at sapor indicium faciet manifestus, et ora tristia temptantum sensu torquebit amaro. pinguis item quae sit tellus, hoc denique pacto discimus: haud umquam manibus iactata fatiscit, sed picis in morem ad digitos lentescit habendo. 250 umida maiores herbas alit, ipsaque iusto lactior. a! nimium ne sit mihi fertilis illa. nec se praevalidam primis ostendat aristis! quae gravis est, ipso tacitam se pondere prodit, quaeque levis. promptum est oculis praediscere nigram, 255

²⁵³ neu *M*

²²⁷ requiras M^2R ,
²⁴⁷ amaro MPRc: amaror M^2bc^2 (γ wanting). See Gellius,
21.

226 Now I will tell you how you may distinguish each. If you shall ask whether a soil be light or closer than is the wont-for one is friendly to corn, the other to the vine; the closer to Ceres, all the lightest to Lyaeus-you must first look out a place and bid a pit be sunk deep in the solid ground, then put all the earth back again, and tread the earth level at the top. If it fall short, this farm-land will be light, and better suited for the herd and gracious vine; but if it shows that it cannot return to its place, and if there is earth to spare when the pit is filled, the soil is stiff: look for reluctant clods and stiffness of ridge, and have strong oxen break your ground. As for salty land, the kind called bitter (unfruitful it is for crops and mellows not in ploughing; it preserves not for the vine its lineage, or for apples their fame), it will allow this test: pull down from the smoky roof your close-woven wicker-baskets and wine-strainers: in these let that sorry soil, mixed with fresh spring water, be pressed in to the brim. You will see all the water trickle through and big drops pass between the osiers; but the taste will tell its tale full plainly, and with its bitter flavour will distort the testers' soured mouths. Again, richness of soil we learn in this way only: never does it crumble when worked in the hands, but like pitch grows sticky in the fingers when held. A moist soil rears taller grass and is of itself unduly prolific. Ah! not mine be that over-fruitful soil, and may it not show itself too strong when the ears are young! A heavy soil betrays itself silently by its own weight; so does a light one. is easy for the eye to learn at once a black soil and

et quis cui color. at sceleratum exquirere frigus difficile est: piceae tantum taxique nocentes interdum aut hederae pandunt vestigia nigrae.

His animadversis terram multo ante memento excoquere et magnos scrobibus concidere montis. 260 ante supinatas Aquiloni ostendere glaebas, quam laetum infodias vitis genus. optima putri arva solo: id venti curant gelidaeque pruinae et labefacta movens robustus iugera fossor. at si quos haud ulla viros vigilantia fugit, 265 ante locum similem exquirunt, ubi prima paretur arboribus seges et quo mox digesta feratur, mutatam ignorent subito ne semina matrem. quin etiam caeli regionem in cortice signant, ut quo quaeque modo steterit, qua parte calores 270 austrinos tulerit, quae terga obverterit axi, restituant: adeo in teneris consuescere multum est. collibus an plano melius sit ponere vitem, quaere prius. si pinguis agros metabere campi, mprv densa sere; in denso non segnior ubere Bacchus: sin tumulis adelive solum collisque supinos, indulge ordinibus; nec setius omnis in unguem arboribus positis secto via limite quadret. ut saepe ingenti bello cum longa cohortis explicuit legio et campo stetit agmen aperto, 280 derectaeque acies, ac late fluctuat omnis aere renidenti tellus, necdum horrida miscent proelia, sed dubius mediis Mars errat in armis: omnia sint paribus numeris dimensa viarum;

²⁵⁶ quis cuique M^1 : quisquis M^2P : quis cui cive color R.
²⁶⁵ at P: ad R: ac M.

²⁷⁴ campos P: agri... campos γ .

the hue of any kind. But to detect the villainous cold is hard; only pitch-pines or baleful yews and

black ivy sometimes reveal its traces.

²⁵⁹ These points observed, remember first to bake the ground well, to cut up the huge knolls with trenches, and to expose the upturned clods to the North-wind, long ere you plant the vine's gladsome stock. Fields of crumbling soil are the best; to this the winds see, the chill frosts, and the stout delver, who loosens and stirs the acres. But men whose watchful care nothing escapes first seek out like plots-one where the crop may be nursed in infancy for its supporting trees, and one to which it may be moved anon when planted out, lest the nurslings should fail to recognize the mother suddenly changed. Nay, they print on the bark of the trees the quarter of the sky each faced, so as to restore the position in which they stood, the same side bearing the southern heat and the same back turned to the north pole; so strong is habit in tender years.

273 First inquire whether it be better to plant the vine on hills or on the plain. If it is rich level ground you lay out, plant close; in close-planted soil not less fertile is the wine-god. But if it is a soil of rising mounds and sloping hills, give the ranks room; yet none the less, when the trees are set, let all the paths, with clear-cut line, square to a nicety. As oft, in mighty warfare, when the legion deploys its companies in long array and the column halts on the open plain, when the lines are drawn out, and far and wide all the land ripples with the gleam of steel, not yet is the grim conflict joined, but the war-god wanders in doubt between the hosts: so let all your vineyard be meted out in even and uniform paths,

non animum modo uti pascat prospectus inanem, 285 sed quia non aliter viris dabit omnibus aequas terra neque in vacuum poterunt se extendere rami.

Forsitan et scrobibus quae sint fastigia quaeras. ausim vel tenui vitem committere sulco. altior ac penitus terrae defigitur arbos, 290 aesculus in primis, quae quantum vertice ad auras aetherias, tantum radice in Tartara tendit. ergo non hiemes illam, non flabra neque imbres convellunt; immota manet, multosque nepotes, multa virum volvens durando saecula vincit. 295 tum fortis late ramos et bracchia tendens huc illuc, media ipsa ingentem sustinet umbram.

Neve tibi ad solem vergant vineta cadentem, neve inter vitis corylum sere, neve flagella MPR summa pete aut summa defringe ex arbore plantas (tantus amor terrae), neu ferro laede retunso 301 semina, neve oleae silvestris insere truncos. nam saepe incautis pastoribus excidit ignis, qui furtim pingui primum sub cortice tectus robora comprendit, frondesque elapsus in altas 305 ingentem caelo sonitum dedit; inde secutus per ramos victor perque alta cacumina regnat, et totum involvit flammis nemus et ruit atram ad caelum picea crassus caligine nubem, praesertim si tempestas a vertice silvis 310 incubuit, glomeratque ferens incendia ventus. hoc ubi, non a stirpe valent caesaeque reverti

²⁸⁷ se omitted PR.

²⁹² radicem MP.

²⁹⁴ per annos V.

³⁰² oleas M, whence olea Wagner: oleae PR, Servius.

¹ i.e. with the fertile olive, because in case of fire the latter would be destroyed, and the fresh growth would consist wholly of the wild olive. Others take insere as = intersere (cf. l. 299) and suppose that Virgil forbids us to plant oleasters among 136

not merely that the view may feed an idle fancy, but because only thus will the earth give equal strength to all, and the boughs be able to reach forth into free air.

²⁸⁸ Perchance you ask also what should be the trenches' depth. I should venture to entrust a vine even to a shallow furrow, but deeper and far within the earth is sunk the supporting tree, above all the great oak, which strikes its roots down towards the nether pit as far as it lifts its top to the airs of heaven. Hence no winter storms, no blasts or rains, uproot it; unmoved it abides, and many generations, many ages of men it outlives, letting them roll by while it endures. Stout limbs, too, and arms it stretches far, this side and that, itself in the centre upholding a mass of shade.

²⁹⁸ Let not your vineyards slope towards the setting sun, nor plant the hazel among the vines, nor lop the highest sprays, nor pluck cuttings from the tree-top-so strong is their love of the earthnor hurt young plants with a blunted knife, nor engraft wild trunks of olive. For oft from thoughtless shepherds falls a spark, which, lurking at first unseen under the rich bark, fastens on the trunk, and, gliding to the leaves aloft, sends to heaven a mighty roar; then, running on, reigns supreme among all the boughs and high tree-tops, wrapping all the grove in fire, and belching skyward black clouds of thick pitchy darkness; most of all, if a tempest from above has swooped down upon the woods, and a favouring wind masses the flames. When this befalls, the trees are without virtue in their stock, and when cut down cannot revive or from the earth's depths resume their vines as supports. This implies that the subject of valent (l. 312) is vites.

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

possunt atque ima similes revirescere terra; infelix superat foliis oleaster amaris.

Nec tibi tam prudens quisquam persuadeat auctor tellurem Borea rigidam spirante movere. 316 rura gelu tunc claudit hiems nec semine iacto concretam patitur radicem adfigere terrae. optima vinetis satio, cum vere rubente candida venit avis longis invisa colubris, 320 prima vel autumni sub frigora, cum rapidus Sol nondum hiemem contingit equis, iam praeterit aestas. ver adeo frondi nemorum, ver utile silvis; vere tument terrae et genitalia semina poscunt. tum pater omnipotens fecundis imbribus Aether 325 coniugis in gremium laetae descendit et omnis magnus alit magno commixtus corpore fetus. avia tum resonant avibus virgulta canoris et Venerem certis repetunt armenta diebus; parturit almus ager Zephyrique tepentibus auris 330 laxant arva sinus; superat tener omnibus umor, inque novos soles audent se gramina tuto credere, nec metuit surgentis pampinus Austros aut actum caelo magnis Aquilonibus imbrem, sed trudit gemmas et frondes explicat omnis, 335 non alios prima crescentis origine mundi inluxisse dies aliumve habuisse tenorem crediderim: ver illud erat, ver magnus agebat orbis et hibernis parcebant flatibus Euri, cum primae lucem pecudes hausere, virumque 340 ferrea progenies duris caput extulit arvis, immissaeque ferae silvis et sidera caelo.

³¹⁶ moveri PR. 318 concretum M.

⁸⁸⁰ zephyrisque M. trementibus PR.

³³² gramine P: gramina MR: germina Philargyrius.

hiberni M.

³⁴¹ terrea M2, Servius, Philargyrius, Lactantius,

olden bloom: the luckless oleaster with bitter leaves alone survives.

⁸¹⁵ And let no counsellor seem so wise as to persuade you to stir the stiff soil when the North-wind Then winter grips the land with frost, and when the plant is set suffers it not to fasten its frozen root in the earth. The best planting season for vines is when in blushing spring the white bird, the foe of long snakes, is come, or close on autumn's first cold, ere yet the fiery sun touches winter with his steeds, and summer is now waning. Spring it is that aids the woods and the forest leafage; in spring the soil swells and calls for life-giving seed. Then Heaven,7 the Father almighty, comes down in fruitful showers into the lap of his joyous spouse, and his might, with her mighty frame commingling, nurtures all growths. Then pathless copses ring with birds melodious, and in their settled time the herds renew their loves. The bountiful land brings forth, and beneath the West's warm breezes the fields loosen their bosoms; in all things abounds soft moisture, and the grasses safely dare to trust themselves to face the new suns: the vine-tendrils fear not the rising of the South, or a storm driven down the sky by mighty blasts of the North, but thrust forth their buds and unfold all their leaves: Even such days, I could suppose, shone at the first dawn of the infant world; even such was the course they held. Springtime that was; the great world was keeping spring, and the East-winds spared their wintry blasts, when the first cattle drank in the light and man's iron race reared its head from the hard fields, and wild beasts were let loose into the forests and the stars into heaven. Nor could

1 The white stork, ciconia alba.

nec res hunc tenerae possent perferre laborem, si non tanta quies iret frigusque caloremque inter et exciperet caeli indulgentia terras. 345 Quod superest, quaecumque premes virgulta per

agros,

sparge fimo pingui et multa memor occule terra, aut lapidem bibulum aut squalentis infode conchas; inter enim labentur aquae, tenuisque subibit halitus atque animos tollent sata. iamque reperti, qui saxo super atque ingentis pondere testae 351 urgerent: hoc effusos munimen ad imbris, MPRV hoc, ubi hiulca siti findit Canis aestifer arva.

Seminibus positis superest diducere terram saepius ad capita et duros iactare bidentis, aut presso exercere solum sub vomere et ipsa flectere luctantis inter vineta iuvencos; tum levis calamos et rasae hastilia virgae fraxineasque aptare sudes furcasque valentis, viribus eniti quarum et contemnere ventos adsuescant summasque sequi tabulata per ulmos.

Ac dum prima novis adolescit frondibus aetas, parcendum teneris, et dum se laetus ad auras palmes agit laxis per purum immissus habenis, ipsa acie nondum falcis temptanda, sed uncis carpendae manibus frondes interque legendae. inde ubi iam validis amplexae stirpibus ulmos exierint, tum stringe comas, tum bracchia tonde (ante reformidant ferrum), tum denique dura exerce imperia et ramos compesce fluentis.

³⁴³ sufferre M1. 344 calorque P. 351 ingenti M1. 359 bicornis V. 362 aestas P. 364 calor V. 365 acies M2P: both known to Servius and Berne Scholia. 367 viribus M. 379 valentis R.

tender things endure this world's stress, did not such long repose come between the seasons' cold and heat, and did not heaven's gracious welcome await the earth.

346 Furthermore, whatever cuttings you plant in your fields, sprinkle them with rich dung, and forget not to cover them with deep soil; or bury with them porous stone or rough shells; for the water will glide between, the air's searching breath will steal in, and the plants sown will take heart. And, ere now, some have been known to overlay them with stones and jars of heavy weight, thus shielding them against pelting showers, and against the time when the sultry dog-star splits the fields that gape with thirst.

When the sets are planted, it remains for you to break up the soil oft-times at the roots, and to swing the ponderous hoe, or to ply the soil under the share's pressure and turn your toiling bullocks even between your vineyard rows; then to shape smooth canes, shafts of peeled rods, ashen stakes and stout forks, by whose aid the vines may learn to mount, scorn the winds, and run from tier to tier amid the elm-tops.

362 And when their early youth has fresh leaves budding, you must spare their weakness, and while the shoot, speeding through the void with loosened reins, pushes joyously skyward, you must not yet attack the plants themselves with the knife's edge, but with bent fingers pluck the leaves and pick them here and there. Later, when they have shot up and their stout stems have now clasped the elms, then strip their locks and clip their arms—ere that they shrink from the knife—then at last set up an iron sway and check the flowing branches.

Digitized by Google

i.e. after the extremes of heat and cold. Heaven is compared to a nurse receiving a new-born child.

Texendae saepes etiam et pecus omne tenendum, praecipue dum frons tenera imprudensque laborum; cui super indignas hiemes solemque potentem silvestres uri adsidue capreaeque sequaces inludunt, pascuntur oves avidaeque iuvencae. 375 frigora nec tantum cana concreta pruina aut gravis incumbens scopulis arentibus aestas, quantum illi nocuere greges durique venenum dentis et admorso signata in stirpe cicatrix. non aliam ob culpam Baccho caper omnibus aris MPR caeditur et veteres ineunt proscaenia ludi, 381 praemiaque ingeniis pagos et compita circum Thesidae posuere, atque inter pocula laeti mollibus in pratis unctos saluere per utres. nec non Ausonii, Troia gens missa, coloni 385 versibus incomptis ludunt risuque soluto, oraque corticibus sumunt horrenda cavatis. et te, Bacche, vocant per carmina laeta, tibique oscilla ex alta suspendunt mollia pinu. hinc omnis largo pubescit vinea fetu, 390 complentur vallesque cavae saltusque profundi et quocumque deus circum caput egit honestum. ergo rite suum Baccho dicemus honorem carminibus patriis lancesque et liba feremus, et ductus cornu stabit sacer hircus ad aram, 395 pinguiaque in veribus torrebimus exta colurnis.

Ést etiam ille labor curandis vitibus alter, cui numquam exhausti satis est: namque omne quot-

annis terque quaterque solum scindendum glaebaque versis 871 tuendum VR. 874 caprae M.

³⁷⁹ admorsum P: amorso M^1 : amorsu M^2 : admorsu Rb^1 : admorso γb^2c .

¹ The ludi are tragedies (derived from τράγος, a goat), which originated in the celebration of the vintage.
142

371 You must also weave hedges, and keep out all cattle, chiefly while the leafage is tender and knows naught of trials, for besides unfeeling winters and the sun's tyranny, ever do wild buffaloes and pestering roes make sport of it; sheep and greedy heifers feed upon it. No cold, stiff with hoar frost, no summer heat, brooding heavily over parched crags, has done it such harm as the flocks and the venom of their sharp tooth, and the scar impressed on the deepgnawed stem. For no other crime is it that a goat is slain to Bacchus at every altar, and the olden plays 1 enter on the stage; for this the sons of Theseus set up prizes for wit in their villages 2 and at the crossways, and gaily danced in the soft meadows on oiled goat-skins.3 Even so Ausonia's swains,4 a race sent from Troy, disport with rude verses and laughter unrestrained, and put on hideous masks of hollow cork, and call on thee, O Bacchus, in joyous songs, and to thee hang waving amulets from the tall pine. Hence every vineyard ripens in generous increase; fullness comes to hollow valleys and deep glades, and every spot towards which the god has turned his comely face. Duly, then, in our country's songs we will chant for Bacchus the praise he claims, bringing him cakes and dishes; the doomed he-goat, led by the horn, shall stand at the altar, and the rich flesh we will roast on spits of hazel.

397 There is, too, this other task of dressing the vines whereon never is enough pains spent; for thrice or four times each year must all your soil be split open,

 2 Virgil probably assumes that the word comedy comes from $\kappa \omega \mu \eta$, a village. It really comes from $\kappa \omega \mu \sigma$, a revel-band.

The rustics danced for a prize on the inflated skin of the

sacrifical goat.

⁴ i.e. the Italians, whom Virgil, having, it would seem, already in view the myth upon which the Aeneid is founded, boldly calls Trojan colonists.

aeternum frangenda bidentibus, omne levandum 400 fronde nemus. redit agricolis labor actus in orbem, atque in se sua per vestigia volvitur annus. ac iam olim seras posuit cum vinea frondes, frigidus et silvis Aquilo decussit honorem, iam tum acer curas venientem extendit in annum rusticus, et curvo Saturni dente relictam 406 persequitur vitem attondens fingitque putando. primus humum fodito, primus devecta cremato sarmenta et vallos primus sub tecta referto; postremus metito. bis vitibus ingruit umbra, 410 bis segetem densis obducunt sentibus herbae; durus uterque labor: laudato ingentia rura, exiguum colito. nec non etiam aspera rusci vimina per silvam et ripis fluvialis harundo caeditur, incultique exercet cura salicti. 415 iam vinctae vites, iam falcem arbusta reponunt, iam canit effectos extremus vinitor antes: sollicitanda tamen tellus pulvisque movendus, et iam maturis metuendus luppiter uvis.

Contra non ulla est oleis cultura, neque illae 420 procurvam exspectant falcem rastrosque tenacis, cum semel haeserunt arvis aurasque tulerunt; ipsa satis tellus, cum dente recluditur unco, sufficit umorem et gravidas, cum vomere, fruges. hoc pinguem et placitam Paci nutritor olivam. 425

405 extendet M.
411 inducunt P.
420 non nulla R.

406 agricola R.
417 effectus M².
425 nutritur MP.

and the clods broken unceasingly with hoe reversed, and all the grove lightened of its foliage. The farmer's toil returns, moving in a circle, as the year rolls back upon itself over its own footsteps. already, whenever the vineyard has shed her autumn leafage, and the North-wind has shaken their glory from the woods-already then the keen farmer extends his care to the coming year, and pursues the vine he had left, lopping it with Saturn's crooked knife and pruning it into shape. Be the first to dig the ground, first to bear away and fire the prunings, first to carry the poles under cover: be the last to reap. Twice the shade thickens on the vines: twice weeds cover the vineyard with thronging briars. Heavy is either toil: "praise thou large estates, farm a small one." 1 Further, rough shoots of broom must be cut amid the woods, and river rushes on the banks. and the care of the wild willow-bed keeps you at work. Now the vines are bound, now the vineyard lays by the pruning-knife, now the last vine-dresser sings of his finished rows: still you have to worry the soil and stir the dust, and fear Jove's rains for your now ripened grapes.

they look not for the crooked knife or gripping mattock, when once they have laid hold of the fields and braved the breeze. Earth of herself, when opened with the hoe's curved fang, yields moisture enough for the plants, and teeming fruits, when opened by the plough. After this mode nurture the plump

olive, favoured of Peace.

¹ An old adage already used by Cato. A small farm well tilled is more profitable than a large one poorly tilled.

aeternum frangenda bidentibus, omne levandum fronde nemus. redit agricolis labor actus in orba atque in se sua per vestigia volvitur annus. ac iam olim seras posuit cum vinea frondes, frigidus et silvis Aquilo decussit honorem, iam tum acer curas venientem extendit in annur rusticus, et curvo Saturni dente relictam persequitur vitem attondens fingitque putando. primus humum fodito, primus devecta cremato sarmenta et vallos primus sub tecta referto; postremus metito. bis vitibus ingruit umbra, bis segetem densis obducunt sentibus herbae; durus uterque labor: laudato ingentia rura, exiguum colito. nec non etiam aspera rusci vimina per silvam et ripis fluvialis harundo caeditur, incultique exercet cura salicti. iam vinctae vites, iam falcem arbusta reponun iam canit effectos extremus vinitor antes: sollicitanda tamen tellus pulvisque movendus. et iam maturis metuendus Iuppiter uvis.

Contra non ulla est oleis cultura, neque illa procurvam exspectant falcem rastrosque tenac cum semel haeserunt arvis aurasque tulerunt; ipsa satis tellus, cum dente recluditur unco, sufficit umorem et gravidas, cum vomere, frug hoc pinguem et placitam Paci nutritor olivam

| | • |
|------------------|------------------|
| 405 extendet M. | 406 agricola R. |
| 411 inducunt P. | 417 effectus M2. |
| 420 non nulla R. | 425 nutritur MP |

HECRONGS & E

and the finite imiken increase and all the move statement of the lamer's tool remarks, movement and a second rolls back sport users over 2 aheady, whenever the the the leafage, and the North-wall are from the woods—arear --tends his care to the comment he had left, lopping it and proming it into shape. Be are not a an are grand, first to bear away Est In the in to carry the poles under every me the Ass w top I wice the shade thickens in the the Tens over the vineyard with themselve much hang enter toil: "praise thou warr would not 1 Further, rough shorts of them now to me woods, and river rushes on the number Et a mild willow-bed keeps rea at week. In 2 De bound, now the vinerard lave by wante mow the last vine-dresser sings of man news: still you have to worry the soil many man fear Jove's rains for your now

the other hand, need no tending the action of the first hand the model knife or gripping most than the model hald of the first and the first hand the first

with the same with the same was

stems forth m us. leavy with high e fed plant eater ither herd, what 700d. view · the 🗸 ısian tear. seful for for hey s in and ear-00. ιke 00, ng W at 1 2

S.

Poma quoque, ut primum truncos sensere valentis et viris habuere suas, ad sidera raptim vi propria nituntur opisque haud indiga nostrae. nec minus interea fetu nemus omne gravescit. sanguineisque inculta rubent aviaria bacis. 430 tondentur cytisi, taedas silva alta ministrat, pascunturque ignes nocturni et lumina fundunt. et dubitant homines serere atque impendere curam? quid maiora sequar? salices humilesque genistae, aut illae pecori frondem aut pastoribus umbram sufficiunt saepemque satis et pabula melli. et iuvat undantem buxo spectare Cytorum Naryciaeque picis lucos, iuvat arva videre non rastris, hominum non ulli obnoxia curae. ipsae Caucasio steriles in vertice silvae, 440 quas animosi Euri adsidue franguntque feruntque, dant alios aliae fetus, dant utile lignum navigiis pinos, domibus cedrumque cupressosque; hine radios trivere rotis, hine tympana plaustris agricolae, et pandas ratibus posuere carinas. 445 viminibus salices fecundae, frondibus ulmi, at myrtus validis hastilibus et bona bello cornus, Ituraeos taxi torquentur in arcus. nec tiliae leves aut torno rasile buxum non formam accipiunt ferroque cavantur acuto. nec non et torrentem undam levis innatat alnus missa Pado, nec non et apes examina condunt corticibusque cavis vitiosaeque ilicis alvo. quid memorandum aeque Baccheia dona tulerunt? Bacchus et ad culpam causas dedit; ille furentis 455

433 omitted M.

485 umbras R.

453 alveo R.

426 Fruit-trees, too, so soon as they feel their stems firm, and come to their strength, swiftly push forth skyward with inborn force, needing no help from us. No less. meanwhile, does every wood grow heavy with fruit, and the birds' wild haunts blush with crimson berries. Cattle browse on the cytisus, the high wood yields pine-brands, the fires of night are fed and pour forth light. And can men be slow to plant and bestow care? Why need I pursue greater themes? 1 The willows and lowly broom—they either yield leafage for the sheep or shade for the shepherd, a fence for the crops and food for honey. And what joy it is to gaze on Cytorus waving with boxwood, and on groves of Narycian pitch! What joy to view fields that owe no debt to the harrow, none to the care of man! Even the barren woods on Caucasian peaks, which angry eastern gales ever toss and tear, yield products, each after its kind, yield useful timber, pines for ships, cedars and cypresses for From these the farmers turn spokes for wheels, or drums 2 for their wains; from these they lay broad keels for boats. The willow's wealth is in its osiers, the elm's in its leaves, but the myrtle and the cornel, that weapon of war, abound in stout spearshafts; yews are bent into Ituraean bows. smooth lindens and the box, polished by the lathe, take shape and are hollowed by the sharp steel. So, too, the light alder, sent down the Po, swims the raging wave; so, too, the bees hive their swarms in the hollow cork-trees, and in the heart of a rotting ilex. What boon of equal note have the gifts of Bacchus vielded? Bacchus has even given occasion of offence. It was he who quelled in death the maddened Centaurs.

i.e. Why tell of larger trees, when even willows and broom are so useful?

i.e. wheels of solid wood,

Centauros leto domuit, Rhoetumque Pholumque et magno Hylaeum Lapithis cratere minantem.

O fortunatos nimium, sua si bona norint. agricolas! quibus ipsa, procul discordibus armis, fundit humo facilem victum justissima tellus. 460 si non ingentem foribus domus alta superbis mane salutantum totis vomit aedibus undam. nec varios inhiant pulchra testudine postis inlusasque auro vestis Ephyreiaque aera, alba neque Assyrio fucatur lana veneno, 465 nec casia liquidi corrumpitur usus olivi: at secura quies et nescia fallere vita. dives opum variarum, at latis otia fundis (speluncae vivique lacus et frigida Tempe mugitusque boum mollesque sub arbore somni) 470 non absunt; illic saltus ac lustra ferarum, et patiens operum exiguoque adsueta iuventus. sacra deum sanctique patres: extrema per illos Iustitia excedens terris vestigia fecit. Me vero primum dulces ante omnia Musae. 475 quarum sacra fero ingenti percussus amore, accipiant caelique vias et sidera monstrent. defectus solis varios lunaeque labores; unde tremor terris, qua vi maria alta tumescant obicibus ruptis rursusque in se ipsa residant. 480

rura mihi et rigui placeant in vallibus amnes,

485

quid tantum Oceano properent se tinguere soles hiberni, vel quae tardis mora noctibus obstet. sin, has ne possim naturae accedere partis, frigidus obstiterit circum praecordia sanguis.

⁴⁶⁴ inclusas M¹PR, Berne Scholia; known to Servius.

⁴⁶⁷ vitam *PR*.

⁴⁶⁹ et M: at P: ad R.
476 perculsus M^2 .

Rhoetus, and Pholus, and Hylaeus, menacing the

Lapiths with mighty bowl.

458 O happy husbandmen! too happy, should they come to know their blessings! for whom, far from the clash of arms, most righteous 1 Earth, unbidden, pours forth from her soil an easy sustenance. What though no stately mansion with proud portals disgorges at dawn from all its halls a tide of visitors, though they never gaze at doors inlaid with lovely tortoise-shell or at raiment tricked with gold or at bronzes of Ephyra, though their white wool be not stained with Assyrian dye, or their clear oil's service spoiled by cassia? Yet theirs is repose without care, and a life that knows no fraud, but is rich in treasures manifold. Yea, the ease of broad domains, caverns, and living lakes, and cool vales, the lowing of the kine, and soft slumbers beneath the trees—all are theirs. They have woodland glades and the haunts of game; a youth hardened to toil and inured to scanty fare; worship of gods and reverence for age; among them, as she quitted the earth, Justice planted her latest steps.

Muses whose holy emblems, under the spell of a mighty love, I bear, 2 take me to themselves, and show me heaven's pathways, the stars, the sun's many lapses, the moon's many labours; whence come tremblings of the earth, the force to make deep seas swell and burst their barriers, then sink back upon themselves; why winter suns hasten so fast to dip in Ocean, or what delays clog the lingering nights. But if the chill blood about my heart bar me from reaching those realms of nature, let my delight be the country, and the running streams amid the dells—may I love the

¹ Because she pays her debts in fullest measure.

² i.e. the poet is a priest of the Muses.

flumina amem silvasque inglorius. o ubi campi Spercheosque et virginibus bacchata Lacaenis Taygeta! o qui me gelidis convallibus Haemi sistat et ingenti ramorum protegat umbra! felix, qui potuit rerum cognoscere causas, 490 atque metus omnis et inexorabile fatum subject pedibus strepitumque Acherontis avari. fortunatus et ille, deos qui novit agrestis, Panaque Silvanumque senem Nymphasque sorores. illum non populi fasces, non purpura regum 495 flexit et infidos agitans discordia fratres, aut conjurato descendens Dacus ab Histro. non res Romanae perituraque regna; neque ille aut doluit miserans inopem aut invidit habenti. quos rami fructus, quos ipsa volentia rura 500 sponte tulere sua, carpsit, nec ferrea iura insanumque forum aut populi tabularia vidit. sollicitant alii remis freta caeca, ruuntque in ferrum, penetrant aulas et limina regum; hic petit excidiis urbem miserosque penatis, 505 ut gemma bibat et Sarrano dormiat ostro; condit opes alius defossoque incubat auro; hic stupet attonitus rostris; hunc plausus hiantem per cuneos geminatus enim plebisque patrumque corripuit; gaudent perfusi sanguine fratrum, 510 exsilioque domos et dulcia limina mutant atque alio patriam quaerunt sub sole iacentem.

⁴⁸⁸ in vallibus R.

⁵⁰⁶ indormiat M^1 .

⁴⁹¹ ineluctabile R.
⁵¹² quaerunt patriam P.

waters and the woods, though fame be lost. O for those plains, and Spercheus, and Taygetus, where Spartan girls hold Bacchic rites! O for one to set me in the cool glens of Haemus, and shield me

under the branches' mighty shade!

490 Blessed is he who has been able to win knowledge of the causes of things, and has cast beneath his feet all fear and unvielding Fate, and the howls of hungry Acheron! Happy, too, is he who knows the woodland gods, Pan and old Silvanus and the sister Nymphs! Him no honours the people give can move, no purple of kings, no strife rousing brother to break with brother, no Dacian swooping down from his leagued Danube, no power of Rome, no kingdoms doomed to fall: he knows naught of the pang of pity for the poor, or of envy of the rich. He plucks the fruits which his boughs. which his ready fields, of their own free will, have borne; nor has he beheld the iron laws, the Forum's madness, or the public archives. Others vex with oars seas unknown, dash upon the sword, or press into courts and the portals of kings. One wreaks ruin on a city and its hapless homes, that he may drink from a jewelled cup and sleep on Tyrian purple; another hoards up wealth and broods over buried gold; one is dazed and astounded by the Rostra; another, open-mouthed, is carried away by the plaudits of princes and of people, rolling again and again along the benches.2 Gleefully they steep themselves in their brothers' blood; for exile they change their sweet homes and hearths, and seek a country that lies beneath an alien sun.

¹ Probably a reference to the Tabularium, or Hall of Records, standing across the west end of the *Forum Romanum*.

² i.e. of the theatres, where popular statesmen would be warmly applauded by all classes of citizens.

agricola incurvo terram dimovit aratro: hinc anni labor, hinc patriam parvosque nepotes sustinet, hinc armenta boum meritosque iuvencos. 515 nec requies, quin aut pomis exuberet annus aut fetu pecorum aut Cerealis mergite culmi, proventuque oneret sulcos atque horrea vincat. venit hiems: teritur Sicyonia baca trapetis, glande sues laeti redeunt, dant arbuta silvae; 520 et varios ponit fetus autumnus, et alte mitis in apricis coquitur vindemia saxis. interea dulces pendent circum oscula nati, casta pudicitiam servat domus, ubera vaccae lactea demittunt, pinguesque in gramine laeto 525 inter se adversis luctantur cornibus haedi. ipse dies agitat festos fususque per herbam, ignis ubi in medio et socii cratera coronant, te libans, Lenaee, vocat pecorisque magistris velocis iaculi certamina ponit in ulmo, 530 corporaque agresti nudant praedura palaestrae. hanc olim veteres vitam coluere Sabini. hanc Remus et frater, sic fortis Etruria crevit scilicet et rerum facta est pulcherrima Roma, septemque una sibi muro circumdedit arces. MPRV ante etiam sceptrum Dictaei regis et ante 536 impia quam caesis gens est epulata iuvencis, aureus hanc vitam in terris Saturnus agebat; necdum etiam audierant inflari classica, necdum impositos duris crepitare incudibus ensis. 540

Sed nos immensum spatiis confecimus aequor, et iam tempus equum fumantia solvere colla.

```
518 molitus M.
```

penates M. 518 aut M^1 .

⁵⁸¹ perdura M¹. palaestra PR, Servius, Berne Scholia.

vitam veteres P. spumantia PR.

513 Meanwhile the husbandman has been cleaving the soil with crooked plough; hence comes his year's work, hence comes sustenance for his country and his little grandsons, hence for his herds of kine and faithful bullocks. No respite is there, but the season teems either with fruits, or with increase of the herds. or with the sheaves of Ceres' corn, loading the furrows with its yield and bursting the barns. Winter is come; Sicvon's berry is bruised in the mill, the swine come home gladdened with acorns, the forests yield arbutes, or autumn sheds its varied produce, and high on the sunny rocks basks the mellow vintage. Meanwhile his dear children hang upon his kisses; his unstained home guards its purity; the kine droop milk-laden udders, and on the glad sward, horn to horn, the fat kids wrestle. The master himself keeps holiday, and stretched on the grass, with a fire in the midst and his comrades wreathing the bowl, offers libation and calls on thee, O god of the Wine-press, and for the keepers of the flock sets up a mark on an elm for the contest of the winged javelin, or they bare their hardy limbs for the rustic wrestling-bout.

⁵³² Such a life the old Sabines once lived, such Remus and his brother. Thus, surely, Etruria waxed strong, thus Rome became of all things the fairest, and with a single city's wall enclosed her seven hills. Nay, before the Cretan king¹ held sceptre, and before a godless race banqueted on slaughtered bullocks, such was the life golden Saturn lived on earth, while yet none had heard the clarion blare, none the sword-blades ring, as they were laid on the stubborn anvil.

but in our course we have traversed a mighty plain, and now it is time to unyoke the necks of our smoking steeds.

¹ Jupiter.

LIBER III

TE quoque, magna Pales, et te memorande canemus **FMPRV** pastor ab Amphryso, vos, silvae amnesque Lycaei. cetera quae vacuas tenuissent carmine mentes, omnia iam volgata: quis aut Eurysthea durum aut inlaudati nescit Busiridis aras? 5 cui non dictus Hylas puer et Latonia Delos Hippodameque umeroque Pelops insignis eburno, acer equis? temptanda via est, qua me quoque possim tollere humo victorque virum volitare per ora. primus ego in patriam mecum, modo vita supersit, 10 Aonio rediens deducam vertice Musas; primus Idumaeas referam tibi, Mantua, palmas et viridi in campo templum de marmore ponam FMPR propter aquam, tardis ingens ubi flexibus errat Mincius et tenera praetexit harundine ripas. 1.5 in medio mihi Caesar erit templumque tenebit. illi victor ego et Tyrio conspectus in ostro centum quadriiugos agitabo ad flumina currus. cuncta mihi, Alpheum linguens lucosque Molorchi, cursibus et crudo decernet Graecia caestu. 20

³ carmina F^1MR .

⁵ arces M^1 .

¹⁷ illic R.

⁸ possem P.

19 linquens] pubes P.

²⁰ duro R. decernit MPR.

BOOK III

THEE, too, great Pales, we will sing, and thee, famed shepherd of Amphrysus,1 and you, ye woods and streams of Lycaeus. Other themes, which else had charmed with song some idle fancy, are now all trite. Who knows not pitiless Eurystheus, or the altars of detested Busiris? Who has not told of the boy Hylas, of Latona's Delos, of Hippodame, and Pelops, famed for ivory shoulder, and fearless with his steeds? I must essay a path whereby I, too, may rise from earth and fly victorious on the lips of men. I first, if life but remain, will return to my country, bringing the Muses with me in triumph from the Aonian peak; first I will bring back to thee, Mantua, the palms of Idumaea, and on the green plain will set up a temple in marble beside the water, where great Mincius wanders in slow windings and fringes his banks with slender reeds.2

16 In the midst I will have Caesar, and he shall possess the shrine. In his honour I, a victor resplendent in Tyrian purple, will drive a hundred four-horse chariots beside the stream. For me, all Greece, leaving Alpheus and the groves of Molorchus, shall vie in races and with raw-hide gloves, and I,

¹ Apollo.

² Virgil's proposed poem is described allegorically as a temple, in which Caesar is to be the deity.

ipse caput tonsae foliis ornatus olivae dona feram. iam nunc sollemnis ducere pompas MPR ad delubra iuvat caesosque videre iuvencos, vel scaena ut versis discedat frontibus utque purpurea intexti tollant aulaea Britanni. 25 in foribus pugnam ex auro solidoque elephanto Gangaridum faciam victorisque arma Quirini, atque hic undantem bello magnumque fluentem Nilum ac navali surgentis aere columnas. addam urbes Asiae domitas pulsumque Niphaten 30 fidentemque fuga Parthum versisque sagittis et duo rapta manu diverso ex hoste tropaea bisque triumphatas utroque ab litore gentes. stabunt et Parii lapides, spirantia signa, Assaraci proles demissaeque ab Iove gentis 35 nomina Trosque parens et Troiae Cynthius auctor. Invidia infelix furias amnemque severum Cocyti metuet tortosque Ixionis anguis immanemque rotam et non exsuperabile saxum. interea Dryadum silvas saltusque sequamur 40 intactos, tua, Maecenas, haud mollia iussa. te sine nil altum mens incohat: en age, segnis rumpe moras; vocat ingenti clamore Cithaeron Taygetique canes domitrixque Epidaurus equorum,

tollent P.
navalis P.

28 huic *P*.
 38 metuens *P*.

1 The stage "scaenae" either formed the background and, when parted (discedat) in the centre, disclosed a new scene within, or were triangular prisms, which revolved (versis frontibus) on either side of the stage. Both kinds, doubtless, were often used at the same time. The ancient curtain rose 156

with brows decked with shorn olive-leaves, will bring gifts. Even now 'tis a joy to lead the solemn procession to the sanctuary, and view the slaughter of the steers: or to watch how the scene retreats with changing front, and how the inwoven Britons raise the purple curtains. On the doors I will fashion, in gold and solid ivory, the battle of the Ganges' tribe, and the arms of conquering Quirinus; there, too, the Nile, surging with war and flowing full; and columns soaring high with prows of bronze. I will add Asia's vanquished cities, the routed Niphates. the Parthian, whose trust is in flight and backward-shot arrows, the two trophies torn perforce from farsundered foes and the nations on either shore that yielded twofold triumphs.2 Here, too, shall stand Parian marbles, statues that breathe-the seed of Assaracus, and the great names of the race sprung from Jove, father Tros, and the Cynthian founder of Troy. Loathly envy shall cower before the Furies and the stern stream of Cocytus, Ixion's twisted snakes and monstrous wheel, and the unconquerable

⁴⁰ Meantime let us pursue the Dryads' woods and virgin glades—no easy behest of thine, Maecenas. Apart from thee, my mind essays no lofty theme; arise then, break through slow delays! With mighty clamour Cithaeron calls, and Taygetus' hounds and

instead of falling. The "inwoven Britons" are the figures

worked upon it.

² Upon the great temple-doors were to be sculptures in relief showing Caesar's victories over foes in the far East and the far West (of the Mediterranean). In the pugnam Gangaridum Virgil refers to Antony's Oriental troops. The rivers and mountains (e.g. the Niphates) of conquered people were often represented in triumphal processions.

3 i.e. of Sisyphus.

45

et vox adsensu nemorum ingeminata remugit. mox tamen ardentis accingar dicere pugnas Caesaris et nomen fama tot ferre per annos, Tithoni prima quot abest ab origine Caesar.

Seu quis Olympiacae miratus praemia palmae pascit equos, seu quis fortis ad aratra iuvencos, 50 corpora praecipue matrum legat. optima torvae forma bovis, cui turpe caput, cui plurima cervix, et crurum tenus a mento palearia pendent; tum longo nullus lateri modus; omnia magna, pes etiam; et camuris hirtae sub cornibus aures. 55 nec mihi displiceat maculis insignis et albo, aut iuga detrectans interdumque aspera cornu et faciem tauro propior, quaeque ardua tota et gradiens ima verrit vestigia cauda. 60 aetas Lucinam iustosque pati hymenaeos desinit ante decem, post quattuor incipit annos; cetera nec feturae habilis nec fortis aratris. interea, superat gregibus dum laeta iuventas, solve mares; mitte in Venerem pecuaria primus, atque aliam ex alia generando suffice prolem. 65 optima quaeque dies miseris mortalibus aevi prima fugit; subeunt morbi tristisque senectus et labor, et durae rapit inclementia mortis. semper erunt, quarum mutari corpora malis: semper enim refice ac, ne post amissa requiras, 70 anteveni et subolem armento sortire quotannis.

Nec non et pecori est idem delectus equino. tu modo, quos in spem statues submittere gentis,

```
    48 quod MPR: quot M².
    50 pascet P.
    55 sub] cum M¹.
    56 tibi M¹.
    57 detractans PR.
    63 iuventus M¹, Priscian.
    65 ex aliis P.
    69 mayis M.
```

Epidaurus, tamer of horses; and the cry, doubled by the applauding groves, rings back. Yet anon I will gird me to sing Caesar's fiery fights, and bear his name in story through as many years as Caesar is distant from the far-off birth of Tithonus.

49 Whether a man aspires to the prize of Olympia's palm and breeds horses, or rears bullocks, strong for the plough, let his chief care be to choose the mould of the dams. The best-formed cow is fierce-looking, her head ugly, her neck thick, and her dewlaps hanging down from chin to legs. Moreover, her long flank has no limit; all points are large, even the feet; and under the crooked horns are shaggy ears. Nor should I dislike one marked with white spots, or impatient of the yoke, at times fierce with the horn, and more like a bull in face; tall throughout, and as she steps sweeping her footprints with the tail's tip. The age to bear motherhood and lawful wedlock ends before the tenth year, and begins after the fourth; the rest of their life is neither fit for breeding nor strong for the plough. Meantime, while lusty youth still abides in the herds, let loose the males; be first to send your cattle to mate, and supply stock after stock by breeding. Life's fairest days are ever the first to flee for hapless mortals; on creep diseases, and sad age, and suffering; and stern death's ruthlessness sweeps away its prey.

69 Ever will there be some kine whose mould you would wish to change; ever, I pray, renew them, and, lest too late you regret your losses, keep in advance. and year by year choose new stock for the herd.

72 Likewise for your breed of horses is the same choice needed. Only, upon those whom you mean to rear for the hope of the race, be sure to spend

praecipuum iam inde a teneris impende laborem. continuo pecoris generosi pullus in arvis 75 altius ingreditur et mollia crura reponit; primus et ire viam et fluvios temptare minacis audet et ignoto sese committere ponti, nec vanos horret strepitus. illi ardua cervix argutumque caput, brevis alvus obesaque terga, 80 luxuriatque toris animosum pectus. spadices glaucique, color deterrimus albis et gilvo. tum, si qua sonum procul arma dedere, stare loco nescit, micat auribus et tremit artus. collectumque fremens volvit sub naribus ignem. 85 densa iuba, et dextro iactata recumbit in armo: at duplex agitur per lumbos spina, cavatque tellurem et solido graviter sonat ungula cornu. talis Amyclaei domitus Pollucis habenis Cyllarus et, quorum Grai meminere poetae, 90 Martis equi biiuges et magni currus Achilli; talis et ipse iubam cervice effundit equina coniugis adventu pernix Saturnus, et altum Pelion hinnitu fugiens implevit acuto.

Hunc quoque, ubi aut morbo gravis aut iam segnior annis 95 deficit, abde domo, nec turpi ignosce senectae. frigidus in Venerem senior, frustraque laborem

ingratum trahit; et, si quando ad proelia ventum est, ut quondam in stipulis magnus sine viribus ignis, incassum furit. ergo animos aevumque notabis 100 praecipue; hinc alias artis prolemque parentum, et quis cuique dolor victo, quae gloria palmae.

160.

⁷⁷ minantis P.
85 primens P: praemens R: premens γ .
88 quatit R.
99 in lacking M^1 .
101 partis P.

special pains, even from their early youth. From the first, the foal of a noble breed steps higher in the fields and brings down his feet lightly. Boldly he leads the way, braves threatening rivers, entrusts himself to an untried bridge, and starts not at idle sounds. neck is high, his head clean-cut, his belly short, his back plump, and his gallant chest is rich in muscles. Good colours are bay and grey; the worst, white and Again, should he but hear afar the clash of arms, he cannot keep his place; he pricks up his ears, quivers in his limbs, and snorting rolls beneath his nostrils the gathered fire. His mane is thick and, as he tosses it, falls back on his right shoulder. A double ridge runs along his loins; his hoof scoops out the ground, and the solid horn gives it a deep ring. Such was Cyllarus, tamed by the reins of Amyclaean Pollux, and those whose fame Greek poets recount, the two steeds of Mars, 1 and the pair of the great Achilles.2 Such, too, was Saturn himself, when at his wife's 3 coming he fled swiftly, flinging his horse's mane over his shoulders, and with shrill neigh filled the heights of Pelion.

95 Yet even such a steed, when, worn with disease or sluggish through years, he begins to fail, shut up indoors and pity not his inglorious age. Cold is his passion when old, vainly he strives at a thankless toil, and whenever he comes to the fray his ardour is futile, as in the stubble a great fire rages at times without strength. Therefore note above all their spirit and years; then, other merits and the stock of their sires, the grief each shows at defeat or the pride in victory.

¹ See Homer, *Iliad*, xv. 119.

² Homer, *lliad*, xvi. 148.

^{*} i.e. Rhea or Ops, whom Saturn, when in love with Philyra (or Phillyra), tried to elude by changing himself into a horse.

nonne vides, cum praecipiti certamine campum corripuere, ruuntque effusi carcere currus, cum spes arrectae iuvenum, exsultantiaque haurit 105 corda pavor pulsans? illi instant verbere torto et proni dant lora, volat vi fervidus axis; iamque humiles, iamque elati sublime videntur aëra per vacuum ferri atque adsurgere in auras; nec mora nec requies; at fulvae nimbus harenae 110 tollitur, umescunt spumis flatuque sequentum: tantus amor laudum, tantae est victoria curae. primus Erichthonius currus et quattuor ausus iungere equos rapidusque rotis insistere victor. frena Pelethronii Lapithae gyrosque dedere 115 impositi dorso, atque equitem docuere sub armis insultare solo et gressus glomerare superbos. aequus uterque labor, aeque iuvenemque magistri exquirunt calidumque animis et cursibus acrem; quamvis saepe fuga versos ille egerit hostis 120 et patriam Epirum referat fortisque Mycenas, Neptunique ipsa deducat origine gentem.

His animadversis instant sub tempus et omnis impendunt curas denso distendere pingui quem legere ducem et pecori dixere maritum; 125 florentisque secant herbas fluviosque ministrant farraque, ne blando nequeat superesse labori invalidique patrum referant iciunia nati. ipsa autem macie tenuant armenta volentes, atque ubi concubitus primos iam nota voluptas 130

¹⁰⁹ exsurgere R. 114 rapidis M^2 . 122 gentem] nomen R. 123 anima adversis M: animum adversis P.

¹²⁵ pecoris P. magistrum P.

¹²⁹ nequeant P: nequeans M_{\bullet}^{1} . 130 voluntas P_{\bullet} .

i.e. the task of breeding either racers or chargers.

² i.e. the old horse described in ll. 95 ff.

103 See you not; when in headlong contest the chariots have seized upon the plain, and stream in a torrent from the barrier, when the young drivers' hopes are high, and throbbing fear drains each bounding heart? On they press with circling lash, bending forward to slacken rein; fiercely flies the glowing wheel. Now sinking low, now raised aloft, they seem to be borne through empty air and to soar skyward. No rest, no stay is there; but a cloud of yellow sand mounts aloft, and they are wet with the foam and the breath of those in pursuit: so strong is their love of renown, so dear is triumph.

113 Erichthonius first dared to couple four steeds to the car, and to stand victorious over the flying wheels. The Thessalian Lapiths, mounting the horse's back, gave us the bit and circling course, and taught the horseman, in full armour, to gallop over the earth and round his proud paces. Equal is either task; ¹ equally the trainers seek out a young steed, hot of spirit and keen in the race; though oft that other ² have driven the foe in flight, and claim for birthplace Epirus or valiant Mycenae, and trace his

line from Neptune's own ancestry.3

123 These points noted, they bestir themselves, as the time draws near, and take all heed to fill out with firm flesh him whom they have chosen as leader and assigned as lord of the herd. They cut him flowering grasses, and give fresh water and corn, that he may be more than equal to the seductive toil, and no feeble offspring may repeat the leanness of the sires. But the mares themselves they purposely make spare, and when now the familiar pleasure first prompts



³ Referring probably to the contest between Neptune (Poseidon) and Minerva (Athena). See *Geor.* 1. 12.

sollicitat, frondesque negant et fontibus arcent.
saepe etiam cursu quatiunt et sole fatigant,
cum graviter tunsis gemit area frugibus, et cum
surgentem ad Zephyrum paleae iactantur inanes.
hoc faciunt, nimio ne luxu obtunsior usus
135
sit genitali arvo et sulcos oblimet inertis,
sed rapiat sitiens Venerem interiusque recondat.

Rursus cura patrum cadere et succedere matrum incipit. exactis gravidae cum mensibus errant, non illas gravibus quisquam iuga ducere plaustris, 140 non saltu superare viam sit passus et acri carpere prata fuga fluviosque innare rapacis. saltibus in vacuis pascunt et plena secundum flumina, muscus ubi et viridissima gramine ripa, speluncaeque tegant et saxea procubet umbra. 145 est lucos Silari circa ilicibusque virentem FMPR plurimus Alburnum volitans, cui nomen asilo Romanum est, oestrum Grai vertere vocantes, asper, acerba sonans, quo tota exterrita silvis diffugiunt armenta, furit mugitibus aether 150 concussus silvaeque et sicci ripa Tanagri. hoc quondam monstro horribilis exercuit iras Inachiae Iuno pestem meditata iuvencae. hunc quoque (nam mediis fervoribus acrior instat) arcebis gravido pecori, armentaque pasces 155 sole recens orto aut noctem ducentibus astris.

¹⁴¹ agri R.
142 gramina ripae M143 pascaut M^2 .
145 protegit M^1 .

¹⁵⁵ pecorique M^2 : pecoris P. pascis P.

them to union, they withhold leafy fodder and debar them from the springs. Oft, too, they rouse them to the gallop and tire them in the sun, when the floor groans heavily as the corn is threshed, and the empty chaff is tossed to the freshening Zephyr. This they do that by surfeit the usefulness of the fruitful soil be not dulled, or the sluggish furrows clogged, but that it may thirstily seize upon the seed, and store it deep within.

138 In turn, care for the sires begins to wane, and that for the dams to take its place. When their months are fulfilled and they roam heavy with young, then let no one suffer them to draw the yokes of heavy wagons, or leap across 1 the pathway, or scour the meadows in swift flight, or stem the swirling current. They feed them in open glades and by the side of brimming rivers, where moss grows and the banks are greenest with grass, where grottoes may shelter them and the shadow of a rock be cast afar. Round the groves of Silarus and the green holm-oaks of Alburnus swarms a fly, whose Roman name is asilus, but the Greeks have called it in their speech oestrus.2 Fierce it is, and sharp of note; before it whole herds scatter in terror through the woods: with their bellowings the air is stunned and maddened, the groves, too, and the banks of parched Tanager. With this monster Juno once wreaked her awful wrath, when she devised a pest for the heifer-maid of Inachus.3 This, too-for in midday heat more fierce is its attack-you will keep from the pregnant herd, and will feed the flock when the sun is new-risen, or the stars usher in the night.

¹ According to Servius, this often happened when they were grazing, with their feet hobbled.

* i.e. the gadfly.

³ i.e. Io. daughter of Inachus.

Post partum cura in vitulos traducitur omnis; continuoque notas et nomina gentis inurunt, et quos aut pecori malint submittere habendo aut aris servare sacros aut scindere terram 160 et campum horrentem fractis invertere glaebis. cetera pascuntur viridis armenta per herbas. tu quos ad studium atque usum formabis agrestem, iam vitulos hortare viamque insiste domandi, dum faciles animi iuvenum, dum mobilis aetas. ac primum laxos tenui de vimine circlos cervici subnecte; dehinc, ubi libera colla servitio adsuerint, ipsis e torquibus aptos iunge pares, et coge gradum conferre iuvencos; atque illis iam saepe rotae ducantur inanes 170 per terram, et summo vestigia pulvere signent; post valido nitens sub pondere faginus axis instrepat, et iunctos temo trahat aereus orbis. interea pubi indomitae non gramina tantum nec vescas salicum frondes ulvamque palustrem, sed frumenta manu carpes sata; nec tibi fetae more patrum nivea implebunt mulctraria vaccae, sed tota in dulcis consument ubera natos.

Sin ad bella magis studium turmasque ferocis, aut Alphea rotis praelabi flumina Pisae 180 et Iovis in luco currus agitare volantis: AFMPR primus equi labor est animos atque arma videre bellantum lituosque pati, tractuque gementem ferre rotam et stabulo frenos audire sonantis; tum magis atque magis blandis gaudere magistri 185

¹⁶³ studia FR.
166 circos F^1P .
169 iuvencis M^1 .
175 ulvam] silvam R.
178 consumant M^1 .
182 equis M.

157 After birth, all care passes to the calves, and at once they brand them with the mark and name of the stock, setting apart those they wish to rear for breeding, to keep sacred for the altar, to set to cleave the soil and turn up the field, rough with its broken clods. The rest of the kine graze in the green pastures; but such as you will shape for the farm's pursuits and service, do you school while yet calves, and enter on the path of training, while their youthful spirits are docile, while their age is still pliant. And, first, fasten about their shoulders loose circles of slender osier: then when their free necks are used to servitude, voke the bullocks in pairs linked from the collars themselves, and force them to step together. Then let them now draw empty carts oft-times over the land, and print their tracks on the surface of the Later, let the beechen axle creak and strain under its heavy load and a brass-bound pole drag the coupled wheels. Meanwhile you will not feed their unbroken youth on grass alone or poor willow leaves, and marshy sedge, but on young corn, plucked by hand: nor will your mother-cows fill the snowy pails, as in our fathers' days, but will spend all their udders' wealth on their dear offspring.

179 But if your bent is more towards war and fierce squadrons, or to glide on wheels by Pisa's Alphean waters, and in Jupiter's grove 2 to drive the flying car, then the steed's first task is to view the arms of gallant warriors, to bear the trumpet-call, to endure the groaning of the dragged wheel, and to hear the jingle of bits in the stall; then more and more to delight in his trainer's caressing praise, and to love the

¹ No yoke is to be used, but the collars are to be tied together.

³ i.e. the Altis, or wild-olive grove in which the Olympic racecourse by the Alpheus lay.

laudibus et plausae sonitum cervicis amare. atque haec iam primo depulsus ab ubere matris audeat, inque vicem det mollibus ora capistris invalidus etiamque tremens, etiam inscius aevi. at tribus exactis ubi quarta accesserit aestas, 190 carpere mox gyrum incipiat gradibusque sonare compositis, sinuetque alterna volumina crurum, sitque laboranti similis; tum cursibus auras, tum vocet, ac per aperta volans, ceu liber habenis, aequora vix summa vestigia ponat harena: 195 qualis Hyperboreis Aquilo cum densus ab oris incubuit, Scythiaeque hiemes atque arida differt nubila; tum segetes altae campique natantes lenibus horrescunt flabris, summaeque sonorem dant silvae, longique urgent ad litora fluctus; 200 ille volat, simul arva fuga, simul aequora verrens. hic vel ad Elei metas et maxima campi sudabit spatia et spumas aget ore cruentas, Belgica vel molli melius feret esseda collo. tum demum crassa magnum farragine corpus 205 crescere iam domitis sinito: namque ante domandum ingentis tollent animos, prensique negabunt verbera lenta pati et duris parere lupatis.

Sed non ulla magis viris industria firmat, quam Venerem et caeci stimulos avertere amoris, 210 sive boum sive est cui gratior usus equorum. atque ideo tauros procul atque in sola relegant pascua, post montem oppositum et trans flumina lata, aut intus clausos satura ad praesepia servant. 214 carpit enim viris paulatim uritque videndo AMPR femina, nec nemorum patitur meminisse nec herbae

bellica M^1P .

¹⁸⁸ audiat *M*²*R*.

occeperit F^1 : acceperit PR. actas M. provocet P.

sound of patting his neck. And this let him venture. soon as he is weaned from his mother, and now and again let him entrust his mouth to soft halters, while still weak and trembling, still ignorant of life. when three summers are past and the fourth is come, let him soon begin to run round the circuit,1 to make his steps ring evenly, to bend his legs in alternating curves.2 and be as one hard labouring: then, then let him challenge the winds to a race, and, skimming over the open plains, as though free from reins, let him scarce plant his steps on the surface of the sand—as when the gathered North-wind swoops down from Hyperborean coasts, driving on Scythia's storms and dry clouds, then the deep cornfields and the watery plains quiver under the gentle gusts, the tree-tops rustle, and long rollers press shoreward; on flies the wind, sweeping in his flight the fields and seas alike. Such a horse will either sweat towards the Elean goal, over the vast courses of the plain, and fling from his mouth bloody foam, or will bear more nobly with docile neck the Belgian car. Then at last, when the colts are now broken, let their bodies wax plump with coarse mash; for ere the breaking they will raise their mettle too high, and when caught will scorn to submit to the pliant lash, or obey the cruel curb.

²⁰⁹ But no care so strengthens their powers as to keep from them desire and the stings of secret passion, whether one's choice is to deal with cattle or with horses. Therefore men banish the bull to lonely pastures afar, beyond a mountain barrier and across broad rivers, or keep him well mewed beside full mangers. For the sight of the female slowly inflames and wastes his strength, nor, look you, does she,

Digitized by Google

¹ i.e. the ring or "circling course" (l. 115) for breaking horses in.
2 cf. 117, "round his proud paces."

dulcibus illa quidem inlecebris, et saepe superbos cornibus inter se subigit decernere amantis. pascitur in magna Sila formosa iuvenca; illi alternantes multa vi proelia miscent 220 volneribus crebris, lavit ater corpora sanguis, MPR versaque in obnixos urgentur cornua vasto cum gemitu; reboant silvaeque et longus Olympus. nec mos bellantis una stabulare, sed alter victus abit longeque ignotis exsulatoris, 225 multa gemens ignominiam plagasque superbi victoris, tum quos amisit inultus amores, et stabula aspectans regnis excessit avitis. ergo omni cura viris exercet et inter dura iacet pernox instrato saxa cubili, 230 frondibus hirsutis et carice pastus acuta, et temptat sese atque irasci in cornua discit arboris obnixus trunco, ventosque lacessit ictibus, et sparsa ad pugnam proludit harena. post ubi collectum robur viresque refectae, 235 signa movet praecepsque oblitum fertur in hostem: fluctus uti medio coepit cum albescere ponto, longius ex altoque sinum trahit, utque volutus ad terras immane sonat per saxa, neque ipso monte minor procumbit; at ima exaestuat unda 240 verticibus nigramque alte subiectat harenam.

Omne adeo genus in terris hominumque ferarumque,

et genus aequoreum, pecudes pictaeque volucres,

```
219 silva AM<sup>1</sup>P: both known to Servius.
```

²²¹ lavat M2.

²²⁸ resonant M. longus Macrobius: longius M: magnus PR.
²³⁰ pernox Scholiast on Juvenal, VIII. 10: pernix MSS.,
Servius, and Nonius, preferred by Philargyrius.

²³⁵ post] ast M. receptae R.

²³⁶ oblicum M.

post as M. Teceptae 1..

287 ut in M. medio] primo M^2 .

²⁴¹ subvectat MR.

with her soft enchantments, suffer him to remember woods or pastures; nay, oft she drives her proud lovers to settle their mutual contest with clash of horns. She is grazing in Sila's great forest, a lovely heifer: the bulls in alternate onset join battle with mighty force; many a wound they deal, black gore bathes their frames, amid mighty bellowing the levelled horns are driven against the butting foe; the woods and the sky, from end to end, re-echo. Nor is it the rivals' wont to herd together, but the vanquished one departs, and dwells an exile in unknown scenes afar. Much does he bewail his shame, and the blows of his haughty conqueror, and much the love he has lost unavenged -then, with a wistful glance at his stall, he has quitted his ancestral realm. Therefore with all heed he trains his powers, and on an unstrewn couch, among flinty rocks, lies through the night, with prickly leaves and pointed sedge for fare. Anon he tests himself, and, learning to throw wrath into his horns, charges a tree's trunk; he lashes the winds with blows, and paws the sand in prelude for the fray. Soon, when his power is mustered and his strength renewed, he advances the colours, and dashes headlong on his unmindful foe: as, when a wave begins to whiten in mid-sea, from the farther deep it arches its curve, and, rolling shoreward, roars thundering along the reefs, and, huge as a very mountain, falls prone, while from below the water boils up in eddies, and tosses black sand aloft.

²⁴² Yea, every single race on earth, man and beast, the tribes of the sea, cattle and birds brilliant of hue,

in furias ignemque ruunt : amor omnibus idem. tempore non alio catulorum oblita leaena 245 saevior erravit campis, nec funera volgo tam multa informes ursi stragemque dedere per silvas; tum saevus aper, tum pessima tigris; heu male tum Libyae solis erratur in agris. nonne vides, ut tota tremor pertemptet equorum 250 corpora, si tantum notas odor attulit auras? ac neque eos iam frena virum neque verbera saeva, non scopuli rupesque cavae atque obiecta retardant flumina correptosque unda torquentia montis. ipse ruit dentesque Sabellicus exacuit sus, 255 et pede prosubigit terram, fricat arbore costas, atque hinc atque illinc umeros ad volnera durat. quid iuvenis, magnum cui versat in ossibus ignem durus amor? nempe abruptis turbata procellis nocte natat caeca serus freta; quem super ingens 260 porta tonat caeli, et scopulis inlisa reclamant aequora; nec miseri possunt revocare parentes, nec moritura super crudeli funere virgo. quid lynces Bacchi variae et genus acre luporum atque canum? quid quae imbelles dant proelia cervi? scilicet ante omnis furor est insignis equarum; et mentem Venus ipsa dedit, quo tempore Glauci Potniades malis membra absumpsere quadrigae. illas ducit amor trans Gargara transque sonantem Ascanium; superant montis et flumina tranant. 270 continuoque avidis ubi subdita flamma medullis

²⁵⁷ umerosque PR.

263 supra P.

rush into fires of passion: all feel the same Love. At no other season doth the lioness forget her cubs, or prowl over the plains more fierce; never doth the shapeless bear spread death and havoc so widely through the forest; then savage is the boar, then most fell the tigress. Ah! it is ill faring then in Libya's lonely fields! See you not how a trembling thrills through the steed's whole frame, if the scent has but brought him the familiar breezes? longer now can the rider's rein or the cruel lash stay his course, nor rocks and hollow cliffs, nay, nor opposing rivers, that tear up mountains and hurl them down the wave. On rushes the great Sabine boar; he whets his tusks, his foot paws the ground in front, he rubs his sides against a tree, and on either flank hardens his shoulders against wounds. What of the youth, in whose marrow fierce Love fans the mighty flame? Lo! in the turmoil of bursting storms, late in the black night, he swims the straits. Above him thunders Heaven's mighty portal, and the billows, dashing on the cliffs, echo the cry; yet neither his hapless parents can call him back, nor thought of the maid who in cruel fate must die withal. What of Bacchus' spotted lynxes.2 and the fierce tribe of wolves and dogs? What of the battles fought by peaceful stags? But surely the madness of mares surpasses all. Venus herself inspired their frenzy, when the four Potnian steeds tore with their jaws the limbs of Glaucus. Love leads them over Gargarus and over the roaring Ascanius; they scale mountains, they swim rivers. And, soon as the flame has stolen into their craving

² Lynxes and tigers drew the car of Bacchus from India.

¹ A reference to the famous story of Leander, who used to swim the Hellespont to visit Hero, but was at last drowned.

(vere magis, quia vere calor redit ossibus), illae ore omnes versae in Zephyrum stant rupibus altis exceptantque levis auras, et saepe sine ullis coniugiis vento gravidae (mirabile dictu) 275 saxa per et scopulos et depressas convallis diffugiunt, non, Eure, tuos, neque solis ad ortus, in Borean Caurumque, aut unde nigerrimus Auster nascitur et pluvio contristat frigore caelum. hic demum, hippomanes vero quod nomine dicunt 280 pastores, lentum destillat ab inguine virus, hippomanes, quod saepe malae legere novercae miscueruntque herbas et non innoxia verba.

Sed fugit interea, fugit inreparabile tempus, singula dum capti circumvectamur amore.

FMPR hoc satis armentis: superat pars altera curae, 286 lanigeros agitare greges hirtasque capellas. hic labor, hinc laudem fortes sperate coloni. nec sum animi dubius, verbis ea vincere magnum quam sit et angustis hunc addere rebus honorem: 290 sed me Parnasi deserta per ardua dulcis raptat amor; iuvat ire iugis, qua nulla priorum Castaliam molli devertitur orbita clivo. nune, veneranda Pales, magno nunc ore sonandum.

Incipiens stabulis edico in mollibus herbam 295 carpere ovis, dum mox frondosa reducitur aestas, et multa duram stipula filicumque maniplis sternere subter humum, glacies ne frigida laedat

²⁷³ in] ad M^2R .

²⁷⁴ exceptant M^2R , Servius, Philargyrius: exspectant P:

expectant M^1 .

²⁷⁹ sidere R.

²⁷⁹ durum PR: dura F^1 : dura in F^2 .

174

marrow (chiefly in spring, for in spring the heat returns to their breasts), they all, with faces turned to the Zephyrs, stand on a high cliff, and drink in the gentle breezes. Then oft, without any wedlock, pregnant with the wind (a wondrous tale!) they flee over rocks and crags and lowly dales, not towards thy rising, East-wind, nor the Sun's, but to the North, and the North-west, or thither where rises the blackest South, saddening the sky with chilly rain. Then, and then only, does the slimy "horse-madness," as shepherds rightly name it, drip slowly from the groin—horse-madness, which cruel stepdames oft gather, mixing herbs and baleful spells.

284 But time meanwhile is flying, flying beyond recall, while we, charmed with love of our theme, linger around each detail! Enough this for the herds; there remains the second part of my task, to tend the fleecy flocks and shaggy goats. Here is toil, hence hope for fame, ye sturdy yeomen! And well I know how hard it is to win with words a triumph herein, and thus to crown with glory a lowly theme. But sweet desire hurries me over the lonely steeps of Parnassus; joyous it is to roam o'er heights, where no forerunner's track turns by a gentle slope down to Castalia. Now, worshipful Pales, now must we sing

in lofty strain.

²⁰⁵ First I decree that the sheep crop the herbage in soft pens, till leafy summer soon returns, and that you strew the hard ground beneath them with straw and handfuls of fern, lest the chill ice harm

i.e. Virgil himself is the path-finder. In this metaphorical

way he claims originality.

¹ Aristotle, from whom this legend is taken, was speaking of Crete, where the mares ran until stopped by the sea. The direction there would naturally be north or south.

molle pecus scabiemque ferat turpisque podagras. post hinc digressus iubeo frondentia capris 300 arbuta sufficere et fluvios praebere recentis, et stabula a ventis hiberno opponere soli ad medium conversa diem, cum frigidus olim iam cadit extremoque inrorat Aquarius anno. haec quoque non cura nobis leviore tuendae, 305 nec minor usus erit, quamvis Milesia magno vellera mutentur Tyrios incocta rubores. densior hinc suboles, hinc largi copia lactis; quam magis exhausto spumaverit ubere mulctra, laeta magis pressis manabunt flumina mammis. 310 nec minus interea barbas incanaque menta Cinyphii tondent hirci saetasque comantis usum in castrorum et miseris velamina nautis. pascuntur vero silvas et summa Lycaei, horrentisque rubos et amantis ardua dumos; 315 atque insae memores redeunt in tecta suosque ducunt et gravido superant vix ubere limen. ergo omni studio glaciem ventosque nivalis, quo minor est illis curae mortalis egestas, avertes, victumque feres et virgea laetus 320 pabula, nec tota claudes faenilia bruma. at vero Zephyris cum laeta vocantibus aestas in saltus utrumque gregem atque in pascua mittet, Luciferi primo cum sidere frigida rura carpamus, dum mane novum, dum gramina canent, et ros in tenera pecori gratissimus herba. 326

hae . . . tuendae FR, Servius: haec . . . tuenda M:
hae . . . tuendae P.

307 colores R.

308 hic largi F.

ano R.

³¹⁰ flumina] ubera PR, Nonius, known to Philargyrius.

⁸¹⁸ hirqui \vec{P} .

⁸¹⁶ inmemores M.

³²³ mittes FM^2PR : mittet M^1 .

the tender flock, bringing scab and unsightly foot-rot. Passing hence, I next bid you give the goats much leafy arbutus, offering them fresh running water, and placing the stalls away from the winds towards the winter sun, to face the south, at the time when the cold Water-bearer is now setting, sprinkling the departing year.1 These goats, too, we must guard with no lighter care, and not less will be the profit, albeit the fleeces of Miletus, steeped in Tyrian purple, are bartered for a high price. From them is a larger progeny, from them a plenteous store of milk; the more the milk-pail has foamed from the drained udder, the more richly will flow the streams, when again the teats are pressed. Nor less, meanwhile, do herdsmen clip the beard on the hoary chin of the Cinyphian goat, and shear his hairy bristles, for the need of camps, and as coverings for hapless sailors. Again, they feed in the woods and on the summits of Lycaeus among the prickly briars and the hillloving brakes; and of themselves they are mindful to return home, leading their kids, and scarce able to overtop the threshold with their teeming udders. Therefore, the less they need man's care, the more zealously should you screen them from frost and snowy blasts, gladly bringing them their food and provender of twigs, and closing not your hay lofts throughout the winter.

³²² But when, at the Zephyrs' call, joyous Summer sends both sheep and goats to the glades and pastures, let us haste to the cool fields, as the morning-star begins to rise, while the day is young, while the grass is hoar, and the dew on the tender blade most sweet to the cattle. Then, when heaven's fourth hour has

Digitized by Google

¹ Aquarius sets in February, and the old Roman year began in March.

330

335

355

inde ubi quarta sitim caeli collegerit hora et cantu querulae rumpent arbusta cicadae, ad puteos aut alta greges ad stagna iubebo currentem ilignis potare canalibus undam; aestibus at mediis umbrosam exquirere vallem, sicubi magna Iovis antiquo robore quercus ingentis tendat ramos, aut sicubi nigrum ilicibus crebris sacra nemus accubet umbra; tum tenuis dare rursus aquas et pascere rursus solis ad occasum, cum frigidus aëra vesper temperat, et saltus reficit iam roscida luna litoraque alcyonem resonant, acalanthida dumi.

Quid tibi pastores Libyae, quid pascua versu prosequar et raris habitata mapalia tectis? 340 saepe diem noctemque et totum ex ordine mensem pascitur itque pecus longa in deserta sine ullis hospitiis: tantum campi iacet. omnia secum armentarius Afer agit, tectumque laremque armaque Amyclaeumque canem Cressamque pharetram:

non secus ac patriis acer Romanus in armis iniusto sub fasce viam cum carpit, et hosti

ante exspectatum positis stat in agmine castris. [MPR At non, qua Scythiae gentes Maeotiaque unda, turbidus et torquens flaventis Hister harenas, 350 quaque redit medium Rhodope porrecta sub

axem.

MPRV

illic clausa tenent stabulis armenta, neque ullae
aut herbae campo apparent aut arbore frondes;

sed iacet aggeribus niveis informis et alto terra gelu late septemque adsurgit in ulnas. semper hiems, semper spirantes frigora Cauri.

848 agmina P.

Digitized by Google

³²⁹ iubeto F^2MR , Nonius.

³³¹ aut F^1MP .

³⁴⁷ invito F. hostis P: hostem M^1 .

brought thirst to all, and the plaintive cicalas rend the thickets with song, I will bid the flocks at the side of wells or deep pools drink of the water that runs in oaken channels. But in midday heat let them seek out a shady dell, where haply Jove's mighty oak with its ancient trunk stretches out giant branches, or where the grove, black with many holms, lies brooding with hallowed shade. Then give them once more the trickling stream, and once more feed them till sunset, when the cool evening-star allays the air, and the moon, now dropping dew, gives strength to the glades, when the shores ring with the halcyon, and the copses with the finch.

339 Why follow up for you in song the shepherds of Libya, their pastures, and the settlements where they dwell in scattered huts? Often, day and night, and a whole month through, the flocks feed and roam into the desert stretches, with no shelters; so vast a plain lies outstretched. The African herdsman takes with him his all—his house and home, his arms, his Spartan dog and Cretan quiver 1—even as the valiant Roman, when, arrayed in his country's arms, he hastes on his march under a cruel load, and, ere the foe awaits him, halts his column and pitches his camp.

349 Far otherwise is it where dwell the tribes of Scythia by the waters of Maeotis, where the turbid Danube tosses his yellow sands, and where Rhodope bends back, stretching up to the central pole. There they keep the herds penned up in stalls, and no blade is seen upon the plain, or leaf upon the tree; but far and wide earth lies shapeless under mounds of snow and piles of ice, rising seven cubits high. 'Tis ever winter; ever North-west blasts, with icy breath.



¹ The epithets are merely ornamental, Spartan dogs and Cretan archers being the most famous of their kind.

tum Sol pallentis haud umquam discutit umbras,

nec cum invectus equis altum petit aethera, nec cum praecipitem Oceani rubro lavit aequore currum. concrescunt subitae currenti in flumine crustae, 360 undaque iam tergo ferratos sustinet orbis. puppibus illa prius, patulis nunc hospita plaustris; aeraque dissiliunt volgo, vestesque rigescunt indutae, caeduntque securibus umida vina, et totae solidam in glaciem vertere lacunae, 365 stiriaque impexis induruit horrida barbis. interea toto non setius aëre ninguit: intereunt pecudes, stant circumfusa pruinis corpora magna boum, confertoque agmine cervi torpent mole nova et summis vix cornibus exstant. 370 hos non immissis canibus, non cassibus ullis puniceaeve agitant pavidos formidine pinnae, sed frustra oppositum trudentis pectore montem comminus obtruncant ferro, graviterque rudentis caedunt, et magno lacti clamore reportant. 375 ipsi in defossis specubus secura sub alta otia agunt terra, congestaque robora totasque advolvere focis ulmos ignique dedere. hic noctem ludo ducunt, et pocula laeti fermento atque acidis imitantur vitea sorbis. 380 talis Hyperboreo septem subjecta trioni gens effrena virum Rhipaeo tunditur Euro et pecudum fulvis velatur corpora saetis. Si tibi lanitium curae, primum aspera silva lappaeque tribolique absint; fuge pabula laeta, 385 lavat M².
 in solidam R.
 omitted R.
 confecto VR.
 totasque] totas M².
 velantur M.

Then, too, never does the Sun scatter the pale mists, either when, borne on his chariot, he climbs high Heaven, or when he laves his headlong car in Ocean's crimson plain. Sudden ice-crusts form on the running stream, and anon the water bears on its surface iron-bound wheels-giving welcome once to ships, but now to broad wains! Everywhere brass splits, clothes freeze on the back, and with axes they cleave the liquid wine; whole lakes turn into a solid mass, and the rough icicle hardens on the unkempt beard. No less, meanwhile, does the snow fill the sky; the cattle perish, the oxen's great frames stand sheathed in frost, the deer in crowded herd are numb under the strange mass and above it scarce rise the tips of their horns. These they hunt not by unloosing hounds, or laying nets, or alarming with the terror of the crimson feather, but as their breasts vainly strain against that mountain rampart men slay them, steel in hand, cut them down bellowing piteously, and bear them home with loud shouts of joy. Themselves, in deep-dug caves, low in the earth, they live careless and at ease, rolling to the hearths heaps of logs. yea, whole elm-trees, and throwing them on the fire. Here they spend the night in play, and with ale and bitter service-juice 2 joyously mimic draughts of wine. Such is the race of men lying under the Wain's seven stars in the far north, a wild race, buffeted by the Rhipaean East-wind, their bodies clothed in the tawny furs of beasts.

384 If wool be your care, first clear away the prickly growth of burs and caltrops; shun rich pastures, and

¹ A cord with scarlet feathers was stretched at the outlets of a wood so as to drive the game back.

² Or "with barm and sour service-berries," *i.e.* by causing fermentation in the juice of such berries, and so producing an intoxicating drink (Page).

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

continuoque greges villis lege mollibus albos.
illum autem, quamvis aries sit candidus ipse,
nigra subest udo tantum cui lingua palato,
reice, ne maculis infuscet vellera pullis
nascentum, plenoque alium circumspice campo.
390
munere sic niveo lanae, si credere dignum est,
Pan deus Arcadiae captam te, Luna, fefellit,
in nemora alta vocans; nec tu aspernata vocantem.

At cui lactis amor, cytisum lotosque frequentis ipse manu salsasque ferat praesepibus herbas. 395 hinc et amant fluvios magis, et magis ubera tendunt et salis occultum referunt in lacte saporem. multi etiam excretos prohibent a matribus haedos, primaque ferratis praefigunt ora capistris. quod surgente die mulsere horisque diurnis, 400 nocte premunt; quod iam tenebris et sole cadente, sub lucem exportant calathis (adit oppida pastor); mpra aut parco sale contingunt hiemique reponunt.

Nec tibi cura canum fuerit postrema, sed una velocis Spartae catulos acremque Molossum pasce sero pingui. numquam custodibus illis nocturnum stabulis furem incursusque luporum aut impacatos a tergo horrebis Hiberos, saepe etiam cursu timidos agitabis onagros, et canibus leporem, canibus venabere dammas. 410 saepe volutabris pulsos silvestribus apros latratu turbabis agens, montisque per altos ingentem clamore premes ad retia cervum.

402 exportant MSS.: exportans Scaliger.
408 indignatos M^1 .
412 terrebis R.

³⁹⁵ ipse M: ille PR. ³⁹⁸ etiam P: iam MR. extremos P.

i.e. Pan won Luna (Selene) by the gift of a fleece. The commoner form of the legend is that Pan beguiled her by changing himself into a ram with a beautiful white fleece.

² The morning's milk is made into cheese at night; the evening's milk (probably in the form of cheese or curds) is 182

from the first choose flocks with white, soft fleeces. But the ram, however white be his fleece, if he have but a black tongue under his moist palate, cast out, lest with dusky spots he tarnish the coats of the new-born lambs; and look about for another in your teeming field. 'Twas with gift of such snowy wool, if we may trust the tale, that Pan, Arcadia's god, charmed and beguiled thee, O Moon, calling thee to the depths of the woods; nor didst thou scorn his call.

384 But let him who longs for milk bring with his own hand lucerne and lotus in plenty and salted herbage to the stalls. Thus they love streams the more, and the more distend their udders, while their milk recalls a lurking savour of salt. Many bar the kids from the dams as soon as born, and from the first front their mouths with iron-bound muzzles. What milk they drew at sunrise or in the hours of day, they press at night; what they drew at night or sunset, they carry off in baskets at dawn, when a shepherd goes to town; or they sprinkle it with a pinch of salt, and store it for the winter.²

404 Nor let the care of dogs be last in your thoughts, but feed swift Spartan whelps and fierce Molossians alike on fattening whey. Never, with them on guard, need you fear for your stalls a midnight thief, or onslaught of wolves, or restless Spaniards 3 in your rear. Oft, too, you will course the shy wild ass, and with hounds will hunt the hare, with hounds the doe. Oft you will rout the boar from his forest lair, driving him forth with the baying pack, and o'er the high hills with loud cry will force a huge stag into the nets.

taken to town in plaited baskets; or, again, the milk, when made into cheese, is salted and stored up for future use.

Here equivalent to "brigands" or "robbers."

Disce et odoratam stabulis accendere cedrum, galbaneoque agitare gravis nidore chelydros. 415 saepe sub immotis praesepibus aut mala tactu vipera delituit caelumque exterrita fugit, aut tecto adsuetus coluber succedere et umbrae (pestis acerba boum) pecorique adspergere virus, fovit humum. cape saxa manu, cape robora, pastor, tollentemque minas et sibila colla tumentem iamque fuga timidum caput abdidit alte, cum medii nexus extremaeque agmina caudae solvuntur, tardosque trahit sinus ultimus orbis. est etiam ille malus Calabris in saltibus anguis, squamea convolvens sublato pectore terga atque notis longam maculosus grandibus alvum, qui, dum amnes ulli rumpuntur fontibus et dum vere madent udo terrae ac pluvialibus Austris, stagna colit, ripisque habitans hic piscibus atram 430 improbus ingluviem ranisque loquacibus explet; postquam exusta palus, terraeque ardore dehiscunt, exsilit in siccum, et flammantia lumina torquens saevit agris asperque siti atque exterritus aestu. ne mihi tum mollis sub divo carpere somnos 435 neu dorso nemoris libeat iacuisse per herbas, cum positis novus exuviis nitidusque iuventa volvitur, aut catulos tectis aut ova relinquens, arduus ad solem, et linguis micat ore trisulcis.

Morborum quoque te causas et signa docebo. turpis ovis temptat scabies, ubi frigidus imber

```
415 galbaneos M. gravi Nonius, Servius.

422 namque P: cumque M^2.

423 agmine R.

424 corpore P.

425 ac] et R.

436 excitit P: exsilit R: extulit M.

437 exhausta \gamma.

438 exercitus M^2.

439 ne PR, Quintilian, IX. III. 21: nec M\gamma.
```

414 Learn, too, to burn in your stalls fragrant cedar and with fumes of Syrian gum to banish the noisome water-snakes. Oft under sheds uncleansed has lurked a viper, deadly to touch, and shrunk in terror from the light; or an adder, sore plague of the kine, that is wont to glide under the sheltering thatch and sprinkle venom on the cattle, has hugged the ground. Snatch up in thy hand, shepherd, snatch stones and staves, and as he rises in menace and swells his hissing neck, strike him down! now in flight he has buried deep his frightened head, while his mid coils and the end of his writhing tail are still untwining themselves, and the last curve slowly drags its folds. There is, too, that deadly serpent in Calabria's glades, wreathing its scaly back, its breast erect, and its long belly mottled with large spots. So long as any streams gush from their founts, so long as earth is wet with spring's moisture and showery south winds, he haunts the pools, and, dwelling on the banks, there greedily fills his black maw with fish and croaking frogs. But when the fen is burnt up, and the soil gapes with heat, he springs forth to dry land and, rolling his blazing eyes, rages in the fields, fierce with thirst and frenzied with the May I not then be fain to woo soft sleep beneath the open sky, or to lie outstretched in the grass on some wooded slope, when, his slough cast off, fresh and glistening in youth, he rolls along, leaving his young or eggs at home, towering towards the sun, and darting from his mouth a three-forked tongue!

440 Diseases, too, their causes and tokens, I will teach you. Foul scab attacks sheep, when chilly rain and winter, bristling with hoar frost, have sunk deep

¹ i.e. the chersydrus, a water-snake.

altius ad vivum persedit et horrida cano bruma gelu, vel cum tonsis inlotus adhaesit sudor, et hirsuti secuerunt corpora vepres. dulcibus idcirco fluviis pecus omne magistri 445 perfundunt, udisque aries in gurgite villis mersatur, missusque secundo defluit amni; aut tonsum tristi contingunt corpus amurca, et spumas miscent argenti vivaque sulpura Idaeasque pices et pinguis unguine ceras 450 scillamque elleborosque gravis nigrumque bitumen. non tamen ulla magis praesens fortuna laborum est, quam si quis ferro potuit rescindere summum ulceris os: alitur vitium vivitque tegendo, dum medicas adhibere manus ad volnera pastor abnegat, et meliora deos sedet omnia poscens. quin etiam, ima dolor balantum lapsus ad ossa cum furit atque artus depascitur arida febris, profuit incensos aestus avertere et inter ima ferire pedis salientem sanguine venam, 460 Bisaltae quo more solent acerque Gelonus, cum fugit in Rhodopen atque in deserta Getarum, et lac concretum cum sanguine potat equino. quam procul aut molli succedere saepius umbrae videris, aut summas carpentem ignavius herbas extremamque sequi, aut medio procumbere campo pascentem, et serae solam decedere nocti. continuo culpam ferro compesce, prius quam dira per incautum serpant contagia volgus. non tam creber agens hiemem ruit aequore turbo, quam multae pecudum pestes. nec singula morbi 471 corpora corripiunt, sed tota aestiva repente,

444 hirsutis MR.

⁴⁴⁹ et sulpura viva most MSS.: vivaque sulpura b², Macrobius, Servius, Berne Scholia.

456 aut MR. omina c.

456 aut] et M². ignavius] segnius R.

456 concumbere P.

458 serpunt P.

459 serpunt P.

into the quick, or when the sweat, unwashed, clings to the shorn flock, and prickly briars tear the flesh. Therefore the keepers bathe the whole flock in fresh streams; the ram is plunged in the pool with his dripping fleece, and let loose to float down the current. Or, after shearing, they smear the body with bitter oil-lees, blending silver-scum and native sulphur with pitch from Ida and richly oiled wax, squill, strong hellebore, and black bitumen. Yet no help for their ills is of more avail than when one has dared to cut open with steel the ulcer's head; the mischief thrives and lives by concealment, while the shepherd refuses to lay healing hands on the wounds, and sits idle, praying the gods to better all. Nay more, when the pain runs to the very marrow of the bleating victims, there to rage, and when the parching fever preys on the limbs, it is well to turn aside the fiery heat, and within the hoof to lance a vein, throbbing with blood, even as the Bisaltae are wont to do, and the keen Gelonian, when he flees to Rhodope and the wilds of the Getae, and there drinks milk curdled with horses' blood. Should you see a sheep oft withdraw afar into soft shade, or listlessly nibble the top of the grass, lagging in the rear, or sink while grazing in the midst of the field and retire, late and lonely, before night's advance, straightway with the knife check the offence, ere the dread taint spreads through the unwary throng. Not so thick with driving gales sweeps a whirlwind from the sea, as scourges swarm among cattle. Not single victims do diseases seize, but a whole summer's fold in one stroke, the flock and

spemque gregemque simul cunctamque ab origine gentem.

tum sciat, aerias Alpis et Norica si quis castella in tumulis et Iapydis arva Timavi 475 nunc quoque post tanto videat, desertaque regna pastorum et longe saltus lateque vacantis.

Hic quondam morbo caeli miseranda coorta est tempestas totoque autumni incanduit aestu, et genus omne neci pecudum dedit, omne ferarum, corrupitque lacus, infecit pabula tabo. nec via mortis erat simplex; sed ubi ignea venis omnibus acta sitis miseros adduxerat artus. rursus abundabat fluidus liquor omniaque in se ossa minutatim morbo conlapsa trahebat. 485 saepe in honore deum medio stans hostia ad aram. lanea dum nivea circumdatur infula vitta. inter cunctantis cecidit moribunda ministros. aut si quam ferro mactaverat ante sacerdos, inde neque impositis ardent altaria fibris, 490 nec responsa potest consultus reddere vates, ac vix suppositi tinguntur sanguine cultri summaque ieiuna sanie infuscatur harena. hinc laetis vituli volgo moriuntur in herbis et dulcis animas plena ad praesepia reddunt; 495 hinc canibus blandis rabies venit, et quatit aegros tussis anhela sues ac faucibus angit obesis. labitur infelix studiorum atque immemor herbae victor equus fontisque avertitur et pede terram crebra ferit; demissae aures, incertus ibidem 500

⁴⁷⁵ et] ut P. Iapydis M, Probus, Servius: Iapygis PR: arva] ora P.

⁴⁸¹ corripuitque P.

⁴⁸⁸ attraxerat P.
488 magistros R.

the hope of the flock, and the whole race, root and branch. Of this may one be witness, should he see —even now, so long after—the skyey Alps and the forts on the Noric hills, and the fields of Illyrian Timavus with the shepherds' realm desolate, and

their glades far and wide untenanted.

⁴⁷⁸ On this land from the sickened sky there once came a piteous season that glowed with autumn's full heat. Every tribe of cattle, tame or wild, it swept to death; it poisoned the lakes, it tainted the pastures with venom. Not simple was the pathway to death; 1 but when the fiery thirst had coursed through all the veins and shrivelled the hapless limbs, in its turn a watery humour welled up and drew into itself all the bones, as piecemeal they melted with disease. Oft in the midst of divine rites, the victim, standing by the altar, even as the woollen fillet's snowy band was passed round its brow, fell in death's throes amid the tardy ministrants. Or if, ere that, the priest had slain a victim with the knife, yet the altars blazed not therewith, as the entrails were laid on; the seer, when consulted, could give no response; the knife beneath the throat is scarce stained with blood, and only the surface sand is darkened with the thin gore. Then on every side amid gladsome herbage the young kine die or yield up sweet life by their full folds. Then madness visits fawning hounds; a racking cough shakes the sickening swine and chokes them with swollen throats. The steed, once victor, sinks; failing in his efforts and forgetful of the grass, he turns from the spring, and oft-times paws the ground; his ears droop, on them breaks out a fitful sweat—sweat that is cold as

 $^{^{1}\} i.e.$ in the course of the disease opposite symptoms succeeded each other.

sudor et ille quidem morituris frigidus; aret pellis et ad tactum tractanti dura resistit. haec ante exitium primis dant signa diebus; sin in processu coepit crudescere morbus, tum vero ardentes oculi atque attractus ab alto 505 spiritus, interdum gemitu gravis, imaque longo ilia singultu tendunt, it naribus ater sanguis, et obsessas fauces premit aspera lingua. profuit inserto latices infundere cornu Lenaeos; ea visa salus morientibus una: 510 mox erat hoc ipsum exitio, furiisque refecti ardebant, ipsique suos iam morte sub aegra (di meliora piis erroremque hostibus illum!) discissos nudis laniabant dentibus artus.

Ecce autem duro fumans sub vomere taurus 515 concidit et mixtum spumis vomit ore cruorem extremosque ciet gemitus. it tristis arator, maerentem abiungens fraterna morte iuvencum, atque opere in medio defixa relinquit aratra. non umbrae altorum nemorum, non mollia possunt 520 prata movere animum, non qui per saxa volutus purior electro campum petit amnis; at ima solvuntur latera, atque oculos stupor urget inertis ad terramque fluit devexo pondere cervix. quid labor aut benefacta iuvant? quid vomere terras invertisse gravis? atqui non Massica Bacchi 526 munera, non illis epulae nocuere repostae: frondibus et victu pascuntur simplicis herbae, pocula sunt fontes liquidi atque exercita cursu flumina, nec somnos abrumpit cura salubris. 530

Tempore non alio dicunt regionibus illis quaesitas ad sacra boves Iunonis et uris

morituri M¹. 506 altaque M¹. 509 insertos P. 511 exitio hoc ipsum P. 513 ardoremque R. 519 reliquit P. Donatus, Servius. 532 aris P.

death draws nigh; the skin is dry and, hard to the touch, withstands the stroking hand. Such are the signs they yield ere death in the first days; but as in its course the sickness grows fierce, then the eyes blaze, the breath is drawn deep—at times laden with moans—their utmost flanks are strained with longdrawn sobs, black blood gushes from the nostrils, and the rough tongue chokes the blockaded throat. has availed to pour in wine-juice through a horn inserted—this seemed the one hope for the dying. Soon even this led to death; they burned with the fury of fresh strength, and, though now in the weakness of death (Heaven grant a happier lot to the good, and such madness to our foes!), rent and

mangled their own limbs with bared teeth.

515 But lo, the bull, smoking under the ploughshare's weight, falls; from his mouth he spurts blood, mingled with foam, and heaves his dying groans. Sadly goes the ploughman, unyokes the steer that sorrows for his brother's death, and amid its halfdone task leaves the share rooted fast. No shades of deep woods, no soft meadows can touch his heart, no stream purer than amber, rolling over the rocks in its course towards the plain; but his flanks are unstrung throughout, numbness weighs upon his languid eyes, and his neck sinks with drooping weight to earth. Of what avail is his toil or his services? What avails it, that he turned with the share the heavy clod? And yet no Massic gifts of Bacchus, no feasts, oft renewed, did harm to him and his. They feed on leaves and simple grass; their cups are clear springs and rivers racing in their course, and no care breaks their healthful slumbers.

531 Only at that time, they say, were kine in those regions sought in vain for the rites of Juno, and

imparibus ductos alta ad donaria currus. ergo aegre rastris terram rimantur, et ipsis unguibus infodiunt fruges, montisque per altos 535 contenta cervice trahunt stridentia plaustra. non lupus insidias explorat ovilia circum nec gregibus nocturnus obambulat; acrior illum cura domat. timidi dammae cervique fugaces nunc interque canes et circum tecta vagantur. 540 iam maris immensi prolem et genus omne natantum litore in extremo ceu naufraga corpora fluctus proluit; insolitae fugiunt in flumina phocae. interit et curvis frustra defensa latebris vipera et attoniti squamis adstantibus hydri. 545 ipsis est aër avibus non aequus, et illae praecipites alta vitam sub nube relinquunt. praeterea iam nec mutari pabula refert, quaesitaeque nocent artes; cessere magistri, Phillyrides Chiron Amythaoniusque Melampus. 550 saevit et in lucem Stygiis emissa tenebris pallida Tisiphone Morbos agit ante Metumque inque dies avidum surgens caput altius effert. balatu pecorum et crebris mugitibus amnes arentesque sonant ripae collesque supini. 555 iamque catervatim dat stragem atque aggerat ipsis

in stabulis turpi dilapsa cadavera tabo, donec humo tegere ac foveis abscondere discunt. nam neque erat coriis usus, nec viscera quisquam aut undis abolere potest aut vincere flamma. 560 ne tondere quidem morbo inluvieque peresa

insidians R. 544 deprensa P.

⁵⁴⁵ serpentibus P.

⁵⁴⁸ nec iam mutari R: nec mutari iam Macrobius.

⁵⁴⁹ cessare M1.

bbs horrentes R.

chariots were drawn by ill-matched buffaloes to her lofty treasure-house, 1 Therefore men painfully scratch the earth with harrows, with their own nails bury the seed, and over the high hills with straining necks drag the creaking wains. The wolf tries not his wiles around the sheepfold, nor prowls by night about the flocks; a keener care tames him. Timorous deer and shy stags now stray among the hounds and about the houses. Yea, the brood of the great deep, and all swimming things, like shipwrecked corpses, are washed up by the waves on the verge of the shore; in strange wise sea-calves flee to the rivers. The viper, too, vainly defended in her winding lairs, perishes, and the water-snake, his scales erect in terror. The air is unkind even to the birds; headlong they fall, leaving life beneath the clouds on high. Further, even change of pasture avails no more; the remedies sought work harm; masters in the art fail, Chiron, son of Phillyra, and Melampus, Amythaon's Ghastly Tisiphone rages, and, let forth into light from Stygian gloom, drives before her Disease and Dread, while day by day, uprising, she rears still higher her greedy head. The rivers and thirsty banks and sloping hills echo to the bleating of flocks and incessant lowing of kine. And now in droves she deals out death, and in the very stalls piles up the bodies, rotting with putrid foulness, till men learn to cover them in earth and bury them in pits. For neither might the hides be used, nor could one cleanse the flesh by water or master it by fire. They could not even shear the fleeces, eaten up with sores

Digitized by Google

¹ At Argos the car of the priestess of Hera (Juno) was drawn by white oxen. Virgil perhaps transfers this practice to the Alpine district of Noricum and Timavus.

vellera nec telas possunt attingere putris: verum etiam invisos si quis temptarat amictus, ardentes papulae atque immundus olentia sudor membra sequebatur, nec longo deinde moranti 565 tempore contactos artus sacer ignis edebat.

verum] quin R_{\bullet} temptaret M^{1}_{\bullet} contractos P_{\bullet}

and filth, nor touch the rotten web. Nay, if any man donned the loathsome garb, feverish blisters and foul sweat would run along his fetid limbs, and not long had he to wait ere the accursed fire was feeding on his stricken limbs.

LIBER IV

PROTINUS aërii mellis caelestia dona MPR exsequar. hanc etiam, Maecenas, aspice partem. admiranda tibi levium spectacula rerum magnanimosque duces totiusque ordine gentis mores et studia et populos et proelia dicam. 5 in tenui labor; at tenuis non gloria, si quem numina laeva sinunt auditque vocatus Apollo.

Principio sedes apibus statioque petenda, quo neque sit ventis aditus (nam pabula venti ferre domum probibent) neque oves haedique petulci floribus insultent, aut errans bucula campo 11 decutiat rorem et surgentis atterat herbas. absint et picti squalentia terga lacerti pinguibus a stabulis, meropesque aliaeque volucres et manibus Procne pectus signata cruentis: 15 omnia nam late vastant ipsasque volantis ore ferunt dulcem nidis immitibus escam. at liquidi fontes et stagna virentia musco adsint et tenuis fugiens per gramina rivus, palmaque vestibulum aut ingens oleaster inumbret, ut, cum prima novi ducent examina reges 21 vere suo, ludetque favis emissa iuventus, vicina invitet decedere ripa calori,

¹¹ campi *P*.

20 aut] atque P.

BOOK IV

Next will I discourse of Heaven's gift, the honey from the skies. On this part, too, of my task, Maecenas, look with favour. The wondrous pageant of a tiny world—chiefs great-hearted, a whole nation's character and tastes and tribes and battles—I will in due order unfold to thee. Slight is the field of toil; but not slight the glory, if adverse powers leave one free,

and Apollo hearkens unto prayer.

⁸ First seek a settled home for your bees, whither the winds may find no access—for the winds let them not carry home their food-where no ewes or sportive kids may trample the flowers, nor straying heifer brush off the dew from the mead and bruise the springing blade. Let the spangled lizard with his scaly back be also a stranger to the rich stalls, and the bee-eater and other birds, and Procne, with breast marked by her blood-stained hands. these spread havoc far and near, and, while the bees are on the wing, carry them off in their mouths, a sweet morsel for their cruel nestlings. But let clear springs be near, and moss-green pools, and a tiny brook stealing through the grass; and let a palm or huge wild olive shade the porch, so that, when the new kings lead forth the early swarms in the spring they love, and the youth revel in their freedom from the combs, a bank near by may tempt them to quit

¹ i.e. the swallow.

obviaque hospitiis teneat frondentibus arbos. in medium, seu stabit iners seu profluet umor, 25 transversas salices et grandia conice saxa, pontibus ut crebris possint consistere et alas pandere ad aestivum solem, si forte morantis sparserit aut praeceps Neptuno immerserit Eurus. haec circum casiae virides et olentia late 30 serpulla et graviter spirantis copia thymbrae floreat, inriguumque bibant violaria fontem. ipsa autem, seu corticibus tibi suta cavatis seu lento fuerint alvaria vimine texta. angustos habeant aditus: nam frigore mella 35 cogit hiems, eademque calor liquefacta remittit. utraque vis apibus pariter metuenda; neque illae mp nequiquam in tectis certatim tenuia cera spiramenta linunt, fucoque et floribus oras explent, collectumque haec ipsa ad munera gluten 40 et visco et Phrygiae servant pice lentius Idae. saepe etiam effossis, si vera est fama, latebris sub terra fovere larem, penitusque repertae pumicibusque cavis exesaeque arboris antro. tu tamen et levi rimosa cubilia limo 45 ungue fovens circum, et raras superinice frondes. neu propius tectis taxum sine, neve rubentis ure foco cancros, altae neu crede paludi, aut ubi odor caeni gravis aut ubi concava pulsu saxa sonant vocisque offensa resultat imago. 50

Quod superest, ubi pulsam hiemem Sol aureus egit sub terras caelumque aestiva luce reclusit,

²⁵ profluit P. ⁴³ fodiere M^1 : fodere M^2 .

the heat, and a tree in their path may hold them in its sheltering leafage. In the midst of the water, whether it stand idle or flow onward, cast willows athwart and huge stones, that they may have many bridges whereon to halt and spread their wings to the summer sun, if haply the East-wind has sprinkled the loiterers or with swift gust has plunged them in the flood. All about let green cassia bloom, and wild thyme with fragrance far borne, and a wealth of strong-scented savory; and let violet-beds drink

of the trickling spring.

33 Then, let the hive itself, whether it be sewn of hollow bark, or woven of pliant osier, have its entrances narrow; for winter with its cold congeals the honey, while heat thaws and makes it run. Either trouble is alike to be feared for the bees; nor is it to no purpose that in their homes they smear the tiny crevices with wax, fill the chinks with paste from flowers, and keep a store of glue, gathered for this very purpose, more binding than lime or the pitch of Phrygian Ida. Oft, too, if report be true, they have made a snug home in tunnelled hiding-places underground, and are found deep in the hollows of pumice rock, or the cavern of a decayed tree. Yet do you keep them snug, smearing the chinks of their chambers with smooth clay, and flinging thereon a few leaves. And suffer no yew too near the hive, nor roast the reddening crab at your hearth; and trust not a deep marsh or a place where the smell of mud is strong, or where the hollow rocks ring when struck, and the echoed voice rebounds from the shock.

⁵¹ For the rest, when the golden Sun has driven winter in rout beneath the earth, and with summer light unlocked the sky, straightway they

illae continuo saltus silvasque peragrant purpureosque metunt flores et flumina libant summa leves. hinc nescio qua dulcedine laetae 55 progeniem nidosque fovent, hinc arte recentis excudunt ceras et mella tenacia fingunt. hinc ubi iam emissum caveis ad sidera caeli nare per aestatem liquidam suspexeris agmen obscuramque trahi vento mirabere nubem, 60 contemplator: aquas dulcis et frondea semper tecta petunt. huc tu iussos adsperge sapores, trita melisphylla et cerinthae ignobile gramen, tinnitusque cie et Matris quate cymbala circum: ipsae consident medicatis sedibus, ipsae 65 intima more suo sese in cunabula condent. Sin autem ad pugnam exicrint—nam saepe duobus

sin autem ad pugnam exterint—nam saepe duodus regibus incessit magno discordia motu; continuoque animos volgi et trepidantia bello corda licet longe praesciscere; namque morantis 70 Martius ille aeris rauci canor increpat et vox auditur fractos sonitus imitata tubarum; tum trepidae inter se coeunt pinnisque coruscant spiculaque exacuunt rostris aptantque lacertos et circa regem atque ipsa ad praetoria densae 75 miscentur magnisque vocant clamoribus hostem: ergo ubi ver nactae sudum camposque patentis, erumpunt portis: concurritur, aethere in alto fit sonitus, magnum mixtae glomerantur in orbem praecipitesque cadunt; non densior aëre grando, 80

57 excludunt P.

58 hic P.

¹ i.e. referring to the worship of Cybele, which was accompanied by the clash of cymbals.

² The sentence beginning sin autem . . . is never concluded, but the parenthesis beginning with nam saepe passes into a long description of the battle.

range through glades and groves, cull bright flowers, and lightly sip the stream's brink. Hence it is that, glad with some strange joy, they cherish nest and nestlings; hence they deftly mould fresh wax and fashion the gluey honey. Hence when you look up and see the host, just freed from the hive, floating towards the starry sky through the clear summer air—when you marvel at the dark cloud trailing down the wind—mark it well; they are ever in quest of sweet waters and leafy coverts. Here scatter the scents I prescribe—bruised balm, and the honeywort's lowly herb; raise a tinkling sound, and shake the Mighty Mother's cymbals round about.¹ Of themselves will they settle on the scented resting-places; of themselves, after their wont, will hide far within their cradling cells.

⁶⁷ But, if haply for battle they have gone forth 2 for oft-times strife with terrible turmoil hath fallen on two kings; and straightway you may presage from afar the fury of the crowd, and how their hearts thrill with war; for the warlike ring of the hoarse clarion stirs the loiterers, and a sound is heard that is like unto broken trumpet-blasts. Then, all afire, they flock together: their wings flash, they whet their stings on their beaks and make ready their arms. Round their king, and even by his royal tent, they swarm in throngs, and with loud cries challenge the foe. Therefore, when they have found a clear spring day and open field, they sally forth from the gates. There is a clash; in high air arises a din; they are mingled and massed in one great ball, then tumble headlong: no thicker is hail from the sky, not so dense

Digitized by Google

^{*} Bees cannot do this, but perhaps the poet has in mind their custom of scraping the abdomen with their legs and then removing the dirt from their legs with their mandibles.

nec de concussa tantum pluit ilice glandis. ipsi per medias acies insignibus alis ingentis animos angusto in pectore versant, usque adeo obnixi non cedere, dum gravis aut hos aut hos versa fuga victor dare terga subegit. hi motus animorum atque haec certamina tanta pulveris exigui iactu compressa quiescunt.

Verum ubi ductores acie revocaveris ambo. deterior qui visus, eum, ne prodigus obsit, dede neci: melior vacua sine regnet in aula. 90 alter erit maculis auro squalentibus ardens. nam duo sunt genera: hic melior, insignis et ore et rutilis clarus squamis; ille horridus alter desidia latamque trahens inglorius alvum. ut binae regum facies, ita corpora plebis. 95 namque aliae turpes horrent, ceu pulvere ab alto cum venit et sicco terram spuit ore viator aridus; elucent aliae et fulgore coruscant ardentes auro et paribus lita corpora guttis. haec potior suboles, hinc caeli tempore certo 100 dulcia mella premes, nec tantum dulcia, quantum et liquida et durum Bacchi domitura saporem.

At cum incerta volant caelogue examina ludunt contemnuntque favos et frigida tecta relinquunt, instabilis animos ludo prohibebis inani. 105 nec magnus prohibere labor: tu regibus alas eripe; non illis quisquam cunctantibus altum ire iter aut castris audebit vellere signa. invitent croceis balantes floribus borti et custos furum atque avium cum falce saligna 110

Hellespontiaci servet tutela Priapi.

87 quiescent P. 103 at aut P. 110 frugum M1.

88 ambos P. 105 in stabulis M1.

is the rain of acorns from the shaken oak. In the midst of the ranks the chiefs themselves, with resplendent wings, have mighty souls beating in tiny breasts, ever steadfast not to yield, until the victor's heavy hand has driven these or those to turn their backs in flight. These storms of passion, these conflicts so fierce, by the tossing of a little dust are quelled and laid to rest.

88 But when you have called both captains back from the field, give up to death the meaner of look, that he prove no wasteful burden; let the nobler reign in the palace alone. The one will be aglow with rough spots of gold. For there are two sorts: one is better, noble of mien and bright with gleaming scales; the second squalid from sloth, and trailing ignobly a broad paunch. As twofold are the features of the kings, so are the bodies of the subjects. For some are ugly and unsightly, as when from out of deep dust comes the parched wayfarer, and spits the dirt from his dried mouth. Others gleam, and flash in splendour, their bodies all ablaze and flecked with equal drops of gold. This is the nobler breed; from this, in the sky's due season, you will strain sweet honey-yet not so sweet as clear, and fit to subdue the harsh flavour of wine.

103 But when the swarms flit aimlessly and sport in the air, scorning their cells and leaving their hives chill, you must check their fickle spirit from such idle play. No hard task is it to check them. Do you tear from the monarchs their wings; while they tarry, no one will dare to go forth aloft, or pluck the standards from the camp. Let there be gardens fragrant with saffron flowers to invite them, and let the watchman against thieves and birds, guardian Priapus, lord of the Hellespont, protect them with his

ipse thymum tinosque ferens de montibus altis tecta serat late circum, cui talia curae; ipse labore manum duro terat, ipse feracis figat humo plantas et amicos inriget imbris.

115 Atque equidem, extremo ni iam sub fine laborum vela traham et terris festinem advertere proram, forsitan et, pinguis hortos quae cura colendi ornaret, canerem, biferique rosaria Paesti, quoque modo potis gauderent intiba rivis 120 et virides apio ripae, tortusque per herbam cresceret in ventrem cucumis: nec sera comantem narcissum aut flexi tacuissem vimen acanthi pallentisque hederas et amantis litora myrtos. namque sub Oebaliae memini me turribus arcis, qua niger umectat flaventia culta Galaesus, 126 Corycium vidisse senem, cui pauca relicti iugera ruris erant, nec fertilis illa iuvencis nec pecori opportuna seges nec commoda Baccho: hic rarum tamen in dumis olus albaque circum 130 lilia verbenasque premens vescumque papaver regum aequabat opes animis, seraque revertens nocte domum dapibus mensas onerabat inemptis. primus vere rosam atque autumno carpere poma, et cum tristis hiems etiamnum frigore saxa 135 rumperet et glacie cursus frenaret aquarum, ille comam mollis iam tondebat hyacinthi aestatem increpitans seram Zephyrosque morantis.

¹¹² tinos M¹P, known to Philargyrius: pinos F.

¹¹⁸ circum late P. 120 rivis] fibris Priscian.

^{184 -}que omitted F.
125 arcis P: altis FM2, Servius: autis M1.

¹³⁷ iam tum P. achanti M1; acanti M2.

¹ Referring to the rude wooden figures of Priapus holding a wooden sickle in the hand, which were set up in gardens to protect them from thieves and birds.

willow-hook.¹ Let him, to whom such care falls, himself bring thyme and wild laurels ² from high mountains, and plant them widely round their homes; himself harden his hand with stern toil; himself plant in the ground fruitful slips and sprinkle kindly showers.

116 And in truth, were I not now hard on the very close of my toils, furling my sails, and hastening to turn my prow to land, perchance, too, I might be singing what careful tillage decks rich gardens, singing of the rose-beds of twice-blooming Paestum; how the endive rejoices in the streams it drinks, and the green banks in the parsley; and how the gourd, winding along the ground, swells into its paunch. Nor had I been silent on the late-blooming narcissus, or the curling acanthus-stem, the pale ivy or the shore-loving myrtle. For I call to mind how under the towers of Oebalia's citadel.3 where dark Galaesus waters his yellow fields, I saw an old Corycian, who had a few acres of unclaimed land, and this a soil not rich enough for bullocks' ploughing, unfitted for the flock, and unkindly to the vine. Yet, as he planted herbs here and there among the bushes, with white lilies about, and vervain, and slender poppy, he matched in contentment the wealth of kings, and, returning home in the late evening, would load his board with unbought dainties. He was first to pluck roses in spring and apples in autumn; and when sullen winter was still bursting rocks with the cold, and curbing running waters with ice, he was already culling the soft hyacinth's bloom, chiding laggard summer and the loitering

Digitized by Google

² The tinus is described by Philargyrius as a wild laurel with dark blue berries. It is possibly the laurustinus of our gardens, a great favourite with bees, but in no way related to the true laurels.

² i.e. Tarentum, founded by Laconians.

ergo apibus fetis idem atque examine multo primus abundare et spumantia cogere pressis mella favis; illi tiliae atque uberrima tinus, quotque in flore novo pomis se fertilis arbos induerat, totidem autumno matura tenebat. ille etiam seras in versum distulit ulmos eduramque pirum et spinos iam pruna ferentis iamque ministrantem platanum potantibus umbras. verum haec ipse equidem spatiis exclusus iniquis praetereo atque aliis post me memoranda relinquo.

Nunc age, naturas apibus quas Iuppiter ipse addidit expediam, pro qua mercede canoros 150 Curetum sonitus crepitantiaque aera secutae Dictaeo caeli regem pavere sub antro. solae communis natos, consortia tecta FMP urbis habent, magnisque agitant sub legibus aevum, et patriam solae et certos novere penatis, 155 venturaeque hiemis memores aestate laborem experiuntur et in medium quaesita reponunt. namque aliae victu invigilant et foedere pacto exercentur agris; pars intra saepta domorum narcissi lacrimam et lentum de cortice gluten 160 prima favis ponunt fundamina, deinde tenacis suspendunt ceras; aliae spem gentis adultos educunt fetus; aliae purissima mella stipant et liquido distendunt nectare cellas; sunt quibus ad portas cecidit custodia sorti, 165 inque vicem speculantur aquas et nubila caeli, aut onera accipiunt venientum, aut agmine facto

idemque P.

¹⁴¹ illic P. tilia M. pinus M³P, both known to Philargyrius.

148 post memoranda MP.

154 -que omitted P.

¹ Editors commonly read pinus, and suppose that pines were grown for the sake of their pollen-dust.

i.e. he was able to transplant full-grown trees.

Saturn, knowing that one of his children was to depose 206

zephyrs. So he, too, was first to be enriched with mother-bees and a plenteous swarm, the first to gather frothing honey from the squeezed comb. Luxuriant were his limes and wild laurels; ¹ and all the fruits his bounteous tree donned in its early bloom, full as many it kept in the ripeness of autumn. He, too, planted out in rows elms far-grown, pear-trees when quite hard, thorns even now bearing plums, and the plane already yielding to drinkers the service of its shade.² But I, barred by these narrow bounds, pass by this theme, and leave it for others after me to tell.

149 Come now, the qualities which Jove himself has given bees, I will unfold-even the reward, for which they followed the tuneful sounds and clashing bronzes of the Curetes, and fed the king of Heaven within the cave of Dicte.8 They alone have children in common, hold the dwellings of their city jointly, and pass their life under the majesty of law. They alone know a fatherland and fixed home, and in summer, mindful of the winter to come, spend toilsome days and garner their gains into a common store. For some watch over the gathering of food, and under fixed covenant labour in the fields; some, within the confines of their homes, lay down the narcissus' tears and gluey gum from tree-bark as the first foundation of the comb, then hang aloft clinging wax; others lead out the full-grown young, the nation's hope; others pack purest honey, and swell the cells with liquid nectar. To some it has fallen by lot to be sentries at the gates, and in turn they watch the rains and clouds of heaven, or take the loads of incomers, or in martial array drive him, devoured them as they were born, but the infant Jupiter was concealed by his mother in a cave of Mount Dicte, and the Curetes drowned his cries by clashing their cymbals, while the bees fed him with honey.

ignavum fucos pecus a praesepibus arcent. fervet opus, redolentque thymo fragrantia mella. ac veluti lentis Cyclopes fulmina massis 170 cum properant, alii taurinis follibus auras accipiunt redduntque, alii stridentia tingunt aera lacu; gemit impositis incudibus Aetna; illi inter sese magna vi bracchia tollunt in numerum, versantque tenaci forcipe ferrum: MP non aliter, si parva licet componere magnis, 176 Cecropias innatus apes amor urget habendi munere quamque suo. grandaevis oppida curae et munire favos et daedala fingere tecta. at fessae multa referent se nocte minores. 180 crura thymo plenae; pascuntur et arbuta passim MPR et glaucas salices casiamque crocumque rubentem et pinguem tiliam et ferrugineos hyacinthos. omnibus una quies operum, labor omnibus unus: mane ruunt portis; nusquam mora; rursus easdem Vesper ubi e pastu tandem decedere campis admonuit, tum tecta petunt, tum corpora curant; fit sonitus, mussantque oras et limina circum. post ubi iam thalamis se composuere, siletur in noctem, fessosque sopor suus occupat artus. 190 nec vero a stabulis pluvia impendente recedunt longius, aut credunt caelo adventantibus Euris, sed circum tutae sub moenibus urbis aquantur excursusque brevis temptant, et saepe lapillos, ut cumbae instabiles fluctu iactante saburram, 195 tollunt, his sese per inania nubila librant.

170 lenti F1; lente P.

178 Aetna] antrum FP.

185 numquam P. 195 flatu P.

the drones, a lazy herd, from the folds. All aglow is the work, and the fragrant honey is sweet with thyme. And as, when the Cyclopes in haste forge bolts from tough ore, some with ox-hide bellows make the blasts come and go, others dip the hissing brass in the lake, while Aetna groans under the anvils laid upon her; they, with mighty force, now one, now another, raise their arms in measured cadence, and turn the iron with gripping tongseven so, if we may compare small things with great, an inborn love of gain spurs on the Attic bees, each after its own office. The aged have charge of the towns, the building of the hives, the fashioning of the cunningly wrought houses. But the young betake them home in weariness, late at night, their thighs freighted with thyme; far and wide they feed on arbutus, on pale-green willows, on cassia and ruddy crocus. on the rich linden, and the dusky hyacinth. All have one season to rest from labour, all one season to toil. At dawn they pour from the gates—no loitering; again, when the star of eve has warned them to withdraw from their pasture in the fields, then they seek their homes, then they refresh their frames; a sound is heard, as they hum about the entrances and on the thresholds. Anon, when they have laid them to rest in their chambers, silence reigns into the night, and well-earned sleep seizes their weary limbs. Nor yet, if rain impend, do they stray far from their stalls, or trust the sky when eastern gales are near, but round about, beneath the shelter of their city walls, draw water, and essay short flights; and often they raise tiny stones, as unsteady barques take up ballast in a tossing sea, and with these balance themselves amid the unsubstantial clouds.

Illum adeo placuisse apibus mirabere morem, quod neque concubitu indulgent, nec corpora segnes in Venerem solvunt aut fetus nixibus edunt; verum ipsae e foliis natos et suavibus herbis 200 ore legunt, ipsae regem parvosque Quirites sufficiunt, aulasque et cerea regna refingunt. saepe etiam duris errando in cotibus alas attrivere, ultroque animam sub fasce dedere: tantus amor florum et generandi gloria mellis. 205 ergo ipsas quamvis angusti terminus aevi excipiat (neque enim plus septima ducitur aestas), at genus immortale manet, multosque per annos stat fortuna domus, et avi numerantur avorum. praeterea regem non sic Aegyptus et ingens Lydia nec populi Parthorum aut Medus Hydaspes observant. rege incolumi mens omnibus una est; amisso rupere fidem, constructaque mella diripuere ipsae et cratis solvere favorum. ille operum custos, illum admirantur et omnes circumstant fremitu denso stipantque frequentes, et saepe attollunt umeris et corpora bello obiectant pulchramque petunt per volnera mortem.

His quidam signis atque haec exempla secuti esse apibus partem divinae mentis et haustus 220 aetherios dixere; deum namque ire per omnia, terrasque tractusque maris caelumque profundum; hinc pecudes, armenta, viros, genus omne ferarum,

²⁰⁰ e omitted P. et] sed R. 202 refigunt M: relingunt P. 211 aut] et M¹. 212 pectora P. 221 omnis MSS.: omnia Peerlkamp. 222 terrarum M².

197 Yea, and you will marvel that this custom has found favour with bees, that they indulge not 1 in conjugal embraces, nor idly unnerve their bodies in love, or bring forth young with travail, but of themselves 1 gather their children in their mouths from leaves and sweet herbs, of themselves provide a new monarch and tiny burghers, and remodel their palaces and waxen realms. Often, too, as they wander among rugged rocks they bruise their wings, and freely yield their lives under their load-so deep is their love of flowers and their glory in begetting honey. Therefore, though the limit of a narrow span awaits the bees themselves-for never stretches it beyond the seventh summer—yet the race abides immortal, for many a year stands firm the fortune of the house, and grandsires' grandsires are numbered on the roll.

all Moreover, neither Egypt nor mighty Lydia, nor the Parthian tribes, nor Median Hydaspes, show such homage to their king. While he is safe, all are of one mind; when he is lost, straightway they break their fealty, and themselves pull down the honey they have reared and tear up their trellised combs. He is the guardian of their toils; to him they do reverence; all stand round him in clamorous crowd, and attend him in throngs. Often they lift him on their shoulders, for him expose their bodies to battle,

and seek amid wounds a glorious death.

have taught that the bees have received a share of the divine intelligence, and a draught of heavenly ether; for God, they say, pervades all things, earth and sea's expanse and heaven's depth; from Him the flocks and

1 i.e. without the male.

Digitized by Google

² The aether, according to ancient philosophers, was the lightest of the elements, and, rising above all the rest, surrounded the universe and fed the heavenly bodies.

quemque sihi tenuis nascentem arcessere vitas:

| quemque sior terrais hascentein arcessere vias, | |
|---|--------|
| scilicet huc reddi deinde ac resoluta referri | 225 |
| omnia, nec morti esse locum, sed viva volare | |
| sideris in numerum atque alto succedere caelo. | |
| Si quando sedem augustam servataque mella | |
| thesauris relines, prius haustu sparsus aquarum | |
| ora fove, fumosque manu praetende sequacis. | 280 |
| illis ira modum supra est, laesaeque venenum | 236 |
| morsibus inspirant, et spicula caeca relinquunt | ~~~ |
| adfixae venis, animasque in volnere ponunt. | |
| his arrayides coment fotus due tempora massis | 231 |
| bis gravidos cogunt fetus, duo tempora messis, Taygete simul os terris ostendit honestum | 231 |
| Disc at Occasi annotas and annualit annois | |
| Plias et Oceani spretos pede reppulit amnis, | |
| aut eadem sidus fugiens ubi Piscis aquosi | 007 |
| tristior hibernas caelo descendit in undas. | 235 |
| sin duram metues hiemem parcesque futuro | 239 |
| contusosque animos et res miserabere fractas, | 240 |
| at suffire thymo cerasque recidere inanis | |
| quis dubitet? nam saepe favos ignotus adedit | |
| stellio et lucifugis congesta cubilia blattis | |
| immunisque sedens aliena ad pabula fucus; | |
| aut asper crabro imparibus se immiscuit armis, | 245 |
| aut dirum tiniae genus, aut invisa Minervae | |
| laxos in foribus suspendit aranea cassis. | |
| | |
| 227 succedere] se condere R . | |
| ²²⁸ angustam R . ²²⁹ thensauri P : thensauris $R\gamma^1$: thesauris M , S_C | |
| retines P_{\bullet} astu M^{1}_{\bullet} . | TUIUS. |
| 230 ora M2: ore M1PR, Servius, Philargyrius. fav | e M1. |
| Philargyrius, known to Servius, manul sinu P. | |
| 230.239 The order of the lines as given in the MSS. is | s thus |
| departed from by Bentley, Ribbeck, and others. 231 flores P. 238 vulnera R. 239 metuens | . D |
| suffere P : sufferre MR : suffire $Priscian$. | , 46. |
| ²⁴⁸ iam P_{\bullet} adhaesit R_{\bullet} | |
| ²⁴⁴ pocula M ¹ . | |
| | |

herds, men and beasts of every sort draw, each at birth, the slender stream of life; yea, unto Him all beings thereafter return, and, when unmade, are restored; no place is there for death, but, still quick, they fly unto the ranks of the stars, and mount to the heavens aloft.

dwelling and the honey hoarded in their treasure-houses, first with a draught of water sprinkle and rinse your mouth, and in your hand hold forth searching smoke. Their rage is beyond measure; when hurt, they breathe poison into their bites, and fastening on the veins leave there their unseen stings and lay down their lives in the wound. Twice they gather the teeming produce; two seasons are there for the harvest—first, so soon as Taygete the Pleiad has shown her comely face to the earth, and spurned with scornful foot the streams of Ocean, and when that same star, fleeing before the sign of the watery Fish, sinks sadly from heaven into the wintry waves.

But if you fear a rigorous winter, and would be lenient with their future, and have pity for their crushed spirits and broken fortunes—yet who would hesitate to fumigate them with thyme, and cut away the empty waxen cells? For oft the newt, unnoticed, has nibbled at the combs, the light-shunning beetles cram the chambers, and the unhelpful drone seats him at another's board. Or the fierce hornet has rushed upon their unequal forces, or the moths appear, a pestilent race, or the spider, hateful to Minerva, hangs in the doorway her loose-woven

² The Pleiades rise early in May and set in November.



¹ i.e. to drive them away, for when angered they sting. Bentley's transposition of the following lines seems necessary.

250

quo magis exhaustae fuerint, hoc acrius omnes incumbent generis lapsi sarcire ruinas complebuntque foros et floribus horrea texent.

Si vero, quoniam casus apibus quoque nostros vita tulit, tristi languebunt corpora morboquod iam non dubiis poteris cognoscere signis: continuo est aegris alius color; horrida voltum deformat macies; tum corpora luce carentum 255 exportant tectis et tristia funera ducunt : aut illae pedibus conexae ad limina pendent, ant intus clausis cunctantur in aedibus omnes ignavaeque fame et contracto frigore pigrae. tum sonus auditur gravior, tractimque susurrant, 260 frigidus ut quondam silvis immurmurat Auster. ut mare sollicitum stridit refluentibus undis. aestuat ut clausis rapidus fornacibus ignis. hic iam galbaneos suadebo incendere odores mellaque harundineis inferre canalibus, ultro 265 hortantem et fessas ad pabula nota vocantem. proderit et tunsum gallae admiscere saporem arentisque rosas, aut igni pinguia multo defruta vel psithia passos de vite racemos, Cecropiumque thymum et grave olentia centaurea. est etiam flos in pratis, cui nomen amello 271 fecere agricolae, facilis quaerentibus herba; namque uno ingentem tollit de caespite silvam, aureus ipse, sed in foliis, quae plurima circum funduntur, violae sublucet purpura nigrae; 275 saepe deum nexis ornatae torquibus arae; asper in ore sapor; tonsis in vallibus illum

²⁵¹ nostris R.
²⁶² stridet R.

259 ignava PR.

pastores et curva legunt prope flumina Mellae.

²⁷⁸ prope] per P.

nets. The more their hoards are drained, the more eagerly will they press on to repair the ruin of their fallen race, filling up their cell-galleries and weaving

their granaries with flower-gum.

251 But, since to bees as well hath life brought the ills of man, if their bodies droop with a grievous disease -and this you can at once discern by no uncertain signs: straightway, as they sicken, their colour changes, an unsightly leanness mars their looks; anon forth from their doors they bear the bodies of those bereft of life, and lead the mournful funeral train; or else, linked foot to foot, there by the portal they hang, or within locked doors they linger, all spiritless with hunger and torpid with pinching cold. Then is heard a duller sound, a long-drawn buzz, as at times the chill South sighs in the woods, as the fretted sea whistles with its ebbing surge, as seethes in close-barred furnaces the devouring flame. Then would I have you burn forthwith fragrant gum, and give them honey through pipes of reed, freely heartening them, and calling the weary to their familiar food. It will be well, too, to blend the flavour of pounded galls, and dried rose-leaves, or must made rich over a strong fire, or dried clusters from the Psithian vine, with Attic thyme and strongsmelling centaury. A flower, too, there is in the meadows, which farmers have called amellus, a plant easy for searchers to find, for from a single clump it lifts a vast growth. Golden is the disk, but in the petals, streaming profusely round, there is a crimson gleam amid the dark violet. Often with its woven garlands have the gods' alters been decked; its flavour is bitter in the mouth; shepherds cull it in meadows cropped by the flock, and by Mella's winding streams. This plant's roots you must boil in

huius odorato radices incoque Baccho pabulaque in foribus plenis appone canistris.

280

Sed si quem proles subito defecerit omnis, nec genus unde novae stirpis revocetur habebit. tempus et Arcadii memoranda inventa magistri pandere, quoque modo caesis iam saepe iuvencis insincerus apes tulerit cruor. altius omnem 285 expediam prima repetens ab origine famam. nam qua Pellaei gens fortunata Canopi accolit effuso stagnantem flumine Nilum et circum pictis vehitur sua rura phaselis, quaque pharetratae vicinia Persidis urget 290 et diversa ruens septem discurrit in ora et viridem Aegyptum nigra fecundat harena, usque coloratis amnis devexus ab Indis, omnis in hac certam regio iacit arte salutem.

Exiguus primum atque ipsos contractus in usus 295 eligitur locus: hunc angustique imbrice tecti parietibusque premunt artis, et quattuor addunt, quattuor a ventis obliqua luce fenestras. tum vitulus bima curvans iam cornua fronte quaeritur: huic geminae nares et spiritus oris 300 multa reluctanti obstruitur, plagisque perempto tunsa per integram solvuntur viscera pellem. sic positum in clauso linquunt, et ramea costis subiciunt fragmenta, thymum casiasque recentis. hoc geritur Zephyris primum impellentibus undas, 305

280 expone R.
290.202 the order of Mγ: P gives 290, 292, 291, 293:
R 290, 291, 293, 292.
295 in M¹P: ad M²R.
282 habebis P.
290, 292, 293, 292, 293 in M¹P: ad M²R.

¹ Probably the amellus is the Aster attious, or purple Italian starwort.

² Aristaeus (cf. I. 14).

fragrant wine, and set for food at their doors in full baskets.1

²⁸¹ But if anyone's whole brood has suddenly failed him, and he knows not how to restore the race in a new line, then is it also time to reveal the famed device of the Arcadian master,2 and the mode whereby oft, in the past, the putrid blood of slain bullocks has engendered bees. From its fount I will unfold the whole story, tracing it back from its first source. For where the favoured people of Pellaean Canopus 3 dwell by the outspread waters of the flooded Nile, and sail about their fields in painted skiffs, where the borderland of quivered Persia 4 presses close, and where the river parts its rushing stream into seven separate mouths, making green Egypt rich with its black sands—the river that has swept unbroken down from the swarthy Indians 5—all the country rests on this device its sure salvation.

²⁹⁵ First is chosen a place, small and straitened for this very purpose. This they confine with a narrow roof of tiles and close walls, and towards the four winds add four windows with slanting light. Then a bullock is sought, one just arching his horns on a brow of two summers' growth. Spite of all his struggles, both his nostrils are stopped up, and the breath of his mouth; then he is beaten to death, and his flesh is pounded to a pulp through the unbroken hide. As thus he lies, they leave him in his prison, and strew beneath his sides broken boughs, thyme, and fresh cassia. This is done when the zephyrs begin to stir the waves, ere the meadows

i.e. the Ethiopians.

^{*} Egypt is here described according to its boundaries on the west (Canopus), on the east (290), and on the south (293).

⁴ Referring to the Parthian bowmen. "Parthian" and "Persian" are almost equivalent in the Roman poets.

ante novis rubeant quam prata coloribus, ante garrula quam tignis nidum suspendat hirundo. interea teneris tepefactus in ossibus umor aestuat, et visenda modis animalia miris, trunca pedum primo, mox et stridentia pinnis, 310 miscentur, tenuemque magis magis aëra carpunt, donec ut aestivis effusus nubibus imber erupere, aut ut nervo pulsante sagittae, prima leves ineunt si quando proelia Parthi.

Quis deus hanc, Musae, quis nobis extudit artem? unde nova ingressus hominum experientia cepit? 316 pastor Aristaeus fugiens Peneia Tempe, amissis, ut fama, apibus morboque fameque, tristis ad extremi sacrum caput astitit amnis, multa querens, atque hac adfatus voce parentem: 320 "mater, Cyrene mater, quae gurgitis huius ima tenes, quid me praeclara stirpe deorum (si modo, quem perhibes, pater est Thymbraeus

Apollo)
invisum fatis genuisti? aut quo tibi nostri
pulsus amor? quid me caelum sperare iubebas? 325
en etiam hunc ipsum vitae mortalis honorem,
quem mihi vix frugum et pecudum custodia sollers
omnia temptanti extuderat, te matre relinquo.
quin age et ipsa manu felicis erue silvas,
fer stabulis inimicum ignem atque interfice messis,
ure sata et validam in vitis molire bipennem, 331
tanta meae si te ceperunt taedia laudis."

³⁰⁷ lignis P.

³¹¹ magis ac magis M^1R . captant R.

³¹³ erumpere M^{1} : eripuere R.

³¹⁹ sacrum] placidum M.

³²² a stirpe R.

³²⁷ pecorum PR; pecudum M, Nonius.

³³¹ validam] duram M^1 .

blush with their fresh hues, ere the chattering swallow hangs her nest from the rafters. Meantime the moisture, warming in the softened bones, ferments, and creatures of wondrous wise to view, footless at first, soon with buzzing wings as well, swarm together, and more and more essay the light air, until, like a shower pouring from summer clouds, they burst forth, or like arrows from the string's rebound, when the light-armed Parthians enter on the opening battle.¹

315 What god, ye Muses, forged for us this device? Whence did man's strange adventuring take its rise? Aristaeus the shepherd, quitting Tempe by the Peneus, when—so runs the tale—his bees were lost through siekness and hunger, sorrowfully stopped beside the sacred fount at the stream's head, and with many plaints called on his mother thus: "O mother, mother Cyrene, that dwellest in this flood's depths, why, from the gods' glorious line-if indeed, as thou sayest, Thymbraean Apollo is my father-didst thou give me birth, to be hated of the fates? Or whither is thy love for me banished? Why didst thou bid me hope for Heaven? Lo, even this very crown of my mortal life, which the skilful tending of crops and cattle had scarce wrought out for me for all my endeavour-though thou art my mother, I resign. Nay, come, and with thine own hand tear up my fruitful woods; lay the hostile flame to my stalls, destroy my crops, burn my seedlings, and swing the stout axe against my vines, if such loathing for my honour hath seized thee."

Digitized by Google

¹ Here, according to Servius, there originally followed a eulogy on C. Cornelius Gallus, made prefect of Egypt by Octavian. Oh his disgrace and suicide in 26 B.C. the present beautiful episode was substituted by the poet.

| VIRGIL | |
|---|---------------------------------|
| At mater sonitum thalamo sub fluminus alti sensit. eam circum Milesia vellera Nymphae carpebant, hyali saturo fucata colore, Drymoque Entra Ligeaque Phyllodoceque caesariem effusae nitidam per candida colla, | 335 |
| [Nesaee Spioque Thaliaque Cymodoceque,] Cydippeque et flava Lycorias, altera virgo, altera tum primos Lucinae experta labores, Clioque et Beroe soror, Oceanitides ambae, ambae auro, pictis incinctae pellibus ambae, atque Ephyre atque Opis et Asia Deiopea et tandem positis velox Arethusa sagittis. | 340 |
| inter quas curam Clymene narrabat inanem | GMPR |
| Volcani Martisque dolos et dulcia furta, aque Chao densos divom numerabat amores. carmine quo captae dum fusis mollia pensa devolvunt, iterum maternas impulit auris | 346 |
| luctus Aristaei, vitreisque sedilibus omnes obstipuere; sed ante alias Arethusa sorores prospiciens summa flavum caput extulit unda, et procul: "o gemitu non frustra exterrita tan | 35 0 |
| Cyrene soror, ipse tibi, tua maxima cura, tristis Aristaeus Penei genitoris ad undam stat lacrimans, et te crudelem nomine dicit." huic percussa nova mentem formidine mater "duc, age, duc ad nos; fas illi limina divum tangere" ait: simul alta iubet discedere late | 355 |
| flumina, qua iuvenis gressus inferret. at illum curvata in montis faciem circumstetit unda, accepitque sinu vasto misitque sub amnem. iamque domum mirans genetricis et umida regr speluncisque lacus clausos lucosque sonantis | |
| 338 omitted MPR. 339 Cydippe et MP. 346 ma 347 atque MR: adque G. 348 fusis dum M; dum f 350 amnes M. 360 at] ad G. 361 speciem M. circumstitit G: circumspicit P. 220 | tris P. usi G. |

833 But his mother heard the cry from her bower beneath the river's depths. About her the Nymphs were spinning fleeces of Miletus, dyed with rich glassy hue-Drymo and Xantho, Ligea and Phyllodoce, their shining tresses floating over snowy necks; Cydippe and golden-haired Lycorias—a maiden one, the other having but felt the first birth-throes; Clio and Beroe her sister, daughters of Ocean both, both arrayed in gold, and both in dappled hides; 1 Ephyre and Opis, and Asian Deiopea, and fleet Arethusa, her arrows laid aside at last. Among these Clymene was telling of Vulcan's baffled care, of the wiles and stolen joys of Mars, and from Chaos on was rehearsing the countless loves of the gods. And while, charmed by the strain, they unrolled the soft coils from their spindles, again the wail of Aristaeus smote upon his mother's ear, and all upon their crystal thrones were startled. Yet, first of all the sisters, Arethusa, look-. ing forth, raised her golden head above the water's brim, and cried from afar: "O sister Cyrene, no idle alarm is thine at wailing so loud. Tis even he, thy chiefest care, thy Aristaeus, standing sadly and in tears by the wave of Father Peneus, and crying out on thee by name for cruelty."

strange dread, cries: "O bring him, bring him to us; lawful it is for him to tread the threshold divine." And withal, she bade the deep streams part asunder far, that so the youth might enter in. And lo, the wave, arched mountain-like, stood round about, and, welcoming him within the vast recess, ushered him beneath the stream. And now, marvelling at his mother's home, a realm of waters, at the lakes locked in caverns, and the echoing groves, he went on his

i.e. arrayed as huntresses.

ibat, et ingenti motu stupefactus aquarum 365 omnia sub magna labentia flumina terra spectabat diversa locis, Phasimque Lycumque et caput, unde altus primum se erumpit Enipeus unde pater Tiberinus et unde Aniena fluenta saxosusque sonans Hypanis Mysusque Caïcus, 370 et gemina auratus taurino cornua voltu Eridanus, quo non alius per pinguia culta in mare purpureum violentior effluit amnis. postquam est in thalami pendentia pumice tecta perventum et nati fletus cognovit inanis 375 Cyrene, manibus liquidos dant ordine fontis germanae, tonsisque ferunt mantelia villis; pars epulis onerant mensas et plena reponunt pocula, Panchaeis adolescunt ignibus arae. et mater "cape Maeonii carchesia Bacchi: 380 Oceano libemus" ait: simul ipsa precatur Oceanumque patrem rerum Nymphasque sorores, centum quae silvas, centum quae flumina servant. ter liquido ardentem perfundit nectare Vestam, ter flamma ad summum tecti subjecta reluxit. 385 omine quo firmans animum sic incipit ipsa: "Est in Carpathio Neptuni gurgite vates,

caeruleus Proteus, magnum qui piscibus aequor et iuncto bipedum curru metitur equorum. hic nunc Emathiae portus patriamque revisit 390 Pallenen; hunc et Nymphae veneramur et ipse grandaevus Nereus; novit namque omnia vates, quae sint, quae fuerint, quae mox ventura trahantur;

385 flammam M. tectis M. sublata M.

³⁶⁸ primus M. rumpit R: rupit P. ³⁷⁰ saxosum Servius. ³⁷⁸ mensas] aras P. ³⁸⁴ perfudit M^2 .

³⁹³ trahentur M^1 .

¹ The rivers are distinct below the earth, even as they are above.

way, and, dazed by the mighty rush of waters, he gazed on all the rivers, as, each in his own place, they glide under the great earth 1-Phasis and Lycus, the fount whence deep Enipeus first breaks forth, whence Father Tiber, whence the streams of Anio and rocky, roaring Hypanis, and Mysian Caicus, and Eridanus.2 on whose bull's brow are twain gilded horns: no other stream of mightier force flows through

the rich tilth to join the violet sea.

³⁷⁴ Soon as he reached the bower with its hanging roof of stone, and Cyrene heard the tale of her son's idle tears, the sisters, in due order, pour on his hands clear spring-waters, and bring smooth-shorn napkins. Some load the board with the feast, and in turn set on the brimming cups; the altars blaze up with Panchaean fires.3 cried his mother: "Take the goblets of Maeonian wine; 4 pour we a libation to Ocean!" withal she prayed to Ocean, universal father, and the sister Nymphs, who guard a hundred forests and a hundred streams. Thrice with clear nectar she sprinkled the glowing hearth; thrice the flame. shooting up to the roof-top, gleamed afresh. With this omen to cheer his heart, she thus herself began:

⁸⁸⁷ "In Neptune's Carpathian flood there dwells a seer, Proteus, of sea-green hue, who traverses the mighty main in his car drawn by fishes and a team of two-footed steeds. Even now he revisits the havens of Thessaly and his native Pallene. To him we Nymphs do reverence, and aged Nereus himself; for the seer has knowledge of all things—what is, what hath been, what is in train ere long to happen-for so has it

(cf. 11. 98).

² River-gods were usually represented with horns, perhaps because of the violence and roar of the water. The gilding may indicate fertility,

3 cf. II. 139. may indicate fertility,

*i.e. Lydian, probably with reference to Mount Tmolus

quippe ita Neptuno visum est, immania cuius armenta et turpis pascit sub gurgite phocas. 395 hic tibi, nate, prius vinclis capiendus, ut omnem expediat morbi causam eventusque secundet. nam sine vi non ulla dabit praecepta, neque illum orando flectes; vim duram et vincula capto tende; doli circum haec demum frangentur inanes. ipsa ego te, medios cum sol accenderit aestus, cum sitiunt herbae et pecori iam gratior umbra est, in secreta senis ducam, quo fessus ab undis se recipit, facile ut somno adgrediare iacentem. verum ubi correptum manibus vinclisque tenebis, 405 tum variae eludent species atque ora ferarum. fiet enim subito sus horridus atraque tigris squamosusque draco et fulva cervice leaena, aut acrem flammae sonitum dabit atque ita vinclis excidet, aut in aquas tenuis dilapsus abibit. sed quanto ille magis formas se vertet in omnis tam tu, nate, magis contende tenacia vincla, donec talis erit mutato corpore, qualem videris, incepto tegeret cum lumina somno."

Haec ait et liquidum ambrosiae diffundit odorem, quo totum nati corpus perduxit; at illi 416 dulcis compositis spiravit crinibus aura atque habilis membris venit vigor. est specus ingens exesi latere in montis, quo plurima vento cogitur inque sinus scindit sese unda reductos, MPR deprensis olim statio tutissima nautis; 421 intus se vasti Proteus tegit obice saxi.

400 franguntur PR.
409 sonitum flammae M.

406 ludent R.
410 elabsus G.

411 vertit P.

412 tantu M¹P: tanto M²R, Servius: tantum b¹, known to Servius: tam tu Ribbeck.

415 defundit G: perfundit P: depromit R.

416 perfudit R.

seemed good to Neptune, whose monstrous herds and unsightly seals he pastures beneath the wave. Him, my son, thou must first take in fetters, that he may unfold to thee all the cause of the sickness, and bless For without force he will give thee no counsel, nor shalt thou bend him by prayer. With stern force and fetters make fast the captive; thereon alone his wiles will shatter themselves in vain. myself, when the sun has kindled his noonday heat, when the grass is athirst, and the shade is now welcome to the flock, will guide thee to the aged one's retreat, whither when weary he retires, so that thou mayest assail him with ease as he lies asleep. when thou holdest him in the grasp of hands and fetters, then will manifold forms baffle thee, and figures of wild beasts. For of a sudden he will become a bristly boar, a deadly tiger, a scaly serpent, or a lioness with tawny neck; or he will give forth the fierce roar of flame, and thus slip from his fetters, or he will melt into fleeting water and be gone. But the more he turn himself into all shapes, the more, my son, strain thou his fetters, until after his last changes of body he become such as thou sawest when he closed his eyes at the beginning of slumber."

415 She spake, and shed abroad ambrosia's fragrant stream, wherewith she steeped her son's whole frame: and lo, a sweet effluence breathed from his smoothened locks, and vigour and suppleness passed into his limbs. There is a vast cavern, hollowed in a mountain's side, whither many a wave is driven by the wind, then parts into receding ripples 1—at times a haven most sure for storm-caught mariners. Within, Proteus shelters himself with the barrier of a huge

1 Or "and separates itself into the retiring bays."

hic iuvenem in latebris aversum a lumine Nympha collocat, ipsa procul nebulis obscura resistit. iam rapidus torrens sitientis Sirius Indos 425 ardebat caelo, et medium sol igneus orbem hauserat; arebant herbae, et cava flumina siccis faucibus ad limum radii tepefacta coquebant, cum Proteus consueta petens e fluctibus antra ibat: eum vasti circum gens umida ponti 430 exsultans rorem late dispergit amarum. sternunt se somno diversae in litore phocae; ipse velut stabuli custos in montibus olim, Vesper ubi e pastu vitulos ad tecta reducit auditisque lupos acuunt balatibus agni, 435 considit scopulo medius, numerumque recenset. MPRV cuius Aristaeo quoniam est oblata facultas, vix defessa senem passus componere membra cum clamore ruit magno, manicisque iacentem ille suae contra non immemor artis 440 omnia transformat sese in miracula rerum, ignemque horribilemque feram fluviumque liquentem. verum ubi nulla fugam reperit fallacia, victus in sese redit atque hominis tandem ore locutus "nam quis te, iuvenum confidentissime, nostras 445 iussit adire domos? quidve hinc petis?" inquit. at ille "scis, Proteu, scis ipse; neque est te fallere quicquam;

sed tu desine velle. deum praecepta secuti venimus hinc lassis quaesitum oracula rebus." tantum effatus. ad haec vates vi denique multa 450

⁴²⁸ a omitted R.
430 circum vasti M.
431 discerpsit P.
436 consedit M.
438 omitted V.
443 pellacia b^1 , Berne Scholia, known to Philargyrius.
447 quicquam MR, known to Servius: quiquam γ^1 : cuiquam $P\gamma^2$, Servius.
449 lapsis R.

Here the Nymph stations the youth in ambush, away from the light; she herself, veiled in a mist, stands aloof. And now the Dog-star, fiercely parching the thirsty Indians, was ablaze in heaven, and the fiery Sun had consumed half his course; the grass was withering and the hollow streams, in their parched throats, were scorched and baked by the rays down to the slime, when Proteus came from the waves, in quest of his wonted grot: him the watery race of the vast deep gambolled, scattering afar the briny spray. The seals lay them down to sleep, here and there along the shore; he himself-even as at times the warder of a sheepfold on the hills, when Vesper brings the steers home from pasture, and the cry of bleating lambs whets the wolf's hunger-sits down on a rock in the midst and tells his tale. Soon as the chance came to Aristaeus, he scarce suffered the aged one to settle his weary limbs, ere he burst upon him with a loud cry and surprised him in fetters as he lies. On his part, the seer forgets not his craft, but changes himself into all wondrous shapes-into flame and hideous beast and flowing river. when no stratagem wins escape, vanquished returns to himself, and at last speaks with human voice: "Why, who," he cried, "most presumptuous of youths, bade thee invade our home? Or what seekest thou hence?" But he: "Thou knowest, Proteus; thou knowest of thyself, nor may one deceive thee in aught, but do thou resign thy wish to deceive. Following the counsel of Heaven, we are come to seek hence an oracle for our weary fortunes." So much he spoke. On this the seer, yielding at last to mighty force, rolled on him eyes ablaze with grey-green light, and, grimly

ardentis oculos intorsit lumine glauco, et graviter frendens sic fatis ora resolvit.

"Non te nullius exercent numinis irae: magna luis commissa; tibi has miserabilis Orpheus haudquaquam ad meritum poenas, ni fata resistant, suscitat et rapta graviter pro coniuge saevit. 456 illa quidem, dum te fugeret per flumina praeceps, immanem ante pedes hydrum moritura puella servantem ripas alta non vidit in herba. at chorus aequalis Dryadum clamore supremos 460 implerunt montis; flerunt Rhodopeiae arces altaque Pangaea et Rhesi Mavortia tellus MRV atque Getae atque Hebrus et Actias Orithyia. ipse cava solans aegrum testudine amorem te, dulcis coniunx, te solo in litore secum, MR te veniente die, te decedente canebat. 466 Taenarias etiam fauces, alta ostia Ditis, et caligantem nigra formidine lucum ingressus, manisque adiit regemque tremendum nesciaque humanis precibus mansuescere corda. 470 at cantu commotae Erebi de sedibus imis FMR umbrae ibant tenues simulacraque luce carentum, quam multa in foliis avium se milia condunt. Vesper ubi aut hibernus agit de montibus imber, matres atque viri defunctaque corpora vita 475 magnanimum heroum, pueri innuptaeque puellae, impositique rogis iuvenes ante ora parentum; quos circum limus niger et deformis harundo

⁴⁵⁴ lues R, Servius, Philargyrius, Berne Scholia.
455 ad P: ob MR, Priscian, Servius.
460 supremo PR.
473 foliis] silvis M.

gnashing his teeth, thus unlocked his lips to tell the fates:

453 "There is a god whose anger pursues thee: a heavy offence thou dost expiate. 'Tis Orpheus, unhappy one, who evokes this vengeance against thee —did not Fate interpose—far short of thy deserts.1 and wildly he rages for the loss of his bride. in truth, hastening headlong along the river, if only she might escape thee, saw not the monstrous serpent that before her feet, doomed maiden, hugged the banks amid the deep grass. But the band of her Dryad comrades filled with their cries the mountainpeaks; the towers of Rhodope wept, and the Pangaean heights, and the martial land 2 of Rhesus, the Getae and Hebrus and Orithyia, child of Acte. But he, solacing love's anguish with his hollow shell, sang of thee, sweet wife-of thee, to himself on the lonely shore; of thee as day drew nigh, of thee as day declined. Even the jaws of Taenarus, the lofty portals of Dis, he entered, and the grove that is murky with black terror, and came to the dead, and the king of terrors, and the hearts that know not how to soften at human prayers. Startled by the strain, there came from the lowest realms of Erebus the bodiless shadows and the phantoms of those bereft of light, in multitude like the thousands of birds that hide amid the leaves when the evening star or a wintry shower drives them from the hillsmothers and men, and bodies of high-souled heroes, their life now done, boys and unwedded girls, and sons placed on the pyre before their fathers' eyes. But round them are the black ooze and unsightly

Digitized by Google

¹ If ob meritum is read, the meaning will be: "unhappy by no means on account of his deserts," said of Orpheus.

² i.e. Thrace.

Cocyti tardaque palus inamabilis unda alligat et noviens Styx interfusa coercet.

quin ipsae stupuere domus atque intima Leti
Tartara caeruleosque implexae crinibus anguis
Eumenides, tenuitque inhians tria Cerberus ora, atque Ixionii vento rota constitit orbis.
iamque pedem referens casus evaserat omnis, redditaque Eurydice superas veniebat ad auras, pone sequens (namque hanc dederat Proserpina legem),

cum subita incautum dementia cepit amantem, ignoscenda quidem, scirent si ignoscere Manes: restitit, Eurydicenque suam iam luce sub ipsa 490 immemor heu! victusque animi respexit. ibi omnis effusus labor atque immitis rupta tyranni foedera, terque fragor stagnis auditus Avernis. illa 'quis et me' inquit 'miseram et te perdidit,

Orpheu. quis tantus furor? en iterum crudelia retro 495 fata vocant conditque natantia lumina somnus. iamque vale: feror ingenti circumdata nocte invalidasque tibi tendens, heu! non tua, palmas.' MR dixit et ex oculis subito, ceu fumus in auras commixtus tenuis, fugit diversa, neque illum 500 prensantem nequiquam umbras et multa volentem dicere praeterea vidit; nec portitor Orci amplius obiectam passus transire paludem. quid faceret? quo se rapta bis coniuge ferret? quo fletu manis, quae numina voce moveret? 505 illa quidem Stygia nabat iam frigida cumba. septem illum totos perhibent ex ordine mensis

 $^{^{482}}$ caeruleis M^1 . impexae M^2 , Berne Scholia: innexae FR. 488 subito R. 493 stagni est R. Averni FR. 500 fugit in diversa M^2 . 504 erepta M^2 .

fugit in diversa M^2 .

504 erepta quol quos R.

reeds of Cocytus, the unlovely mere enchaining them with its sluggish water, and Styx holding them fast within his ninefold circles. Nay, the very halls of Hell were spell-bound, and inmost Tartarus, and the Furies with livid snakes entwined in their locks. Cerberus held agape his triple mouths, and Ixion's

wheel was stayed by the still wind.

485 "And now as he retraced his steps he had escaped every mischance, and the regained Eurydice was nearing the upper world, following behind—for that condition had Proserpine ordained-when a sudden frenzy seized Orpheus, unwary in his love, frenzy meet for pardon, did Hell know how to pardon! He stopped, and on the very verge of light, unmindful, alas! and vanquished in purpose, on Eurydice, now his own, looked back! In that moment all his toil was spent, the ruthless tyrant's pact was broken, and thrice a crash was heard amid the pools of Avernus. She cried: 'What madness, Orpheus, what dreadful madness hath ruined my unhappy self and thee? Lo, again the cruel Fates call me back and sleep veils my swimming eyes. And now farewell! I am swept off, wrapped in uttermost night, and stretching out to thee strengthless hands, thine, alas! no more.' She spake, and straightway from his sight, like smoke mingling with thin air, vanished afar, and, vainly as he clutched at the shadows and yearned to say much, never saw him more; nor did the warden 1 of Orcus suffer him again to pass that barrier of the What could be do? Whither turn himself. With what tears move twice robbed of his wife? Hell, with what prayers its powers? She, alas! even now death-cold, was afloat in the Stygian barque. Month in, month out, seven whole months, men say

i.e. Charon.

rupe sub aëria deserti ad Strymonis undam flevisse, et gelidis haec evolvisse sub antris, mulcentem tigris et agentem carmine quercus; 510 qualis populea maerens philomela sub umbra amissos queritur fetus, quos durus arator observans nido implumis detraxit; at illa flet noctem, ramoque sedens miserabile carmen integrat, et maestis late loca questibus implet. 515 nulla Venus, non ulli animum flexere hymenaei. solus Hyperboreas glacies Tanaimque nivalem arvaque Rhipaeis numquam viduata pruinis lustrabat, raptam Eurydicen atque inrita Ditis dona querens; spretae Ciconum quo munere matres inter sacra deum nocturnique orgia Bacchi 521 discerptum latos iuvenem sparsere per agros. FMRV tum quoque marmorea caput a cervice revulsum gurgite cum medio portans Oeagrius Hebrus volveret, Eurydicen vox ipsa et frigida lingua, 525 a miseram Eurydicen! anima fugiente vocabat, Eurydicen toto referebant flumine ripae." haec Proteus, et se iactu dedit aequor in altum, quaque dedit, spumantem undam sub vertice torsit.

At non Cyrene; namque ultro adfata timentem: "nate, licet tristis animo deponere curas. 531 haec omnis morbi causa, hinc miserabile Nymphae, cum quibus illa choros lucis agitabat in altis, exitium misere apibus. tu munera supplex [FGMRV tende petens pacem, et facilis venerare Napaeas; 535

flesse sibi et R. astris R: antris M.

medius R.

solution astricular formula M.

beneath a skyey cliff by lonely Strymon's wave, he wept, and, deep in icy caverns, unfolded this his tale, charming the tigers, and making the oaks attend his strain; even as the nightingale, mourning beneath the poplar's shade, bewails the loss of her brood, that a churlish ploughman hath espied and torn unfledged from the nest: but she weeps all night long, and, perched on a spray, renews her piteous strain, filling the region round with sad laments. No love, no wedding-song could bend his soul. Alone he would roam the northern ice, the snowy Tanais, and the fields ever wedded to Rhipaean frosts, wailing Eurydice lost, and the gift of Dis annulled. Ciconian dames, scorned by such devotion, in the midst of their sacred rites and the midnight orgies of Bacchus, tore the youth limb from limb and strewed him broadcast over the fields. Even then, while Oeagrian 1 Hebrus swept and rolled in midcurrent that head, plucked from its marble neck, the bare voice and death-cold tongue, with fleeting breath, called Eurydice—ah, hapless Eurydice! 'Eurydice' the banks re-echoed, all adown the. stream."

528 Thus Proteus, and at a bound plunged into the deep sea, and where he plunged, whirled the water into foam beneath the eddy. But not so Cyrene; for straightway she spake to the startled youth: "My son, thou mayest lay aside thy heart's sorrow and care. This is the whole cause of the sickness; hence it is that the Nymphs, with whom she was wont to tread the dance in the deep groves, sent this sore havoc on thy bees. Offer thou a suppliant's gifts, craving grace, and do homage to the gentle



¹ Oeagrius being the father of Orpheus, the epithet is equivalent to "paternal."

namque dabunt veniam votis, irasque remittent.
sed modus orandi qui sit prius ordine dicam.
quattuor eximios praestanti corpore tauros,
qui tibi nunc viridis depascunt summa Lycaei,
delige et intacta totidem cervice iuvencas.
quattuor his aras alta ad delubra dearum
constitue, et sacrum iugulis demitte cruorem
corporaque ipsa boum frondoso desere luco.
post ubi nona suos Aurora ostenderit ortus,
inferias Orphei Lethaea papavera mittes,
et nigram mactabis ovem, lucumque revises:
placatam Eurydicen vitula venerabere caesa.''

Haud mora: continuo matris praecepta facessit; ad delubra venit, monstratas excitat aras, quattuor eximios praestanti corpore tauros ducit et intacta totidem cervice iuvencas. 551 post ubi nona suos Aurora induxerat ortus, inferias Orphei mittit, lucumque revisit. hic vero subitum ac dictu mirabile monstrum aspiciunt, liquefacta boum per viscera toto 555 stridere apes utero et ruptis effervere costis, immensasque trahi nubes, iamque arbore summa confluere et lentis uvam demittere ramis.

Haec super arvorum cultu pecorumque canebam et super arboribus, Caesar dum magnus ad altum 560

```
<sup>538</sup> eximio R. praestantis R: prestantis \gamma.

<sup>540</sup> intactas RV, Berne Scholia.
```

⁵⁴² dimitte M.

⁵⁴⁸ capessit M, Berne Scholia.

⁵⁵⁰ eximio R. praestantis R^2 .

intactas R: intacto M^1 .

⁵⁵⁸ dimittere M.

⁵⁵⁹ cultus G.

maidens of the woods; for they will grant pardon to prayers, and relax their wrath. But first I will tell thee in order the manner of thy supplication. Pick out four choice bulls, of surpassing form, that now graze among thy herds on the heights of green Lycaeus, and as many heifers of unyoked neck. For these set up four altars by the stately shrines of the goddesses, and drain the sacrificial blood from their throats, but leave the bodies of the steers within the leafy grove. Anon, when the ninth 1 Dawn displays her rising beams, thou shalt send unto Orpheus funeral dues of Lethe's poppies, shalt slay a black ewe and revisit the grove. Then to Eurydice, now appeased, thou shalt do worship with the slaughter of a calf."

bidding. He comes to the shrine, rears the altars appointed, and leads thither four choice bulls, of surpassing form, and as many heifers of unyoked neck. Anon, when the ninth Dawn had ushered in her rising beams, he sends unto Orpheus the funeral dues, and revisits the grove. But here they espy a portent, sudden and wondrous to tell—throughout the paunch, amid the molten flesh of the oxen, bees buzzing and swarming forth from the ruptured sides, then trailing in vast crowds, till at last on a tree-top they stream together, and hang in clusters from the bending boughs.

559 Thus 2 I sang of the care of fields, of cattle, and of trees, while great Caesar thundered in war by

² Here follows an epilogue to the whole four books.

Digitized by Google

¹ A sacrifice to the dead was offered on the ninth day after the funeral.

fulminat Euphraten bello victorque volentis per populos dat iura viamque adfectat Olympo. illo Vergilium me tempore dulcis alebat Parthenope, studiis florentem ignobilis oti, carmina qui lusi pastorum audaxque iuventa, Tityre, te patulae cecini sub tegmine fagi.

565

563 virgilium γc.
 565 audax] auxi Berne Scholia.

deep Euphrates ¹ and gave a victor's laws unto willing nations, and essayed the path to Heaven. In those days I, Virgil, was nursed of sweet Parthenope, and rejoiced in the arts of inglorious ease—I who dallied with shepherds' songs, and, in youth's boldness, sang, Tityrus, of thee under thy spreading beech's covert.²

¹ After the battle of Actium, 31 B.C., Octavian made a triumphal progress through the East.

² See the opening line of the Ecloques.

THE AENEID

LIBER I

ARMA virumque cano, Troiae qui primus ab oris MRV Italiam fato profugus Laviniaque venit litora—multum ille et terris iactatus et alto vi superum, saevae memorem Iunonis ob iram, multa quoque et bello passus, dum conderet urbem 5 inferretque deos Latio; genus unde Latinum Albanique patres atque altae moenia Romae.

Musa, mihi causas memora, quo numine laeso quidve dolens regina deum tot volvere casus insignem pietate virum, tot adire labores impulerit. tantaene animis caelestibus irae?

[Ille ego, qui quondam gracili modulatus avena 1a carmen, et egressus silvis vicina coegi 1b ut quamvis avido parerent arva colono, 1c gratum opus agricolis; at nunc horrentia Martis 1d]

 $^{1a\cdot 1}{}_d$ only in a, on margin; recognized by Donatus (Suctonius) and Servius as written by Virgil, but withdrawn by Varius.

240

⁸ Laviniaque M^1V , known to Servius: -que omitted M^2 : Lavinaque $R\gamma$: Servius approves of Lavina.

7 alta R.

BOOK I

ARMS I sing and the man who first from the coasts of Troy, exiled by fate, came to Italy and Lavinian shores; much buffeted on sea and land by violence from above, through cruel Juno's unforgiving wrath, and much enduring in war also, till he should build a city and bring his gods to Latium; whence came the Latin race, the lords of Alba,² and the walls of lofty Rome.³

⁸ Tell me, O Muse, the cause; wherein thwarted in will or wherefore angered, did the Queen of heaven drive a man, of goodness so wondrous, to traverse so many perils, to face so many toils. Can resentment

so fierce dwell in heavenly breasts?

² Many of the great senatorial families of Rome, including the Julii, claimed descent from the families of Alba Longa.

Digitized by Google

[[]I am he who once tuned my song on a slender reed, then, leaving the woodland, constrained the neighbouring fields to serve the husbandmen, however grasping—a work welcome to farmers: but now of Mars' bristling 1]

¹ These opening lines were probably written by Virgil in an experimental stage of composition, but rejected by his literary executors. In antiquity the words *Arma virunque* ("Arms and the man") were regularly regarded as the opening words of the epic. See Introduction, p. ix.

Reference is thus made to three stages of growth— Lavinium founded by Aeneas, Alba Longa by Ascanius, Rome by Romulus and Remus.

Urbs antiqua fuit (Tyrii tenuere coloni) Karthago, Italiam contra Tiberinaque longe ostia, dives opum studiisque asperrima belli; quam Iuno fertur terris magis omnibus unam 15 posthabita coluisse Samo; hic illius arma. hic currus fuit, hoc regnum dea gentibus esse, si qua fata sinant, iam tum tenditque fovetque. progeniem sed enim Troiano a sanguine duci audierat, Tyrias olim quae verteret arces; 20 hine populum late regem belloque superbum venturum excidio Libvae: sic volvere Parcas. id metuens veterisque memor Saturnia belli, prima quod ad Troiam pro caris gesserat Argis (necdum etiam causae irarum saevique dolores 25 exciderant animo; manet alta mente repostum iudicium Paridis spretaeque iniuria formae, MR et genus invisum et rapti Ganymedis honores)his accensa super, iactatos aequore toto Troas, reliquias Danaum atque immitis Achilli, 30 arcebat longe Latio; multosque per annos errabant, acti fatis, maria omnia circum. tantae molis erat Romanam condere gentem.

Vix e conspectu Siculae telluris in altum vela dabant laeti et spumas salis aere ruebant, cum Iuno, aeternum servans sub pectore volnus, haec secum: "mene incepto desistere victam nec posse Italia Teucrorum avertere regem!

¹⁸ sinunt M1.

³⁰ Achillis R.

12 There was an ancient city, the home of Tyrian settlers, Carthage, over against Italy and the Tiber's mouths afar, rich in wealth and stern in war's pursuits. This, 'tis said, Juno loved above all other lands, holding Samos itself less dear. Here was her armour, here her chariot; that here should be the capital of the nations, should the fates perchance allow it, was even then the goddess' aim and cherished Yet in truth she had heard that a race was springing from Trojan blood, to overthrow some day the Tyrian towers; that from it a people, kings of broad realms and proud in war, should come forth for Libva's downfall: such was the course ordained of The daughter of Saturn, fearful of this and mindful of the old war which erstwhile she had fought at Troy for her beloved Argos-not yet, too, had the cause of her wrath and her bitter sorrows faded from her mind: deep in her heart lie stored the judgment of Paris and her slighted beauty's wrong, her hatred of the race 1 and the honours paid to ravished Ganymede—inflamed hereby yet more, she tossed on the wide main the Trojan remnant, left by the Greeks and pitiless Achilles, and kept them far from Latium; and many a year they wandered, driven by the fates o'er all the seas. So vast was the effort to found the race of Rome.

³⁴ Hardly out of sight of Sicilian land were they spreading their sails seaward, and merrily ploughing the foaming brine with brazen prow, when Juno, nursing an undying wound deep in her heart, thus to

herself spake:

³⁷ "What! I resign my purpose, baffled, and fail to turn from Italy the Teucrian king! The fates, doubt-

Digitized by Google

¹ Hated, because sprung from Dardanus, son of Jupiter and Electra, Juno's rival.

quippe vetor fatis. Pallasne exurere classem Argivum atque ipsos potuit submergere ponto unius ob noxam et furias Aiacis Oilei? ipsa Iovis rapidum iaculata e nubibus ignem disiecitque rates evertitque aequora ventis; illum exspirantem transfixo pectore flammas turbine corripuit scopuloque infixit acuto; ast ego, quae divum incedo regina, Iovisque et soror et coniunx, una cum gente tot annos bella gero. et quisquam numen Iunonis adorat praeterea aut supplex arīs imponet honorem?"

Talia flammato secum dea corde volutans nimborum in patriam, loca feta furentibus Austris, Aeoliam venit. hic vasto rex Aeolus antro luctantis ventos tempestatesque sonoras imperio premit ac vinclis et carcere frenat. illi indignantes magno cum murmure montis 55 circum claustra fremunt; celsa sedet Aeolus arce sceptra tenens, mollitque animos et temperat iras; ni faciat, maria ac terras caelumque profundum quippe ferant rapidi secum verrantque per auras. sed pater omnipotens speluncis abdidit atris, 60 hoc metuens, molemque et montis insuper altos imposuit regemque dedit, qui foedere certo et premere et laxas sciret dare iussus habenas. ad quem tum Iuno supplex his vocibus usa est:

"Aeole, namque tibi divum pater atque hominum rex et mulcere dedit fluctus et tollere vento, 66 gens inimica mihi Tyrrhenum navigat aequor, Ilium in Italiam portans victosque Penatis:

⁴¹ Oili M. ⁴⁴ pectore] tempore Probus.

less, forbid me! Had Pallas power to burn up the Argive fleet and sink the sailors in the deep, because of one single man's guilt, and the frenzy of Ajax, son of Oileus? Her own hand hurled from the clouds Jove's swift flame, scattered their ships, and upheaved the sea in tempest; but him, as with pierced breast he breathed forth flame, she caught in a whirlwind and impaled on a spiky crag. Yet I, who move as queen of gods, sister at once and wife of Jove, with one people am warring these many years. And will any still worship June's godhead or humbly lay sacrifice

upon her altars?"

50 Thus inwardly brooding with heart inflamed, the goddess came to Aeolia, mother-land of storm-clouds, tracts teeming with furious blasts. Here in his vast cavern, Aeolus, their king, keeps under his sway and with prison bonds curbs the struggling winds and the roaring gales. They, to the mountain's mighty moans, chafe blustering around the barriers. In his lofty citadel sits Aeolus, sceptre in hand, taming their passions and soothing their rage; did he not so, they would surely bear off with them in wild flight seas and lands and the vault of heaven, sweeping them through space. But, fearful of this, the Father omnipotent hid them in gloomy caverns, and over them piled high mountain masses and gave them a king, who, under fixed covenant, should be skilled to tighten and loosen the reins at command. Him Juno now addressed thus in suppliant speech:

65 "Aeolus—for to thee hath the Father of gods and king of men given power to calm and uplift the waves with the wind—a people hateful to me sails the Tyrrhene sea, carrying into Italy Ilium's

¹ Minerva destroyed Ajax and his fleet because on the night of Troy's fall he had attacked Cassandra in her temple.

Digitized by Google

quippe vetor fatis. Pallasne exurere classem Argivum atque ipsos potuit submergere ponto unius ob noxam et furias Aiacis Oilei? ipsa Iovis rapidum iaculata e nubibus ignem disiecitque rates evertitque aequora ventis; illum exspirantem transfixo pectore flammas turbine corripuit scopuloque infixit acuto; ast ego, quae divum incedo regina, Iovisque et soror et coniunx, una cum gente tot annos bella gero. et quisquam numen Iunonis adorat praeterea aut supplex arīs imponet honorem?"

Talia flammato secum dea corde volutans nimborum in patriam, loca feta furentibus Austris, Aeoliam venit. hic vasto rex Aeolus antro luctantis ventos tempestatesque sonoras imperio premit ac vinclis et carcere frenat. illi indignantes magno cum murmure montis 55 circum claustra fremunt; celsa sedet Aeolus arce sceptra tenens, mollitque animos et temperat iras : ni faciat, maria ac terras caelumque profundum quippe ferant rapidi secum verrantque per auras. sed pater omnipotens speluncis abdidit atris, 60 hoc metuens, molemque et montis insuper altos imposuit regemque dedit, qui foedere certo et premere et laxas sciret dare iussus habenas. ad quem tum Iuno supplex his vocibus usa est:

"Aeole, namque tibi divum pater atque hominum rex et mulcere dedit fluctus et tollere vento, 66 gens inimica mihi Tyrrhenum navigat aequor, Ilium in Italiam portans victosque Penatis:

41 Oili M.

44 pectore] tempore Probus.

less, forbid me! Had Pallas power to burn up the Argive fleet and sink the sailors in the deep, because of one single man's guilt, and the frenzy of Ajax, son of Oileus? Her own hand hurled from the clouds Jove's swift flame, scattered their ships, and upheaved the sea in tempest; but him, as with pierced breast he breathed forth flame, she caught in a whirlwind and impaled on a spiky crag. Yet I, who move as queen of gods, sister at once and wife of Jove, with one people am warring these many years. And will any still worship Juno's godhead or humbly lay sacrifice

upon her altars?"

50 Thus inwardly brooding with heart inflamed, the goddess came to Aeolia, mother-land of storm-clouds, tracts teeming with furious blasts. Here in his vast cavern, Aeolus, their king, keeps under his sway and with prison bonds curbs the struggling winds and the roaring gales. They, to the mountain's mighty moans, chafe blustering around the barriers. In his lofty citadel sits Aeolus, sceptre in hand, taming their passions and soothing their rage; did he not so, they would surely bear off with them in wild flight seas and lands and the vault of heaven, sweeping them through space. But, fearful of this, the Father omnipotent hid them in gloomy caverns, and over them piled high mountain masses and gave them a king, who, under fixed covenant, should be skilled to tighten and loosen the reins at command. Him Juno now addressed thus in suppliant speech:

65 "Aeolus—for to thee hath the Father of gods and king of men given power to calm and uplift the waves with the wind—a people hateful to me sails the Tyrrhene sea, carrying into Italy Ilium's

¹ Minerva destroyed Ajax and his fleet because on the night of Troy's fall he had attacked Cassandra in her temple.

Digitized by Google

Tydide! mene Iliacis occumbere campis non potuisse tuaque animam hanc effundere dextra, saevus ubi Aeacidae telo iacet Hector, ubi ingens Sarpedon, ubi tot Simois correpta sub undis scuta virum galeasque et fortia corpora volvit!"

Talia iactanti stridens Aquilone procella velum adversa ferit, fluctusque ad sidera tollit; franguntur remi; tum prora avertit et undis dat latus; insequitur cumulo praeruptus aquae mons. hi summo in fluctu pendent; his unda dehiscens 106 terram inter fluctus aperit; furit aestus harenis. tris Notus abreptas in saxa latentia torquet (saxa vocant Itali, mediis quae in fluctibus, Aras, dorsum immane mari summo), tris Eurus ab alto 110 in brevia et syrtis urget (miserabile visu) inliditque vadis atque aggere cingit harenae. unam, quae Lycios fidumque vehebat Oronten, ipsius ante oculos ingens a vertice pontus in puppim ferit; excutitur pronusque magister volvitur in caput; ast illam ter fluctus ibidem torquet agens circum et rapidus vorat aequore vertex. apparent rari nantes in gurgite vasto, arma virum tabulaeque et Troia gaza per undas. iam validam Ilionei navem, iam fortis Achatae, et qua vectus Abas, et qua grandaevus Aletes, vicit hiems; laxis laterum compagibus omnes accipiunt inimicum imbrem rimisque fatiscunt.

mediisque $M\gamma$.

¹⁰⁰ sub undas also known to Servius.

¹⁰³ fluctum M1. 104 proram M, Servius.

on the Ilian plains and gaspout this life-blood at thy hand! where, under the spear of Acacides, fierce Hector lies prostrate, where mighty Sarpedon; where Simois seizes and sweeps beneath his waves so many shields and helms and bodies of the brave!

extr

ren:

e mo

ens I

115.

ras.

dto 1.

12

102 As he flings forth such words, a gust, shricking from the North, strikes full on his sail and lifts the The oars snap, then the prow waves to heaven. swings round and gives the broadside to the waves; down in a heap comes a sheer mountain of water. Some of the seamen hang upon the billow's crest; to others the yawning sea shows ground beneath the waves; the surges seethe with sand. Three ships the South-wind catches and hurls on hidden rocksrocks the Italians call the Altars, rising amidst the waves, a huge ridge topping the sea. Three the East forces from the deep into shallows and sandbanks, a pitcous sight, dashes on shoals and girds with a mound of sand. One, which bore the Lycians and loyal Orontes, before the eyes of Aeneas a mighty toppling wave strikes astern. The helmsman is dashed out and hurled head foremost, but the ship is thrice on the same spot whirled round and round by the wave and engulfed in the sea's devouring eddy. Here and there are seen swimmers in the vast abyss, with weapons of men, planks, and Trojan treasure amid Now the stout ship of Ilioneus, now of the waves. brave Achates, and that wherein Abas sailed and that of aged Aletes, the storm has mastered; with side-joints loosened, all let in the hostile flood and gape at every seam.

¹ In syrtic there may be a reference to the famous Syrtex (Gulfa of Cabes and Bidra), but these are considerably to the east of Carthage. 214

Interea magno misceri murmure pontum
emissamque hiemem sensit Neptunus et imis
stagna refusa vadis, graviter commotus; et alto
prospiciens, summa placidum caput extulit unda.
disiectam Aeneae toto videt aequore classem,
fluctibus oppressos Troas caelique ruina.
nec latuere doli fratrem Iunonis et irae.

130
Eurum ad se Zephyrumque vocat, dehinc talia fatur:

"Tantane vos generis tenuit fiducia vestri? iam caelum terramque meo sine numine, venti, miscere et tantas audetis tollere moles? quos ego-! sed motos praestat componere fluctus: post mihi non simili poena commissa luetis. 136 maturate fugam regique haec dicite vestro: non illi imperium pelagi saevumque tridentem, sed mihi sorte datum. tenet ille immania saxa, vestras, Eure, domos; illa se iactet in aula 140 Aeolus et clauso ventorum carcere regnet." Sic ait, et dicto citius tumida aequora placat collectasque fugat nubes solemque reducit. Cymothoe simul et Triton adnixus acuto detrudunt navis scopulo; levat ipse tridenti 145 et vastas aperit syrtis et temperat aequor atque rotis summas levibus perlabitur undas, ac veluti magno in populo cum saepe coorta est seditio, saevitque animis ignobile volgus, 149 iamque faces et saxa volant (furor arma ministrat), tum pietate gravem ac meritis si forte virum quem conspexere, silent arrectisque auribus adstant;

129 ruinam R1,

Digitized by Google

124 Meanwhile Neptune saw the sea in a turmoil of wild uproar, the storm let loose and the still waters upheaved from their lowest depths. Greatly troubled was he, and gazing out over the deep he raised his serene ¹ face above the water's surface. He sees Aeneas' fleet scattered over all the sea, the Trojans o'erwhelmed by the waves and by the falling heavens, nor did Juno's wiles and wrath escape her brother. East-wind and West he calls before him, then speaks thus:

Do ye now dare, O winds, without command of mine, to mingle earth and sky, and raise confusion thus? Whom I——! But better is it to calm the troubled waves: hereafter with no like penalty shall ye atone me your trespasses. Speed your flight and bear this word to your king: Not to him, but to me were given by lot the lordship of the sea and the dread trident. He holds the savage rocks, home of thee and thine, East-wind; in that hall let Aeolus lord it and rule within the barred prison of the winds."

142 Thus he speaks, and swifter than his word he calms the swollen seas, puts to flight the gathered clouds, and brings back the sun. Cymothoë and Triton with common effort thrust the ships from the sharp rock; the god himself upheaves them with his trident, opens the vast quicksands, allays the flood, and on light wheels glides over the topmost waters. And as, when oft-times in a great nation tumult has risen, the base rabble rage angrily, and now brands and stones fly, madness lending arms; then, if haply they set eyes on a man honoured for noble character and service, they are silent and stand by with

¹ However angry, the god is outwardly serene.

Digitized by Google

ille regit dictis animos et pectora mulcet:
sic cunctus pelagi cecidit fragor, aequora postquam
prospiciens genitor caeloque invectus aperto
155
flectit equos curruque volans dat lora secundo.

Defessi Aeneadae, quae proxima litora, cursu contendunt petere, et Libyae vertuntur ad oras. est in secessu longo locus: insula portum efficit obiectu laterum, quibus omnis ab alto 160 frangitur inque sinus scindit sese unda reductos. hinc atque hinc vastae rupes geminique minantur in caelum scopuli, quorum sub vertice late aequora tuta silent; tum silvis scaena coruscis desuper, horrentique atrum nemus imminet umbra; fronte sub adversa scopulis pendentibus antrum, 166 intus aquae dulces vivoque sedilia saxo, Nympharum domus. hic fessas non vincula návis ulla tenent, unco non alligat ancora morsu. huc septem Aeneas collectis navibus omni 170 ex numero subit, ac magno telluris amore egressi optata potiuntur Troes harena et sale tabentis artus in litore ponunt. ac primum silici scintillam excudit Achates succepitque ignem foliis atque arida circum 175 nutrimenta dedit rapuitque in fomite flammam. tum Cererem corruptam undis Cerealiaque arma expediunt fessi rerum, frugesque receptas et torrere parant flammis et frangere saxo.

² cf. Georgics, IV. 420, with note.

¹ The term Aeneadae is here used, in an extended sense, of the followers of Aeneas.

³ Virgil here describes the primitive process of making fire. First a spark is struck from flint. Secondly, the tinder is 2.52

attentive ears; he with speech sways their passion and soothes their breasts: even so, all the roar of ocean sank, soon as the Sire, looking forth upon the waters and driving under a clear sky, guides his steeds and, flying onward, gives reins to his willing car.

157 The wearied sons of Aeneas 1 strive to run for the nearest shore and turn towards the coast of Libya. There in a deep inlet lies a spot, where an island forms a harbour with the barrier of its sides, on which every wave from the main is broken, then parts into receding ripples.2 On either side loom heavenward huge cliffs and twin peaks, beneath whose crest far and wide is the stillness of sheltered water; above, too, is a background of shimmering woods with an overhanging grove, black with gloomy shade. Under the brow of the fronting cliff is a cave of hanging rocks; within are fresh waters and seats in the living stone, a haunt of Nymphs. Here no fetters imprison weary ships, no anchor holds them fast with hooked bite. Here, with seven ships mustered from all his fleet, Aeneas takes shelter; and, disembarking with earnest longing for the land, the Trojans gain the welcome beach and stretch their brine-drenched limbs upon the shore. At once Achates struck a spark from flint, caught the fire in leaves, laid dry fuel about, and waved the flame amid the tinder.3 Then, wearied with their lot, they take out the corn of Ceres, spoiled by the waves, with the tools of Ceres, and prepare to parch the rescued grain in the fire and crush it under the stone.

ignited (succepit ignem foliis). Thirdly, the ignited fuel is waved violently in the air until the smouldering fire bursts into a flame. Such is the practice of the North American Indians. The common rendering for rapuit flammam, "caught the flame," leads to tautology.

Digitized by Google

Aeneas scopulum interea conscendit et omnem 180 prospectum late pelago petit, Anthea si quem iactatum vento videat Phrygiasque biremis, aut Capyn, aut celsis in puppibus arma Caici. navem in conspectu nullam, tris litore cervos prospicit errantis; hos tota armenta sequuntur FMR a tergo et longum per vallis pascitur agmen. 186 constitit hic arcumque manu celerisque sagittas corripuit, fidus quae tela gerebat Achates, ductoresque ipsos primum, capita alta ferentis cornibus arboreis, sternit, tum volgus et omnem 190 miscet agens telis nemora inter frondea turbam; nec prius absistit, quam septem ingentia victor corpora fundat humi et numerum cum navibus aequet.

hinc portum petit et socios partitur in omnis. vina bonus quae deinde cadis onerarat Acestes litore Trinacrio dederatque abeuntibus heros dividit, et dictis maerentia pectora mulcet:

O socii (neque enim ignari sumus ante malorum).

o passi graviora, dabit deus his quoque finem.
vos et Scyllaeam rabiem penitusque sonantis
accestis scopulos, vos et Cyclopia saxa
experti; revocate animos maestumque timorem
mittite; forsan et haec olim meminisse iuvabit.
per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum
tendimus in Latium, sedes ubi fata quietas
ostendunt; illic fas regna resurgere Troiae.
durate, et vosmet rebus servate secundis."

Talia voce refert, curisque ingentibus aeger spem voltu simulat, premit altum corde dolorem.

254

195

200

¹⁹⁸ humo FMR.
209 vultus F1.

180 Meanwhile Aeneas climbs a peak and seeks a full view far and wide over the deep, if he may but see aught of storm-tossed Antheus and his Phrygian galleys, or of Capys or the arms of Caicus on the high Ship in sight there is none; three stags he descries straying on the shore; whole herds follow these behind and in long line graze adown the valley. Thereon he stopped and seized in his hand his bow and swift arrows, the arms borne by faithful Achates; and first he lays low the leaders themselves, their heads held high with branching antlers, then routs the herd and all the common sort, driving them with his darts amid the leafy woods. Nor does he stay his hand till seven huge forms he stretches victoriously on the ground, equal in number to his ships. Then he seeks the harbour and divides them among all his company. Next he shares the wine, which good Acestes had stowed in jars on the Trinacrian shore, and hero-like had given at parting; and, speaking thus, calms their sorrowing hearts:

198 "O comrades—for ere this we have not been ignorant of evils—O ye who have borne a heavier lot, to this, too, God will grant an end! Ye drew near to Scylla's fury and her deep-echoing crags; ye have known, too, the rocks of the Cyclopes; recall your courage and put away sad fear. Perchance even this distress it will some day be a joy to recall. Through divers mishaps, through so many perilous chances, we fare towards Latium, where the fates point out a home of rest. There 'tis granted to Troy's realm to rise again; endure, and keep yourselves for

days of happiness."

²⁰⁸ So spake his tongue; while sick with weighty cares he feigns hope on his face, and deep in his heart stifles the anguish. The others make ready for

illi se praedae accingunt dapibusque futuris; 210 tergora diripiunt costis et viscera nudant; pars in frusta secant veribusque trementia figunt, litore aëna locant alii flammasque ministrant. tum victu rovocant viris, fusique per herbam implentur veteris Bacchi pinguisque ferinae. 215 postquam exempta fames epulis mensaeque remotae, amissos longo socios sermone requirunt, spemque metumque inter dubii, seu vivere credant sive extrema pati nec iam exaudire vocatos. praecipue pius Aeneas nunc acris Oronti, 220 nunc Amyci casum gemit et crudelia secum fata Lyci fortemque Gyan fortemque Cloanthum.

Et iam finis erat, cum Iuppiter aethere summo despiciens mare velivolum terrasque iacentis litoraque et latos populos, sic vertice caeli 225 constitit et Libyae defixit lumina regnis. atque illum talis iactantem pectore curas tristior et lacrimis oculos suffusa nitentis adloquitur Venus: "o qui res hominumque

deumque
aeternis regis imperiis et fulmine terres,
quid meus Aeneas in te committere tantum,
quid Troes potuere, quibus tot funera passis
cunctus ob Italiam terrarum clauditur orbis?
certe hinc Romanos olim volventibus annis,
hinc fore ductores, revocato a sanguine Teucri,
qui mare, qui terras omnis dicione tenerent,
pollicitus. quae te, genitor, sententia vertit?
hoc equidem occasum Troiae tristisque ruinas
solabar, fatis contraria fata rependens;
nunc eadem fortuna viros tot casibus actos

venivolum F.
omni MR, Servius.

the spoil, the feast that is to be; they flay the hides from the ribs and lay bare the flesh; some cut it into pieces and impale it, still quivering, on spits; others set cauldrons on the shore and feed them with fire. Then with food they revive their strength, and stretched along the grass take their fill of old wine and fat venison. When hunger was banished by the feast and the board was cleared, in long discourse they yearn for their lost comrades, between hope and fear uncertain whether to deem them still alive, or bearing the final doom and hearing no more when called. Chiefly does good Aeneas in silence mourn the loss now of valiant Orontes, now of Amycus, the cruel doom of Lycus, brave Gyas, and brave Cloanthus.

²²³ Now all was ended, when from the sky's summit Jupiter looked forth upon the sail-winged sea and outspread lands, the shores and peoples far and wide, and, looking, paused on heaven's height and cast his eyes on Libya's realm. And lo! as on such cares he pondered in heart, Venus, saddened and her bright

eyes brimming with tears, spake to him:

of men and gods, and dismayest with thy bolt, what crime so great in thy eyes can my Aeneas have wrought? what the Trojans? to whom, after many disasters borne, the whole world is berred for Italy's sake. Surely it was thy promise that from them some time, as the years rolled on, the Romans were to arise; from them, even from Teucer's restored line, should come rulers, to hold the sea and all land beneath their sway. What thought, father, has turned thee? That promise, indeed, was my comfort for Troy's fall and sad overthrow, when I weighed fate against the fates opposed. Now, though tried by so many disasters, the same fortune dogs them. What end of their toils,

insequitur. quem das finem, rex magne, laborum? Antenor potuit, mediis elapsus Achivis, Illyricos penetrare sinus atque intima tutus regna Liburnorum et fontem superare Timavi, unde per ora novem vasto cum murnure montis 245 it mare proruptum et pelago premit arva sonanti. hic tamen ille urbem Patavi sedesque locavit Teucrorum et genti nomen dedit armaque fixit Troia; nunc placida compostus pace quiescit: nos, tua progenies, caeli quibus adnuis arcem, 250 navibus (infandum!) amissis unius ob iram prodimur atque Italis longe disiungimur oris. hic pietatis honos? sic nos in sceptra reponis?"

Olli subridens hominum sator atque deorum

Olli subridens hominum sator atque deorum voltu, quo caelum tempestatesque serenat, 255 oscula libavit natae, dehinc talia fatur: "parce metu, Cytherea; manent immota tuorum fata tibi; cernes urbem et promissa Lavini moenia, sublimemque feres ad sidera caeli 259 magnanimum Aenean; neque me sententia vertit. hic tibi (fabor enim, quando haec te cura remordet.

longius et volvens fatorum arcana movebo) bellum ingens geret Italia populosque feroces contundet moresque viris et moenia ponet, tertia dum Latio regnantem viderit aestas, ternaque transierint Rutulis hiberna subactis. at puer Ascanius, cui nunc cognomen Iulo additur (Ilus erat, dum res stetit Ilia regno),

²⁴⁶ praeruptum $V^2\gamma^1$, known to Servius.

² The main subject of the second half of the Aencid.

258

¹ The Timavus, which rises in the Julian Alps, after flowing for eighteen miles underground, reappears in several springs and then pursues a short but swift course to the Adriatic.

great king, dost thou grant? Antenor could escape the Achaean host, thread safely the Illyrian gulfs and inmost realms of the Liburnians, and pass the springs of Timavus, whence through nine mouths, with a mountain's mighty roar, it comes a bursting flood and buries the fields under its sounding sea. Yet here he set Padua's town, a home for his Teucrians, gave a name to the race, and hung up the arms of Troy; now, settled in tranquil peace, he is at rest. But we, thy offspring, to whom thou dost grant the heights of heaven, have lost our ships—O shame unutterable!—and, to appease one angry foe, are betrayed and kept far from Italian shores. Is this virtue's guerdon? Is it thus thou restorest us to empire?"

²⁵⁴ On her smiling, with that look wherewith he clears sky and storms, the Father of men and gods gently kissed his daughter's lips, and then spake

thus:

257 "Spare thy fear, Lady of Cythera; thy children's fates abide unmoved. Thou shalt see Lavinium's city and its promised walls; and thou shalt raise on high to the starry heaven great souled Aeneas. No thought has turned me. This thy son—for, since this care gnaws at thy heart, I will speak and, further unrolling the scroll of fate, will disclose its secrets—shall wage a great war in Italy,² shall crush proud nations, and for his people shall set up laws and city walls; till the third summer has seen him reigning in Latium and three winters have passed in camp since the Rutulians were laid low.³ But the lad Ascanius, now surnamed Iulus—Ilus he was, while the Ilian state stood firm in sovereignty—shall fulfil in empire

* i.e. after conquering the Rutulians Aeneas will spend three winters in camp before founding Lavinium.

triginta magnos volvendis mensibus orbis MR imperio explebit, regnumque ab sede Lavini 270 transferet, et longam multa vi muniet Albam. hic iam ter centum totos regnabitur annos gente sub Hectorea, donec regina sacerdos Marte gravis geminam partu dabit Ilia prolem. inde lupae fulvo nutricis tegmine laetus 275 Romulus excipiet gentem et Mavortia condet moenia Romanosque suo de nomine dicet. MPR his ego nec metas rerum nec tempora pono; imperium sine fine dedi. quin aspera Iuno, quae mare nunc terrasque metu caelumque fatigat. consilia in melius referet, mecumque fovebit 281 Romanos, rerum dominos, gentemque togatam. sic placitum. veniet lustris labentibus aetas, cum domus Assaraci Phthiam clarasque Mycenas servitio premet ac victis dominabitur Argis. 285 nascetur pulchra Troianus origine Caesar, imperium Oceano, famam qui terminet astris, Iulius, a magno demissum nomen Iulo. hunc tu olim caelo, spoliis Orientis onustum, accipies secura; vocabitur hic quoque votis. 290 aspera tum positis mitescent saecula bellis; cana Fides et Vesta, Remo cum fratre Quirinus iura dabunt; dirae ferro et compagibus artis claudentur Belli portae; Furor impius intus saeva sedens super arma et centum vinctus aënis 295 post tergum nodis fremet horridus ore cruento."

272 hinc also known to Servius.

289 honestum known to Servius.

¹ Mars was the father of Romulus and Remus.

² i.e. the Trojan race, in their Roman descendants.

³ Greece became a Roman province in 146 B.C.

⁴ This is Augustus Caesar, as shown by ll. 289 and 294. 260

thirty great circles of rolling months, shall shift his throne from Lavinium's seat, and, great in power, shall build the walls of Alba Longa. Here then for thrice a hundred years unbroken shall the kingdom endure under Hector's race, until Ilia, a royal priestess, shall bear to Mars her twin offspring. Then Romulus, proud in the tawny hide of the she-wolf, his nurse, shall take up the line, and found the walls of Mars 1 and call the people Romans after his own name. For these I set neither bounds nor periods of empire; dominion without end have I bestowed. Nay, harsh Juno, who now in her fear troubles sea and earth and sky, shall change to better counsels and with me cherish the Romans, lords of the world, and the nation of the gown. Thus is it decreed. There shall come a day, as the sacred seasons glide past, when the house of Assaracus 2 shall bring into bondage Phthia and famed Mycenae, and hold lordship over vanquished Argos.3 From this noble line shall be born the Trojan Caesar, who shall limit his empire with ocean, his glory with the stars, a Julius, aname descended from great Iulus! Him, in days to come, shalt thou, anxious no more, welcome to heaven, laden with Eastern spoils; he, too, shall be invoked in vows. Then shall wars cease and the rough ages soften; hoary Faith and Vesta, Quirinus with his brother Remus, 5 shall give laws. The gates of war, grim with iron and close-fitting bars, shall be closed; 6 within, impious Rage, sitting on savage arms, his hands fast bound behind with a hundred brazen knots, shall, roar in the ghastliness of blood-stained lips."

⁵ i.e. Romulus (Quirinus) will be at peace with Remus. Civil wars will cease.

⁶ The reference is to the temple of Janus, which Augustus closed in 29 B.C., after it had remained open more than two centuries.

Haec ait et Maia genitum demittit ab alto, ut terrae utque novae pateant Karthaginis arces hospitio Teucris, ne fati nescia Dido finibus arceret. volat ille per aëra magnum 300 remigio alarum ac Libyae citus adstitit oris. et iam iussa facit, ponuntque ferocia Poeni corda volente deo; in primis regina quietum accipit in Teucros animum mentemque benignam.

At pius Aeneas, per noctem plurima volvens, ut primum lux alma data est, exire locosque explorare novos, quas vento accesserit oras, qui teneant (nam inculta videt), hominesne feraene, quaerere constituit sociisque exacta referre. classem in convexo nemorum sub rupe cavata 310 arboribus clausam circum atque horrentibus umbris occulit; ipse uno graditur comitatus Achate. bina manu lato crispans hastilia ferro. cui mater media sese tulit obvia silva. virginis os habitumque gerens et virginis arma, Spartanae, vel qualis equos Threissa fatigat Harpalyce volucremque fuga praevertitur Hebrum. namque umeris de more habilem suspenderat arcum venatrix dederatque comam diffundere ventis, nuda genu nodoque sinus collecta fluentis. 320 ac prior "heus," inquit, "iuvenes, monstrate, mearum vidistis si quam hic errantem forte sororum, succinctam pharetra et maculosae tegmine lyncis, aut spumantis apri cursum clamore prementem."

Sic Venus, et Veneris contra sic filius orsus: 325

²⁹⁷ dimittit *P*. ²⁹⁸ terra *P*1. ²⁹⁹ fatis *R*¹.

⁸²⁸ faretram R^2 , known to Priscian. tegmina γ^1 . lyncis sometimes taken with cursum, according to Priscian. 262

²⁹⁷ So speaking, he sends the son of Maia down from heaven, that the land and towers of new-built Carthage may open to greet the Teucrians, and Dido, ignorant of fate, might not bar them from her lands. Through the wide air he flies on the oarage of wings, and speedily alights on the Libyan coasts. At once he does his bidding, and, God willing it, the Phoenicians lay aside their savage thoughts; above all, the queen receives a gentle mind and gracious purpose towards the Teucrians.

305 But good Aeneas, through the night revolving many a care, so soon as kindly light was given, determines to issue forth and explore the strange country; to learn to what coasts he has come with the wind, who dwells there, man or beast-for all he sees is waste—then bring back the tidings to his friends. The fleet he hides in over-arching groves beneath a hollow rock, closely encircled by trees and quivering shade; then, Achates alone attending, himself strides forth, grasping in hand two shafts, tipped with broad steel. Across his path, amid the forest, came his mother, with a maiden's face and mien, and a maiden's arms, whether one of Sparta or such a one as Thracian Harpalyce, when she out-tires horses and outstrips winged Hebrus in flight. For from her shoulders in huntress fashion she had slung the ready bow and had given her hair to the winds to scatter; her knee bare, and her flowing robes gathered in a knot. Before he speaks, "Ho!" she cries, "tell me, youths, if haply ve have seen a sister of mine here straying, girt with quiver and a dappled lynx's hide, or pressing with shouts on the track of a foaming

325 Thus Venus; and thus in answer Venus' son began:



"nulla tuarum audita mihi neque visa sororum, o—quam te memorem, virgo? namque haud tibi voltus mortalis, nec vox hominem sonat; o dea certe! an Phoebi soror? an Nympharum sanguinis una? sis felix nostrumque leves, quaecumque, laborem, 330 et quo sub caelo tandem, quibus orbis in oris iactemur, doceas; ignari hominumque locorumque erranus, vento huc vastis et fluctibus acti; multa tibi ante aras nostra cadet hostia dextra."

Tum Venus: "haud equidem tali me dignor

honore: virginibus Tyriis mos est gestare pharetram purpureoque alte suras vincire cothurno. Punica regna vides, Tyrios et Agenoris urbem; sed fines Libyci, genus intractabile bello. imperium Dido Tyria regit urbe profecta, germanum fugiens. longa est iniuria, longae ambages; sed summa sequar fastigia rerum. huic coniunx Sychaeus erat, ditissimus agri Phoenicum et magno miserae dilectus amore, cui pater intactam dederat primisque iugarat sed regna Tyri germanus habebat Pygmalion, scelere ante alios immanior omnis. quos inter medius venit furor. ille Sychaeum impius ante aras atque auri caecus amore clam ferro incautum superat, securus amorum germanae; factumque diu celavit et aegram multa malus simulans vana spe lusit amantem. ipsa sed in somnis inhumati venit imago coniugis; ora modis attollens pallida miris

sss et vastis M1R.

348 medios M, Servius.

340

345

350

by what name should I call thee, O maiden? for thy face is not mortal nor has thy voice a human ring; O goddess surely! sister of Phoebus, or one of the race of Nymphs? Be thou gracious, whoe'er thou art, and lighten this our burden. Inform us, pray, beneath what sky, on what coasts of the world, we are cast; knowing naught of country or of people, we wander hither driven by wind and huge billows. Many a victim shall fall for thee at our hand before thine altars."

335 Then said Venus: "Nay, I claim not such worship. Tyrian maids are wont to wear the quiver, and bind their ankles high with the purple buskin. 'Tis the Punic realm thou seest, a Tyrian people, and the city of Agenor; but the bordering country is Libyan, a race unconquerable in war. Dido wields the sceptre -Dido, who, fleeing from her brother, came from the city of Tyre. Long would be the tale of wrong, long its winding course—but the main heads of the story I will trace. Her husband was Sychaeus, richest of the Phoenicians in land, and fondly loved by unhappy Dido; to him her father had given the maiden, yoking her to him in the first bridal auspices. But the kingdom of Tyre was in the hands of her brother Pygmalion, monstrous in crime beyond all others. Between these two came frenzy. The king, impiously before the altars and blinded by lust of gold, strikes down Sychaeus by stealthy blow unawares, careless of his sister's love; and for long he hid the deed, and by many a pretence cunningly cheated the lovesick bride with empty hope. But in her sleep came the very ghost of her unburied husband; raising his face pale in wondrous wise, he laid bare the cruel altars and his breast pierced with

crudelis aras traiectaque pectora ferro 355 nudavit, caecumque domus scelus omne retexit. tum celerare fugam patriaque excedere suadet auxiliumque viae veteris tellure recludit thesauros, ignotum argenti pondus et auri. his commota fugam Dido sociosque parabat, 360 conveniunt, quibus aut odium crudele tyranni aut metus acer erat; navis, quae forte paratae, corripiunt onerantque auro; portantur avari Pygmalionis opes pelago; dux femina faeti. devenere locos, ubi nunc ingentia cernis 365 moenia surgentemque novae Karthaginis arcem, mercatique solum, facti de nomine Byrsam, taurino quantum possent circumdare tergo. sed vos qui tandem? quibus aut venistis ab oris? quove tenetis iter?" quaerenti talibus ille 370 suspirans imoque trahens a pectore vocem:

"O dea, si prima repetens ab origine pergam, et vacet annalis nostrorum audire laborum, ante diem clauso componet Vesper Olympo.

nos Troia antiqua, si vestras forte per auris

Troiae nomen iit, diversa per aequora vectos forte sua Libycis tempestas appulit oris.

sum pius Aeneas, raptos qui ex hoste Penatis classe veho mecum, fama super aethera notus.

Italiam quaero patriam et genus ab Iove summo. 380 bis denis Phrygium conscendi navibus aequor, GMPR

⁸⁷⁴ componat P^1R .

³⁶⁵ cernes PR: cernis M.

aut venistis M^2P : audvenistis M^1 : advenistis R.

steel, unveiling all the secret horror of the house. Then he bids her speed flight and leave her country, and to aid her journey brought to light from earth old-time treasures, a mass of silver and gold known to none. Moved hereby, Dido made ready her flight and her company. Then assemble all who felt towards the tyrant relentless hatred or keen fear; ships, which by chance were ready, they seize, and load with gold; the wealth of grasping Pygmalion is borne overseas, the leader of the work a woman. They came to the place where now thou seest the huge walls and rising citadel of new Carthage, and bought ground—Byrsa they called it therefrom—as much as they could encompass with a bull's hide.1 But who, pray, are ye, or from what coasts come, or whither hold ye your course?"

370 As she questioned thus he, sighing and drawing

speech deep from his breast, replied:

"O goddess, should I, tracing back from the first beginning, go on to tell, and thou have leisure to hear the story of our woes, sooner would heaven close and evening lay the day to rest. From ancient Troy, if haply the name of Troy has passed through your ears, sailing over distant seas, the storm at its own caprice drove us to the Libyan coast. I am Aeneas the good, who carry with me in my fleet my household gods, snatched from the foe; my fame is known in the heavens above. Italy I seek, my country, and a race sprung from Jove most high. With twice ten ships I climbed the Phrygian sea, following the fates

The legend ran that the Phoenician settlers bargained with the Libyans for as much ground as could be covered by a bull's hide. This was cut into very fine strips, which enclosed a large tract of land. This myth probably arose from the fact that the Phoenician bosra, "citadel," was confused with the Greek βύρσα, "bull's-hide."

matre dea monstrante viam, data fata secutus; vix septem convolsae undis Euroque supersunt. ipse ignotus, egens, Libyae deserta peragro, Europa atque Asia pulsus." nec plura querentem passa Venus medio sic interfata dolore est: 386

"Quisquis es, haud, credo, invisus caelestibus

vitalis carpis, Tyriam qui adveneris urbem. perge modo atque hinc te reginae ad limina

perfer.

namque tibi reduces socios classemque relatam 390 nuntio et in tutum versis Aquilonibus actam, ni frustra augurium vani docuere parentes. aspice bis senos laetantis agmine cycnos, aetheria quos lapsa plaga Iovis ales aperto turbabat caelo; nunc terras ordine longo 395 aut capere aut captas iam despectare videntur. ut reduces illi ludunt stridentibus alis et coetu cinxere polum cantusque dedere, haud aliter puppesque tuae pubesque tuorum aut portum tenet aut pleno subit ostia velo. 400 perge modo et, qua te ducit via, derige gressum.

Dixit et avertens rosea cervice refulsit. ambrosiaeque comae divinum vertice odorem spiravere; pedes vestis defluxit ad imos, et vera incessu patuit dea. ille ubi matrem 405 adgnovit, tali fugientem est voce secutus: "quid natum totiens, crudelis tu quoque, falsis ludis imaginibus? cur dextrae iungere dextram non datur ac veras audire et reddere voces?" talibus incusat gressumque ad moenia tendit. 410 at Venus obscuro gradientis aëre saepsit

396 aut captas GMR: aut captus P1: aut captos P2. respectare P.

declared, my goddess-mother pointing me the way; scarcely do seven remain, shattered by waves and wind. Myself unknown and destitute, I wander over the Libyan wastes, driven from Europe and from Asia."

385 His further complaint Venus suffered not, but in the midst of his lament broke in thus: "Whoever thou art, not hateful, methinks, to the heavenly beings dost thou draw the breath of life, seeing thou hast reached the Tyrian city. Only go forward and betake thee hence to the queen's palace. For I bring thee tidings of thy comrades restored and of thy fleet recovered, driven to safe haven by shifting winds—unless my parents falsely taught me augury in vain. Lo! yonder twelve swans in exultant line, which the bird of Jove, swooping from the skyey expanse, was scattering in the open air; now in long array they seem either to be settling in their places or already to be gazing down on the places where others have settled. As they, returning, sport with rustling wings, and in company have circled the sky and uttered their songs, with like joy thy ships and the men of thy company hold the haven or under full sail draw near to its mouth. Only go forward and, where the path leads thee, turn thy steps!"

402 She spake, and as she turned away, her roseate neck flashed bright. From her head her ambrosial tresses breathed celestial fragrance; down to her feet fell her raiment, and in her step she was revealed, a very goddess. He knew her as his mother, and as she fled pursued her with these words: "Thou also cruel! Why mockest thou thy son so often with vain phantoms? Why am I not allowed to clasp hand in hand and hear and utter words unfeigned?" Thus he reproaches her and bends his steps towards the city. But Venus shrouded them, as they went,

et multo nebulae circum dea fudit amietu. cernere ne quis eos neu quis contingere posset molirive moram aut veniendi poscere causas. ipsa Paphum sublimis abit sedesque revisit 415 laeta suas, ubi templum illi centumque Sabaeo ture calent arae sertisque recentibus halant.

Corripuere viam interea, qua semita monstrat. iamque ascendebant collem, qui plurimus urbi **FMPR** imminet adversasque aspectat desuper arces. 420 miratur molem Aeneas, magalia quondam, miratur portas strepitumque et strata viarum. instant ardentes Tyrii, pars ducere muros molirique arcem et manibus subvolvere saxa, pars optare locum tecto et concludere sulco; 495 iura magistratusque legunt sanctumque senatum; hic portus alii effodiunt, hic alta theatri fundamenta locant alii, immanisque columnas rupibus excidunt, scaenis decora alta futuris. qualis apes aestate nova per florea rura 480 exercet sub sole labor, cum gentis adultos educunt fetus, aut cum liquentia mella stipant et dulci distendunt nectare cellas. aut onera accipiunt venientum, aut augmine facto ignavum fucos pecus a praesepibus arcent; 435 fervet opus redolentque thymo fragrantia mella. "o fortunati, quorum iam moenia surgunt!" Aeneas ait et fastigia suspicit urbis. infert se saeptus nebula (mirabile dictu) per medios miscetque viris neque cernitur ulli.

Lucus in urbe fuit media, laetissimus umbrae, quo primum iactati undis et turbine Poeni

⁴¹² multum G. als neu] ne P^1 . possit GR.

⁴²⁰ spectant F1: adspectant F2. ⁴²⁷ alta] lata F. theatri MP2, Servius: theatris FP1R.

⁴²⁸ locant] petunt F. 433 dulcis P1.

⁴⁴¹ umbrae F1, Probus : umbra F2MPR ; both known to Servius. 270

with dusky air, and enveloped them, goddess as she was, in a thick mantle of cloud, that none might see or touch them, none delay or seek the cause of their coming. She herself through the sky goes her way to Paphos, and joyfully revisits her abode, where the temple and its hundred altars steam with Sabaean incense and are fragrant with garlands ever fresh.

418 Meanwhile they have sped on the road where the pathway points. And now they were climbing the hill that looms large over the city and looks down on the confronting towers. Aeneas marvels at the massive buildings, mere huts once; marvels at the gates, the din and paved high-roads. Eagerly the Tyrians press on, some to build walls, to rear the citadel, and roll up stones by hand; some to choose the site for a dwelling and enclose it with a furrow. Laws and magistrates they ordain, and a holy senate. Here some are digging harbours, here others lay the deep foundations of their theatre and hew out of the cliffs vast columns, lofty adornments for the stage to be! Even as bees in early summer, amid flowery fields, ply their task in sunshine, when they lead forth the full-grown young of their race, or pack the fluid honey and strain their cells to bursting with sweet nectar, or receive the burdens of incomers, or in martial array drive from their folds the drones, a lazy herd; all aglow is the work and the fragrant honey is sweet with thyme. "Happy they whose walls already rise!" cries Aeneas, lifting his eyes towards the cityroofs. Veiled in a cloud, he enters-wondrous to tell-through their midst, and mingles with the people, seen by none!

441 Amid the city was a grove, luxuriant in shade, the spot where first the Phoenicians, tossed by waves

effodere loco signum, quod regia Iuno monstrarat, caput acris equi; sic nam fore bello egregiam et facilem victu per saecula gentem. hic templum Iunoni ingens Sidonia Dido condebat, donis opulentum et numine divae, aerea cui gradibus surgebant limina nexaeque aere trabes, foribus cardo stridebat aënis. hoc primum in luco nova res oblata timorem 4.50 leniit, hic primum Aeneas sperare salutem ausus et adflictis melius confidere rebus. namque sub ingenti lustrat dum singula templo, reginam opperiens, dum, quae fortuna sit urbi, artificumque manus inter se operumque laborem 455 miratur, videt Iliacas ex ordine pugnas bellaque iam fama totum volgata per orbem, Atridas Priamumque et saevum ambobus Achillem. constitit et lacrimans, "quis iam locus," inquit,

"Achate,
quae regio in terris nostri non plena laboris? 460
en Priamus! sunt hic etiam sua praemia laudi,
sunt lacrimae rerum et mentem mortalia tangunt.
solve metus; feret haec aliquam tibi fama salutem."
sic ait, atque animum pictura pascit inani
multa gemens, largoque umectat flumine voltum. 465
namque videbat, uti bellantes Pergama circum
hac fugerent Grai, premeret Troiana iuventus,

 448 nixae b^1 . Probus, known to Servius: -que omitted γ . 272

and whirlwind, dug up the token which queenly Juno had pointed out, a head of the spirited horse; 1 for thus was the race to be famous in war and rich in substance through the ages. Here Sidonian Dido was founding to Juno a mighty temple, rich in gifts and the presence of the goddess. Brazen was its threshold uprising on steps; bronze plates were its lintel-beams, on doors of bronze creaked the hinges. First in this grove did a strange sight appear to him and allay his fears; here first did Aeneas dare to hope for safety and put surer trust in his shattered fortunes. For while beneath the mighty temple, awaiting the queen, he scans each object, while he marvels at the city's fortune, the handicraft of the several artists and the work of their toil, he sees in due order the battles of Ilium, the warfare now known by fame throughout the world, the sons 2 of Atreus, and Priam, and Achilles, fierce in his wrath against both. He stopped and weeping cried: "What land, Achates, what tract on earth is now not full of our sorrow? Lo, Priam! Here, too, virtue has its due rewards; here, too, there are tears for misfortune and mortal sorrows touch the heart, Dismiss thy fears; this fame will bring thee some salvation."

464 So he speaks, and feasts his soul on the unsubstantial picture, sighing oft-times, and his face wet with a flood of tears. For he saw how, as they fought round Pergamus, here the Greeks were in rout, the Trojan youth hard on their heels; there

1

¹ A horse's head was the symbol of Carthage and is common on Carthaginian coins.

i.e. Agamemnon and Menelaus.

i.e. the Atridae and Priam.

hac Phryges, instaret curru cristatus Achilles. nec procul hinc Rhesi niveis tentoria velis adgnoscit lacrimans, primo quae prodita somno Tydides multa vastabat caede cruentus, ardentisque avertit equos in castra, prius quam pabula gustassent Troiae Xanthumque bibissent. parte alia fugiens amissis Troilus armis, infelix puer atque impar congressus Achilli, 475 fertur equis curruque haeret resupinus inani, loratenenstamen; huic cervixque comaeque trahuntur per terram et versa pulvis inscribitur hasta. interea ad templum non aequae Palladis ibant crinibus Iliades passis peplumque ferebant, 480 suppliciter tristes et tunsae pectora palmis; diva solo fixos oculos aversa tenebat. ter circum Iliacos raptaverat Hectora muros exanimumque auro corpus vendebat Achilles. tum vero ingentem gemitum dat pectore ab imo, 485 ut spolia, ut currus, utque ipsum corpus amici tendentemque manus Priamum conspexit inermis. se quoque principibus permixtum adgnovit Achivis, Eoasque acies et nigri Memnonis arma, ducit Amazonidum lunatis agmina peltis 490 Penthesilea furens mediisque in milibus ardet, aurea subnectens exsertae cingula mammae, bellatrix, audetque viris concurrere virgo.

Haec dum Dardanio Aeneae miranda videntur, dum stupet obtutuque haeret defixus in uno, 495 regina ad templum, forma pulcherrima Dido,

⁴⁶⁹ nec MRF^2 : et P^1 : haud P^2 .

⁴⁸⁸ adgnovit MP: agnovit γb : adgnoscit F: agnoscit R. 974

fled the Phrygians, plumed Achilles in his chariot pressing them close. Not far away he discerns with tears the snowy-canvassed tents of Rhesus, which, betrayed in their first sleep, the blood-stained son of Tydeus laid waste with many a death, and turned the fiery steeds away to the camp, ere they should taste Trojan fodder or drink of Xanthus. Elsewhere Troilus. his arms flung away in flight-unhappy boy, and illmatched in conflict with Achilles—is carried along by his horses and, fallen backward, clings to the empty car, yet clasping the reins; his neck and hair are dragged over the ground, and the dust is scored by his reversed spear. Meanwhile, to the temple of unfriendly Pallas the Trojan women passed along with streaming tresses,2 and bore the robe, mourning in suppliant guise and beating breasts with hands: with averted face the goddess kept her eyes fast upon the ground. Thrice had Achilles dragged Hector round the walls of Troy and was selling the lifeless body for gold. Then indeed from the bottom of his heart he heaves a deep groan, as the spoils, as the chariot, as the very corpse of his friend met his gaze, and Priam outstretching weaponless Himself, too, in close combat with the Achaean chiefs, he recognized, and the Eastern ranks, and swarthy Memnon's armour.3 Penthesilea in fury leads the crescent-shielded ranks of the Amazons and rages amid her thousands; a golden belt binds her naked breast, while she, a warrior queen; dares battle, a maid clashing with men.

484 While these wondrous sights are seen by Dardan Aeneas, while in amazement he hangs rapt in one fixed gaze, the queen, Dido, moved towards the

¹ i.e. Diomedes. ² cf. Homer, Iliad, VI. 297 ff.

incessit, magna iuvenum stipante caterva.

qualis in Eurotae ripis aut per iuga Cynthi exercet Diana choros, quam mille secutae hinc atque hinc glomerantur Oreades; illa pharetram 500 fert umero gradiensque deas supereminet omnis; Latonae tacitum pertemptant gaudia pectus: talis erat Dido, talem se laeta ferebat per medios, instans operi regnisque futuris. x tum foribus divae, media testudine templi. 505 saepta armis solioque alte subnixa resedit iura dabat legesque viris, operumque laborem partibus aequabat iustis aut sorte trahebat: cum subito Aeneas concursu accedere magno Anthea Sergestumque videt fortemque Cloanthum Teucrorumque alios, ater quos aequore turbo 511 dispulerat penitusque alias avexerat oras. obstipuit simul ipse, simul percussus Achates laetitiaque metuque; avidi coniungere dextras ardebant, sed res animos incognita turbat. 515 dissimulant et nube cava speculantur amicti, quae fortuna viris, classem quo litore linquant, quid veniant; cunctis nam lecti navibus ibant orantes veniam et templum clamore petebant.

Postquam introgressi et coram data copia fandi, 520 maximus Ilioneus placido sic pectore coepit:

"o regina, novam cui condere Iuppiter urbem iustitiaque dedit gentis frenare superbas,
Troes te miseri, ventis maria omnia vecti, oramus: prohibe infandos a navibus ignis, parce pio generi et propius res aspice nostras.

⁵⁰¹ dea M^1PR .
513 perculsus MP^2 .
514 advexerat M^2 : averterat P.

⁵¹⁸ cuncti FMR, Servius. lectis P2R, known to Servius.

temple, of surpassing beauty, with a vast company of youths thronging round her. Even as on Eurotas' banks or along the heights of Cynthus Diana guides her dancing bands, in whose train a thousand Oreads troop to right and left; she bears a quiver on her shoulder, and as she treads overtops all the goddesses; joys thrill Latona's silent breast-such was Dido, so moved she joyously through their midst, pressing on the work of her rising kingdom. Then at the door of the goddess, beneath the temple's central dome, girt with arms and high enthroned, she took her seat./Laws and ordinances she gave to her people; their tasks she adjusted in equal shares or assigned by lot; when suddenly Aeneas sees approaching, in the midst of a great crowd, Antheus and Sergestus and brave Cloanthus with others of the Trojans, whom the black storm had scattered on the sea and driven far away to other coasts. Amazed was he; amazed, too, was Achates, thrilled with joy They burned with eagerness to clasp and fear. hands, but the uncertain event confuses their hearts. They keep hidden, and, clothed in the enfolding cloud, look to see what is their comrades' fortune, on what shore they leave the fleet, and why they come; for from all the ships chosen men advanced, craving grace, and with loud cries made for the temple.

before the queen was granted, the eldest, llioneus, with placid mien thus began: "O queen, to whom Jupiter hath given to found a new city, and to put the curb of justice on haughty tribes, we, unhappy Trojans, tempest-driven over every sea, make our prayer to thee: ward off the horror of flames from our ships; spare a pious race, and look more graciously on our fortunes. We have not come to spoil with the sword your

non nos aut ferro Libycos populare Penatis venimus aut raptas ad litora vertere praedas; non ea vis animo nec tanta superbia victis. est locus, Hesperiam Grai cognomine dicunt, terra antiqua, potens armis atque ubere glaebae; Oenotri coluere viri, nunc fama minores Italiam dixisse ducis de nomine gentem. hic cursus fuit. cum subito adsurgens fluctu nimbosus Orion 535 in vada caeca tulit penitusque procacibus Austris perque undas superante salo, perque invia saxa dispulit; huc pauci vestris adnavimus oris. quod genus hoc hominum? quaeve hunc tam barbara permittit patria? hospitio prohibemur harenae; 540 bella cient primaque vetant consistere terra. si genus humanum et mortalia temnitis arma, at sperate deos memores fandi atque nefandi. rex erat Aeneas nobis, quo iustior alter nec pietate fuit, nec bello maior et armis. 545 quem si fata virum servant, si vescitur aura aetheria neque adhuc crudelibus occubat umbris, non metus, officio nec te certasse priorem paeniteat. sunt et Siculis regionibus urbes arvaque, Troianoque a sanguine clarus Acestes. quassatam ventis liceat subducere classem et silvis aptare trabes et stringere remos, si datur Italiam sociis et rege recepto tendere, ut Italiam laeti Latiumque petamus; sin absumpta salus, et te, pater optime Teucrum, 555 pontus habet Libyae nec spes iam restat Iuli, at freta Sicaniae saltem sedesque paratas, unde huc advecti, regemque petamus Acesten."

550 armaque PR: arvaque M.

Libyan homes or to drive stolen booty to the shore. No such violence is in our hearts, nor have the vanquished such assurance. A place there is, by Greeks named Hesperia, an ancient land, mighty in arms and rich in soil. There dwelt Oenotrians; now the rumour is that a younger race has called it from their leader's name, Italy. Hither 1 lay our course, when, rising with sudden swell, stormy Orion bore us on hidden shoals and with fierce blasts scattered us afar amid pathless rocks and waves of overwhelming surge; hither to your shores have we few drifted. What race of men is this? What land is so barbarous as to allow this custom? We are debarred the welcome of the beach; they stir up war and forbid us to set foot on the border of their land. think light of human kinship and mortal arms, yet look unto gods who will remember right and wrong. Our king was Aeneas: none more righteous than he in goodness, or greater in war and deeds of arms. If fate still preserves that hero, if he feeds on the air of heaven and lies not yet in the cruel shades, we have no fear, nor wouldst thou repent of leading in the rivalry of kindly service. In Sicilian regions, too, are there cities and lands for tillage, and a prince of Trojan blood, famed Acestes. Grant us to beach our storm-battered fleet, to fashion planks in the forests and trim oars, that if, with king and comrades found, we may steer our course to Italy, Italy and Latium we may gladly seek; but if our salvation is cut off, if the Libyan gulf holds thee, good father of the Trojan people, and no hope is left now in lulus, that we at least may seek the straits of Sicily, whence we came hither, and the homes there ready, and Acestes for

¹ In 1. 534 we encounter the first of fifty-five incomplete verses in the Aeneid.

VIRGIT.

talibus Ilioneus: cuncti simul ore fremebant Dardanidae

560

570

575

Tum breviter Dido voltum demissa profatur: "solvite corde metum, Teucri, secludite curas. res dura et regni novitas me talia cogunt moliri et late finis custode tueri. quis genus Aeneadum, quis Troiae nesciat urbem 565 virtutesque virosque aut tanti incendia belli? non obtusa adeo gestamus pectora Poeni, nec tam aversus equos Tyria Sol iungit ab urbe. seu vos Hesperiam magnam Saturniaque arva sive Erycis finis regemque optatis Acesten, auxilio tutos dimittam opibusque iuvabo. voltis et his mecum pariter considere regnis? urbem quam statuo vestra est; subducite navis; Tros Tyriusque mihi nullo discrimine agetur. atque utinam rex ipse Noto compulsus eodem adforet Aeneas! equidem per litora certos dimittam et Libyae lustrare extrema iubebo, si quibus eiectus silvis aut urbibus errat."

His animum arrecti dictis et fortis Achates et pater Aeneas iamdudum erumpere nubem ardebant. prior Aenean compellat Achates: " nate dea, quae nunc animo sententia surgit? omnia tuta vides, classem sociosque receptos. unus abest, medio in fluctu quem vidimus ipsi submersum; dictis respondent cetera matris."

585

580

⁵⁷² pariter mecum P_{\bullet}

our king." So spoke Ilioneus, and all the sons of

Dardanus loudly shouted assent.

561 Then Dido, with downcast face, briefly speaks: "Free your hearts of fear, Teucrians; put away your cares. Stern necessity and the new estate of my kingdom force me to do such hard deeds and protect my frontiers far and wide with guards. Who could be ignorant of the race of Aeneas' people, who of Troy's town and her brave deeds and brave men, or of the fires of such a war? Not so dull are our Punic hearts, and not so far from this Tyrian city does the sun yoke his steeds.1 Whether your choice be great Hesperia and the fields of Saturn,2 or the lands of Eryx and Acestes for your king, I will send you hence guarded by an escort, and aid you with my wealth. Or is it your wish to settle with me on even terms within these realms? The city I build is yours; draw up your ships; Trojan and Tyrian . I shall treat with no distinction. And would that your king were here, driven by the same wind -Aeneas himself! Nay, I will send trusty scouts along the coast and bid them traverse the ends of Libya, if haply he strays shipwrecked in forest or in town."

579 Stirred in spirit by these words, brave Achates and father Aeneas had long burned to break through the cloud. First Achates addresses Aeneas: "Goddess-born, what purpose now rises in thy heart? Thou seest all is safe, comrades and fleet restored. One 3 only is wanting, whom our own eyes saw engulfed amid the waves; all else agrees with thy mother's words."

3 i.e. Orontes.

i.e. we do not live so far out of the world.

^{*} Saturn lived in Italy in the Golden Age.

VIRGIT.

vix ea fatus erat, cum circumfusa repente FMPR scindit se nubes et in aethera purgat apertum. restitit Aeneas claraque in luce refulsit. os umerosque deo similis; namque ipsa decoram caesariem nato genetrix lumenque iuventae 590 purpureum et lactos oculis adflarat honores : quale manus addunt ebori decus, aut ubi flavo argentum Pariusve lapis circumdatur auro. tum sic reginam adloquitur cunctisque repente improvisus ait: "coram, quem quaeritis, adsum, 595 Troius Aeneas, Libycis ereptus ab undis. o sola infandos Troiae miserata labores, quae nos, reliquias Danaum, terraeque marisque omnibus exhaustos iam casibus, omnium egenos, urbe, domo socias, grates persolvere dignas non opis est nostrae, Dido, nec quidquid ubique est gentis Dardaniae, magnum quae sparsa per orbem. • di tibi, si qua pios respectant numina, si quid usquam iustitia est, et mens sibi conscia recti, praemia digna ferant. quae te tam laeta tulerunt 605 saecula? qui tanti talem genuere parentes? in freta dum fluvii current, dum montibus umbrae lustrabunt convexa, polus dum sidera pascet, semper honos nomenque tuum laudesque manebunt, quae me cumque vocant terrae." sic fatus, amicum Îlionea petit dextra laevaque Serestum, post alios, fortemque Gyan fortemque Cloanthum. MPR

Obstipuit primo aspectu Sidonia Dido, casu deinde viri tanto, et sic ore locuta est:
"quis te, nate dea, per tanta pericula casus insequitur? quae vis immanibus applicat oris?

⁵⁹⁰ numenque F1. iuventa P. 591 adflavit P1.

Pariusque P. 599 exhaustis F1, Servius.

⁶⁰⁴ iustitiae FM2PR.

⁶⁰⁸ convexa was taken with sidera by some, according to Servius. poscet F: pascit M.

586 Scarce had he said this, when the encircling cloud suddenly parts and clears into open heaven. Aeneas stood forth, gleaming in the clear light, god-like in face and shoulders; for his mother herself had shed upon her son the beauty of flowing locks, with youth's ruddy bloom, and on his eyes a joyous lustre; even as the beauty which the hand gives to ivory, or when silver or Parian marble is set in yellow gold. Then thus he addresses the queen, and, unforeseen by all, suddenly speaks:

595 "I, whom ye seek, am here before you, Aeneas of Troy, snatched from the Libyan waves. O thou that alone hast pitied Troy's unutterable woes, thou that to us—the remnant left by the Greeks, now outworn by every mischance of land and sea, and destitute of all—givest a share in thy city and home, to pay thee fitting thanks, Dido, is not in our power, nor in theirs who anywhere survive of Trojan race, scattered over the wide world. May the gods, if any divine powers have regard for the good, if justice has any weight anywhere-may the gods and the consciousness of right bring thee worthy rewards! What happy ages bore thee? What glorious parents gave birth to so noble a child? While rivers run into the sea, while on the mountains shadows move over the slopes, while heaven feeds the stars, ever shall thy honour, thy name, and thy praises endure, whatever be the lands that summon me!" saying, he grasps his dear Ilioneus with the right hand, and with the left Serestus; then others, brave Gyas and brave Cloanthus.

of the hero, then at his strange misfortune, and thus her lips made utterance: "What fate pursues thee, goddess-born, amidst such perils? What violence

Digitized by Google

tune ille Aeneas, quem Dardanio Anchisae alma Venus Phrygii genuit Simoentis ad undam? atque equidem Teucrum memini Sidona venire finibus expulsum patriis, nova regna petentem 620 auxilio Beli; genitor tum Belus opimam vastabat Cyprum et victor dicione tenebat. tempore iam ex illo casus mihi cognitus urbis Troianae nomenque tuum regesque Pelasgi. ipse hostis Teucros insigni laude ferebat 695 seque ortum antiqua Teucrorum ab stirpe volebat. quare agite, o tectis, iuvenes, succedite nostris. me quoque per multos similis fortuna labores iactatam hac demum voluit consistere terra. non ignara mali miseris succurrere disco." 630 sic memorat: simul Aenean in regia ducit tecta, simul divum templis indicit honorem. nec minus interea sociis ad litora mittit viginti tauros, magnorum horrentia centum terga suum, pinguis centum cum matribus agnos, 635 munera laetitiamque dii. at domus interior regali splendida luxu instruitur, mediisque parant convivia tectis: arte laboratae vestes ostroque superbo, 640 ingens argentum mensis, caelataque in auro fortia facta patrum, series longissima rerum

per tot ducta viros antiqua ab origine gentis.

Aeneas (neque enim patrius consistere mentem passus amor) rapidum ad navis praemittit Achaten,
Ascanio ferat haec ipsumque ad moenia ducat; 645

620 patris P1 625 insignis P1, Servius. 629 considere P.
636 dii A. Gellius, IX. XIV. 8: dei MSS. Servius mentions dei, dii, and die as existing readings.

284

drives thee to savage shores? Art thou that Aeneas. whom gracious Venus bore to Dardanian Anchises by the wave of Phrygian Simois? Yea, I myself remember well Teucer's coming to Sidon, when exiled from his native land he sought a new kingdom by aid of Belus; my father Belus was then wasting rich Cyprus, and held it under his victorious sway. From that time on the fall of the Trojan city has been known to me; known, too, thine own name and the Pelasgian kings. Even their foe often lauded the Teucrians with highest praise and would have it that he was sprung from the Teucrians' ancient stock. Come therefore, sirs, and pass within our halls. Me, too, has a like fortune driven through many toils, and willed that at last I should find rest in this land. Not ignorant of ill do I learn to befriend the unhappy.

the royal house; at once proclaims a sacrifice at the temples of the gods. Meanwhile not less careful is she to send his comrades on the shore twenty bulls, a hundred huge swine with bristling backs, a hundred fatted lambs with their ewes, gifts for the day's merriment.¹ But the palace within is laid out with the splendour of princely pomp, and amid the halls they prepare a banquet. Coverlets there are, skilfully embroidered and of royal purple; on the tables is massive silver plate, and in gold are graven the doughty deeds of her sires, a long, long course of exploits traced through many a hero from the early dawn of the race.

⁶⁴³ Aeneas—for a father's love did not suffer his heart to rest—speedily sends Achates forward to the ships to carry this news to Ascanius and lead him

¹ If dei of the MSS. is retained, it refers to Bacchus.

omnis in Ascanio cari stat cura parentis.
munera praeterea, Iliacis erepta ruinis,
ferre iubet, pallam signis auroque rigentem,
et circumtextum croceo velamen acantho,
ornatus Argivae Helenae, quos illa Mycenis,
Ornatus Argivae Helenae, quos illa Mycenis,
extulerat, matris Ledae mirabile donum;
praeterea sceptrum, Ilione quod gesserat olim,
maxima natarum Priami, colloque monile

FMPR
bacatum et duplicem gemmis auroque coronam.
655
haec celerans iter ad navis tendebat Achates.

At Cytherea novas artis, nova pectore versat consilia, ut faciem mutatus et ora Cupido pro dulci Ascanio veniat, donisque furentem incendat reginam atque ossibus implicet ignem: 660 quippe domum timet ambiguam Tyriosque bilinguis: urit atrox Iuno et sub noctem cura recursat. ergo his aligerum dictis adfatur Amorem: " nate, meae vires, mea magna potentia, solus, nate, patris summi qui tela Typhoëa temnis. 665 ad te confugio et supplex tua numina posco. frater ut Aeneas pelago tuus omnia circum litora iactetur odiis Iunonis acerbae, nota tibi, et nostro doluisti saepe dolore. hunc Phoenissa tenet Dido blandisque moratur vocibus, et vereor, quo se Iunonia vertant hospitia; haud tanto cessabit cardine rerum. quocirca capere ante dolís et cingere flamma reginam meditor, ne quo se numine mutet,

668 iacteturque $F^2MR\gamma$, Servius. acerbae : iniquae F^2MP^2R .
286

to the city; in Ascanius all his fond parental care is centred. Presents, too, snatched from the wreck of Ilium, he bids him bring, a mantle stiff with figures wrought in gold, and a veil fringed with yellow acanthus, once worn by Argive Helen when she sailed for Pergamos and her unlawful marriage—she had brought them from Mycenae, the wondrous gift of her mother Leda—the sceptre withal, which Ilione, Priam's eldest daughter, once had borne, a necklace, too, hung with pearls, and a coronet with double circlet of jewels and gold. Speeding these commands, Achates bent his way towards the ships.

wiles, new schemes; how Cupid, changed in face and form, may come in the stead of sweet Ascanius, and by his gifts kindle the queen to madness and send the flame into her very marrow. In truth, she fears the uncertain house and double-tongued Tyrians; Juno's hate chafes her, and at nightfall her care rushes back. Therefore to winged Love

she speaks these words:

664 "Son, who art alone my strength, my mighty power—O son, who scornest the mighty father's 'Typhoean 1 darts, to thee I flee and suppliant sue thy godhead. How thy brother Aeneas is tossed on the sea about all coasts by bitter Juno's hate is known to thee, and often hast thou grieved in our grief. Phoenician Dido now holds him, staying him with soft words, and I dread what may be the outcome of Juno's hospitality; at such a turning-point of fortune she will not be idle. Wherefore I purpose to outwit the queen with guile and encircle her with love's flame, that so no power may change her, but along with me she may be held



¹ So called because with them Jupiter slew the Titan Typhoeus.

sed magno Aeneae mecum teneatur amore. 675 qua facere id possis, nostram nunc accipe mentem. regius accitu cari genitoris ad urbem Sidoniam puer ire parat, mea maxima cura, dona ferens pelago et flammis restantia Troiae. hunc ego sopitum somno super alta Cythera 680 aut super Idalium sacrata sede recondam. MPR ne qua scire dolos mediusve occurrere possit. tu faciem illius noctem non amplius unam falle dolo, et notos pueri puer indue voltus, ut, cum te gremio accipiet laetissima Dido GMPR regalis inter mensas laticemque Lyaeum, 686 cum dabit amplexus atque oscula dulcia figet, occultum inspires ignem fallasque veneno. paret Amor dictis carae genetricis et alas exuit et gressu gaudens incedit Iuli. 690 at Venus Ascanio placidam per membra quietem inrigat, et fotum gremio dea tollit in altos Idaliae lucos, ubi mollis amaracus illum floribus et dulci adspirans complectitur umbra.

Iamque ibat dicto parens et dona Cupido regia portabat Tyriis, duce laetus Achate. cum venit, aulaeis iam se regina superbis aurea composuit sponda mediamque locavit, iam pater Aeneas et iam Troiana iuventus conveniunt, stratoque super discumbitur ostro. 700 dant manibus famuli lymphas Cereremque canistris expediunt tonsisque ferunt mantelia villis. quinquaginta intus famulae, quibus ordine longo cura penum struere et flammis adolere Penatis; centum aliae totidemque pares aetate ministri, 705

⁶⁷⁶ quain γ: quo b.

 ⁷⁰¹ În M U. 701-708 follow U. 709-716. famulae MP.
 703 longam Cirrisius, known to Gellius: longo MSS., Servius.

fast in strong love for Aeneas. How thou canst do this take now my thought. The princely boy, my chiefest care, at his dear father's bidding, makes ready to go to the Sidonian city, bearing gifts that survive the sea and the flames of Troy. Him will I lull to sleep, and on the heights of Cythera or of Idalium will hide in my sacred shrine, that in no wise he may learn my wiles or come between to thwart them. Do thou, for but a single night, feign by craft his form and, boy as thou art, don the boy's familiar face, that so when, in the fullness of her joy, amid the royal feast and the flowing wine, Dido shall take thee to her bosom, shall embrace thee and imprint sweet kisses, thou mayest inbreathe a hidden fire and beguile her with thy poison."/Love obeys his dear mother's words, lays by his wings, and walks joyously with the step of Iulus. But Venus pours over the limbs of Ascanius the dew of gentle repose and, fondling him in her bosom, uplifts him with divine power to Idalia's high groves, where soft marjoram enwraps him in flowers and the breath of its sweet shade.

in Achates as guide, Cupid went forth, carrying the royal gifts for the Tyrians. As he enters, the queen has already, amid royal hangings, laid herself on a golden couch, and taken her place in their midst. Now father Aeneas, now the Trojan youth gather, and the guests recline on coverlets of purple. Servants pour water on their hands, serve bread from baskets, and bring smooth-shorn napkins. There are fifty serving-maids within, whose task it is to set out the feast in long array and honour the hearth-gods with fire. A hundred more there are, with as many pages of like age, to load the board

Digitized by Google

qui dapibus mensas onerent et pocula ponant. nec non et Tyrii per limina laeta frequentes convenere, toris iussi discumbere pictis. mirantur dona Aeneae, mirantur Iulum flagrantisque dei voltus simulataque verba 710 pallamque et pictum croceo velamen acantho. praecipue infelix, pesti devota futurae. expleri mentem nequit ardescitque tuendo Phoenissa, et pariter puero donisque movetur. 715 ille ubi complexu Aeneae colloque pependit et magnum falsi implevit genitoris amorem, reginam petit. haec oculis, haec pectore toto haeret et interdum gremio fovet, inscia Dido, insidat quantus miserae deus. at memor ille matris Acidaliae paulatim abolere Sychaeum 720 incipit et vivo temptat pravertere amore iam pridem resides animos desuetaque corda. Postquam prima quies epulis mensaeque motae. .MPR crateras magnos statuunt et vina coronant. fit strepitus tectis vocemque per ampla volutant 725 atria; dependent lychni laquearibus aureis incensi et noctem flammis funalia vincunt. hic regina gravem gemmis auroque poposcit implevitque mero pateram, quam Belus et omnes a Belo soliti; tum facta silentia tectis. "Iuppiter, hospitibus nam te dare iura loquuntur, hunc laetum Tyriisque diem Troiaque profectis

et vos, o, coetum, Tyrii, celebrate faventes.

esse velis, nostrosque huius meminisse minores. adsit lactitiae Bacchus dator et bona Iuno;

⁷¹⁹ insideat GR: both known to Servius.
925 fit] it b: both known to Servius: id 71.

with viands and set thereon the cups. Yea, the Tyrians, too, are gathered in throngs throughout the festal halls, summoned to recline on the embroidered couches. They marvel at the gifts of Aeneas, marvel at lülus, at the god's glowing looks and wellfeigned words, at the robe and veil, embroidered with saffron acanthus. Above all, the unhappy Phoenician, doomed to impending ruin, cannot satiate her soul, but takes fire as she gazes, thrilled alike by the boy and by the gifts. He, when he has hung in embrace on Aeneas' neck and satisfied the deluded father's deep love, goes to the queen. She with her eyes, with all her heart clings to him and anon fondles him in her bosom, knowing not, poor Dido, how great a god settles there to her sorrow. But he, mindful of his Acidalian mother, little by little begins to efface Sychaeus, and essays with a living passion to surprise her long-slumbering soul and heart unused to love.

723 When first there came a lull in the feasting, and the boards were cleared, they set down great bowls and crown the wine. A din arises in the palace and voices roll through the spacious halls; lighted lamps hang down from the fretted roof of gold, and flaming torches drive out the night. Then the queen called for a cup, heavy with jewels and gold, and filled it with wine—one that Belus and all of Belus' line had been wont to use. Then through the hall fell silence: "Jupiter-for they say that thou dost appoint laws for host and guest-grant that this be a day of joy for Tyrians and the voyagers from Troy, and this our children may remember! May Bacchus, giver of joy, be near, and bounteous Juno; and do ye, O Tyrians, grace the gathering with friendly spirit!" She spoke, and on the board

dixit et in mensam laticum libavit honorem primaque libato summo tenus attigit ore; tum Bitiae dedit increpitans; ille impiger hausit spumantem pateram et pleno se proluit auro; post alii proceres. cithara crinitus Iopas 740 personat aurata, docuit quem maximus Atlas. hic canit errantem lunam solisque labores, unde hominum genus et pecudes, unde imber et ignes, Arcturum pluviasque Hyadas geminosque Triones; quid tantum Oceano properent se tinguere soles 745 hiberni, vel quae tardis mora noctibus obstet. ingeminant plausu Tyrii, Troesque sequuntur. nec non et vario noctem sermone trahebat infelix Dido longumque bibebat amorem, multa super Priamo rogitans, super Hectore multa; nunc, quibus Aurorae venisset filius armis, nunc, quales Diomedis equi, nunc, quantus Achilles. "immo age et a prima dic, hospes, origine nobis insidias" inquit "Danaum casusque tuorum erroresque tuos; nam te iam septima portat 755 omnibus errantem terris et fluctibus aestas."

741 quem] quae γ^2 , preferred by Servius.

offered a libation of wine, and, after the libation, was first to touch the goblet with her lips; then with a challenge gave it to Bitias. He briskly drained the foaming cup, and drank deep in the brimming gold; then other lords drank. Longhaired Iopas, once taught by mighty Atlas, makes the hall ring with his golden lyre. He sings of the wandering moon and the sun's toils; whence sprang human kind and the brutes, whence rain and fire; of Arcturus, the rainy Hyades and the twin Bears; why wintry suns make such haste to dip themselves in Ocean, or what delay stays the slowly passing nights. With shout on shout the Tyrians applaud, and the Trojans follow. Yea, unhappy Dido, too, with varied talk prolonged the night and drank deep draughts of love, asking much of Priam, of Hector much: now of the armour wherein the son of Aurora came; now of the wondrous steeds of Diomedes; now of giant Achilles. "Nay, come," she cries, "and tell us, my guest, from the first beginning the treachery of the Greeks, thy comrades' misfortunes, and thine own wanderings; for it is now the seventh summer that bears thee a wanderer over every land and sea."

LIBER II

CONTICUERE omnes intentique ora tenebant.

inde toro pater Aeneas sic orsus ab alto:

"Infandum, regina, iubes renovare dolorem,
Troianas ut opes et lamentabile regnum
eruerint Danai, quaeque ipse miserrima vidi
et quorum pars magna fui. quis talia fando
Myrmidonum Dolopumve aut duri miles Ulixi
temperet a lacrimis? et iam nox umida caelo
praecipitat suadentque cadentia sidera somnos.
sed si tantus amor casus cognoscere nostros
et breviter Troiae supremum audire laborem,
quamquam animus meminisse horret luctuque refugit,

"Fracti bello fatisque repulsi ductores Danaum, tot iam labentibus annis, instar montis equum divina Palladis arte aedificant sectaque intexunt abiete costas; votum pro reditu simulant; ea fama vagatur. huc delecta virum sortiti corpora furtim includunt caeco lateri penitusque cavernas ingentis uterumque armato milite complent.

incipiam.

"Est in conspectu Tenedos, notissima fama insula, dives opum, Priami dum regna manebant, nunc tantum sinus et statio male fida carinis: 294

15

BOOK II

ALL were hushed, and held their gaze bent upon him; then from his lofty couch father Aeneas thus began:

³ "Beyond all words, O queen, is the grief thou bidst me revive, how the Greeks overthrew Troy's wealth and woeful realm—the sights most piteous that I myself saw and whereof I was no small part. What Myrmidon or Dolopian, or soldier of stern Ulysses, could in telling such a tale refrain from tears? Now, too, dewy night is speeding from the sky 1 and the setting stars invite to sleep. Yet if thou hast such longing to learn our disasters, and in few words to hear of Troy's last agony, though my mind shudders to remember, and has recoiled in grief, I will begin.

Danaan chiefs, now that so many years were gliding by, build by Pallas' divine art a horse of mountainous bulk, and interweave its ribs with planks of fir. They feign it as a votive offering; this rumour goes abroad. Here, within its dark sides, they stealthily enclose the choicest of their stalwart men and deep in the paunch fill the huge cavern with armed

soldiery.

²¹ "There lies in sight Tenedos, an island well known to fame—rich in wealth while Priam's kingdom stood, now but a bay and unsafe anchorage for ships.

i.e. into the ocean. The night is far spent. cf. II. 250.

huc se provecti deserto in litore condunt. nos abiisse rati et vento petiisse Mycenas. 95 ergo omnis longo solvit se Teucria luctu. panduntur portae; iuvat ire et Dorica castra desertosque videre locos litusque relictum. hic Dolopum manus, hic saevus tendebat Achilles, classibus hic locus, hic acie certare solebant. pars stupet innuptae donum exitiale Minervae et molem mirantur equi; primusque Thymoetes duci intra muros hortatur et arce locari. sive dolo seu jam Trojae sic fata ferebant. at Capys, et quorum melior sententia menti, 35 aut pelago Danaum insidias suspectaque dona praecipitare iubent subiectisque urere flammis, aut terebrare cavas uteri et temptare latebras. scinditur incertum studia in contraria volgus. "Primus ibi ante omnis, magna comitante caterva. 40 Laocoon ardens summa decurrit ab arce et procul: 'o miseri, quae tanta insania, cives? creditis avectos hostis? aut ulla putatis dona carere dolis Danaum? sic notus Ulixes? aut hoc inclusi ligno occultantur Achivi, aut haec in nostros fabricata est machina muros.

aut aliquis latet error; equo ne credite, Teucri. quidquid id est, timeo Danaos et dona ferentis.' sic fatus validis ingentem viribus hastam in latus inque feri curvam compagibus alvum contorsit. stetit illa tremens, uteroque recusso insonuere cavae gemitumque dedere cavernae.

inspectura domos venturaque desuper urbi,

²⁷ iubet P^2 , Nonius. subjective known to Servius.
³⁸ utero P^1 .

Hither they sail and hide themselves on the barren We thought they had gone and before the wind were bound for Mycenae. So all the Teucrian land frees itself from her long sorrow. are opened; it is a joy to go and see the Doric camp, the deserted stations and forsaken shore. Here the Dolopian bands encamped, here cruel Achilles; here lay the fleet; here they used to meet us in battle. Some are amazed at maiden Minerva's gift of death, and marvel at the massive horse: and first Thymoetes urges that it be drawn within our walls and Todged in the citadel, whether in treachery or that now the doom of Troy was thus setting. But Capys, and they whose minds were wiser in counsel, bid us either hurl headlong into the sea this guile of the Greeks, this distrusted gift, or fire it with flames heaped beneath; or else pierce and probe the hollow hidingplace of the womb. The wavering crowd is torn into opposing factions.

40 "Then, foremost of all and with a great throng following, Laocoon in hot haste runs down from the citadel's height, and cries from afar: 'Oh, wretched citizens, what wild frenzy is this? Do ye believe the foe has sailed away? or think ye any gifts of the Greeks are free from treachery? Is it thus ye know Ulysses? Either enclosed in this frame there lurk Achaeans, or this has been built as an engine of war against our walls, to spy into our homes and come down uponthe city from above; or some trickery lurks therein. Trust not the horse, ye Trojans. Whatever it be, I fear the Greeks, even when bringing gifts.' So saying, with mighty force he hurled his great spear at the beast's side and the arched frame of the belly. The spear stood quivering and with the womb's reverberation the vaults rang hollow, sending forth a moan.

et si fata deum, si mens non laeva fuisset, impulerat ferro Argolicas foedare latebras, 55 Troiaque nunc staret, Priamique arx alta maneres.

"Ecce manus iuvenem interea post terga revinctum pastores magno ad regem clamore trahebant Dardanidae, qui se ignotum venientibus ultro, 59 hoc ipsum ut strueret Troiamque aperiret Achivis, obtulerat, fidens animi atque in utrumque paratus, seu versare dolos seu certae occumbere morti. undique visendi studio Troiana iuventus circumfusa ruit certantque inludere capto. accipe nunc Danaum insidias et crimine ab uno 65 disce omnis.

namque ut conspectu in medio turbatus, inermis, constitit atque oculis Phrygia agmina circumspexit, 'heu! quae nunc tellus,' inquit, 'quae me aequora

possunt

accipere? aut quid iam misero mihi denique restat, 70 cui neque apud Danaos usquam locus, et super ipsi Dardanidae infensi poenas cum sanguine poscunt?' quo gemitu conversi animi, compressus et omnis mpimpetus. hortamur fari, quo sanguine cretus, quidve ferat; memoret, quae sit fiducia capto. 75 ille haec, deposita tandem formidine, fatur.

"'Cuncta equidem tibi, rex, fuerit quodcumque,

fatebor

vera,' inquit: 'neque me Argolica de gente negabo: hoc primum; nec si miserum Fortuna Sinonem [mpv finxit, vanum etiam mendacemque improba finget. 80 fando aliquod si forte tuas pervenit ad auris Belidae nomen Palamedis et incluta fama gloria, quem falsa sub proditione Pelasgi

56 stares PR. maneret M2. 59 quis preferred by Servius.

⁶² certe MP². occurrere P¹.
⁶⁹ nunc] me Quintilian, IX. II. 9.

⁷⁶ omitted P: at foot of page M. ⁷⁷ fuerint quaecunque P^1 . 298



And had the gods' decrees, had our mind not been perverse, he had driven us to befoul with steel the Argive den, and Troy would now be standing, and thou, lofty citadel of Priam, wouldst still abide!

⁵⁷ "Meanwhile, lo! some Dardan shepherds with loud shouts were haling to the king a youth whose hands were bound behind his back. To compass this very end and open Troy to the Achaeans, stranger though he was, he had of free will placed himself in the way of their coming, confident in spirit and ready for either event, whether to ply his crafty wiles or to meet certain death/ From all sides, in eagerness to see, the Trojan youth run streaming in and vie in mocking the captive. Hear now the treachery of the Greeks and from one learn the wickedness of all. For as he stood amid the gazing crowd, dismayed, unarmed, and cast his eyes about the Phrygian bands, 'Alas!' he cried, 'what land now, what seas may receive me? or what fate at the last yet awaits my misery? No place at all have I among the Greeks, and the Trojans themselves, too, wildly clamour for vengeance and my life.' At that wail our mood was changed and all violence checked. We urge him to say from what blood he is sprung or what tidings he brings. 'Tell us,' we cry, 'on what thou reliest as prisoner.' He, when at length he has laid aside his fear, thus speaks:

""Surely, O king, he says, whatever befalls, I will tell thee all truly, nor will I deny that I am of Argive birth. This first I own; nor, if Fortune has moulded Sinon for misery, will she also in her spite mould him as false and lying. If haply in speech there has reached your ears some rumour of Palamedes, son of Belus, and the glory of his fame—whom under false evidence, by wicked witnessing,

| msontem iniando indicio, quia bella vetabat, | |
|---|----|
| demisere neci, nunc cassum lumine lugent: 8 | 5 |
| ille me comitem et consanguinitate propinquum' | |
| pauper in arma pater primis huc misit ab annis. | |
| dum stabat regno incolumis regumque vigebat | |
| conciliis, et nos aliquod nomenque decusque | |
| gessimus, invidia postquam pellacis Ulixi 9 |)(|
| (haud ignota loquor) superis concessit ab oris, | |
| adflictus vitam in tenebris luctuque trahebam | |
| et casum insontis mecum indignabar amici. | |
| nec tacui demens et me, fors si qua tulisset, | |
| si patrios umquam remeassem victor ad Argos, 9 |)5 |
| promisi ultorem et verbis odia aspera movi. | |
| hinc mihi prima mali labes, hinc semper Ulixes | |
| criminibus terrere novis, hinc spargere voces | |
| in volgum ambiguas et quaerere consciús arma. | |
| nec requievit enim, donec Calchante ministro- 10 | 0 |
| sed quid ego haec autem nequiquam ingrata revolvo | ? |
| quidve moror? si omnis uno ordine habetis Achivo | S |
| idque audire sat est, iamdudum sumite poenas: | |
| hoc Ithacus velit et magno mercentur Atridae.' | |
| "Tum vero ardemus scitari et quaerere causas, 10 | 5 |
| ignari scelerum tantorum artisque Pelasgae. | P |
| prosequitur pavitans et ficto pectore fatur: | |
| "'Saepe fugam Danai Troia cupiere relicta | |
| moliri et longo fessi discedere bello: | |
| fecissentque utinam! saepe illos aspera ponti 11 | 0 |
| interclusit hiems et terruit Auster euntis; | |
| praecipue, cum iam hic trabibus contextus acernis | |
| 88 regnumque P. 89 consiliis V. | |
| | |

the Pelasgians sent down innocent to death, and mourn him, now that he is bereft of light—in his company, being of kindred blood, my father, poor as he was, sent me hither to arms in my earliest years. While he stood secure in princely power and strong in the councils of the kings, we, too, bore some name and renown. But when through the malice of subtle Ulysses—not unknown is the tale—he passed from this world above, I dragged on my ruined life in darkness and grief, wrathful in my heart over the fate of my innocent friend. Nor in my madness was I silent, but, if any chance should offer, if I ever returned in triumph to my native Argos, I vowed myself his avenger and with my words awoke fierce hate. Hence for me the first taint of ill; hence would Ulysses ever affright me with new charges; hence would he sow dark rumours in the crowd and, conscious of guilt, seek his weapons. Nay, he rested not until with Calchas as his tool—but why do I vainly unroll, this unwelcome tale? Or why delay you? If ye hold all Achaeans in one rank, and if it is enough to hear that, take your vengeance at once; this the Ithacan would wish and the sons of Atreus buy at a great price!'

105 "Then indeed we burn to inquire and ask the causes, strangers as we were to wickedness so great and to Pelasgian guile. Trembling he takes

up the tale and speaks with feigned feelings:

compass a retreat, and depart, weary with the long war; and oh that they had done so! Often a fierce tempest of the deep cut them off and the gale scared them from going. Above all, when yonder horse now stood framed of maple-beams, storm clouds



¹ Some editors prefer to render "as a conspirator."

staret equus, toto sonuerunt aethere nimbi. suspensi Eurypylum scitantem oracula Phoebi mittimus, isque adytis haec tristia dicta reportat: 115 "sanguine placastis ventos et virgine caesa, cum primum Iliacas, Danai, venistis ad oras: sanguine quaerendi reditus animaque litandum Argolica." volgi quae vox ut venit ad auris, obstipuere animi, gelidusque per ima cucurrit ossa tremor, cui fata parent, quem poscat Apollo. hic Ithacus vatem magno Calchanta tumultu protrahit in medios; quae sint ea numina divum, flagitat. et mihi iam multi crudele canebant artificis scelus et taciti ventura videbant. 125 bis quinos silet ille dies tectusque recusat prodere voce sua quemquam aut opponere morti. vix tandem, magnis Ithaci clamoribus actus, composito rumpit vocem et me destinat arae. adsensere omnes et, quae sibi quisque timebat, unius in miseri exitium conversa tulere.

"'Iamque dies infanda aderat, mihi sacra parari et salsae fruges et circum tempora vittae. eripui, fateor, leto me et vincula rupi limosoque lacu per noctem obscurus in ulva 135 delitui, dum vela darent, si forte dedissent. nec mihi iam patriam antiquam spes ulla videndi nec dulcis natos exoptatumque parentem; quos illi fors et poenas ob nostra reposcent effugia et culpam hanc miserorum morte piabunt. 140 quod te per superos et conscia numina veri, per si qua est quae restat adhuc mortalibus usquam

¹¹⁴ soitantem $P\gamma^1b^1$, Servius: scitantum M^1 : soitatum $M^2\gamma^2$, Charisius, known to Servius.

dulcis] duplicis P^1 , known to Servius.

142 restet M^2 , Servius. umquam M.

sounded throughout the sky. Perplexed, we send Eurypylus to ask the oracle of Phoebus, and he brings back from the shrine these gloomy words: "With blood of a slain virgin ve appeased the winds, when first, O Greeks, ye came to the Ilian coasts; with blood must ye win your return and gain favour by an Argive life." When this utterance came to the ears of the crowd, their hearts were dazed, and a cold shudder ran through their inmost marrow. For whom is fate preparing this doom? does Apollo claim? On this the Ithacan with loud clamour drags the seer Calchas into their midst and demands what this is the gods will. And now many foreboded for me the schemer's cruel crime and silently saw what was to come. Twice five days is the seer silent in his tent, refusing to denounce any by his lips or to consign to death. But at length, forced by the Ithacan's loud cries, even as agreed he breaks into utterance and dooms me to the altar. All approved; and what each feared for himself they bore with patience, when turned, alas! to one man's ruin.

132 "'And now the day of horror was at hand; for me the rites were preparing, the salted meal, and the fillets for my temples. I snatched myself, I confess, from death; I burst my bonds, and lurked all night in a muddy mere, hidden in the sedge, until they should set sail, if haply they would. And now no hope have I of seeing my dear old country, or my sweet children and the father I long for. Of them perchance they will demand due punishment for my flight, and by their death, unhappy ones, expiate this crime of mine. But I beseech thee, by the gods above, by the powers that know the truth, by whatever faith may still be found unstained anywhere

Digitized by Google

intemerata fides, oro, miserere laborum tantorum, miserere animi non digna ferentis.' 144

"His lacrimis vitam damus et miserescimus ultro. ipse viro primus manicas atque arta levari vincla iubet Priamus dictisque ita fatur amicis:

"' Quisquis es, amissos hinc iam obliviscere Graios; noster eris. milique haec edissere vera roganti: 149 quo molem hanc immanis equi statuere? quis auctor? quidve petunt? quae religio? aut quae machina belli?' dixerat. ille, dolis instructus et arte Pelasga, sustulit exutas vinclis ad sidera palmas: 'vos, aeterni ignes, et non violabile vestrum testor numen,' ait, 'vos arae ensesque nefandi, 155 quos fugi, vittaeque deum, quas hostia gessi: fas mihi Graiorum sacrata resolvere iura, fas odisse viros atque omnia ferre sub auras, MPV si qua tegunt; teneor patriae nec legibus ullis. tu modo promissis maneas servataque serves, 160 Troia, fidem, si vera feram, si magna rependam.

"'Omnis spes Danaum et coepti fiducia belli
Palladis auxiliis semper stetit. impius ex quo
Tydides sed enim scelerumque inventor Ulixes,
fatale adgressi sacrato avellere templo
165
Palladium, caesis summae custodibus arcis,
corripuere sacram effigiem manibusque cruentis
virgineas ausi divae contingere vittas:
ex illo fluere ac retro sublapsa referri
spes Danaum, fractae vires, aversa deae mens.
FMPV
304

among mortals, pity such distress; pity a soul that bears sorrow undeserved!'

145 "To these tears we grant life and pity him besides. Priam himself first bids his fetters and tight bonds be removed, and thus speaks with words of kindness:

148 " Whoever thou art, from henceforth forget the Greeks thou hast lost; thou shalt be ours. explain to me truly this that I ask. To what: end have they set up this huge mass of a horse? Who is the contriver? or what is their aim? What religious offering is it? or what engine of war?' He ceased; the other, schooled in Pelasgian guile and craft, lifted to the stars his unfettered hands: 'Ye, O everlasting fires,' he cries, 'and your inviolable majesty, be ye my witness; ye, O altars, and accursed swords which I escaped, and chaplets of the gods, which I were as victim! rightly may I break my solemn obligations to the Greeks, rightly hate them and bring all things to light if they hide aught; nor am I bound by any laws of country. Only do thou, O Troy, stand by thy promises and, preserved thyself, preserve thy faith, if my tidings prove true, if I shall make a large return!

162 "All the hope of the Danaans and their confidence in beginning the war were ever stayed on the help of Pallas. But from the time that the ungodly son of Tydeus 1 and Ulysses, the contriver of crime, dared to tear the fateful Palladium from its hallowed shrine, slew the guards of the citadelheight, and snatching up the sacred image, ventured with bloody hands to touch the fillets of the maiden goddess—from that time the hopes of the Danaans bbed and, backward stealing, receded; their strength vas broken and the heart of the goddess estranged.

¹ Diomedes.

nec dubiis ea signa dedit Tritonia monstris. 171 vix positum castris simulacrum, arsere coruscae luminibus flammae arrectis salsusque per artus sudor iit, terque ipsa solo (mirabile dictu) emicuit parmamque ferens hastamque trementem. extemplo temptanda fuga canit aequora Calchas, 176 nec posse Argolicis exscindi Pergama telis. omina ni repetant Argis numenque reducant, quod pelago et curvis secum avexere carinis. et nunc quod patrias vento petiere Mycenas, 180 arma deosque parant comites, pelagoque remenso improvisi aderunt. ita digerit omina Calchas. hanc pro Palladio moniti, pro numine laeso effigiem statuere, nefas quae triste piaret. hanc tamen immensam Calchas attollere molem 185 roboribus textis caeloque educere iussit, ne recipi portis aut duci in moenia posset. neu populum antiqua sub religione tueri. nam si vestra manus violasset dona Minervae, 189 tum magnum exitium (quod di prius omen in ipsum convertant!) Priami imperio Phrygibusque futurum; sin manibus vestris vestram ascendisset in urbem. ultro Asiam magno Pelopea ad moenia bello venturam, et nostros ea fata manere nepotes.'

"Talibus insidiis periurique arte Sinonis credita res, captique dolis lacrimisque coactis, 187 possit FM. 196 coacti Nonius.

306

And with no doubtful portents did Tritonia give signs thereof. Scarcely was the image placed within the camp, when from the upraised eyes there blazed forth flickering flames, salt sweat coursed over the limbs, and thrice, wonderful to relate, the goddess herself flashed forth 1 from the ground with . shield and quivering spear. Straightway Calchas prophesies that the seas must be essayed in flight, and that Pergamus cannot be uptorn by Argive weapons, unless they seek new omens at Argos, and escort back the deity, whom they have taken away overseas in their curved ships. And now that before the wind they are bound for their native Mycenae, it is but to get them forces and attendant gods; then, recrossing the sea, they will be here unlooked for. So Calchas interprets the omens. This image, at his warning, they have set up in atonement for the Palladium, for the insulted deity, and to expiate the woeful sacrilege. Yet Calchas bade them raise this mass of interlaced timbers so huge, and so to build it up to heaven, that it might find no entrance at the gates, be drawn within the walls, or guard the people under shelter of their ancient faith. For if hand of yours should wrong Minerva's offering, then utter destruction-may the gods turn rather on himself that augury !--would fall on Priam's empire and the Phrygians; but if by your hands it climbed into your city, Asia would even advance in mighty war to the walls of Pelops,2 and such would be the doom awaiting our offspring!'

195 "Through such snares and craft of forsworn Sinon the story won belief, and we were ensnared by

i.e. the Trojans would advance against the cities of Greece.

¹ The words indicate an apparition, which appears suddenly like lightning.

quos neque Tydides nec Larissaeus Achilles, non anni domuere decem, non mille carinae.

"Hic aliud maius miseris multoque tremendum MP obicitur magis atque improvida pectora turbat. 200. Laocoon, ductus Neptuno sorte sacerdos, sollemnis taurum ingentem mactabat ad aras. ecce autem gemini a Tenedo tranquilla per alta (horresco referens) immensis orbibus angues incumbunt pelago pariterque ad litora tendunt: 205 pectora quorum inter fluctus arrecta iubaeque sanguineae superant undas; pars cetera pontum pone legit sinuatque immensa volumine terga. fit sonitus spumante salo; iamque arva tenebant. ardentisque oculos suffecti sanguine et igni, 210 sibila lambebant linguis vibrantibus ora. diffugimus visu exsangues. illi agmine certo Laocoonta petunt; et primum parva duorum corpora natorum serpens amplexus uterque implicat et miseros morsu depascitur artus; 215 post ipsum, auxilio subeuntem ac tela ferentem, corripiunt spirisque ligant ingentibus: et iam bis medium amplexi, bis collo squamea circum terga dati, superant capite et cervicibus altis. ille simul manibus tendit divellere nodos. 220 perfusus sanie vittas atroque veneno, clamores simul horrendos ad sidera tollit. qualis mugitus, fugit cum saucius aram taurus et incertam excussit cervice securim. at gemini lapsu delubra ad summa dracones 225 effugiunt saevaeque petunt Tritonidis arcem, sub pedibusque deae clipeique sub orbe teguntur.

Neptuni P. diffugiunt M.

wiles and forced tears—we whom neither the son of Tydeus nor Achilles of Larissa laid low, not ten years,

not a thousand ships!

199 "Hereupon another portent, more fell and more frightful by far, is thrust upon us, unhappy ones, and confounds our unforeseeing souls. Laocoon, priest of Neptune, as drawn by lot, was slaying a great bull at the wonted altars; and lo! from Tenedos, over the peaceful depths—I shudder as I tell the tale—a pair of serpents with endless coils are breasting the sea and side by side making for the shore. Their bosoms rise amid the surge, and their crests, blood-red, overtop the waves; the rest of them skims the main behind and their huge backs curve in many a fold; we hear the sound sent from foaming seas. And now they were gaining the fields and, with blazing eyes suffused with blood and fire, were licking with quivering tongues their hissing mouths. Pale at the sight, we scatter. They in unswerving course fare towards Laocoon; and first each serpent enfolds in its embrace the youthful bodies of his two sons and with its fangs feeds upon the hapless limbs. Then himself too, as he comes to their aid, weapons in hand, they seize and bind in mighty folds; and now, twice encircling his waist, twice winding their scaly backs around his throat, they tower above with head and lofty necks. He the while strains his hands to burst the knots, his fillets steeped in gore and black venom; the while he lifts to heaven hideous cries, like the bellowings of a wounded bull that has fled from the altar and shaken from its neck the ill-aimed axe. gliding away, the dragon pair escape to the lofty shrines, and seek fierce Tritonia's citadel, there to nestle under the goddess' feet and the circle of her shield.

VIRGIL "Tum vero tremefacta novus per pectora cunctis

insinuat pavor, et scelus expendisse merentem

Laocoonta ferunt, sacrum qui cuspide robur 230 laeserit et tergo sceleratam intorserit hastam. ducendum ad sedes simulacrum orandaque divae numina conclamant. dividimus muros et moenia pandimus urbis. accingunt omnes operi pedibusque rotarum 235 subiciunt lapsus et stuppea vincula collo scandit fatalis machina muros, intendunt. pueri circum innuptaeque puellae feta armis. sacra canunt funemque manu contingere gaudent; illa subit mediaeque minans inlabitur urbi. 240 o patria, o divum domus Ilium et incluta bello moenia Dardanidum! quater ipso in limine portae substitit, atque utero sonitum quater arma dedere: instamus tamen immemores caecique furore et monstrum infelix sacrata sistimus arce. 245 tunc etiam fatis aperit Cassandra futuris ora, dei iussu non umquam credita Teucris. nos delubra deum miseri, quibus ultimus esset ille dies, festa velamus fronde per urbem.

"Vertitur interea caelum et ruit Oceano nox, 250 involvens umbra magna terramque polumque Myrmidonumque dolos; fusi per moenia Teucri conticuere, sopor fessos complectitur artus. et iam Argiva phalanx instructis navibus ibat a Tenedo, tacitae per amica silentia lunae litora nota petens, flammas cum regia puppis

251 magnam P.

FMP

228 "Then indeed a strange terror steals through the shuddering hearts of all, and Laocoon, 'tis said. has rightly paid the penalty of crime, who with his lance profaned the sacred oak and hurled into its body the accursed spear. 'Draw the image to her house,' all cry, 'and supplicate her godhead.' part the walls and lay bare the city's battlements. All gird themselves for the work; under the feet they place gliding wheels, and about the neck stretch hempen bands. The fateful engine climbs our walls, big with arms. Around it boys and unwedded girls chant holy songs and delight to touch the cable with their hands. Up it moves, and glides threatening into the city's midst. O motherland! O Ilium, home of gods, and ye Dardan battlements, famed in war! Four times at the gates' very threshold it halted, and four times from its paunch the armour clashed; vet we press on, heedless and blind with frenzy, and set the ill-omened monster on our hallowed citadel. Even then Cassandra opened her lips for the coming doom-lips at a god's command never believed by the Trojans. We, hapless ones, for whom that day was our last, wreathe the fanes of the gods with festal boughs throughout the city.

250 "Meanwhile the sky revolves and night rushes from the ocean, wrapping in its mighty shade earth and heaven and the wiles of the Myrmidons. Through the town the Teucrians lay stretched in

silence; sleep clasps their weary limbs.

254 "And now the Argive host, with marshalled ships, was moving from Tenedos, amid the friendly silence of the peaceful moon, seeking the well-known shores, when the royal galley had raised the beacon light —and Sinon, shielded by the gods' malign doom,

¹ This was probably meant as a signal to Sinon. The -que [257] connects laxat with ibat (254).

extulerat, fatisque deum defensus iniquis inclusos utero Danaos et pinea furtim laxat claustra Sinon. illos patefactus ad auras reddit equus, laetique eavo se robore promunt 260 Thessandrus Sthenelusque duces et dirus Ulixes, demissum lapsi per funem, Acamasque Thoasque Pelidesque Neoptolemus primusque Machaon et Menelaus et ipse doli fabricator Epeos. invadunt urbem somno vinoque sepultam, 265 caeduntur vigiles, portisque patentibus omnis accipiunt socios atque agmina conscia iungunt.

"Tempus erat, quo prima quies mortalibus aegris incipit et dono divum gratissima serpit. in somnis, ecce, ante oculos maestissimus Hector visus adesse mihi largosque effundere fletus, raptatus bigis, ut quondam, aterque cruento pulvere perque pedes traiectus lora tumentis. ei mihi, qualis erat! quantum mutatus ab illo Hectore, qui redit exuvias indutus Achilli 275 vel Danaum Phrygios iaculatus puppibus ignis! squalentem barbam et concretos sanguine crinis volneraque illa gerens, quae circum plurima muros ultro flens ipse videbar accepit patrios. compellare virum et maestas expromere voces: 280 'o lux Dardaniae, spes o fidissima Teucrum, quae tantae tenuere morae? quibus Hector ab oris exspectate venis? | ut te post multa tuorum funera, post varios hominumque urbisque labores defessi aspicimus! quae causa indigna serenos 285 foedavit voltus? aut cur haec volmera cerno?' ille nihil, nec me quaerentem vana moratur, sed graviter gemitus imo de pectore ducens, 'heu! fuge, nate dea, teque his,' ait, 'eripe flammis.

261 divus F1, Charisius: dius Macrobius: durus Berne Scholia.

stealthily sets free from the barriers of pine the Damans shut within the womb. The opened horse restores them to the air, and there joyfully come forth from the hollow wood Theseandrus and Sthenelus the captains, and dread Ulysses, sliding down the lowered rope; Agamas and Thoas and Neoptolemus son of Peleus, the leader Machans, Menelaus, and Epeus himself, who devised the fraud. They storm the city, buried in sleep and wine; slay the watch, and at the open gates welcome their comrades and unite confederate bands.

268 "It was the hour when for weary mortals their first rest begins, and by grace of the gods steals over them most sweet. In slumbers, lo! before my eyes there seemed to stand Hector, most sorrowful and shedding floods of tears; torn by the car, as once of old, and black with gory dust, his swollen feet pierced with thongs. Ah me! what aspect was his! how changed from that Hector who returns after donning the spoils of Achilles or hurling on Danaan ships the Phrygian fires! with ragged beard, with hair matted with blood, and bearing those many wounds he gat around his native walls. Methought I wept myself, hailing him first, and uttering words of grief: 'O light of the Dardan land, O surest hope of the Trojans, what long delay hath held thee? From what shores, Hector, comest thou, the long looked for? Oh, how gladly after the many deaths of thy Min, after divers sorrows of people and city, our weary eyes behold thee! What shameful cause hath marred that unclouded face? or why see I these wounds?' He replies naught, nor heeds my idle questioning, but heavily drawing sighs from his bosom's depths, 'Ah, flee, goddess-born,' he cries, 'and snatch thyself from these flames. The foe

VIRGIT.

di, quibus imperium hoc steterat; succurritis urbi incensae: moriamur et in media arma ruamus. una salus victis nullam sperare salutem.' sic animis iuvenum furor additus. inde, lupi ceu 355 raptores atra in nebula, quos improba ventris exegit caecos rabies catulique relicti faucibus exspectant siccis, per tela, per hostis vadimus haud dubiam in mortem mediaeque tenemus urbis iter; nox atra cava circumvolat umbra. 360 quis cladem illius noctis, quis funera fando explicet aut possit lacrimis aequare labores? urbs antiqua ruit, multos dominata per annos; plurima perque vias sternuntur inertia passim corpora perque domos et religiosa deorum 365 nee soli poenas dant sanguine Teucri: ououdam etiam victis redit in praecordia virtus securesque cadant Danai. crudelis ubique inclus, ubique pavor et plurima mortis imago.

Primas se Danaum magna comitante caterva 370 Aniregeos esert nobis, socia agmina credens mismus atque ultro verbis compellat amicis: incumate, viri! nam quae tam sera moratur agmines? alii rapiunt incensa feruntque Pergama; vos celsis nunc primum a navibus itis?' diret es extemplo (neque enim responsa dabantur 376 mia saus' sensit medios delapsus in hostis. Chapant retroque pedem cum voce repressit. Improvisum aspris veluti qui sentibus anguem present humi intens, trepidusque repente refugit 380 ancientem mas et caerula colla tumentem; hand accus Androgeos visu tremefactus abibat.

leaving shrine and altar; the city ye aid is in flames. Let us die, and rush into the midst of arms. One safety the vanquished have, to hope for none!

355 "Thus their young spirits were spurred to fury." Then, like ravening wolves in a black mist, when the belly's lawless rage has driven them blindly forth, and their whelps at home await them with thirsty jaws; through swords, through foes we pass to certain death, and hold our way to the city's heart; black night hovers around with sheltering shade. Who could unfold in speech that night's havoc? Who its carnage? or who could match our toils with tears? The ancient city falls, for many years a queen; in heaps lifeless corpses lie scattered amid the streets, amid the homes and hallowed portals of the gods. Nor do Teucrians alone pay penalty with their lifeblood; at times valour returns to the hearts of the vanquished also and the Danaan victors fall. Everywhere is cruel grief, everywhere panic, and full many a shape of death!

370 "First, with a great throng of Greeks attending him, Androgeos meets us, in ignorance deeming us an allied band, and hails us forthwith in friendly words: 'Hasten, men; why, what sloth keeps you back so long? Others sack and ravage burning Pergamus; are ye but now coming from the tall ships?' He spoke, and at once—for no reply that he could well trust was offered—knew that he had fallen into the midst of foes. He was dazed, and drawing back checked foot and voice. As one who has crushed a serpent unseen amid the rough briars, when stepping firmly on the ground, and in sudden terror shrinks back as it rises in wrath and puffs out its purple neck; so Androgeos, affrighted at the sight, was drawing away. We

hostis habet muros; ruit alto a culmine Troia. 290 sat patriae Priamoque datum: si Pergama dextra defendi possent, etiam hac defensa fuissent. sacra suosque tibi commendat Troia Penatis: hos cape fatorum comites, his moenia quaere, magna pererrato statues quae denique ponto.' 295 sic ait, et manibus vittas Vestamque potentem aeternumque adytis effert penetralibus ignem.

"Diverso interea miscentur moenia luctu. et magis atque magis, quamquam secreta parentis Anchisae domus arboribusque obtecta recessit, 300 clarescunt sonitus armorumque ingruit horror. excutior somno et summi fastigia tecti ascensu supero atque arrectis auribus adsto: in segetem veluti cum flamma furentibus Austris incidit, aut rapidus montano flumine torrens 305 sternit agros, sternit sata laeta boumque labores / praecipitesque trahit silvas stupet inscius alto accipiens sonitum saxi de vertice pastor. tum vero manifesta fides, Danaumque patescunt iam Deiphobi dedit ampla ruinam Volcano superante domus; iam proximus ardet 311 Ucalegon; Sigea igni freta lata relucent. exoritur clamorque virum clangorque tubarum. arma amens capio; nec sat rationis in armis, MP sed glomerare manum bello et concurrere 315 arcem

cum sociis ardent animi; furor iraque mentem praecipitant, pulchrumque mori succurrit in armis.

"Ecce autem telis Panthus elapsus Achivum, Panthus Othryades, arcis Phoebique sacerdos,

³¹⁷ praecipitat P.

²⁹⁹ et] at M1.

³⁰⁷ stupet] sedet Quintilian, VIII. VI. 10.

holds our walls; Troy falls from her lofty height. All claims are paid to king and country; if Troy's towers could be saved by strength of hand, by mine, too, had they been saved. Troy commits to thee her holy things and household gods; take them to share thy fortunes: seek for them the city—the mighty city which, when thou hast wandered over the deep, thou shalt at last establish! So he speaks and in his hands brings forth from the inner shrine the

fillets, great Vesta, and the undying fire.

298 "On every side, meanwhile, the city is in a turmoil of anguish; and more and more, though my father Anchises' house lay far withdrawn and screened by trees, clearer grow the sounds and war's dread din sweeps on. I shake myself from sleep and, climbing to the roof's topmost height, stand with straining ears: even as, when fire falls on a cornfield while south winds are raging, or the rushing torrent from a mountain-stream lays low the fields, lays low the glad crops and labours of oxen and drags down forests headlong, spell-bound the bewildered shepherd hears the roar from a rock's lofty. peak. Then indeed the truth is clear and the guile of the Danaans grows manifest. Even now the spacious house of Deiphobus has fallen, as the firegod towers above; even now his neighbour Ucalegon blazes; the broad Sigean straits reflect the flames. Then rise the cries of men and the blare of clarions. Frantic I seize arms; yet little purpose is there in arms, but my heart burns to muster a force for battle and hasten with my comrades to the citadel. Rage and wrath drive my soul headlong and I think how glorious it is to die in arms!

318 "But lo! Panthus, escaping from Achaean swords—Panthus, son of Othrys, priest of Phoebus

VIRGIL sacra manu victosque deos parvumque nepotem 320

ipse trahit cursuque amens ad limina tendit.

'quo res summa loco, Panthu? quam prendimus arcem?'

vix ea fatus eram, gemitu cum talia reddit:

'venit summa dies et ineluctabile tempus

Dardaniae. fuimus Troes, fuit Ilium et ingens 325

gloria Teucrorum; ferus omnia Iuppiter Argos

transtulit; incensa Danai dominantur in urbe.

arduus armatos medisis moenibus adans

fundit equus victorque Sinon incendia miscet insultans. portis alii bipatentibus adsunt, 330 milia quot magnis umquam venere Mycenis; obsedere alii telis angusta viarum oppositis; stat ferri acies mucrone corusco stricta, parata neci; vix primi proelia temptant portarum vigiles et caeco Marte resistunt. 335 talibus Othryadae dictis et numine divum in flammas et in arma feror, quo tristis Erinys, quo fremitus vocat et sublatus ad aethera clamor. addunt se socios Ripheus et maximus armis Epytus, oblati per lunam, Hypanisque Dymasque, 340 et lateri adglomerant nostro, iuvenisque Coroebus Mygdonides: illis ad Troiam forte diebus venerat, insano Cassandrae incensus amore, et gener auxilium Priamo Phrygibusque ferebat, infelix, qui non sponsae praecepta furentis 345 audierit!

quos ubi confertos audere in proelia vidi, incipio super his: 'iuvenes, fortissima frustra pectora, si vobis audentem extrema cupido certa sequi, quae sit rebus fortuna videtis. excessere omnes adytis arisque relictis

³²¹ cursum also known to Servius.

³⁴⁹ audendi M: auden-P: audentem preferred by Servius. 316

BOOK II

own hand bearing the holy. gods, and dragging his little to my doors. 'How fares the at stronghold shall we seize?' the words, when with a groan he is come—the last day and inevi-We Trojans are not, Ilium is t glory of the Teucrians; in wrath all away to Argos; our city is aflame, reeks are lords. The horse, standing y's midst, pours forth armed men, and ious, insolently scatters flames! Some wide-open gates, as many thousands ne from mighty Mycenae; others with weapons have barred the narrow ways; g line of steel, with flashing point uni, is ready for the slaughter. Scarce do the ards of the gates essay battle, and resist in warfare.'

"By such words of Othrys' son and by divine am driven amid flames and weapons, where the Fury, where the roar and the shouts rising to aven call. Then, falling in with me in the moonght, comrades join menand there gather to our side lipheus and Epytus, mighty in arms, Hypanis and Dymas, with young Coroebus, son of Mygdon. In those days, as it chanced, he had come to Troy, fired with mad love for Cassandra, and as a son was bringing aid to Priam and the Phrygians-luckless one, not to have heeded the warning of his inspired bride! When I saw them in close ranks and eager for battle, I thereon begin thus: 'My men, hearts vainly valiant, if your desire is fixed to follow me in my final venture, ye see what is the fate of our cause. All the gods on whom this empire was stayed have gone forth,

di, quibus imperium hoc steterat; succurritis urbi incensae: moriamur et in media arma ruamus. una salus victis nullam sperare salutem.' sic animis iuvenum furor additus. inde, lupi ceu 355 raptores atra in nebula, quos improba ventris exegit caecos rabies catulique relicti faucibus exspectant siccis, per tela, per hostis vadimus haud dubiam in mortem mediaeque tenemus urbis iter: nox atra cava circumvolat umbra. 360 quis cladem illius noctis, quis funera fando explicet aut possit lacrimis aequare labores? urbs antiqua ruit, multos dominata per annos; plurima perque vias sternuntur inertia passim corpora perque domos et religiosa deorum 365 nec soli poenas dant sanguine Teucri: quondam etiam victis redit in praecordia virtus victoresque cadunt Danai. crudelis ubique luctus, ubique pavor et plurima mortis imago.

"Primus se Danaum magna comitante caterva 370 Androgeos offert nobis, socia agmina credens inscius, atque ultro verbis compellat amicis: 'festinate, viri! nam quae tam sera moratur segnities? alii rapiunt incensa feruntque Pergama; vos celsis nunc primum a navibus itis?' dixit et extemplo (neque enim responsa dabantur 376 fida satis) sensit medios delapsus in hostis. obstipuit retroque pedem cum voce repressit. improvisum aspris veluti qui sentibus anguem pressit humi nitens, trepidusque repente refugit 380 attollentem iras et caerula colla tumentem; haud secus Androgeos visu tremefactus abibat. 318

leaving shrine and altar; the city ye aid is in flames. Let us die, and rush into the midst of arms. One safety the vanquished have, to hope for none!

355 "Thus their young spirits were spurred to fury. Then, like ravening wolves in a black mist, when the belly's lawless rage has driven them blindly forth. and their whelps at home await them with thirsty jaws; through swords, through foes we pass to certain death, and hold our way to the city's heart; black night hovers around with sheltering shade. Who could unfold in speech that night's havoc? Who its carnage? or who could match our toils with tears? The ancient city falls, for many years a queen; in heaps lifeless corpses lie scattered amid the streets, amid the homes and hallowed portals of the gods. Nor do Teucrians alone pay penalty with their lifeblood; at times valour returns to the hearts of the vanquished also and the Danaan victors fall. Everywhere is cruel grief, everywhere panic, and full many a shape of death!

an allied band, and hails us forthwith in friendly words: 'Hasten, men; why, what sloth keeps you back so long? Others sack and ravage burning Pergamus; are ye but now coming from the tall ships?' He spoke, and at once—for no reply that he could well trust was offered—knew that he had fallen into the midst of foes. He was dazed, and drawing back checked foot and voice. As one who has crushed a serpent unseen amid the rough briars, when stepping firmly on the ground, and in sudden terror shrinks back as it rises in wrath and puffs out its purple neck; so Androgeos, affrighted at the sight, was drawing away. We

inruimus densis et circumfundimur armis. ignarosque loci passim et formidine captos sternimus. adspirat primo Fortuna labori. 385 atque hic successu exsultans animisque Corcebus, 'o socii, qua prima' inquit 'fortuna salutis monstrat iter, quaque ostendit se dextra, sequamur: mutemus clipeos Danaumque insignia nobis aptemus, dolus an virtus, quis in hoste requirat? 390 sic fatus deinde comantem arma dabunt ipsi.' Androgei galeam clipeique insigne decorum induitur laterique Argivum accommodat ensem. hoc Ripheus, hoc ipse Dymas omnisque iuventus laeta facit; spoliis se quisque recentibus armat. 395 vadimus immixti Danais haud numine nostro, multaque per caecam congressi proelia noctem conserimus, multos Danaum demittimus Orco. diffugiunt alii ad navis et litora cursu fida petunt, pars ingentem formidine turpi 400 scandunt rursus equum et nota conduntur in alvo.

"Heu! nihil invitis fas quemquam fidere divis!
ecce trahebatur passis Priameia virgo
crinibus a templo Cassandra adytisque Minervae,
ad caelum tendens ardentia lumina frustra,
dumina, nam teneras arcebant vincula palmas.
non tulit hanc speciem furiata mente Coroebus
et sese medium iniecit periturus in agmen.
consequimur cuncti et densis incurrimus armis.
hic primum ex alto delubri culmine telis
nostrorum obruimur oriturque miserrima caedes
armorum facie et Graiarum errore inbarum.
tum Danai gemitu atque ereptae virginis ira

398 dimittimus M.

⁸⁸⁸ circumfudimus P.

⁸⁸⁷ quae *M*.

³⁹² Androgei MSS.: Androgeo known to grammarians (Aen. VI. 20).
³⁹⁸ immixtis M.

charge and with serried arms stream around them; in their ignorance of the ground and the surprise of their panic we slay them on all sides. Fortune favours our first effort. And here Coroebus, flushed with success and courage, cries: 'Comrades, where fortune first points out the road to safety and where she shows herself auspicious, let us follow. we the shields and don the Danaan emblems: whether deceit or valour, who would ask in warfare? Our foes themselves shall give us weapons.' saying, he then puts on the plumed helmet of Androgeos, and the shield with its comely device, and fits to his side the Argive sword. So does Ripheus, so Dymas too, and all the youth in delight; each man arms himself in the new-won spoils. We move on, mingling with the Greeks, under gods not our own, and in the blind night we clash in many a close fight, and many a Greek send down to Orcus. Some scatter to the ships and make with speed for the safe shores; some in base terror again climb the huge horse and hide in the well-known womb.

402 "Alas! in naught may one trust the gods against their will! Lo! Priam's daughter, maiden Cassandra, was being dragged with streaming hair from the temple and shrine of Minerva, vainly uplifting to heaven her blazing eyes—her eyes, for bonds confined her tender hands! Maddened in soul, Coroebus brooked not this sight, but flung himself to death into the midst of the band. We all follow and charge with serried arms. Here first from the high temple roof we are overwhelmed with the weapons of our friends, and piteous slaughter arises from the appearance of our arms and the confusion of our Greek crests. Then the Danaans, with a shout of rage at the maiden's rescue, mustering from all sides,

10

undique collecti invadunt, acerrimus Aiax et gemini Atridae Dolopumque exercitus omnis; 415 adversi rupto ceu quondam turbine venti confligunt, Zephyrusque Notusque et laetus Eois Eurus equis; stridunt silvae saevitque tridenti spumeus atque imo Nereus ciet aequora fundo. illi etiam, si quos obscura nocte per umbram 420 fudimus insidiis totaque agitavimus urbe, apparent; primi clipeos mentitaque tela adgnoscunt atque ora sono discordia signant. ilicet obruimur numero; primusque Coroebus Penelei dextra divae armipotentis ad aram 425 procumbit; cadit et Ripheus, iustissimus unus qui fuit in Teucris et servantissimus aequi (dis aliter visum); pereunt Hypanisque Dymasque confixi a sociis; nec te tua plurima, Panthu, labentem pietas nec Apollinis infula texit. 430 Iliaci cineres et flamma extrema meorum. testor in occasu vestro nec tela nec ullas vitavisse vices Danaum et, si fata fuissent, ut caderem meruisse manu. divellimur inde. Iphitus et Pelias mecum, quorum Iphitus aevo 435 iam gravior, Pelias et volnere tardus Ulixi; protinus ad sedes Priami clamore vocati. FMP "Hic vero ingentem pugnam, ceu cetera nus-

quam
bella forent, nulli tota morerentur in urbe,
sic Martem indomitum Danaosque ad tecta ruentis 440
cernimus obsessumque acta testudine limen.
haerent parietibus scalae, postisque sub ipsos
nituntur gradibus clipeosque ad tela sinistris

443 ac tela F2MP, known to Servius: ad tecta F1.

⁴²² primi: the erasure of a letter before m in P led Ribbeck to read Priami.

fall upon us, Ajax most fiercely, the two sons of Atreus, and the whole Dolopian host: even as at times, when a hurricane bursts forth, diverse winds clash, West and South and East, proud of his orient steeds; the forests groan and Nereus, steeped in foam, storms with his trident, and stirs the seas from their lowest depths. There appear, too, those whom amid the shade of the dim night we had routed by stratagem and driven throughout the town; they first recognize our shields and lying weapons, and mark our speech as differing in tone. Straightway we are overwhelmed with odds; and first Coroebus falls at the hand of Peneleus by the altar of the warrior goddess; Ripheus, too, falls, foremost in justice among the Trojans, and most zealous for the right—Heaven's will was otherwise; Hypanis and Dymas perish, pierced by friends; nor could all thy goodness, Panthus, nor Apollo's fillet shield thee in thy fall! O ashes of Ilium! O funeral flames of my kin! I call you to witness that in your doom I shunned not the Danaan weapons nor their answering blows, and had the fates willed my fall, I had earned it by my hand! We are torn from there, with me Iphitus and Pelias, Iphitus now burdened with years, Pelias slow-footed, too, under a wound from Ulysses. Straightway we are called by the clamour to Priam's house.

438 "Here indeed is a mighty battle, as if the rest of the fighting nowhere had place, as if none were dying throughout the city; so do we see the god of war unbridled, Danaans rushing to the roof and the threshold beset with an assaulting mantlet of shields. Ladders hug the walls, under the very door-posts men force a way on the rungs; with left hands they hold up protecting shields against the

Digitized by Google

protecti obiciunt, prensant fastigia dextris.

Dardanidae contra turris ac tecta domorum 445
culmina convellunt; his se, quando ultima cernunt,
extrema iam in morte parant defendere telis;
auratasque trabes, veterum decora illa parentum,
devolvunt: alii strictis mucronibus imas
obsedere fores; has servant agmine denso. 450
instaurati animi regis succurrere tectis
auxilioque levare viros vimque addere victis.

"Limen erat caecaeque fores et pervius usus tectorum inter se Priami postesque relicti a tergo, infelix qua se, dum regna manebant, 455 saepius Andromache ferre incomitata solebat ad soceros et avo puerum Astvanacta trahebat. evado ad summi fastigia culminis, unde tela manu miseri iactabant inrita Teucri. turrim in praecipiti stantem summisque sub astra 460 eductam tectis, unde omnis Troia videri et Danaum solitae naves et Achaica castra, adgressi ferro circum, qua summa labantis iuncturas tabulata dabant, convellimus altis sedibus impulimusque; ea lapsa repente ruinam 465 cum sonitu trahit et Danaum super agmina late incidit. ast alii subeunt, nec saxa nec ullum telorum interea cessat genus.

"Vestibulum ante ipsum primoque in limine Pyrrhus exsultat telis et luce coruscus aëna; MPV qualis ubi in lucem coluber mala gramina pastus, 471 frigida sub terra tumidum quem bruma tegebat, nunc positis novus exuviis nitidusque iuventa lubrica convolvit sublato pectore terga,

⁴⁴⁵ tecta F^1M , Priscian, Servius: teta P^2 : tota P^1 , known to Servius.

448 illa F^1P : alta F^2M , Priscian.

450 asservant γ^1 , known to Servius: as servant I^1 . 462 Achaia I^2 .

465 ea lapsa] elapsa I^2 . repente] ruente I^2 : ruina I^2 .

⁴⁷⁴ convolvens V1: convolvent V2.

darts, and with right they clutch the battlements. The Trojans in turn tear down the towers and roof-covering of the palace; with these as missiles—for they see the end near—even at the point of death they prepare to defend themselves; and roll down gilded rafters, the splendours of their fathers of old. Others with drawn swords have beset the doors below, and guard them, closely massed. Our spirits are quickened to succour the king's dwelling, to relieve our men by our aid and bring fresh force to

the vanquished.

453 "There was an entrance with secret doors, a passage running from hall to hall of Priam's palace, a postern gate apart, by which, while the kingdom yet stood, Andromache, poor soul! would oft-times unattended pass to her husband's parents, and lead the little Astvanax to his grandsire. I gain the roof's topmost height, whence the hapless Teucrians were hurling amain their useless missiles. A tower stood on the sheer edge, rising skyward from the roof-top, whence all Troy was wont to be seen, and the Danaan ships and the Achaean camp. Assailing this with iron round about, where the topmost stories offered weak joints, we wrenched it from its lofty place and thrust it forth. With sudden fall it trails a thunderous ruin, and over the Danaan ranks crashes far and wide. Yet more come up, nor meanwhile do stones nor any kind of missiles cease.

469 "Just before the entrance-court and at the very portal is Pyrrhus, proudly gleaming in the sheen of brazen arms: even as when into the light comes a snake, fed on poisonous herbs, whom cold winter kept swollen underground, now, his slough cast off, fresh and glistening in youth, with uplifted breast he rolls his slippery length, towering towards

475

480

485

arduus ad solem, et linguis micat ore trisulcis.

una ingens Periphas et equorum agitator Achillis,
armiger Automedon, una omnis Scyria pubes
succedunt tecto et flammas ad culmina iactant.
ipse inter primos correpta dura bipenni
limina perrumpit postisque a cardine vellit
aeratos; iamque excisa trabe firma cavavit
robora et ingentem lato dedit ore fenestram.
apparet domus intus et atria longa patescunt;
apparent Priami et veterum penetralia regum
armatosque vident stantis in limine primo.

"At domus interior gemitu miseroque tumultu miscetur, penitusque cavae plangoribus aedes femineis ululant: ferit aurea sidera clamor. tum pavidae tectis matres ingentibus errant amplexaeque tenent postis atque oscula figunt. 490 instat vi patria Pyrrhus: nec claustra nec ipsi custodes sufferre valent : labat ariete crebro ianua et emoti procumbunt cardine postes. fit via vi; rumpunt aditus primosque trucidant immissi Danai et late loca milite complent. 495 non sic, aggeribus ruptis cum spumeus amnis exiit oppositasque evicit gurgite moles, MP fertur in arva furens cumulo camposque per omnis cum stabulis armenta trahit. vidi ipse furentem 499 caede Neoptolemum geminosque in limine Atridas, vidi Hecubam centumque nurus Priamumque per aras sanguine foedantem quos ipse sacraverat ignis. quinquaginta illi thalami, spes tanta nepotum,

 $^{\text{508}}$ spes tanta M, Servius: spes ampla P (pla lacking). 326

the sun and darting from his mouth a three-forked tongue! With him huge Periphas and Automedon his armour-bearer, driver of Achilles' horses; with him all the Scyrian youth close on the dwelling and hurl flames to the roof. Pyrrhus himself among the foremost grasps a battle-axe, bursts through the stubborn gateway, and from their hinge tears the brass-bound doors; and now, heaving out a panel, he has breached the solid oak and made a huge widemouthed gap. Open to view is the house within, and the long halls are bared; open to view are the inner chambers of Priam and the kings of old, and armed men are seen standing at the very threshold.

486 "But within, amid shricks and woeful uproar. the house is in confusion, and at its heart the vaulted halls ring with women's wails; the din strikes the golden stars. Then through the vast dwelling trembling matrons roam, clinging fast to the doors and imprinting kisses thereon. On presses Pyrrhus with his father's might; no bars, no warders even can stay his course. The gate totters under the ram's many blows and the doors, wrenched from their sockets, fall forward. Force finds a way; the Greeks, pouring in, burst a passage, slaughter the foremost, and fill the wide space with soldiery. Not with such fury, when a foaming river, bursting its barriers, has overflowed and with its torrent overwhelmed the resisting banks, does it rush furiously upon the fields in a mass and over all the plains sweep herds and folds. I myself saw on the threshold Neoptolemus, mad with slaughter, and both the sons of Atreus; I saw Hecuba and her hundred daughters, and amid the altars Priam, polluting with his blood the fires he himself had hallowed. famous fifty chambers, the rich promise of offspring, 327

505

barbarico postes auro spoliisque superbi procubuere; tenent Danai, qua deficit ignis.

"Forsitan et, Priami fuerint quae fata, requiras. urbis uti captae casum convolsaque vidit limina tectorum et medium in penetralibus hostem, arma diu senior desueta trementibus aevo circumdat nequiquam umeris et inutile ferrum 510 cingitur, ac densos fertur moriturus in hostis. aedibus in mediis nudoque sub aetheris axe ingens ara fuit iuxtaque veterrima laurus, incumbens arae atque umbra complexa Penatis. hic Hecuba et natae nequiquam altaria circum, praecipites atra ceu tempestate columbae, condensae et divum amplexae simulacra sedebant. ipsum autem sumptis Priamum iuvenalibus armis ut vidit, 'quae mens tam dira, miserrime coniunx, impulit his cingi telis? aut quo ruis?' inquit. 520 'non tali auxilio nec defensoribus istis tempus eget; non, si ipse meus nunc adforet Hector. huc tandem concede; haec ara tuebitur omnis, aut morière simul.' sic ore effata recepit ad sese et sacra longaevum in sede locavit. 525

"Ecce autem elapsus Pyrrhi de caede Polites, unus natorum Priami, per tela, per hostis, porticibus longis fugit et vacua atria lustrat saucius. illum ardens infesto volnere Pyrrhus insequitur, iam iamque manu tenet et premit hasta. ut tandem ante oculos evasit et ora parentum, 531 concidit ac multo vitam cum sanguine fudit.

508 mediis P², known to Servius. 517 tenebant M¹.

the doors proud with the spoils of barbaric gold, fall low; where the fire fails, the Greeks hold sway.

Friam's fate. When he saw the fall of the captured city, saw the doors of the house wrenched off, and the foe in the heart of his home, old as he is, he vainly throws his long-disused armour about his aged trembling shoulders, girds on his useless sword, and

rushes to his death among his thronging foes.

512 "In the midst of the house and beneath the open arch of heaven was a huge altar, and hard by an ancient laurel, leaning against the altar and clasping the household gods in its shade. Here, round the shrines, vainly crouched Hecuba and her daughters, huddled together like doves swept before a black storm, and clasping the images of the gods. But when she saw even Priam harnessed in the armour of his youth, 'My poor, poor husband,' she cries, 'what thought so mad drove thee to gird on these weapons? or whither wouldst thou rush? Not such the aid nor these the defenders the hour craves, no, not though my own Hector were here himself! Draw hither, pray; this altar will guard us all, or thou wilt die with us!' Thus she spoke, then drew the aged man to her and placed him on the holy seat.

through darts, through foes, Polites, one of Priam's sons, flees down the long colonnades and, wounded, traverses the empty courts. Pyrrhus presses hotly upon him eager to strike, and now, even now catches him and with spear plies him close. When at last he came before the eyes and faces of his parents, he fell, and poured out his life in a stream of blood. Hereupon Priam, though now in

Digitized by Google

hic Priamus, quamquam in media iam morte tenetur, non tamen abstinuit nec voci iraeque pepercit: 'at tibi pro scelere' exclamat, 'pro talibus ausis 535 di, si qua est caelo pietas, quae talia curet, persolvant grates dignas et praemia reddant debita, qui nati coram me cernere letum fecisti et patrios foedasti funere voltus. at non ille, satum quo te mentiris, Achilles 540 talis in hoste fuit Priamo; sed iura fidemque supplicis erubuit corpusque exsangue sepulchro reddidit Hectoreum meque in mea regna remisit.' sic fatus senior, telumque imbelle sine ictu coniecit, rauco quod protinus aere repulsum 545 et summo clipei nequiquam umbone pependit. cui Pyrrhus: 'referes ergo haec et nuntius ibis Pelidae genitori; illi mea tristia facta degeneremque Neoptolemum narrare memento; nunc morere.' hoc dicens altaria ad ipsa tre-

traxit et in multo lapsantem sanguine nati, implicuitque comam laeva, dextraque coruscum extulit ac lateri capulo tenus abdidit ensem. haec finis Priami fatorum; hic exitus illum 554 sorte tulit, Troiam incensam et prolapsa videntem Pergama, tot quondam populis terrisque superbum regnatorem Asiae. iacet ingens litore truncus, avolsumque umeris caput et sine nomine corpus.

"At me tum primum saevus circumstetit horror. obstipui; subiit cari genitoris imago, 560 ut regem aequaevum crudeli volnere vidi vitam exhalantem; subiit deserta Creusa et direpta domus et parvi casus Iuli. respicio et, quae sit me circum copia, lustro.

552 coma P. laevam P.

Digitized by Google

death's closest grasp, yet held not back nor spared his voice and wrath: 'Nay, for thy crime, for deeds so heinous,' he cries, 'if in heaven there is any righteousness to mark such sins, may the gods pay thee fitting thanks and render thee due rewards. who hast made me look on my own son's murder. and defiled with death a father's face! Nav. not so with his foe Priam dealt that Achilles whose sonship thou falsely claimest, but he had respect for a suppliant's rights and trust; he gave back to the tomb Hector's bloodless corpse and sent me back to my realm.' So spake the old man and hurled his weak and harmless spear, which straight recoiled from the clanging brass and hung idly from the top of the shield's boss. To him Pyrrhus: 'Then thou' shalt bear this news and go as messenger to my sire, Peleus' son; tell him, be sure, of my sorry deeds and his degenerate Neoptolemus! Now die! So saving. to the very altar-stones he drew him, trembling and slipping in his son's streaming blood, and wound his left hand in his hair, while with the right he raised / high the flashing sword and buried it to the hilt in his side. Such was the close of Priam's fortunes: such the doom that by fate befell him-to see Troy in flames and Pergamus laid low, he once lord of so many tribes and lands, the monarch of Asia. lies a huge trunk upon the shore, a head severed from the shoulders, a nameless corpse!

stood aghast, and there rose before me the form of my dear father, as I looked upon the king, of like age, gasping away his life under a cruel wound. There rose forlorn Creusa, the pillaged house, and the fate of little Iülus. I look back and scan the force about me. All, outworn, have deserted me

565

deseruere omnes defessi et corpora saltu ad terram misere aut ignibus aegra dedere. Servins "Iamque adeo super unus eram, cum limina Vestae in Vita Vergilii servantem et tacitam secreta in sede latentem Tyndarida aspicio; dant clara incendia lucem erranti passimque oculos per cuncta ferenti. 570 illa sibi infestos eversa ob Pergama Teucros et Danaum poenam et deserti coniugis iras praemetuens, Troiae et patriae communis Erinys, abdiderat sese atque aris invisa sedebat. exarsere ignes animo; subit ira cadentem 575 ulcisci patriam et sceleratas sumere poenas. 'scilicet haec Spartam incolumis patriasque Mycenas aspiciet partoque ibit regina triumpho, coniugiumque domumque patres natosque videbit, Iliadum turba et Phrygiis comitata ministris? 580 occiderit ferro Priamus? Troia arserit igni? Dardanium totiens sudarit sanguine litus? namque etsi nullum memorabile nomen feminea in poena est nec habet victoria laudem, exstinxisse nefas tamen et sumpsisse merentis 585 laudabor poenas, animumque explesse iuvabit ultricis flammae et cineres satiasse meorum.' talia iactabam et furiata mente ferebar. cum mihi se, non ante oculis tam clara, videndam MP obtulit et pura per noctem in luce refulsit 590 alma parens, confessa deam qualisque videri

567.588 eliminated by Varius and Tucca and omitted in all the best MSS. (e.g. MPyabe), but preserved by Servius. Defended by Fairclough in "Classical Philology," 1. pp. 221–30. ⁵⁸⁴ nec habet] habet haec MSS., Servius.

587 flammae] famam MSS.

and flung their bodies to the ground or dropped

helpless into the flames.

⁵⁶⁷ "And now, now I alone was left, when I saw, close to Vesta's shrine and silently hiding in the sacred dwelling, the daughter of Tyndareus; 2 the bright fires give me light as I wander and cast my eyes, here and there, over the scene. She, fearing the Trojans' anger against her for the overthrow of Pergamus, the vengeance of the Greeks, and the wrath of her forsaken lord-she, common Fury of Troy and her motherland—had hidden herself and was crouching, hateful thing, by the altars. blazed up in my heart; there comes an angry desire to avenge my falling country and exact the wages of her sin. 'Is she, for sooth, to look on Sparta and her native Mycenae unscathed, and go forth a queen in the triumph she has won? Is she to see husband and home, parents and children, attended by a throng of Ilian maids and Phrygian pages? Is Priam to have fallen by the sword? Troy to be burnt in flames? The Dardan shore to be so often soaked in blood? Not so! For though there is no glorious renown in a woman's punishment and such victory wins no honour, yet I shall have praise for blotting out the unholy thing and exacting a just recompense; and it will be joy to have filled full my soul with the fire of vengeance and to have sated the ashes of my kindred!

588 "Such words I blurted out and in frenzied mind was rushing on, when my gracious mother, never before so brilliant to behold, came before my eyes, in pure radiance gleaming through the night, manifesting the goddess, in beauty and stature such as she is wont to appear to the lords of heaven. She

² i.e. Helen.

¹ See Introduction, p. ix.

caelicolis et quanta solet, dextraque prehensum continuit roseoque haec insuper addidit ore: 'nate, quis indomitas tantus dolor excitat iras? aut quonam nostri tibi cura recessit? auid furis? non prius aspicies, ubi fessum aetate parentem liqueris Anchisen, superet coniunxne Creusa, Ascaniusque puer? quos omnis undique Graiae circum errant acies et. ni mea cura resistat. iam flammae tulerint inimicus et hauserit ensis. 600 non tibi Tyndaridis facies invisa Lacaenae culpatusve Paris; divum inclementia, divum, has evertit opes sternitque a culmine Troiam. aspice (namque omnem, quae nunc obducta tuenti mortalis hebetat visus tibi et umida circum 605 caligat, nubem eripiam; tu ne qua parentis iussa time neu praeceptis parere recusa): hic, ubi disiectas moles avolsaque saxis saxa vides mixtoque undantem pulvere fumum, Neptunus muros magnoque emota tridenti 610 fundamenta quatit totamque a sedibus urbem hic Iuno Scaeas saevissima portas prima tenet sociumque furens a navibus agmen ferro accincta vocat. iam summas arces Tritonia, respice, Pallas 615 insedit, nimbo effulgens et Gorgone saeva. ipse pater Danais animos virisque secundas sufficit, ipse deos in Dardana suscitat arma. eripe, nate, fugam finemque impone labori. nusquam abero et tutum patrio te limine sistam.' 620 dixerat et spissis noctis se condidit umbris. apparent dirae facies inimicaque Troiae numina magna deum.

⁶¹⁶ limbo known to Servius: nimbo MP, preferred by Servius.

on numquam M1, Servius (on Aen. II. 801).

caught me by the hand and stayed me, thus, too, speaking with roseate lips: 'My son, what resentment thus stirs ungovernable wrath? Why this rage? or whither has thy care for me fled? Wilt thou not first see where thou hast left thy father, age-worn Anchises, whether Creusa thy wife and the boy Ascanius still live? All these the Greek lines compass round on every side, and did not my love prevent, ere this the flames had swept them off and the hostile sword had drunk their blood. Know that it is not the hated face of the Laconian woman, daughter of Tyndareus; it is not Paris that is to blame; but the gods, the relentless gods, overturn this wealth and make Troy topple from her pinnacle. Behold-for all the cloud, which now, drawn over thy sight, dulls thy mortal vision and with dark pall enshrouds thee, I will tear away; fear thou no commands of thy mother nor refuse to obey her counsels-here, where thou seest shattered piles and rocks torn from rocks, and smoke eddying up mixed with dust, Neptune shakes the walls and foundations that his mighty trident hath upheaved, and uproots all the city from her base. Here Juno, fiercest of all, is foremost to hold the Scaean gates and, girt with steel, furiously calls from the ships her allied band. Now on the highest towers-turn and see-Tritonian Pallas is planted, gleaming with storm-cloud and grim Gorgon. The Sire himself gives the Greeks courage and auspicious strength; he himself stirs up the gods against the Dardan arms. Haste thy flight, my son, and put an end to thy toil. Never will I leave thee, but will set thee safely on thy father's threshold.' She spoke, and vanished in the thick shades of night. Dread shapes come to view-mighty powers divine, warring against Troy.

"Talia perstabat memorans fixusque manebat. 650 nos contra effusi lacrimis coniunxque Creusa Ascaniusque omnisque domus, ne vertere secum cuncta pater fatoque urgenti incumbere vellet. abnegat inceptoque et sedibus haeret in isdem. rursus in arma feror mortemque miserrimus opto. 655 nam quod consilium aut quae iam fortuna dabatur? 'mene efferre pedem, genitor, te posse relicto sperasti, tantumque nefas patrio excidit ore? si nihil ex tanta superis placet urbe relinqui. et sedet hoc animo perituraeque addere Troiae 660 teque tuosque iuvat, patet isti ianua leto. iamque aderit multo Priami de sanguine Pyrrhus, gnatum ante ora patris, patrem qui obtruncat ad aras. hoc erat, alma parens, quod me per tela, per ignis eripis, ut mediis hostem in penetralibus utque Ascanium patremque meum iuxtaque Creusam alterum in alterius mactatos sanguine cernam? arma, viri, ferte arma; vocat lux ultima victos. reddite me Danais; sinite instaurata revisam proelia. numquam omnes hodie moriemur inulti.' 670

"Hinc ferro accingor rursus clipeoque sinistram insertabam aptans meque extra tecta ferebam. ecce autem complexa pedes in limine coniunx fmpv haerebat parvumque patri tendebat Iulum: 'si periturus abis, et nos rape in omnia tecum; 675 sin aliquam expertus sumptis spem ponis in armis, hanc primum tutare domum. cui parvus Iulus, cui pater et coniunx quondam tua dicta relinquor?'

⁶⁶⁸ gnatum M: natum PV. patremque $M\gamma$.
667 mactato MPV.
671 cingor P^1 .
678 relinquar M^1 .
338

flames and Neptune's Troy was upturned from her base—even as when on mountain-tops woodmen emulously strain to overturn an ancient ash-tree, which has been hacked with many a blow of axe and iron; it ever threatens to fall, and nods with trembling leafage and rocking crest, till, little by little, overcome with wounds, it gives one loud last groan and, uptorn from the ridges, comes crashing down. I descend and, guided by a god, make my way amid fire and foes. Weapons give place and the flames retire.

634 "And now, when I had reached the door of my father's house and the dear old home, my sire, whom it was my first longing to bear high into the hills, and whom first I sought, refused, since Troy was laid low, to prolong his days or suffer exile. 'Ye,' he cried, 'whose blood has the freshness of youth and whose strength stands sound in native vigour, do ye turn to flight. For me, had the lords of heaven willed that I should lengthen life's thread, they would have spared this my home. Enough and more is it that I have seen one destruction, and have survived one capture of the city. 1 To my body thus lying, yea thus, bid farewell and depart! 2 With my own hand I shall find death; the foe will take pity and seek my spoils; light is the loss of burial. Hated of heaven and useless, I have long stayed the years, ever since the Father of gods and king of men breathed upon me with the winds of his bolt and touched me with his fire.' 3

i.e. treat me as a corpse laid out for burial.

¹ Troy was once destroyed by Hercules, after Laomedon deceived him.

^{*} Anchises, it is said, was blasted by a lightning-bolt for boasting of the love of Venus.

"Talia perstabat memorans fixusque manebat. 650 nos contra effusi lacrimis coniunxque Creusa Ascaniusque omnisque domus, ne vertere secum cuncta pater fatoque urgenti incumbere vellet. abnegat inceptoque et sedibus haeret in isdem. rursus in arma feror mortemque miserrimus opto. 655 nam quod consilium aut quae iam fortuna dabatur? 'mene efferre pedem, genitor, te posse relicto sperasti, tantumque nefas patrio excidit ore? si nihil ex tanta superis placet urbe relinqui, et sedet hoc animo perituraeque addere Troiae teque tuosque iuvat, patet isti ianua leto, iamque aderit multo Priami de sanguine Pyrrhus, gnatum ante ora patris, patrem qui obtruncat ad aras. hoc erat, alma parens, quod me per tela, per ignis eripis, ut mediis hostem in penetralibus utque Ascanium patremque meum iuxtaque Creusam alterum in alterius mactatos sanguine cernam? arma, viri, ferte arma; vocat lux ultima victos. reddite me Danais; sinite instaurata revisam proelia. numquam omnes hodie moriemur inulti.' 670

"Hinc ferro accingor rursus clipeoque sinistram insertabam aptans meque extra tecta ferebam. ecce autem complexa pedes in limine coniunx fmpv haerebat parvumque patri tendebat Iulum: 'si periturus abis, et nos rape in omnia tecum; 675 sin aliquam expertus sumptis spem ponis in armis, hanc primum tutare domum. cui parvus Iulus, cui pater et coniunx quondam tua dicta relinquor?'

⁶⁶⁸ gnatum M: natum PV. patremque $M\gamma$.
667 mactato MPV.
671 cingor P^1 .
678 relinquar M^1 .

656 "So he continued in his speech and remained unshaken. But we were dissolved in tears-my wife Creüsa, Ascanius, and all our household—pleading that our father bring not all to ruin along with him, nor add weight to our crushing doom. He refuses, and abides in his purpose and his place. Again I rush to arms, and in utter misery long for death, for what device or what chance was offered now? Didst thou think, my father, that I could go forth leaving thee? and did such a monstrous word fall from a father's lips? If the gods will that naught remain of our great city, if this purpose is firmly set in thy mind, if it be thy pleasure to cast thyself and thine into the wreck of Troy, for this death the gate is wide, and soon will come Pyrrhus, steeped in the blood of Priam—Pyrrhus who butchers the son before the father's eyes, the father at the altars. Was it for this, gracious mother, that thou savest me amid fire and sword, to see the foe in the heart of my home, and Ascanius, and my father, and Creusa at their side, slaughtered in each other's blood? Arms, men, bring arms; the last light of life calls the vanquished. Give me back to the Greeks; let me seek again and renew the fight. Never this day shall we all die unavenged!'

671 "Therewith once more I gird me with the sword, pass my left arm into the shield, as I fit it on, and was hurrying forth from the house, when lo! my wife clung upon the threshold, clasping my feet and holding up little lülus to his father. 'If thou goest to die, take us, too, with thee for any fate. But if, from past trial, thou dost place some hope in the armour thou hast donned, guard first this house. To whom is little Iülus, to whom is thy father, to whom am I, once called thine own wife, abandoned?'

"Talia vociferans gemitu tectum omne replebat, cum subitum dictuque oritur mirabile monstrum. 680 namque manus inter maestorumque ora parentum ecce levis summo de vertice visus Iuli fundere lumen apex, tactuque innoxia mollis lambere flamma comas et circum tempora pasci. nos pavidi trepidare metu crinemque flagrantem 685 excutere et sanctos restinguere fontibus ignis. at pater Anchises oculos ad sidera laetus extulit et caelo palmas cum voce tetendit: 'Iuppiter omnipotens, precibus si flecteris ullis, aspice nos, hoc tantum, et, si pietate meremur, da deinde augurium, pater, atque haec omina firma.'

"Vix ea fatus erat senior, subitoque fragore intonuit laevum, et de caelo lapsa per umbras stella facem ducens multa cum luce cucurrit. illam, summa super labentem culmina tecti. cernimus Idaea claram se condere silva signantemque vias; tum longo limite sulcus dat lucem, et late circum loca sulpure fumant. hic vero victus genitor se tollit ad auras adfaturque deos et sanctum sidus adorat. 'iam iam nulla mora est; sequor et, qua ducitis, adsum.

di patrii, servate domum, servate nepotem. vestrum hoc augurium, vestroque in numine Troia est. cedo equidem nec, nate, tibi comes ire recuso.' dixerat ille, et iam per moenia clarior ignis 705 auditur, propiusque aestus incendia volvunt. 'ergo age, care pater, cervici imponere nostrae; ipse subibo umeris, nec me labor iste gravabit. quo res cumque cadent, unum et commune periclum,

340

695

⁶⁹¹ augurium Probus: auxilium MSS. 699 tollere P. ad auras] miras V.

er9 "So crying, she filled all the house with mouning; when on a sudden arises a portent, wondrous to tell. For between the hands and faces of his sad parents, lo! from above the head of Iülus a light tongue of flame seemed to shed a gleam and, harmless in its touch, lick his soft locks and pasture round his temples. Trembling with alarm, we in haste shake out the blazing hair and quench with water the holy fires. But my father Anchises joyously raises his eyes to the skies and uplifts to heaven hands and voice: 'Almighty Jupiter, if by any prayers thou art moved, look upon us—this only do I ask—and if our goodness earn it, grant thereon

a sign, O Father, and ratify this omen!

692 "Scarcely had the aged man thus spoken, when with sudden crash it thundered on the left and a star shot from heaven, gliding through the shadows, and drawing a fiery trail amid a flood of light. watch it glide over the palace-roof and bury in Ida's forest the splendour that marked its path; then the long-drawn furrow shines, and far and wide all about reeks with sulphur. On this, indeed, my father was vanquished and, rising erect, salutes the gods, and worships the holy star. 'Now, now there is no delay; I follow, and where ye lead, there am I! Gods of my fathers! save my house, save my grand-Yours is this omen, and under your protection Yea, I yield, and refuse not, my son, stands Trov. to go in thy company.

705 "He ceased, and now through the city more loudly is heard the blaze, and nearer the flames roll their fiery flood. 'Come then, dear father, mount upon my neck; on my own shoulders I will stay thee, nor will such task o'erburden me. However things may fall, we both shall have one common

una salus ambobus erit. mihi parvus Iulus 710 sit comes, et longe servet vestigia coniunx. vos, famuli, quae dicam, animis advertite vestris. est urbe egressis tumulus templumque vetustum desertae Cereris, iuxtaque antiqua cupressus religione patrum multos servata per annos: 715 hanc ex diverso sedem veniemus in unam. tu, genitor, cape sacra manu patriosque Penatis; me, bello e tanto digressum et caede recenti, attrectare nefas, donec me flumine vivo abluero.' 720 haec fatus latos umeros subiectaque colla veste super fulvique insternor pelle leonis, succedoque oneri; dextrae se parvus Iulus implicuit sequiturque patrem non passibus aequis; pone subit coniunx. ferimur per opaca locorum, 725 et me, quem dudum non ulla iniecta movebant tela neque adverso glomerati ex agmine Grai, MP nunc omnes terrent aurae, sonus excitat omnis suspensum et pariter comitique onerique timentem. "Iamque propinguabam portis omnemque videbar evasisse viam, subito cum creber ad auris visus adesse pedum sonitus, genitorque per umbram prospiciens, 'nate,' exclamat, 'fuge, nate; propinquant; ardentis clipeos atque aera micantia cerno.' hic mihi nescio quod trepido male numen amicum

ardentis clipeos atque aera micantia cerno.'
hic mihi nescio quod trepido male numen amicum
confusam eripuit mentem. namque avia cursu 736
dum sequor et nota excedo regione viarum,
heu! misero coniunx fatone erepta Creusa
substitit? erravitne via seu lassa resedit?
incertum: nec post oculis est reddita nostris,
nec prius amissam respexi animumve reflexi,

 739 lapsa M: rapta P^1 : lassa P^2 . Page's punctuation. Most editors place a comma after substitit and another after resedit. 741 animumque M.

peril. one salvation. Let little lulus come with me. and let my wife follow our steps afar. Ye servants. heed what I say. As one leaves the city, there is a mound and ancient temple of forlorn Ceres, with an old cypress hard by, saved for many years by the reverence of our fathers. To this one goal from divers parts we will wend. Father, do thou take in thy hand the sacred things and our country's household gods; for me, fresh from such a conflict and recent carnage, it were sin to handle them, until I have washed me in a running stream.' So I spoke, and over my broad shoulders and bowed neck I spread the cover of a tawny lion's pelt and stoop to the burden. Little Iülus clasps his hand in mine, and follows his father with steps that match not his. Behind comes my wife. We pass on amid the shadows: and I. whom of late no shower of missiles could move nor any Greeks thronging in opposing mass, now am affrighted by every breeze and startled by every sound, tremulous as I am and fearing alike for my companion and my burden.

730 "And now I was nearing the gates, and thought I had traversed all the way, when suddenly, crowding on my ears, seemed to come a tramp of feet, and peering through the gloom, my father cries: 'My son, my son, flee; they draw near! I see their glowing shields and glittering brass.' At this, in my alarm, some unfriendly power bereft me of my distracted wits. For while I swiftly follow byways, and leave the course of the streets I know, snatched away, alas! by an unhappy fate, did my wife Creüsa halt? or did she stray from the path or sink down weary? I know not. Never again was she restored to our eyes, nor did I look back for my lost one, or cast a thought behind, until we came to the mound

quam tumulum antiquae Cereris sedemque sacratam hic demum collectis omnibus una defuit, et comites natumque virumque fefellit. quem non incusavi amens hominumque deorumque, aut quid in eversa vidi crudelius urbe? Ascanium Anchisenque patrem Teucrosque Penatis commendo sociis et curva valle recondo: ipse urbem repeto et cingor fulgentibus armis. stat casus renovare omnis omnemque reverti 750 per Troiam et rursus caput obiectare periclis. principio muros obscuraque limina portae, qua gressum extuleram, repeto et vestigia retro observata sequor per noctem et lumine lustro. horror ubique animo, simul ipsa silentia terrent. 755 inde domum, si forte pedem, si forte tulisset, me refero. inruerant Danai et tectum omne tenebant. ilicet ignis edax summa ad fastigia vento volvitur; exsuperant flammae, furit aestus ad auras. procedo et Priami sedes arcemque reviso. 760 et iam porticibus vacuis Iunonis asylo custodes lecti Phoenix et dirus Ulixes praedam adservabant. huc undique Troia gaza incensis erepta adytis, mensaeque deorum crateresque auro solidi captivaque vestis 765congeritur. pueri et pavidae longo ordine matres stant circum.

ausus quin etiam voces iactare per umbram implevi clamore vias, maestusque Creusam nequiquam ingeminans iterumque iterumque vocavi. quaerenti et tectis urbis sine fine furenti 771 infelix simulacrum atque ipsius umbra Creusae visa mihi ante oculos et nota maior imago. obstipui, steteruntque comae et vox faucibus haesit.

758 vento] tecti M1.

⁷⁷¹ ruenti P: furenti M (alliteration in its favour).

ard ancient Ceres' hallowed home. Here at last, when all were gathered, she alone was missing and faied the company, her child, and her husband. What man or god did I not reproach in my frenzy? or what crueller sight did I see in the overthrown city? Ascanius, my father Anchises, and the household gods of Troy I put in charge of my fellows and hid them in a winding vale. I myself seek again the city, and gird on my glittering arms. I am resolved to renew every risk, to retrace my way through all Troy and once more expose my life to every peril.

752 "First I seek again the walls and dark gateway whence my feet had issued; I mark and follow back my steps in the night, scanning them with close eye. Everywhere dread fills my heart; the very silence, too, dismays. Then homeward I turn, if haplyif haply she had made her way thither! The Danai had rushed in and filled all the house. At once the devouring fire rolls before the wind to the very roof; the flames tower above, the hot blast roars skyward. I pass on and see once more the citadel and Priam's home. And now in the empty courts of Juno's sanctuary Phoenix and dread Ulysses, chosen guards, watched the spoil. Here from all parts the treasures of Troy, torn from blazing shrines, tables of the gods, bowls of solid gold, and plundered raiment, are heaped up; boys and trembling matrons in long array stand round. Nay, I dared even to cast my cries upon the night; I filled the streets with shouts and in my misery, with vain iteration, called Creüsa again and yet again. In my quest, while madly and endlessly rushing among the dwellings of the city, there rose before my eyes the sad phantom and ghost of Creüsa herself, a form larger than her wont. I was appalled, my hair stood up, and the voice clave to my throat.

tum sic adfari et curas his demere dictis: 775 quid tantum insano iuvat indulgere dolori, o dulcis coniunx? non haec sine numine divum eveniunt: nec te comitem hinc portare Creusam fas aut ille sinit superi regnator Olympi. longa tibi exsilia, et vastum maris aequor arandum ; et terram Hesperiam venies, ubi Lydius arva 781 inter opima virum leni fluit agmine Thybris. illic res laetae regnumque et regia coniunx lacrimas dilectae pelle Creusae. parta tibi. non ego Myrmidonum sedes Dolopumve superbas aspiciam aut Grais servitum matribus ibo, 786 Dardanis et divae Veneris nurus; sed me magna deum genetrix his detinet oris. iamque vale et nati serva communis amorem.' haec ubi dicta dedit, lacrimantem et multa volentem dicere deseruit, tenuisque recessit in auras. 791 ter conatus ibi collo dare bracchia circum; ter frustra comprensa manus effugit imago, par levibus ventis volucrique simillima somno. sic demum socios consumpta nocte reviso. 795"Atque hic ingentem comitum adfluxisse novorum

"Atque hic ingentem comitum adfluxisse novorum invenio admirans numerum, matresque virosque, collectam exsilio pubem, miserabile volgus. undique convenere, animis opibusque parati, in quascumque velim pelago deducere terras. 800 iamque iugis summae surgebat Lucifer Idae ducebatque diem, Danaique obsessa tenebant limina portarum, nec spes opis ulla dabatur. cessi et sublato montis genitore petivi.

775 Servius notes that this verse was often omitted.

⁷⁷⁸ te comitem hinc portare $M\gamma^{\bar{z}}c^1$: te comitem hinc asportare $P\gamma^1ac^2$, Servius: te hinc comitem asportare b.

⁷⁸³ laetae Italae MP².

804 montem P, Servius.

Then thus she spake to me and with these words took away my cares: 'Of what avail is it to yield thus to frantic grief, my sweet husband? Not without the will of heaven does this befall; that thou shouldst take Creüsa hence in thy company cannot be, nor does the mighty lord of high Olympus suffer it. Long exile is thy lot, a vast stretch of sea thou must plough; and thou shalt come to the land Hesperia, where amid the rich fields of husbandmen the Lydian Tiber flows with gentle sweep. There in store for thee are happy days, kingship, and a royal wife. Banish tears for thy beloved Creusa. I shall never look upon the proud homes of the Myrmidons or Dolopians, or go to be the slave of Greek matrons, I a Dardan woman and wife of the son of divine Venus; but the mighty mother of the gods 1 holds me on these shores. And now farewell, and guard thy love for our common child.' When thus she had spoken, she left me weeping and fain to tell her much, and drew back into thin air. Thrice there I strove to the w my arms about her neck; thrice the form, vainly clasped, fled from my hands, even as hight winds, and most like a winged dream. Thus at last, when night is spent, I revisit my companions.

796 "And here, astonished, I find that a vast number of new comrades has streamed in, mothers and men, a band gathered for exile, a piteous throng. From all sides they have come, with heart and fortune ready for any lands whereto I will lead them oversea. And now above Ida's topmost ridges the day-star was rising, ushering in the morn; and the Danaans held the blockaded gates, nor was any hope of help offered. I gave way and, taking up my father, sought the

mountains.

i.e. Cybele.

LIBER III

"Postquam res Asiae Priamique evertere gentem immeritam visum superis, ceciditque superbum Ilium et omnis humo fumat Neptunia Troia, diversa exsilia et desertas quaerere terras auguriis agimur divum, classemque sub ipsa 5 Antandro et Phrygiae molimur montibus Idae, incerti, quo fata ferant, ubi sistere detur, contrahimusque viros. vix prima inceperat aestas, et pater Anchises dare fatis vela iubebat: litora cum patriae lacrimans portusque relinquo et campos, ubi Troia fuit. feror exsul in altum cum sociis natoque, Penatibus et magnis dis.

"Terra procul vastis colitur Mavortia campis (Thraces arant), acri quondam regnata Lycurgo, hospitium antiquum Troiae sociique Penates, dum Fortuna fuit. feror huc et litore curvo moenia prima loco, fatis ingressus iniquis, Aeneadasque meo nomen de nomine fingo.

15

"Sacra Dionaeae matri divisque ferebam auspicibus coeptorum operum, superoque nitentem 20

7 ferunt P1.

BOOK III

"AFTER it pleased the gods above to overthrow the power of Asia and Priam's guiltless race, after proud Ilium fell, and all Neptune's Troy smokes from the ground, we are driven by heaven's auguries to seek distant scenes of exile in waste lands. Just under Antandros and the mountains of Phrygian Ida we build a fleet, uncertain whither the Fates lead or where it is granted us to settle; and there we muster our men. Scarcely had the beginning of summer come when my father Anchises bade us spread sails to Fate, and then with tears I quit my native shores and harbours, and the plains, where once was Troy. An exile, I fare forth upon the deep, with my comrades and son, and the great gods of the Penates.1

13 "At a distance lies the war-god's land, of wide-spread plains, tilled by Thracians, and once ruled by fierce Lycurgus; friendly of old to Troy, with allied gods, as long as Fortune was ours. Hither I pass and on the winding shore found my first city, entering on the task with untoward fates, and from my own name fashion the name Aeneadae.

19 "I was offering sacrifice to my mother, Dione's daughter, and the other gods, that they might bless

¹ Some suppose that two sets of gods are here mentioned, the Penates (household gods) and the great gods (Jupiter, Juno, &c.). Varro, however, identified them; cf. 148.

VIRGÍL

caelicolum regi mactabam in litore taurum. forte fuit iuxta tumulus, quo cornea summo virgulta et densis hastilibus horrida myrtus. accessi, viridemque ab humo convellere silvam conatus, ramis tegerem ut frondentibus aras, 25 horrendum et dictu video mirabile monstrum. nam quae prima solo ruptis radicibus arbos vellitur, huic atro liquuntur sanguine guttae et terram tabo maculant, mihi frigidus horror membra quatit, gelidusque coit formidine sanguis. 30 rursus et alterius lentum convellere vimen insequor et causas penitus temptare latentis; ater et alterius sequitur de cortice sanguis. multa movens animo Nymphas venerabar agrestis Gradivumque patrem, Geticis qui praesidet arvis, rite secundarent visus omenque levarent. tertia sed postquam maiore hastilia nisu adgredior genibusque adversae obluctor harenae (eloquar, an sileam?), gemitus lacrimabilis imo auditur tumulo, et vox reddita fertur ad auris: 'quid miserum, Aenea, laceras? iam parce sepulto, parce pias scelerare manus. non me tibi Troia externum tulit, aut cruor hic de stipite manat. heu! fuge crudelis terras, fuge litus avarum. nam Polydorus ego. hic confixum ferrea texit 45 telorum seges et iaculis increvit acutis.' tum vero ancipiti mentem formidine pressus obstipui steteruntque comae et vox faucibus haesit. "Hunc Polydorum auri quondam cum pondere

magno infelix Priamus furtim mandarat alendum Threicio regi, cum iam diffideret armis

³³ alter P. ³⁷ nixu M. ³⁹ eloquor P^2 .

350

the work begun, and to the high king of the lords of heaven was slaying a shining white bull upon the shore. By chance, hard by there was a mound, on whose top were cornel bushes and myrtles bristling with crowded spear-shafts. I drew near; and essaying to tear up the green growth from the soil, that I might deck the altar with leafy boughs, I see an awful portent, wondrous to tell. For from the first tree, which is torn from the ground with broken roots, drops of black blood trickle and stain the earth with gore. A cold shudder shakes my limbs, and my chilled blood freezes with terror. Once more, from a second also I go on to pluck a tough shoot and probe deep the hidden cause: from the bark of the second also follows black blood. Pondering much in heart, I prayed the woodland Nymphs, and father Gradivus, who rules over the Getic fields, duly to bless the vision and lighten the omen. But when with greater effort I assail the third shafts, and with my knees wrestle against the resisting sand-should I speak or be silent?—a piteous groan is heard from the depth of the mound, and an answering voice comes to my 'Woe is me! why, Aeneas, dost thou tear Spare me in the tomb at last; spare the pollution of thy pure hands! I, born of Troy, am no stranger to thee; not from a lifeless stock oozes this blood. Ah! flee the cruel land, flee the greedy shore! For I am Polydorus. Here an iron harvest of spears covered my pierced body, and grew up into sharp javelins.' Then, indeed, with mind borne down with perplexing dread, I was appalled, my hair stood up, and the voice clave to my throat.

49 "This Polydorus, with great weight of gold, luckless Priam had once sent in secret to be reared by the Thracian king, when he now mistrusted the

Dardaniae cingique urbem obsidione videret. ille, ut opes fractae Teucrum et Fortuna recessit, res Agamemnonias victriciaque arma secutus fas omne abrumpit; Polydorum obtruncat et auro MP vi potitur. quid non mortalia pectora cogis, 56 auri sacra fames! postquam pavor ossa reliquit, delectos populi ad proceres primumque parentem monstra deum refero et, quae sit sententia, posco. omnibus idem animus, scelerata excedere terra. lingui pollutum hospitium et dare classibus Austros. ergo instauramus Polydoro funus, et ingens aggeritur tumulo tellus; stant Manibus arae, caeruleis maestae vittis atraque cupresso, et circum Iliades crinem de more solutae : 65 inferimus tepido spumantia cymbia lacte sanguinis et sacri pateras, animamque sepulchro condimus et magna supremum voce ciemus. inde ubi prima fides pelago, placataque venti dant maria et lenis crepitans vocat Auster in altum, 70 deducunt socii navis et litora complent. provehimur portu, terraeque urbesque recedunt.

"Sacra mari colitur medio gratissima tellus Nereidum matri et Neptuno Aegaeo, quam pius Arquitenens oras et litora circum errantem Mycono e celsa Gyaroque revinxit, immotamque coli dedit et contemnere ventos. huc feror; haec fessos tuto placidissima portu accipit. egressi veneramur Apollinis urbem.

75 prius known to Servius.

75

FMP

arms of Dardania and saw the city girt with siege. When the power of Troy was crushed and Fortune withdrew, the Thracian, following Agamemnon's cause and triumphant arms, severs every sacred tie, slays Polydorus, and takes the gold perforce. To what dost thou not drive the hearts of men, O accursed hunger for gold! When fear had fled my soul. I lay the divine portents before the chosen chiefs of the people, my father first, and ask what is their judgment. All are of one mind, to quit the guilty land, to leave a place where hospitality is profaned, and to give our fleet the winds. So for Polydorus we solemnize fresh funeral rites, and earth is heaped high upon the mound; altars are set up to the dead. made mournful with sombre fillets and black cypress; and about them stand Ilian women, with hair streaming as custom ordains. We offer foaming bowls of warm milk and cups of victims' blood, lay the spirit at rest in the tomb, and with loud voice give the last call.

69 "Then, as soon as we can trust the main, and the winds give us seas at peace, and the softwhispering South calls to the deep, my comrades launch the ships and crowd the shores. We put out from port, and lands and towns fade from view.

73 in mid-sea lies a holy land, most dear to the mother of the Nereids and Aegean Neptune, which, as it wandered round coasts and shores, the grateful archer-god bound fast to lofty Myconos and Gyaros, suffering it to lie unmoved and slight the winds. Hither I sail; and most peacefully the island welcomes our weary band in a safe haven. Landing, we do homage to Apollo's town. King Anius—at

¹ Delos, birthplace of Apollo and Diana. Hence Apollo is called *pius* or "grateful" in 1, 75.

rex Anius, rex idem hominum Phoebique sacerdos, 80 vittis et sacra redimitus tempora lauro occurrit, veterem Anchisen adgnoscit amicum; iungimus hospitio dextras et tecta subimus.

"Templa dei saxo venerabar structa vetusto:
da propriam, Thymbraee, domum, da moenia
fessis
85

et genus et mansuram urbem; serva altera Troiae Pergama, reliquias Danaum atque immitis Achilli. quem sequimur? quove ire iubes? ubi ponere sedes?

da, pater, augurium atque animis inlabere nostris.' "Vix ea fatus eram: tremere omnia visa repente, 90 liminaque laurusque dei, totusque moveri mons circum et mugire adytis cortina reclusis. summissi petimus terram, et vox fertur ad auris: 'Dardanidae duri, quae vos a stirpe parentum prima tulit tellus, eadem vos ubere laeto 95 accipiet reduces. antiquam exquirite matrem. hic domus Aeneae cunctis dominabitur oris. et nati natorum et qui nascentur ab illis.' haec Phoebus; mixtoque ingens exorta tumultu laetitia et cuncti, quae sint ea moenia, quaerunt, 100 quo Phoebus vocet errantis iubeatque reverti. tum genitor, veterum volvens monumenta virorum, 'audite, o proceres,' ait, 'et spes discite vestras. Creta Iovis magni medio iacet insula ponto, mons Idaeus ubi et gentis cunabula nostrae. 105 centum urbes habitant magnas, uberrima regna; maximus unde pater, si rite audita recordor, Teucrus Rhoeteas primum est advectus ad oras optavitque locum regno. nondum Ilium et arces

⁸² accurrit M^2 . agnoscit M: adgnovit FP.

⁹³ et omitted F^1P^1 . auras a^1 : aureas P^1 : aures $P^2\gamma a^3$.

¹⁰⁸ ad] in FP.

once king of the people and priest of Phoebus-his brows bound with fillets and hallowed laurel, meets us, and in Anchises finds an old friend. We clasp hands in welcome, and pass beneath his roof.

84 "I was paying homage to the god's temple, built of ancient stone: 'Grant us, thou god of Thymbra, an enduring home; grant our weary band walls, and a race, and a city that shall abide; preserve Troy's second fortress, the remnant left by the Greeks and pitiless Achilles! Whom should we follow? or whither dost thou bid us go? Where fix our home? Grant, father, an omen, and inspire our hearts!'

90 "Scarcely had I thus spoken, when suddenly it seemed all things trembled, the doors and laurels of the god; the whole hill shook round about and the tripod moaned as the shrine was thrown open. Prostrate we fall to earth, and a voice comes to our ears: 'Ye long-suffering sons of Dardanus, the land which bare you first from your parent stock shall welcome you back to her fruitful bosom. Seek out your ancient mother. There the house of Aeneas shall lord it over all lands, even his children's children and their race that shall be born of them.' Thus Phoebus; and mighty joy arose, mingled with tumult; all ask, What walls are those? whither calls Phoebus the wanderers, bidding them return? Then my father, pondering the memorials of the men of old, cries: Hear, O princes, and learn your hopes. In mid-ocean lies Crete, the island of great Jove, where is Mount Ida, and the cradle of our race. There men dwell in a hundred great cities, a realm most fertile, whence our earliest ancestor Teucer, if I recall the tale aright, first sailed to the Rhoetean shores, and chose a site for his kingdom. Not yet

Pergameae steterant; habitabant vallibus imis.
hinc Mater cultrix Cybelae Corybantiaque aera
Idaeumque nemus, hinc fida silentia sacris,
et iuncti currum dominae subiere leones.
ergo agite et, divum ducunt qua iussa, sequamur;
placemus ventos et Gnosia regna petamus.

115
nec longo distant cursu; modo Iuppiter adsit,
tertia lux classem Cretaeis sistet in oris.'
sic fatus meritos aris mactavit honores,
taurum Neptuno, taurum tibi, pulcher Apollo,
nigram Hiemi pecudem, Zephyris felicibus albam. 120

"Fama volat pulsum regnis cessisse paternis Idomenea ducem, desertaque litora Cretae, hoste vacare domos sedesque adstare relictas. linquimus Ortygiae portus pelagoque volamus, bacchatamque iugis Naxon viridemque Donysam, 125 Olearon niveamque Paron sparsasque per aequor Cycladas, et crebris legimus freta concita terris. nauticus exoritur vario certamine clamor; hortantur socii, 'Cretam proavosque petamus,' prosequitur surgens a puppi ventus euntis 130 et tandem antiquis Curetum adlabimur oris. ergo avidus muros optatae molior urbis Pergameamque voco, et laetam cognomine gentem hortor amare focos arcemque attollere tectis. iamque fere sicco subductae litore puppes; 135 conubiis arvisque novis operata iuventus; iura domosque dabam: subito cum tabida membris, corrupto caeli tractu, miserandaque venit

123 domos M: domum FP.

¹³¹ se tandem M^1 .

¹¹¹ Cybele FMP, known to Servius: Cybeli a²c², Servius: Cybelae Heinsius.

¹²⁷ concita most MSS.: consita some minor MSS.

had Ilium and the towers of Pergamus been reared; men dwelt in the low valleys. Hence came the Mother who haunts Cybele, the Corybantian cymbals and the grove of Ida; hence came the faithful silence of her mysteries, and yoked lions passed under our lady's chariot. Come then, and let us follow where the gods' bidding leads, let us appease the winds and seek the realm of Gnosus! Nor is it a long run thither; if only Jupiter be gracious, the third dawn shall anchor our fleet on the Cretan coast.' So he spake, and on the altars slew the sacrifices due, a bull to Neptune, a bull to thee, fair Apollo, a black sheep to the storm-god, a white to the

favouring Zephyrs.

121 "A rumour flies that Idomeneus, the chieftain, has left his father's realm for exile, that the shores of Crete are abandoned, her homes are void of foes, and the deserted abodes stand ready for our coming. We leave the harbour of Ortygia and fly over the sea, past Naxos with its Bacchic revels on the heights, and green Donysa, Olearos, snow-white Paros, and the sea-strewn Cyclades, and thread the straits that foam round many a shore. The sailors' shouts rise in varied rivalry; the crews raise the cheer: 'On to Crete and our forefathers!' A wind rising astern attends us as we sail, and at last we glide up to the ancient shores of the Curetes. Eagerly, therefore, I work on the walls of my chosen city, call it Pergamum, and urge my people, who rejoice at the old name, to love their hearths and build a citadel with lofty And now the ships were just drawn up on the dry beach; our youth were busy with marriages and new tillage, and I was giving laws and homes, when on a sudden, from a tainted quarter of the sky, came a pestilence and season of death, to

arboribusque satisque lues et letifer annus.
linquebant dulcis animas aut aegra trahebant
corpora; tum sterilis exurere Sirius agros;
arebant herbae et victum seges aegra negabat.
rursus ad oraclum Ortygiae Phoebumque remenso
hortatur pater ire mari veniamque precari,
quam fessis finem rebus ferat, unde laborum
temptare auxilium iubeat, quo vertere cursus.

"Nox erat et terris animalia somnus habebat; effigies sacrae divum Phrygiique Penates, quos mecum a Troia mediisque ex ignibus urbis extuleram, visi ante oculos adstare iacentis 150 in somnis, multo manifesti lumine, qua se plena per insertas fundebat luna fenestras; tum sic adfari et curas his demere dictis: ' quod tibi delato Ortygiam dicturus Apollo est, hic canit et tua nos en ultro ad limina mittit. 155 nos te Dardania incensa tuaque arma secuti, nos tumidum sub te permensi classibus aequor, idem venturos tollemus in astra nepotes imperiumque urbi dabimus. tu moenia magnis magna para longumque fugae ne linque laborem. 160 mutandae sedes. non haec tibi litora suasit Delius aut Cretae iussit considere Apollo. est locus, Hesperiam Grai cognomine dicunt, terra antiqua, potens armis atque ubere glaebae; Oenotri coluere viri; nunc fama minores 165 Italiam dixisse ducis de nomine gentem. hae nobis propriae sedes, hinc Dardanus ortus lasiusque pater, genus a quo principe nostrum.

166 duxisse F.

¹⁴² negare F1.

¹⁴⁶ temptari M^2 : temptaret F^1 .

¹⁵⁸ lacking in many copies, according to Scrvius.

¹⁵⁷ permesi M1, recognized by Servius.

the wasting of our bodies and the piteous ruin of trees and crops. Men gave up their sweet lives, or dragged enfeebled frames; Sirius, too, scorched the fields with drought; the grass withered, and the sickly crop denied her sustenance. My father urges us to remeasure the sea and go again to Phoebus and Ortygia's oracle, to pray for favour, and ask what end he grants to our weary lot; whence he bids us seek aid for our distress, whither bend our course.

147 "It was night and on earth sleep held the living world. The sacred images of the gods, the Phrygian Penates, whom I had borne with me from Troy out of the midst of the burning city, seemed as I lay in slumber to stand before my eyes, clear in the flood of light, where the full moon streamed through the inset windows. Then thus they spake to me and with these words dispelled my cares: What Apollo shall tell thee on reaching Ortygia, he here utters, and lo! he sends us unbidden to thy threshold. We followed thee and thine arms when Dardania was burned: under thee we traversed on ships the swelling sea; we, too, shall exalt to heaven thy sons that are to be, and give empire to their city. Do thou prepare mighty walls for the mighty, nor shrink from the long toil of flight. Thou must change thy home. Not these the shores the Delian Apollo counselled, not in Crete did he bid thee settle. A place there is, by Greeks named Hesperia, an ancient land, mighty in arms and in richness of the soil. There dwelt Oenotrians; now the rumour is that a younger race has called it from their leader's name Italy. This is our abiding home; hence are Dardanus sprung and father Iasius, from whom first came our race. Come, arise, and with good cheer 1 cf. Aen. 1, 530 ff.

Digitized by Google

surge age et haec laetus longaevo dicta parenti haud dubitanda refer, Corythum terrasque requirat Ausonias: Dictaea negat tibi Iuppiter arva.' 171 talibus attonitus visis et voce deorum (nec sopor illud erat, sed coram adgnoscere voltus velatasque comas praesentiaque ora videbar; tum gelidus toto manabat corpore sudor) corripio e stratis corpus tendoque supinas / ad caelum cum voce manus et munera libo intemerata focis. perfecto laetus honore Anchisen facio certum remque ordine pando. adgnovit prolem ambiguam geminosque parentis, 180 seque novo veterum deceptum errore locorum. tum memorat: 'nate, Iliacis exercite fatis, sola mihi talis casus Cassandra canebat. nunc repeto haec generi portendere debita nostro, et saepe Hesperiam, saepe Itala regna vocare. sed quis ad Hesperiae venturos litora Teucros crederet? aut quem tum vates Cassandra moveret? cedamus Phoebo et moniti meliora sequamur.' sic ait et cuncti dicto paremus ovantes. hanc quoque deserimus sedem paucisque relictis [FGMP vela damus vastumque cava trabe currimus aequor.

"Postquam altum tenuere rates nec iam amplius ullae

apparent terrae, caelum undique et undique pontus, tum mihi caeruleus supra caput adstitit imber, noctem hiememque ferens, et inhorruit unda tenebris. continuo venti volvunt mare magnaque surgunt 196 aequora; dispersi iactamur gurgite vasto. involvere diem nimbi et nox umida caelum abstulit; ingeminant abruptis nubibus ignes. excutimur cursu et caecis erramus in undis. 200

174 videbam M¹.
 199 abrupti G.

bear to thine aged parent these certain tidings, to seek Corythus and the lands of Ausonia. Jupiter denies thee the Dictaean fields.'

172 "Awed by such a vision and the voice of gods —nor was that a mere dream, but openly I seemed to know their looks, their filleted hair, and their living faces; anon a cold sweat bedewed all my limbs-I snatch myself from my bed, raise my voice and upturned hands to heaven, and offer pure gifts upon the hearth. This rite fulfilled, I gladly tell Anchises the tale and reveal all in order. He recognized the twofold stock and double parentage, and his own confusion through a novel error touching olden Then he speaks: 'My son, much tried by Ilium's fate. Cassandra alone declared to me this fortune. Now I recall her foretelling this as due to our race, often naming Hesperia, often the Italian realm. But who was to believe that Teucrians should come to Hesperia's shores? or whom would Cassandra's prophecies then sway? Let us yield to Phoebus and at his warning pursue the better course.' So he says and we all obey his speech with joyfulness. This home, too, we quit and, leaving some behind, spread our sails and speed in hollow keels over the waste sea.

192 "After our ships gained the deep, and now no longer any land is seen, but sky on all sides and on all sides sea, then a murky rain-cloud loomed overhead, bringing night and tempest, while the wave shuddered darkling. Straightway the winds roll up the waters and great seas rise; we are tossed hither and thither in the vast abyss. Storm-clouds enwrapped the day, and a night of rain blotted out the sky: oft from the rent clouds dart lightning fires. We are hurled from our course and wander

ipse diem noctemque negat discernere caelo nec meminisse viae media Palinurus in unda. tris adeo incertos caeca caligine soles erramus pelago, totidem sine sidere noctes. quarto terra die primum se attollere tandem 205 visa, aperire procul montis ac volvere fumum. vela cadunt, remis insurgimus; haud mora, nautae adnixi torquent spumas et caerula verrunt. FMP servatum ex undis Strophadum me litora primum 209 excipiunt. Strophades Graio stant nomine dictae FGMP insulae Ionio in magno, quas dira Celaeno Harpyiaeque colunt aliae, Phineia postquam clausa domus mensasque metu liquere priores. tristius haud illis monstrum, nec saevior ulla pestis et ira deum Stygiis sese extulit undis. 215 virginei volucrum voltus, foedissima ventris proluvies, uncaeque manus, et pallida semper GMP ora fame. huc ubi delati portus intravimus, ecce laeta boum passim campis armenta videmus 220 caprigenumque pecus nullo custode per herbas. inruimus ferro et divos ipsumque vocamus in partem praedamque Iovem: tum litore curvo exstruimusque toros dapibusque epulamur opimis. at subitae horrifico lapsu de montibus adsunt 225 Harpyiae et magnis quatiunt clangoribus alas, diripiuntque dapes contactuque omnia foedant MP immundo: tum vox taetrum dira inter odorem. rursum in secessu longo, sub rupe cavata arboribus clausa circum atque horrentibus umbris, 230

²⁰⁴ According to Servius, these lines, coming after 204, were bracketed or found in the margin:

hinc Pelopis gentis Maleaeque sonantia saxa circumstant, pariterque undae terraeque minantur. pulsamur salvis et circumsistimur undis

on the blind waves. Even Palinurus avows that he knows not day from night in the sky nor remembers the way amid the waters. For full three days, shrouded in misty gloom, we wander on the deep, for as many starless nights. On the fourth day at length land first was seen to rise, disclosing mountains afar and curling smoke. The sails drop down; we bend to the oars; without delay the sailors lustily churn the foam and sweep the blue waters.

209 "Saved from the waves, I am received first by the shores of the Strophades—Strophades the Greek name they bear-islands set in the great Ionian sea, where dwell dread Celaeno and the other Harpies, since Phineus' house was closed on them, and in fear they left their former tables. No monster more baneful than these, no fiercer plague or wrath of the gods ever rose from the Stygian waves. Maiden faces have these birds, foulest filth they drop, clawed hands are theirs, and faces ever gaunt with hunger.

"When hither borne we entered the harbour, lo! we see goodly herds of cattle scattered over the plains and flocks of goats untended on the grass. We rush upon them with the sword calling the gods and Jove himself to share our spoil; then on the winding shore we build couches and banquet on the rich dainties. But suddenly, with fearful swoop from the mountains the Harpies are upon us, and with loud clanging shake their wings, plunder the feast, and with unclean touch mire every dish: then amid the foul stench comes a hideous Once more, in a deep recess under a hollowed rock, closely encircled by trees and quiver-

prima M.

210 accipiunt M.

220 clausam M¹P; perhaps the verse is interpolated from I. 311: clausa M2.

ipse diem noctemque negat discernere caelo nec meminisse viae media Palinurus in unda. tris adeo incertos caeca caligine soles erramus pelago, totidem sine sidere noctes. quarto terra die primum se attollere tandem 20 visa, aperire procul montis ac volvere fumum. vela cadunt, remis insurgimus; haud mora, nautae, adnixi torquent spumas et caerula verrunt. servatum ex undis Strophadum me litora primum 20 excipiunt. Strophades Graio stant nomine dictae FGM insulae Ionio in magno, quas dira Celaeno Harpyiaeque colunt aliae, Phineia postquam clausa domus mensasque metu liquere priores. tristius haud illis monstrum, nec saevior ulla pestis et ira deum Stygiis sese extulit undis. virginei volucrum voltus, foedissima ventris proluvies, uncaeque manus, et pallida semper ora fame. huc ubi delati portus intravimus, ecce laeta boum passim campis armenta videmus 29 caprigenumque pecus nullo custode per herbas. inruimus ferro et divos ipsumque vocamus in partem praedamque Iovem: tum litore curvo exstruimusque toros dapibusque epulamur opimis. at subitae horrifico lapsu de montibus adsunt Harpyiae et magnis quatiunt clangoribus alas. diripiuntque dapes contactuque omnia foedant immundo; tum vox taetrum dira inter odorem. rursum in secessu longo, sub rupe cavata arboribus clausa circum atque horrentibus umbris, 23

204 According to Servius, these lines, coming after 204, we bracketed or found in the margin:

hinc Pelopis gentis Maleaeque sonantia saxa circumstant, pariterque undae terraeque minantur. pulsamur salvis et circumsistimur undis

ET MIT

min nine war in the late of that be Mark the text of t the tot affect the transfer of the total transfer of the transfer of the total transfer of the transfer of the total transfer of the transfer of the total transfer of the total transfer of the total MUNICIPAL TIME TO THE STATE OF THE STATE OF BETTER MINISTER SECTION AND SERVICE PROPERTY AND ASSESSMENT OF THE PROPERTY AND ASSESSMENT OF THE PROPERTY AND ASSESSMENT OF THE PROPERTY ASSESSMENT OF THE PROPERT and circuit and the same drop of and the bend to the one william artist the server instity charm

the form min see that whiers M - With lam received first by the shows if the Street Street Street the Greek name ther were made see in the great lonian sea, where the first Crases and the other Harpies, since Principle was covered on them, and in fear they per tables. No monster more baneful time no hercer plague or wrath of the gods ever rise from the Stygian waves. Maiden faces have the berds, foulest filth they drop, clawed hands are and faces ever gaunt with hunger.

219 "Wien hither borne we entered the harbour, 6 we see green herds of cattle scattered over the plains and docks of goats untended on the grass. We rush upon them with the sword calling the gods and Jove himself to share our spoil; then on the winding shore we build couches and banquet on the rich dainties. But suddenly, with fearful swoop from the mountains the Harpies are upon us, and with loud clanging shake their wings, plunder the feast, and with unclean touch mire every dish; then amid the foul stench comes a hidrous Once more, in a deep recess under a hollowed rock, closely encircled by trees and quiver-

prima M. P; perhaps the verse is interpolated from 1, 311s 363 prima M.

instruimus mensas arisque reponimus ignem; rursum ex diverso caeli caecisque latebris turba sonans praedam pedibus circumvolat uncis, polluit ore dapes. sociis tunc, arma capessant, edico, et dira bellum cum gente gerendum. 235 haud secus ac iussi faciunt tectosque per herbam disponunt ensis et scuta latentia condunt. ergo ubi delapsae sonitum per curva dedere litora, dat signum specula Misenus ab alta aere cavo. invadunt socii et nova proelia temptant, obscenas pelagi ferro foedare volucris. 241 sed neque vim plumis ullam nec volnera tergo accipiunt, celerique fuga sub sidera lapsae semesam praedam et vestigia foeda relinquunt. una in praecelsa consedit rupe Celaeno, 945 infelix vates, rumpitque hanc pectore vocem: 'bellum etiam pro caede boum stratisque iuvencis, Laomedontiadae, bellumne inferre paratis et patrio Harpyias insontis pellere regno? accipite ergo animis atque haec mea figite dicta. 250 quae Phoebo pater omnipotens, mihi Phoebus Apollo praedixit, vobis Furiarum ego maxima pando. Italiam cursu petitis, ventisque vocatis ibitis Italiam portusque intrare licebit; sed non ante datam cingetis moenibus urbem, 255 quam vos dira fames nostraeque iniuria caedis ambesas subigat malis absumere mensas.' dixit et in silvam pinnis ablata refugit. at sociis subita gelidus formidine sanguis deriguit; cecidere animi, nec iam amplius armis, 260 sed votis precibusque iubent exposcere pacem,

²⁵² pendo P^1 : mando P^2 .

ing shade, we spread the tables and renew the fire on the altars; once more, from an opposite quarter of the sky and from a hidden lair, the noisy crowd with taloned feet hovers round the prey, tainting the dishes with their lips. Then I bid my comrades seize arms and declare war on the fell race. as bidden they do, lay their swords in hiding in the grass, and bury their shields out of sight. when, swooping down, the birds screamed along the winding shore, Misenus on his hollow brass gave the signal from his watch aloft. My comrades charge, and essay a strange combat, to despoil with the sword those filthy birds of ocean. Yet they feel no blows on their feathers, nor wounds on their backs, but. soaring skyward with rapid flight, leave the halfeaten prey and their foul traces. One only, Celaeno, ill-boding seer, alights on a lofty rock, and breaks forth with this cry: 'Is it even war, in return for slaughtered kine and slain bullocks, is it war ye are ready to bring upon us, ye sons of Laomedon, and would ve drive the guiltless Harpies from their father's realm? Take then to heart and fix there these words of mine. What the Father omnipotent foretold to Phoebus and Phoebus Apollo to me, I, eldest of the Furies, reveal to you. Italy is the goal ye seek; wooing the winds, ye shall go to Italy and freely enter her harbours; but ye shall not gird with walls vour promised city until dread hunger and the wrong of violence towards us force you to gnaw with your teeth and devour your very tables!'

258 "She spake and, borne away on her wings, fled back to the forest. But my comrades' blood chilled and froze with sudden fear; their spirit fell, and no longer with arms, but with vows and prayers they now bid me sue for peace, whether these

| sive deae seu sint dirae obscenaeque volucres. | |
|---|------------|
| et pater Anchises passis de litore palmis | |
| numina magna vocat meritosque indicit honores: | |
| 'di, prohibete minas, di, talem avertite casum 26 | 3 5 |
| et placidi servate pios!' tum litore funem | |
| deripere excussosque iubet laxare rudentis. | |
| tendunt vela Noti; fugimus spumantibus undis, | |
| qua cursum ventusque gubernatorque vocabat. | |
| iam medio apparet fluctu nemorosa Zacynthos 27 | 0 |
| Dulichiumque Sameque et Neritos ardua saxis. | |
| effugimus scopulos Ithacae, Laertia regna, | |
| et terram altricem saevi exsecramur Ulixi; | |
| mox et Leucatae nimbosa cacumina montis | |
| | 5 |
| hunc petimus fessi et parvae succedimus urbi; | |
| ancora de prora iacitur, stant litore puppes. | |
| "Ergo insperata tandem tellure potiti | |
| lustramurque Iovi votisque incendimus aras | |
| Actiaque Iliacis celebramus litora ludis. 28 | 30 |
| exercent patrias oleo labente palaestras | |
| nudati socii; iuvat evasisse tot urbes | |
| Argolicas mediosque fugam tenuisse per hostis. | |
| interea magnum sol circumvolvitur annum | |
| et glacialis hiems Aquilonibus asperat undas: 28 | 15 |
| aere cavo clipeum, magni gestamen Abantis, | |
| postibus adversis figo et rem carmine signo: | |
| AENEAS HAEC DE DANAIS VICTORIBUS ARMA. | |
| linquere tum portus iubeo et considere transtris; | |
| certatim socii feriunt mare et aequora verrunt. 29 | 0 |
| 263 at M^2 . 266 placide P . | |
| ²⁶⁷ diripere M. ²⁶⁸ fugimus] ferimur P ² . | |
| 200 | |

be goddesses, or dread and ill-omened birds. And father Anchises, with hands outstretched, from the beach calls upon the mighty gods, and proclaims the sacrifices due: 'Ye gods, stay their threats! Gods, turn such a hap away, and graciously save the guiltless!' Then he bids them tear the cable from the shore, uncoil and loose the sheets. South winds stretch the sails; we flee over foaming waves, where breeze and pilot called our course. Now amid the waves appear wooded Zacynthus, Dulichium, and Same, and Neritus with its steepy crags. We flee past the rocks of Ithaca, Laërtes' realm, and curse the land that nursed cruel Ulysses. Soon, too, Mount Leucata's storm-capped peaks come in view, and Apollo's shrine, dreaded by sailors. Hither we wearily sail, and draw near the little town; the anchor is cast from the prow, the sterns rest upon the beach.

278 "So having at last won land unhoped for, we offer to Jove dues of cleansing, kindle the altars with offerings, and throng the Actian shores in the games of Ilium. My comrades strip and, sleek with oil, engage in their native wrestling bouts, glad to have slipped past so many Argive towns, and kept on their flight through the midst of foes. Meanwhile the sun wheels round the mighty circuit of the year, and icy winter ruffles the waters with northern blasts. A shield of hollow brass, once borne by great Abas, I fix on the entrance pillars and mark the event with a verse:

These arms Aeneas from victorious Greeks.

Then I bid them quit the harbour and man the benches; with rival strokes my comrades lash the sea and sweep the waters. Soon we lose from sight

protinus aërias Phaeacum abscondimus arces, litoraque Epiri legimus portuque subimus Chaonio et celsam Buthroti accedimus urbem. "Hic incredibilis rerum fama occupat auris, Priamiden Helenum Graias regnare per urbes, **2**95 coniugio Aeacidae Pyrrhi sceptrisque potitum, et patrio Andromachen iterum cessisse marito. obstipui, miroque incensum pectus amore compellare virum et casus cognoscere tantos. progredior portu, classis et litora linquens, FMP sollemnis cum forte dapes et tristia dona 301 ante urbem in luco falsi Simoentis ad undam libabat cineri Andromache, Manisque vocabat Hectoreum ad tumulum, viridi quem caespite inanem et geminas, causam lacrimis, sacraverat aras. 305 ut me conspexit venientem et Troia circum arma amens vidit, magnis exterrita monstris deriguit visu in medio, calor ossa reliquit, labitur et longo vix tandem tempore fatur: 'verane te facies, verus mihi nuntius adfers, 310 nate dea? vivisne? aut si lux alma recessit, Hector ubi est?' dixit lacrimasque effudit et omnem implevit clamore locum. vix pauca furenti subicio et raris turbatus vocibus hisco: ' vivo equidem vitamque extrema per omnia duco; ne dubita, nam vera vides. 316 heu! quis te casus deiectam coniuge tanto excipit? aut quae digna satis fortuna revisit, Hectoris Andromache ? Pyrrhin conubia servas? deiecit voltum et demissa voce locuta est: 320

²⁹² portus M. ²⁹³ Chaonios M², known to Servius.

s10 verum M^1 . s12 effundit P.

³¹⁹ Andromachen c¹, known to Servius, who directs us, if we read the vocative, to construe it with what follows. So Forbiger, Kennedy, Page, and others. Pyrrhi F¹P¹.

368

the towering heights of the Phaeacians, skirt the shores of Epirus, enter the Chaonian harbour, and

draw near Buthrotum's lofty city.

294 "Here the rumour of a tale beyond belief fills our ears, that Priam's son, Helenus, is reigning over Greek cities, having won the wife and kingdom of Pyrrhus, son of Aeacus, and that Andromache has again passed to a husband of her own race. I was amazed, and my heart burned with a wondrous desire to address him and learn of so strange a fortune. I advance from the harbour, leaving shore and fleet, just when, as it fell, Andromache, in a grove before the city, by the waters of a mimic Simois, was offering her yearly feast and gifts of mourning to the dust, and calling the ghost to Hector's tomb-the empty mound of green turf, that she had hallowed with altars twain, there to shed her tears. When she caught sight of me coming, and saw distractedly the arms of Troy around, awed by such marvels she stiffened even as she gazed, and the warmth forsook her limbs. She swoons, and at last after a long time speaks: 'Art thou a real form, a real messenger, coming to me, goddess-born? Art living? or if kindly light has fled, where is Hector?' She spake, and shedding a flood of tears filled all the place with her cries. To her frenzy scarce can I make a brief reply, and deeply moved gasp with broken words: 'I live indeed, and drag on my life through all extremes; doubt not, for the sight is real. Ah! what fate receives thee, fallen from such a husband? or what fortune worthy of thee, O Hector's Andromache, is thine again? Art thou still wedded to Pyrrhus?' She cast down her eyes, and with lowered voice spake:

'o felix una ante alias Priameia virgo. hostilem ad tumulum Troiae sub moenibus altis iussa mori, quae sortitus non pertulit ullos nee victoris eri tetigit captiva cubile! nos patria incensa diversa per aequora vectae 325 stirpis Achilleae fastus iuvenemque superbum. servitio enixae, tulimus; qui deinde, secutus Ledaeam Hermionen Lacedaemoniosque hymenaeos, me famulo famulamque Heleno transmisit habendam. ast illum ereptae magno inflammatus amore coniugis et scelerum Furiis agitatus Orestes excipit incautum patriasque obtruncat ad aras. morte Neoptolemi regnorum reddita cessit pars Heleno, qui Chaonios cognomine campos Chaoniamque omnem Trojano a Chaone dixit, 335 Pergamaque Iliacamque iugis hanc addidit arcem. sed tibi qui cursum venti, quae fata dedere? aut quisnam ignarum nostris deus appulit oris? quid puer Ascanius? superatne et vescitur aura, quem tibi iam Troia . . .? 340 ecqua tamen puero est amissae cura parentis? ecquid in antiquam virtutem animosque virilis MP et pater Aeneas et avunculus excitat Hector?'. talia fundebat lacrimans longosque ciebat incassum fletus, cum sese a moenibus heros 345 Priamides multis Helenus comitantibus adfert. adgnoscitque suos laetusque ad limina ducit et multum lacrimas verba inter singula fundit. procedo et parvam Troiam simulataque magnis Pergama et arentem Xanthi cognomine rivum 350

³²⁷ enixe a, Donatus.

³³⁰ inflammatus $M\gamma^2\alpha^2bc$: flammatus the other MSS.

³⁴⁰ Certain inferior MSS. complete the line in various ways. Six of them add peperit fumante Creusa.

³⁴⁶ Helenus multis P.

³⁴⁸ lacrimans $M^2P\gamma^1$, known to Servius.

321 "'O happy beyond all others, maiden daughter. of Priam, bidden to die at a foeman's tomb, beneath Troy's lofty walls, who never bore the lot's award, nor touched, as captive, a conquering master's bed! We, our fatherland burnt, borne over distant seas, have endured the pride of Achilles' son and his youthful insolence, bearing children in slavery; afterwards, seeking Leda's Hermione and Lacedaemonian nuptials, he passed me over to Helenus' keeping—a bondmaid and to a bondman. But him Orestes, fired with strong desire for his stolen bride, and goaded by the Furies of his crimes, catches unawares and slavs at his father's altar. By the death of Neoptolemus a portion of the realm passed as his due to Helenus, who called the plains Chaonian and the whole land Chaonia from Chaon of Troy, and placed on the heights a Pergamus, this Ilian citadel. But to thee, what winds, what fates gave a course? or what god has driven thee unknowing on our coasts? What of the boy Ascanius? Lives he yet and feeds he on the air of heaven? Whom now, lo, when Troy . . . 1 Has the lad none the less some love for his lost mother? Do his father Aeneas and his uncle Hector arouse him at all to ancestral valour and to manly spirit?'

344 "Such words she poured forth weeping, and was idly awaking a long lament, when the hero Helenus, Priam's son, draws near from the city with a great company. He knows us for his kin, joyfully leads us to the gates, and freely pours forth tears at every word. I advance, and recognize a little Troy, with a copy of great Pergamus, and a dry brook that takes its name from Xanthus, and

¹ This is the only incomplete line in Virgil where the sense is also incomplete,

371

adgnosco, Scaeaeque amplector limina portae. nec non et Teucri socia simul urbe fruuntur. illos porticibus rex accipiebat in amplis; aulai medio libabant pocula Bacchi, impositis auro dapibus, paterasque tenebant.

355

"Iamque dies alterque dies processit, et aurae vela vocant tumidoque inflatur carbasus Austro: his vatem adgredior dictis ac talia quaeso: 'Troiugena, interpres divum, qui numina Phoebi, qui tripodas, Clarii laurus, qui sidera sentis et volucrum linguas et praepetis omnia pinnae, fare age (namque omnem cursum mihi prospera dixit religio, et cuncti suaserunt numine divi Italiam petere et terras temptare repostas; sola novum dictuque nefas Harpyia Celaeno 365 prodigium canit et tristis denuntiat iras obscenamque famem), quae prima pericula vito? quidve sequens tantos possim superare labores?' hic Helenus, caesis primum de more iuvencis, exorat pacem divum vittasque resolvit 370 sacrati capitis meque ad tua limina, Phoebe, ipse manu multo suspensum numine ducit, atque haec deinde canit divino ex ore sacerdos:

""Nate dea, nam te maioribus ire per altum auspiciis manifesta fides (sic fata deum rex sortitur volvitque vices, is vertitur ordo), pauca tibi e multis, quo tutior hospita lustres aequora et Ausonio possis considere portu, expediam dictis; prohibent nam cetera Parcae scire Helenum farique vetat Saturnia Iuno.

362 omnis P: omnem M, Servius.
 872 multo] voltu P1. suspensus known to Servius.

embrace the portals of a Scaean gate. No less, too, my Teucrians enjoy with me the friendly city. The king welcomed them amid broad cloisters; in the centre of the hall they poured libations of wine and held the bowls, while the feast was served on gold.

⁸⁵⁶ "And now day after day has passed; the breezes call to the sails, and the canvas fills with the swelling South. With these words I approach

the seer, and thus make quest:

359 "O son of Troy, interpreter of the gods, who knowest the will of Phoebus, the tripods, the laurel of the Clarian, the stars, and tongues of birds and omens of the flying wing, come, tell me—for with fair words hath Heaven declared to me all my journey, and all the gods in their oracles have counselled me to make for Italy and explore lands remote; only Celaeno the Harpy prophesies a startling portent, horrible to tell of, and threatens baleful wrath and foul famine—what perils am I first to shun? or by what course may I surmount such suffering?"

369 "Then Helenus, first sacrificing steers in due form, craves the grace of heaven and unbinds the fillets of his hallowed brow; with his own hand he leads me to thy gates, O Phoebus, thrilled with thy full presence, and then with a priest's inspired

lips thus prophesies:

that under higher auspices thou dost journey o'er the sea—for thus the king of the gods allots the destinies and rolls the wheel of change; and such is the circling course—a few things out of many I will unfold thee in speech, that so more safely thou mayest traverse the seas of thy sojourn, and find rest in Ausonia's haven; for the Fates forbid Helenus to know more and Saturnian Juno stays

principio Italiam, quam tu iam rere propinquam vicinosque, ignare, paras invadere portus, longa procul longis via dividit invia terris. ante et Trinacria lentandus remus in unda et salis Ausonii lustrandum navibus aequor 385 infernique lacus Aeaeaeque insula Circae, quam tuta possis urbem componere terra. signa tibi dicam, tu condita mente teneto. cum tibi sollicito secreti ad fluminis undam litoreis ingens inventa sub ilicibus sus 390 triginta capitum fetus enixa iacebit; alba, solo recubans, albi circum ubera nati, is locus urbis erit, requies ea certa laborum. nec tu mensarum morsus horresce futuros; fata viam invenient aderitque vocatus Apollo. 395 has autem terras Italique hanc litoris oram, proxima quae nostri perfunditur aequoris aestu, effuge; cuncta malis habitantur moenia Grais. hic et Narycii posuerunt moenia Locri et Sallentinos obsedit milite campos 400 Lyctius Idomeneus; hic illa ducis Meliboei parva Philoctetae subnixa Petelia muro. quin ubi transmissae steterint trans aequora classes et positis aris iam vota in litore solves, purpureo velare comas adopertus amictu, 405 ne qua inter sanctos ignis in honore deorum hostilis facies occurrat et omina turbet. hunc socii morem sacrorum, hunc ipse teneto; hac casti maneant in religione nepotes. ast ubi digressum Siculae te admoverit orae 410 ventus et angusti rarescent claustra Pelori, 407 omnia M1.

his utterance. First of all, the Italy which now thou deemest so near, and into whose neighbouring ports, unwitting one! thou dost essay entrance, a long trackless track with long land-reaches sunders First in the Trinacrian wave must thou bend the oar, and traverse with thy ships the salt Ausonian main, past the nether lakes and Aeaean Circe's isle, ere thou mayest build thy city in a land of safety. Tokens will I declare to thee; do thou keep them stored in mind. When, in thy distress, by the waters of a secluded stream, thou shalt find a sow lying under the oaks on the shore, just delivered of a litter of thirty young, the mother reclining on the ground white-white, too, the young about her teats—there shall be the city's site, there a sure rest from thy toils. And dread not the gnawing of tables that awaits thee; the Fates will find a way, and Apollo be present at thy call. But these lands, and this nearest border of the Italian shore, that is washed by the tide of our own sea, avoid; in all the towns dwell evil Greeks! Here the Narvcian Locri have built a city, and Lyctian Idomeneus has beset with soldiery the Sallentine plains; here is the famous town of Philoctetes, the Meliboean captain -tiny Petelia, strong within her wall. Moreover, when thy ships have crossed the seas and anchored, and when now thou raisest altars and payest vows on the shore, veil thy hair with covering of purple robe, that in the worship of the gods no hostile face may intrude amid the holy fires and mar the omens. This mode of sacrifice do thou keep, thou and thy company; by this observance let thy children's children in purity stand fast. But when, on parting thence, the wind has borne thee to the Sicilian coast, and the barriers of narrow Pelorus open

laeva tibi tellus et longo laeva petantur aequora circuitu; dextrum fuge litus et undas. haec loca vi quondam et vasta convolsa ruina (tantum aevi longingua valet mutare vetustas) 415 dissiluisse ferunt, cum protinus utraque tellus una foret; venit medio vi pontus et undis Hesperium Siculo latus abscidit, arvaque et urbes litore diductas angusto interluit aestu. dextrum Scylla latus, laevum implacata Charybdis 420 obsidet, atque imo barathri ter gurgite vastos sorbet in abruptum fluctus rursusque sub auras erigit alternos, et sidera verberat unda. at Scyllam caecis cohibet spelunca latebris ora exsertantem et navis in saxa trahentem. 495 prima hominis facies et pulchro pectore virgo pube tenus, postrema immani corpore pistrix, delphinum caudas utero commissa luporum. praestat Trinacrii metas lustrare Pachyni cessantem, longos et circumflectere cursus, 430 quam semel informem vasto vidisse sub antro Scyllam et caeruleis canibus resonantia saxa. praeterea, si qua est Heleno prudentia, vati si qua fides, animum si veris implet Apollo, unum illud tibi, nate dea, proque omnibus unum 435 praedicam et repetens iterumque iterumque monebo: Iunonis magnae primum prece numen adora, Iunoni cane vota libens dominamque potentem supplicibus supera donis : sic denique victor Trinacria finis Italos mittere relicta. 440 huc ubi delatus Cumaeam accesseris urbem divinosque lacus et Averna sonantia silvis,

440 mittere] misere \dot{P}^1 : miscere $P^2\gamma^1$.

⁴¹⁹ deductas M.

⁴²¹ vasto P¹, Servius, but vastos in note on I. 117.

out, make thou for the land on the left and the seas on the left, long though the circuit be; shun the shore and waters on the right. These lands, they say, of old broke asunder, torn by force of mighty upheaval-such vast change can length of time effect—when the two countries were one unbroken whole. The sea came in might between. cut off with its waters the Hesperian from the Sicilian coast, and with narrow tideway laves fields and cities on severed shores. Scylla guards the right side; Charvbdis, insatiate, the left; and at the bottom of her seething chasm thrice she sucks the vast waves into the abyss, and again in turn casts them upwards, lashing the stars with spray. But Scylla a cavern confines in blind recesses, whence she thrusts forth her mouths and draws ships within her rocks. Above she is of human form, down to the waist a fair-bosomed maiden; below, she is a sea-dragon of monstrous frame, with dolphins' tails joined to a belly of wolves. Better is it to double the goal of Trinacrian Pachynus, and, lingering on thy way, fetch a long compass, than once get sight of misshapen Scylla in her vast cavern, and of the rocks that ring with her sea-green hounds. Moreover, if Helenus has any foresight, if the seer may claim any faith, if Apollo fills his soul with truth, this one thing, O Goddess-born, this one in lieu of all I will foretell, and again and again repeat the warning: mighty Juno's power honour thou first with prayer; to Juno joyfully chant vows, and win over the mighty mistress with suppliant gifts. So at last thou shalt leave Trinacria behind and be sped triumphantly to the bounds of Italy. And when, thither borne, thou drawest near to the town of Cumae, the haunted lakes, and Avernus with its rustling woods, thou

insanam vatem aspicies, quae rupe sub ima fata canit foliisque notas et nomina mandat. quaecumque in foliis descripsit carmina virgo, digerit in numerum atque antro seclusa relinquit. illa manent immota locis neque ab ordine cedunt; verum eadem, verso tenuis cum cardine ventus impulit et teneras turbavit ianua frondes, numquam deinde cavo volitantia prendere saxo 4.50 nec revocare situs aut iungere carmina curat; inconsulti abeunt sedemque odere Sibyllae. hic tibi ne qua morae fuerint dispendia tanti, quamvis increpitent socii et vi cursus in altum vela vocet possisque sinus implere secundos, 455 quin adeas vatem precibusque oracula poscas ipsa canat vocemque volens atque ora resolvat. GMP illa tibi Italiae populos venturaque bella et quo quemque modo fugiasque ferasque laborem, expediet, cursusque dabit venerata secundos. 460 haec sunt, quae nostra liceat te voce moneri. vade age et ingentem factis fer ad aethera Troiam.'

"Quae postquam vates sic ore effatus amico est, dona dehinc auro gravia sectoque elephanto imperat ad navis ferri, stipatque carinis 465 ingens argentum Dodonaeosque lebetas, loricam consertam hamis auroque trilicem, et conum insignis galeae cristasque comantis, arma Neoptolemi. sunt et sua dona parenti. addit equos additque duces; 470 remigium supplet; socios simul instruit armis.

teneras] terris P^1 .

469 parentis P.

455 vocent M^2P^2 .

378

Digitized by Google

shalt look on an inspired prophetess, who deep in a rocky cave sings the Fates and entrusts to leaves signs and symbols. Whatever verses the maid has traced on leaves 1 she arranges in order and stores away in the cave. These remain unmoved in their places and quit not their rank; but when at the turn of the hinge a light breeze has stirred them, and the open door scattered the tender foliage, never does she thereafter care to catch them, as they flutter in the rocky cave, nor to recover their places, nor to unite the verses; uncounselled, men depart, and loathe the Sibyl's seat. Here let no loss in delay be of such account in thine eyes-though comrades chide, though the voyage urgently calls thy sails to the deep and thou mayest swell their folds with favouring gales-that thou visit not the prophetess and with prayers plead that she herself chant the oracles, and graciously open her lips in speech. The nations of Italy, the wars to come, the mode whereby thou art to flee or face each toil, she will unfold to thee; and, reverently besought, she will grant thee a prosperous voyage. This it is whereof by my voice thou mayest be warned. Now go thy way, and by thy deeds exalt Troy in greatness unto heaven!'

463 "When the seer had thus spoken with friendly lips, he next gives command that gifts of heavy gold and sawn ivory be brought to the ships, stows in the hulls massive silver and cauldrons of Dodona, a breastplate trebly woven with hooks of gold, and a brilliant pointed helm with crested plumes, the arms of Neoptolemus. My father, too, has gifts of his own; horses he brings, and guides he brings; he fills up our crews, and with arms, too, equips my comrades.

¹The leaves and bark of trees were the earliest writing materials.

Digitized by Google

"Interea classem velis aptare iubebat Anchises, fieret vento mora ne qua ferenti. quem Phoebi interpres multo compellat honore: coniugio, Anchisa, Veneris dignate superbo, cura deum, bis Pergameis erepte ruinis, ecce tibi Ausoniae tellus; hanc arripe velis. et tamen hanc pelago praeterlabare necesse est; Ausoniae pars illa procul, quam pandit Apollo. vade,' ait, 'o felix nati pietate. quid ultra 480 provehor et fando surgentis demoror Austros?' nec minus Andromache, digressu maesta supremo, fert picturatas auri subtemine vestis et Phrygiam Ascanio chlamydem, nec cedit honori, textilibusque onerat donis ac talia fatur: 485 'accipe et haec, manuum tibi quae monumenta mearum

sint, puer, et longum Andromachae testentur amorem, coniugis Hectoreae. cape dona extrema tuorum, o mihi sola mei super Astyanactis imago. sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat; 490 et nunc aequali tecum pubesceret aevo.' hos ego digrediens lacrimis adfabar obortis: 'vivite felices, quibus est fortuna peracta iam sua: nos alia ex aliis in fata vocamur. vobis parta quies; nullum maris aequor arandum, 495 arva neque Ausoniae semper cedentia retro effigiem Xanthi Troiamque videtis, quaerenda. quam vestrae fecere manus, melioribus, opto, auspiciis, et quae fuerit minus obvia Grais. si quando Thybrim vicinaque Thybridis arva 500 intraro gentique meae data moenia cernam, cognatas urbes olim populosque propinquos,

⁴⁷⁵ Anchisae M^1P^2 : Anchise P^1 .
476 erepta P.
478 praeterlabere M^1 : praterlabre P^1 .

⁴⁸⁰ ait] age M^1 .
488 subtegmine GM^1 .

472 "Meanwhile Anchises bade us fit the ships with sails, that the favouring wind should meet no delay. Him the interpreter of Phoebus with deep respect accosts: 'Anchises, deemed worthy of lofty wedlock with Venus, the gods' charge, twice rescued from the fall of Pergamus, lo! before thee is the land of Ausonia! Make sail and seize it! And vet past this shore thou must needs drift upon the sea; far away is that part of Ausonia which Apollo reveals. Fare forth,' he cries, 'blest in thy son's love. Why go I on further, and with speech delay the rising winds?' Andromache, too, sad at the last parting, brings robes figured with inwoven gold, and for Ascanius a Phrygian scarf, nor fails she in courtesy, but loads him with gifts from the loom, and thus speaks: 'Take these, too, my child, to be memorials of my handiwork and witnesses of the abiding love of Andromache, Hector's wife. Take these last gifts of thy kin, O thou sole surviving image of my Astyanax! Such was he in eyes, in hands and face; even now would his youth be ripening in equal years with thine!'

492 "My tears welled up as I spake to them my parting words: 'Fare ye well, ye whose own destiny is already achieved; we are still summoned from fate to fate. Your rest is won. No ocean plains need ye plough, no ever-retreating Ausonian fields need ye seek. A copy of Xanthus ye see and a Troy, which your own hands have built under happier omens, I pray, and more beyond the range of Greeks. If ever I enter the Tiber and Tiber's neighbouring fields and look on the city-walls granted to my race, hereafter, of our sister cities and allied peoples, in

381:

⁴⁸⁴ honore $P\gamma^1a$, known to Servius: honori $GM\gamma^2bc$, Servius.
⁴⁹⁹ fuerint MP, known to Servius: fueris G^1 .

was not been been notion in the last transfer of - THIRD INC. THE TARREST CHES THE ASSESSMENT TORK BOOK 510 BAR - THE THE WE STILL terim men neum der Eigen and simblet: THE PARTY AND THE PRINCES OF PRINCES or of the same and the same course. Men menana menta menta menta 515 the latter frais reministrat Tribues. THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY. DETILE THE THE THE SHEED. ni nama - 1110) alnum i ni s matra movemus remain some fram et reforum paneliturus alas. 520 min means sells Aires fireis. an man osems codis ham lemque videmus taum Italiam primus conclamat Achates. raium aesi soci samore salutant. um nuce Anchies magnum cratera corona 525 name maseville mero divosque vocavit coms = sa = poppi: il mars et terrae tempestatumque potentes. ire ram vento facilem et spirate secundi! 529 crepreseant optatae aurae, portusque patescit MP un propior, templumque apparet in Arce Minervae. vela legunt socii et proras ad litora torquent.

Hesperiam GM: Hesperia P, Serrius.

faciamus 6.
sas pluvias] pliadas y¹. Nacrobius.

3:

Epirus, in Hesperia—who have the same Dardanus for ancestor and the same disastrous story—of these twain we shall make one Troy in spirit. May that

charge await our children's children!'1

"Along the sea we speed, by the near Ceraunian cliffs, whence is the way to Italy and the shortest voyage over the waves. Meanwhile the sun sets and the hills lie dark in shade. Having allotted the oars, we fling ourselves down near the water on the bosom of the welcome land and refresh ourselves on the dry beach; sleep bedews our weary limbs. Nor yet was Night, driven by the Hours, entering her mid course, when Palinurus springs, alert, from his couch, tries all the winds, and with eager ear catches the breeze; he marks all the stars gliding in the silent sky, Arcturus, the rainy Hyades, and the twin Bears, and he scans Orion, girt with golden armour. When he sees that all is calm in a cloudless sky, he gives a loud signal from the stern; we break up camp, venture on our way, and spread the wings of our sails. And now the stars were put to rout and Dawn was blushing, when far off we see dim hills and low-lying Italy. 'Italy!' first Achates shouts aloud; Italy the crews hail with joyful cry. Then father Anchises wreathed a great bowl, filled it with wine, and standing on the lofty stern called on the gods: 'Ye gods, lords of the sea and earth and storms, waft us onward with easy wind, and blow with favouring breath!' The longed-for breezes freshen, a haven opens as we now draw near, and a temple is seen on Minerva's Height.2 My comrades furl the sails and shoreward

¹ This probably refers to the founding of Nicopolis in Epirus by Augustus.

³ A reference to Castrum Minervae, near the Portus Veneris in Calabria.

Epiro, Hesperia, quibus idem Dardanus auctor atque idem casus, unam faciemus utramque Troiam animis; maneat nostros ea cura nepotes.' 505 " Provehimur pelago vicina Ceraunia iuxta, unde iter Italiam cursusque brevissimus undis. sol ruit interea et montes umbrantur opaci. sternimur optatae gremio telluris ad undam, sortiti remos, passimque in litore sicco 510 corpora curamus; fessos sopor inrigat artus. necdum orbem medium Nox Horis acta subibat: haud segnis strato surgit Palinurus et omnis explorat ventos atque auribus aëra captat; sidera cuncta notat tacito labentia caelo, 515 Arcturum pluviasque Hyadas geminosque Triones, armatumque auro circumspicit Oriona. postquam cuncta videt caelo constare sereno, dat clarum e puppi signum; nos castra movemus temptamusque viam et velorum pandimus alas. 520 iamque rubescebat stellis Aurora fugatis, cum procul obscuros collis humilemque videmus Italiam primus conclamat Achates, Italiam. Italiam laeto socii clamore salutant. tum pater Anchises magnum cratera corona 525 induit implevitque mero divosque vocavit stans celsa in puppi: 'di maris et terrae tempestatumque potentes, ferte viam vento facilem et spirate secundi!' 529

crebrescunt optatae aurae, portusque patescit

504 faciamus G.

516 pluvias] pliadas y1, Macrobius.

iam propior, templumque apparet in Arce Minervae. vela legunt socii et proras ad litora torquent.

MP

⁵⁰⁸ Hesperiam GM1: Hesperia P. Servius.

celsa] prima $G\gamma$ (in margin): -ima P^1 : -elsa P^2 .

Epirus, in Hesperia—who have the same Dardanus for ancestor and the same disastrous story—of these twain we shall make one Troy in spirit. May that

charge await our children's children!'1

"Along the sea we speed, by the near Ceraunian cliffs, whence is the way to Italy and the shortest voyage over the waves. Meanwhile the sun sets and the hills lie dark in shade. Having allotted the oars, we fling ourselves down near the water on the bosom of the welcome land and refresh ourselves on the dry beach; sleep bedews our weary limbs. Nor yet was Night, driven by the Hours, entering her mid course, when Palinurus springs, alert, from his couch, tries all the winds, and with eager ear catches the breeze; he marks all the stars gliding in the silent sky, Arcturus, the rainy Hyades, and the twin Bears, and he scans Orion, girt with golden armour. When he sees that all is calm in a cloudless sky, he gives a loud signal from the stern; we break up camp, venture on our way, and spread the wings of our sails. And now the stars were put to rout and Dawn was blushing, when far off we see dim hills and low-lying Italy. 'Italy!' first Achates shouts aloud; Italy the crews hail with joyful cry. Then father Anchises wreathed a great bowl, filled it with wine, and standing on the lofty stern called on the gods: 'Ye gods, lords of the sea and earth and storms, waft us onward with easy wind, and blow with favouring breath!' The longed-for breezes freshen, a haven opens as we now draw near, and a temple is seen on Minerva's Height.² My comrades furl the sails and shoreward

A reference to Castrum Minervae, near the Portus Veneris in Calabria

¹ This probably refers to the founding of Nicopolis in Epirus by Augustus.

portus ab Euroo fluctu curvatus in arcum; obiectae salsa spumant aspargine cautes, ipse latet; gemino demittunt bracchia muro 535 turriti scopuli, refugitque ab litore templum. quattuor hic, primum omen, equos in gramine vidi, tondentis campum late, candore nivali. et pater Anchises: 'bellum, o terra hospita, portas; bello armantur equi, bellum haec armenta minantur. sed tamen idem olim curru succedere sueti quadrupedes et frena jugo concordia ferre: spes et pacis, ait. Tum numina sancta precamur . Palladis armisonae, quae prima accepit ovantis, et capita ante aras Phrygio velamur amictu, praeceptisque Heleni, dederat quae maxima, rite Iunoni Argivae iussos adolemus honores.

"Haud mora, continuo perfectis ordine votis cornua velatarum obvertimus antemnarum Graiugenumque domos suspectaque linquimus arva. hinc sinus Herculei, si vera est fama. Tarenti 551 cernitur; attollit se diva Lacinia contra Caulonisque arces et navifragum Scylaceum. tum procul e fluctu Trinacria cernitur Aetna. et gemitum ingentem pelagi pulsataque saxa 555 audimus longe fractasque ad litora voces, exsultantque vada atque aestu miscentur harenae. et pater Anchises: 'nimirum haec illa Charybdis; hos Helenus scopulos, haec saxa horrenda canebat. eripite, o socii, pariterque insurgite remis.' haud minus ac iussi faciunt, primusque rudentem MPV contorsit laevas proram Palinurus ad undas; laevam cuncta cohors remis ventisque petivit,

^{&#}x27;525 dimittunt P.

⁵⁴⁵ capite P^1 . aram P.

⁵⁵⁶ ab litore M^2 : ab litora γ .
⁵⁸ haec γ^1c : hic MPb^1 .

⁵⁶³ ventis remisque M1.

turn the prows. There a harbour is bent bow-like by the eastern surge; its jutting reefs foam with the salt spray, itself lying hid; towering crags let down arms of twin walls, and the temple recedes from the shore. Here, for our first omen, four steeds I saw on the turf, grazing at large over the plain, as white as snow. Then father Anchises: 'Tis war thou bearest. O land of our reception; for war are horses armed, war these herds portend. But yet,' he cries, 'those same steeds at times are wont to come under the car and beneath the yoke to bear the bit in concord: there is hope also of peace!' Then we pray to the holy power of Pallas, queen of clashing arms, who first welcomed our cheers, before the altar veiled our heads in Phrygian robe, and, following the urgent charge which Helenus had given, duly offer to Argive Juno the burnt sacrifice prescribed.

⁵⁴⁸ "At once, soon as our vows are paid in full, we point windward the horns of our sail-clad yards, and leave the homes of the Greek-born race and the fields we distrust. Next is descried the bay of Tarentum, a town of Hercules, if the tale be true; while over against it rise the Lacinian goddess,1 the towers of Caulon and shipwrecking Scylaceum. Then in the distance out of the waves appears Trinacrian Aetna, and from afar we hear the loud moaning of the main, the lashing of the rocks, and broken noises along the shore; the shoals dash up and the sands mingle with the Then father Anchises: 'Surely this is that surge. Charybdis, these are the crags, these the dread rocks Helenus foretold. To the rescue, comrades, and rise together over the oars!' Even as bidden they do, and first Palinurus swung the groaning prow to the waves leftward; leftward all our force plied

Digitized by Google

¹ There was a temple of Juno on the Lacinian promontory.

tollimur in caelum curvato gurgite et idem subducta ad Manis imos desedimus unda; ter scopuli clamorem inter cava saxa dedere, ter spumam elisam et rorantia vidimus astra. interea fessos ventus cum sole reliquit, ignarique viae Cyclopum adlabimur oris.

, . . .

565

"Portus ab accessu ventorum immotus et ingens 570 ipse, sed horrificis iuxta tonat Aetna ruinis, interdumque atram prorumpit ad aethera nubem, turbine fumantem piceo et candente favilla, attollitque globos flammarum et sidera lambit; interdum scopulos avolsaque viscera montis 575 erigit eructans, liquefactaque saxa sub auras cum gemitu glomerat, fundoque exaestuat imo. fama est Enceladi semustum fulmine corpus urgeri mole hac ingentemque insuper Aetnam impositam ruptis flammam exspirare caminis, 580 et fessum quotiens mutet latus, intremere omnem murmure Trinacriam et caelum subtexere fumo. noctem illam tecti silvis immania monstra perferimus nec, quae sonitum det causa, videmus, nam neque erant astrorum ignes nec lucidus aethra siderea polus, obscuro sed nubila caelo, 586 et lunam in nimbo nox intempesta tenebat.

"Postera iamque dies primo surgebat Eoo umentemque Aurora polo dimoverat umbram, cum subito e silvis, macie confecta suprema, ignoti nova forma viri miserandaque cultu procedit supplexque manus ad litora tendit. respicimus. dira inluvies, immissaque barba,

⁵⁸¹ mutat $M^2P^2\gamma^1$, known to Servius: motat γ^2 , Servius: motet a^2b^2c .

with oars and wind. We mount up to heaven on the arched billow and again, with the receding wave, sink down to the depths of hell. Thrice amid the rocky caverns the cliffs uttered a cry; thrice we saw the showered spray and the dripping stars. Meanwhile, at sundown the wind failed our weary band and, in ignorance of the way, we drift up to the

Cyclopes' coast.

570 "There lies a harbour, safe from the winds' approach and spacious in itself, but near at hand Aetna thunders with terrifying crashes, and now hurls forth to the sky a black cloud, smoking with pitch-black eddy and glowing ashes, and uplifts balls of flame and licks the stars—now violently vomits forth rocks, the mountain's uptorn entrails, and whirls molten stone skyward with a roar, and boils up from its lowest depths. The story runs that Enceladus' form, scathed by the thunderbolt, is weighed down by that mass, and mighty Aetna, piled above, from its burst furnaces breathes forth flame; and ever as he changes his weary side all Trinacria moans and trembles, veiling the sky in smoke. All that night we hide in the woods, enduring monstrous horrors, and see not from what cause comes the sound. neither did the stars show their fires, nor was heaven clear with stellar light, but mists darkened the sky and the dead of night held fast the moon in cloud.

588 "And now the next day was rising with the earliest morning star, and Dawn had scattered from the sky the dewy shades, when on a sudden out of the woods comes forth the strange shape of an unknown man, outworn with uttermost hunger, and of piteous guise, and towards the beach stretches suppliant hands. We look back. Ghastly in his squalor, with unshorn beard, and garb fastened with thorns, he was

consertum tegumen spinis; at cetera Graius. et quondam patriis ad Troiam missus in armis. 595 isque ubi Dardanios habitus et Troia vidit arma procul, paulum aspectu conterritus haesit continuitque gradum; mox sese ad litora praeceps cum fletu precibusque tulit: 'per sidera testor, per superos atque hoc caeli spirabile lumen, 600 tollite me, Teucri; quascumque abducite terras; scio me Danais e classibus unum, hoc sat erit. et bello Iliacos fateor petiisse Penatis. pro quo, si sceleris tanta est iniuria nostri, spargite me in fluctus vastoque immergite ponto: 605 si pereo, hominum manibus periisse iuvabit.' dixerat et genua amplexus genibusque volutans haerebat. qui sit fari, quo sanguine cretus, hortamur, quae deinde agitet fortuna, fateri. ipse pater dextram Anchises, haud multa moratus, 610 dat iuveni atque animum praesenti pignore firmat. ille haec, deposita tandem formidine, fatur: 'sum patria ex Ithaca, comes infelicis Ulixi. nomine Achaemenides, Troiam genitore Adamasto paupere (mansissetque utinam fortuna!) profectus, hic me, dum trepidi crudelia limina linguunt, immemores socii vasto Cyclopis in antro domus sanie dapibusque cruentis, deseruere. intus opaca, ingens. ipse arduus, altaque pulsat sidera—di, talem terris avertite pestem!— 620 nec visu facilis nec dictu adfabilis ulli. visceribus miserorum et sanguine vescitur atro. vidi egomet, duo de numero cum corpora nostro prensa manu magna medio resupinus in antro frangeret ad saxum, sanieque aspersa natarent

625 adspersa M: aspersa P: expersa Servius.

⁶⁰⁰ sperabile M^1 . numen M^1 : nomen P^1 .
601 adducite M^1 .
621 effabilis P^1

yet in all else a Greek, and had once been sent to Troy in his country's arms. When far off he saw the Dardan dress and the Trojan weapons, affrighted at the sight he stopped awhile and checked his steps; then rushed headlong to the shore with tears and pravers: By the stars I beseech you, by the gods above and this lightsome air we breathe, take me. O Trojans, carry me away to any lands whatever; that will be enough. I know that I am one from the Danaan ships, and own that I warred against the gods of Ilium. that, if my guilt hath done so much wrong, fling me piecemeal over the waves or plunge me in the vast If I die, it will be a boon to have died at the hands of men!' He ceased, and clung to our knees, clasping them and grovelling there. We urge him to tell what he is and of what blood born, then what fortune pursues him. My father Anchises himself, with little delay, gives the youth his hand and comforts his heart with the present pledge. At last he lays aside his fear and speaks thus:

613 "'I come from the land of Ithaca, a companion of luckless Ulysses, Achaemenides by name, and, since my father Adamastus was poor-and would to heaven that fortune had so staved !-- I set out for Trov. Here my comrades, when hastily quitting the grim gateway, thoughtlessly left me in the Cyclops' vast cave. It is a house of gore and bloodstained feasts, dark and huge within. The master, gigantic, strikes the stars on high—ye gods, take such a pest away from earth !- in aspect forbidding, in speech to be accosted He feeds on the flesh of wretched men by none. and their dark blood. I myself saw when he seized in his huge hand two of our company and, lying back in the midst of the cave, crushed them on the rock, and the splashed courts swam with gore; I

limina: vidi atro cum membra fluentia tabo manderet et tepidi tremerent sub dentibus artus. haud impune quidem; nec talia passus Ulixes oblitusve sui est Ithacus discrimine tanto. nam simul expletus dapibus vinoque sepultus 630 cervicem inflexam posuit, iacuitque per antrum immensus, saniem eructans et frusta cruento per somnum commixta mero, nos, magna precati numina sortitique vices, una undique circum fundimur et telo lumen terebramus acuto 635 ingens, quod torva solum sub fronte latebat, Argolici clipei aut Phoebeae lampadis instar, et tandem laeti sociorum ulciscimur umbras. sed fugite, O miseri, fugite atque ab litore funem rumpite. 640 nam qualis quantusque cavo Polyphemus in antro lanigeras claudit pecudes atque ubera pressat, centum alii curva haec habitant ad litora volgo infandi Cyclopes et altis montibus errant. tertia iam lunae se cornua lumine complent, 645 cum vitam in silvis inter deserta ferarum lustra domosque traho vastosque ab rupe Cyclopas prospicio sonitumque pedum vocemque tremesco. victum infelicem, bacas lapidosaque corna, dant rami, et volsis pascunt radicibus herbae. omnia conlustrans hanc primum ad litora classem huic me, quaecumque fuisset, prospexi venientem. addixi; satis est gentem effugisse nefandam. vos animam hanc potius quocumque absumite leto.'

"Vix ea fatus erat, summo cum monte videmus 655 ipsum inter pecudes vasta se mole moventem pastorem Polyphemum et litora nota petentem,

629 oblitusque P.

⁶²⁷ trepidi M1P2, known to Servius.

⁶³² immensum P, Servius.

saw when he munched their limbs, all dripping with black blood-clots, and the warm joints quivered beneath his teeth. Yet not unpunished! brooked not this, nor in such a strait was he forgetful of himself. For when, gorged with the feast and drowned in wine, the monster rested his drooping neck, and lay in endless length throughout the cave, in his sleep vomiting gore and morsels mixed with blood and wine, we prayed to the great gods, then, with our parts allotted, pour round him on every side, and with pointed weapon pierce the one huge eye, that lay deep-set beneath his savage brow, like unto an Argive shield or the lamp of Phoebus. And so at last we gladly avenged our comrades' shades. But flee, ye hapless ones, flee and cut your cables from the shore! For in shape and size like Polyphemus, as he pens his fleecy flocks in the rocky cave and drains their udders, a hundred other monstrous Cyclopes dwell all along these winding shores and roam the high mountains. Thrice now do the moon's horns fill with light since I began to drag out my life in the woods among the lonely lairs and haunts of wild beasts, viewing from a rock the huge Cyclopes and trembling at their cries and tramping feet. living, berries and stony cornels, the boughs supply; and plants feed me with their uptorn roots. Scanning all the view, at last I saw this fleet drawing to the To it, prove what it might, I surrendered 'Tis enough to have escaped the accursed myself. Do ye rather, by any death whatever, take away this life of mine!'

655 "Scarce had he spoken when on the mountaintop we saw the giant himself, the shepherd Polyphemus, moving his mighty bulk among his flocks

⁶³⁴ nomina M1.

⁶³⁵ tenebramus known to Servius.

prospexi M. 655 in monte P^2 .

monstrum horrendum, informe, ingens, cui lumen ademptum. trunca manu pinus regit et vestigia firmat; lanigerae comitantur oves; ea sola voluptas FMP solamenque mali. 661 postquam altos tetigit fluctus et ad aequora venit. luminis effossi fluidum lavit inde cruorem, dentibus infrendens gemitu, graditurque per aequor iam medium, necdum fluctus latera ardua tinxit. 665 nos procul inde fugam trepidi celerare, recepto supplice sic merito, tacitique incidere funem; verrimus et proni certantibus aequora remis. sensit et ad sonitum vocis vestigia torsit. verum ubi nulla datur dextra adfectare potestas 670 nec potis Ionios fluctus aequare sequendo, clamorem immensum tollit, quo pontus et omnes contremuere undae, penitusque exterrita tellus Italiae curvisque immugiit Aetna cavernis. at genus e silvis Cyclopum et montibus altis 675 excitum ruit ad portus et litora complent. cernimus adstantis nequiquam lumine torvo

constiterunt, silva alta Iovis lucusve Dianae.

praecipites metus acer agit quocumque rudentis
excutere et ventis intendere vela secundis.

contra iussa monent Heleni Scyllam atque Charybdim
inter, utramque viam leti discrimine parvo,

Aetnaeos fratres, caelo capita alta ferentis, concilium horrendum: quales cum vertice celso

aëriae quercus aut coniferae cyparissi

manum M^2 , Quintilian: manu M^1 , Servius.

de collo fistula pendet complete the verse $F^2P\gamma ab^2c$.

de fluso M^1 : effusi M^2 .

fluctu $M^2P\gamma^1$, Servius: fluctur F.

fluga P^1 .

des vertimus MP: verrimus F.

for dextram FP^2 , Servius.

⁶⁸² ruentis F^1 .
684 monet P^1 : movent F_{2}^{-1} . Scylla FP^1 . Charybdis

⁶⁸⁴ monet P^1 : movent F_{γ}^1 . Scylla FP^1 . Charybdis F. 392

and seeking the well-known shore—a monster awful, shapeless, huge, bereft of light. In his hand a lopped pine guides and steadies his steps. His fleecy sheep attend him-his sole joy they, sole solace of his woe! Soon as he touched the deep waves and reached the sea, with the water he washed the oozing blood from his eye's socket, gnashing his teeth and groaning, then strides through the open sea; nor has the wave yet wetted his towering sides. Anxiously we speed our flight far from there, taking on board a suppliant so deserving, and silently cut the cable; then, bending forward, sweep the seas with emulous oars. He heard, and turned his steps towards the sound of the splash. But when no power is given him to lay hands on us, and he cannot match in pursuit the Ionian waves, he raises a mighty roar, whereat the sea and all its waves shuddered and the land of Italy was affrighted far within, and Aetna bellowed in its winding caverns. But the race of the Cyclopes, roused from the woods and high mountains, rush to the harbour and throng the shores. We see them, standing impotent with glaring eye, the Aetnean brothers, their heads towering to the sky, a grim conclave: even as when on a mountain-top lofty oaks or cone-clad cypresses stand in mass, a high forest of Jove or grove of Diana. headlong speed, sharp fear drives us to fling out our sheets for any course, and spread our sails to the favouring winds. Yet the commands of Helenus warn our crews not to hold on their course between Scylla and Charybdis-either way but a hair's-breadth removed from death. 1 We resolve to sail back again,

Digitized by Google

¹ Page prefers to render thus: "On the other hand stands in warning the command of Helenus: 'Between Scylla and Charybdisthe path on either hand is within a hair's-breadth of death, if ye fail to hold your course." The passage is faulty, and would probably have been altered by the poet on a revision of the work.

ni teneant cursus; certum est dare lintea retro. 686
ecce autem Boreas angusta ab sede Pelori
missus adest; vivo praetervehor ostia saxo
Pantagiae Megarosque sinus Thapsumque iacentem.
talia monstrabat relegens errata retrorsus
litora Achaemenides, comes infelicis Ulixi.

"Sicanio praetenta sinu iacet insula contra Plemyrium undosum; nomen dixere priores Alpheum fama est huc Elidis amnem Ortygiam. occultas egisse vias subter mare, qui nunc 695 ore, Arethusa, tuo Siculis confunditur undis. iussi numina magna loci veneramur et inde exsupero praepingue solum stagnantis Helori. hinc altas cautes proiectaque saxa Pachyni radimus, et fatis numquam concessa moveri 700 apparet Camerina procul campique Geloi immanisque Gela fluvii cognomine dicta. arduus inde Acragas ostentat maxima longe moenia, magnanimum quondam generator equorum; teque datis linquo ventis, palmosa Selinus, 705 et vada dura lego saxis Lilybeia caecis. hinc Drepani me portus et inlaetabilis ora accipit. hic pelagi tot tempestatibus actus heu! genitorem, omnis curae casusque levamen, amitto Anchisen; hic me, pater optime, fessum deseris, heu! tantis nequiquam erepte periclis! nec vates Helenus, cum multa horrenda moneret, hos mihi praedixit luctus, non dira Celaeno. hic labor extremus, longarum haec meta viarum; hine me digressum vestris deus appulit oris." 715

Sic pater Aeneas intentis omnibus unus fata renarrabat divum cursusque docebat. conticuit tandem factoque hic fine quievit.

⁷¹⁷ cursu *P*.

MPR

⁶⁸⁶ ni FM: ne $P^2\gamma^1$: nec P^1 .
708 actis PR, Servius: act. V.
717 oursu P

when, lo! from the narrow fastness of Pelorus the north wind reaches us. Past the mouth of the Pantagias with its living rock I voyage—past the Megarian bay and low-lying Thapsus. Such were the coasts Achaemenides, comrade of the luckless Ulysses, pointed out, as he retraced his former wanderings.

692 "Stretched in front of a Sicanian bay lies an island, over against wave-beaten Plemyrium; men of old called it Ortygia. Hither, so runs the tale, Alpheus, river of Elis, forced a secret course beneath the sea, and now at thy fountain, Arethusa, mingles with the Sicilian waves. As bidden, we worship the great gods of the land, and thence I passed the wondrous rich soil of marshy Helorus. Next we skirt the high reefs and jutting rocks of Pachynus; and afar off Camerina—Fate forbade that she ever be disturbed -is seen with the Geloan plains, and Gela, named after its impetuous river. Then steep Acragas, once the breeder of noble steeds, shows in the distance her mighty walls; and, with the winds vouchsafed, I leave thee behind, palm-girt Selinus, and skirt the shoals of Lilybaeum, perilous with blind rocks. Next the harbour of Drepanum and its joyless shore receive me. Here I, who have been driven by so many ocean-storms, lose, alas! my father Anchises, solace of every care and chance; here, best of fathers, thou leavest me in my weariness, snatched, alas! from such mighty perils all for naught. Nor did the seer Helenus, though he warned me of many horrors, nor grim Celaeno foretell me this grief. This was my last trial, this the goal of my long voyaging; departing thence, the god drove me to your shores."

716 Thus father Aeneas, before an eager throng, alone recounted the dooms ordained of heaven, and taught the story of his wanderings. At last he ceased,

and here, making an end, was still.

LIBER IV

At regina gravi iamdudum saucia cura FGMPR volnus alit venis et caeco carpitur igni. multa viri virtus animo multusque recursat gentis honos; haerent infixi pectore voltus verbaque, nec placidam membris dat cura quietem. 5 postera Phoebea lustrabat lampade terras umentemque Aurora polo dimoverat umbram, cum sic unanimam adloquitur male sana sororem: "Anna soror, quae me suspensam insomnia terrent! quis novus hic nostris successit sedibus hospes, quem sese ore ferens, quam forti pectore et armis! credo equidem, nec vana fides, genus esse deorum. degeneres animos timor arguit. heu! quibus ille iactatus fatis! quae bella exhausta canebat! si mihi non animo fixum immotumque sederet, 15 ne cui me vinclo vellem sociare iugali, postquam primus amor deceptam morte fefellit; si non pertaesum thalami taedaeque fuisset, huic uni forsan potui succumbere culpae. Anna, fatebor enim, miseri post fata Sychaei 20 coniugis et sparsos fraterna caede Penatis solus hic inflexit sensus animumque labantem

suspensa M1. terret known to Servius.

quam] quem F^1 .

18 fuissent F^2MP^1 .

BOOK IV

But the queen, long since smitten with a grievous love-pang, feeds the wound with her life-blood, and is wasted with fire unseen. Oft to her heart rushes back the chief's valour, oft his glorious stock; his looks and words cling fast within her bosom, and the

pang withholds calm rest from her limbs.

⁶ The morrow's dawn was lighting the earth with the lamp of Phoebus, and had scattered from the sky the dewy shades, when, much distraught, she thus speaks to her sister, sharer of her heart: "Anna, my sister, what dreams thrill me with fears? Who is this stranger guest that hath entered our home? How noble his mien! how brave in heart and feats of arms! I believe it well-nor is assurance vain—that he is sprung from gods. 'Tis fear that proves souls base-born. Alas! by what fates is he vexed! What wars, long endured, did he recount! Were the purpose not planted in my mind, fixed and immovable, to ally myself with none in bond of wedlock, since my first love, turning traitor, cheated me by death; were I not utterly weary of the bridal bed and torch, to this one weakness, perchance, I might have yielded! Anna—for I will own it—since the death of my hapless lord Sychaeus, and the shattering of our home by a brother's murder, he alone has swayed my will and overthrown my tottering soul. I recognize the

1 cf. Aen. 1. 348 ff.

impulit. adgnosco veteris vestigia flammae. sed mihi vel tellus optem prius ima dehiscat vel pater omnipotens adigat me fulmine ad umbras, 25 pallentis umbras Erebi noctemque profundam, ante, Pudor, quam te violo aut tua iura resolvo. ille meos, primus qui me sibi iunxit, amores abstulit; ille habeat secum servetque sepulchro." sic effata sinum lacrimis implevit obortis.

Anna refert: "O luce magis dilecta sorori, solane perpetua maerens carpere iuventa. nec dulcis natos Veneris nec praemia noris? id cinerem aut Manis credis curare sepultos? esto; aegram nulli quondam flexere mariti, 35 non Libyae, non ante Tyro; despectus Iarbas ductoresque alii, quos Africa terra triumphis dives alit; placitone etiam pugnabis amori? **FMPR** nec venit in mentem, quorum consederis arvis? hinc Gaetulae urbes, genus insuperabile bello, 40 et Numidae infreni cingunt et inhospita Syrtis; hinc deserta siti regio lateque furentes Barcaei. quid bella Tyro surgentia dicam germanique minas? dis equidem auspicibus reor et Iunone secunda hunc cursum Iliacas vento tenuisse carinas. quam tu urbem, soror, hanc cernes, quae surgere regna

coniugio tali! Teucrum comitantibus armis, Punica se quantis attollet gloria rebus! tu modo posce deos veniam, sacrisque litatis indulge hospitio causasque innecte morandi, dum pelago desaevit hiems et aquosus Orion, quassataeque rates, dum non tractabile caelum."

abigat F.

Erebo FGP¹, preferred by Servius: Eribo R.
 Libya P¹.
 intractabile R.

hospitio et causas F: -que omitted F.

traces of the olden flame. But rather, I would pray, may earth yawn for me to its depths, or may the Almighty Father hurl me with his bolt to the shades—the pale shades and abysmal night of Erebus—before, O Shame, I violate thee or break thy laws! He, who first linked me to himself, has taken away my heart; may he keep it with him, and guard it in the grave!" So saying, she filled her

bosom with upwelling tears.

31 Anna replies: "O dearer to thy sister than the light, wilt thou, lonely and sad, pine away all thy youth long, and know not sweet children or love's rewards? Thinkest thou that dust or buried shades give heed to that? Grant that heretofore no wooers moved thy sorrow, not in Libya, not ere then in Tyre; that Iarbas was slighted, and other lords, whom the African land, rich in triumphs, rears; wilt thou wrestle also with a love that pleases? And dost thou not call to mind in whose lands thou art settled? On this side Gaetulian cities, a race invincible in war, unbridled Numidians, and the unfriendly Syrtis hem thee in; on that side lies a tract barren with drought, and Barcaeans, raging far and near. Why speak of the wars rising from Tyre, and thy brother's threats? With favouring gods, methinks indeed, and with Juno's aid, the Ilian ships have held their course hither with the wind. What a city thou wilt see rise here, my sister, what a realm, by reason of such wedlock! With Teucrian arms beside us, to what heights will Punic glory soar? Only do thou ask favour of the gods and, with sacrifice duly offered, be lavish with thy welcome, and weave pleas for delay, while at sea winter rages fiercely and Orion is stormy—while the ships are shattered, and the skies intractable!"

His dictis incensum animum inflammavit amore spemque dedit dubiae menti solvitque pudorem. 55 principio delubra adeunt pacemque per aras exquirunt; mactant lectas de more bidentis legiferae Cereri Phoeboque patrique Lyaeo, Iunoni ante omnis, cui vincla iugalia curae; ipsa tenens dextra pateram pulcherrima Dido 60 candentis vaccae media inter cornua fundit aut ante ora deum pinguis spatiatur ad aras. instauratque diem donis, pecudumque reclusis pectoribus inhians spirantia consulit exta. heu vatum ignarae mentes! quid vota furentem, 65 quid delubra iuvant? est mollis flamma medullas interea et tacitum vivit sub pectore volnus. uritur infelix Dido totaque vagatur urbe furens, qualis coniecta cerva sagitta. quam procul incautam nemora inter Cresia fixit 70 pastor agens telis liquitque volatile ferrum nescius; illa fuga silvas saltusque peragrat Dictaeos; haeret lateri letalis harundo. nunc media Aenean secum per moenia ducit Sidoniasque ostentat opes urbemque paratam; 75 incipit effari, mediaque in voce resistit; nunc eadem labente die convivia quaerit, Iliacosque iterum demens audire labores exposcit pendetque iterum narrantis ab ore. post ubi digressi, lumenque obscura vicissim 80 luna premit suadentque cadentia sidera somnos, sola domo maeret vacua stratisque relictis incubat. illum absens absentem auditque videtque, aut gremio Ascanium, genitoris imagine capta, detinet, infandum si fallere possit amorem. 8.5

⁵⁸ frugiferae F^1R , ⁸⁵ amantem F.

⁵⁴ incensum] impenso F^1 , known to Servius: penso P^1 . flammavit FP^1R .

54 With these words she fanned into flame the queen's love-enkindled heart, put hope in her wavering mind, and loosed the bonds of shame. First they visit the shrines and sue for peace at every altar; duly they slay chosen sheep to Ceres the law-giver, to Phoebus and father Lyaeus, before all to Juno, guardian of wedlock bonds. Dido herself, matchless in beauty, with cup in hand, pours libation midway between the horns of a white heifer, or in presence of the gods moves slowly to the rich altars, and solemnizes the day with gifts, then, gazing into the opened breasts of victims, consults the quivering entrails. Ah, blind souls of seers! Of what avail are vows or shrines to one wild with love? All the while the flame devours her tender heart-strings, and deep in her breast lives the silent wound. Unhappy Dido burns, and through the city wanders in frenzy-even as a hind, smitten by an arrow, which, all unwary, amid the Cretan woods, a shepherd hunting with darts has pierced from afar, leaving in her the winged steel, unknowing: she in flight ranges the Dictaean woods and glades, but fast to her side clings the deadly shaft. Now through the city's midst she leads with her Aeneas, and displays her Sidonian wealth and the city built; she essays to speak and stops with the word half-spoken. Now, as day wanes, she seeks that same banquet, again madly craves to hear the sorrows of Ilium and again hangs on the speaker's lips. Then when all have gone their ways, and in turn the dim moon sinks her light, and the setting stars invite sleep, alone she mourns in the empty hall, and falls on the couch he has left. absent, each from each, she hears him, she sees him, or, captivated by his father's look, she holds Ascanius on her lap, if so she may beguile a passion beyond 401 2 c

non coeptae adsurgunt turres, non arma iuventus exercet portusve aut propugnacula bello tuta parant; pendent opera interrupta minaeque murorum ingentes aequataque machina caelo.

Quam simul ac tali persensit peste teneri 90 cara Iovis coniunx nec famam obstare furori. talibus adgreditur Venerem Saturnia dictis: "egregiam vero laudem et spolia ampla refertis tuque puerque tuus; magnum et memorabile numen, una dolo divum si femina victa duorum est. 95 nec me adeo fallit veritam te moenia nostra suspectas habuisse domos Karthaginis altae. sed quis erit modus, aut quo nunc certamine tanto? quin potius pacem aeternam pactosque hymenaeos exercemus? habes, tota quod mente petisti: 100 ardet amans Dido traxitque per ossa furorem. communem hunc ergo populum paribusque regamus auspiciis; liceat Phrygio servire marito dotalisque tuae Tyrios permittere dextrae."

Olli (sensit enim simulata mente locutam, quo regnum Italiae Libycas averteret oras) sic contra est ingressa Venus: "quis talia demens abnuat aut tecum malit contendere bello, si modo, quod memoras, factum fortuna sequatur? sed fatis incerta feror, si Iuppiter unam 110 esse velit Tyriis urbem Troiaque profectis miscerive probet populos aut foedera iungi. tu coniunx; tibi fas animum temptare precando. perge, sequar." tum sic excepit regia Iuno: "mecum erit iste labor. nunc qua ratione quod instat

⁹¹ furori] pudori R.
93-121 a later hand in F.

⁹⁴ nomen some inferior MSS,

¹⁰⁶ adverteret known to Servius.
112 foedere known to Servius.

all utterance. No longer rise the towers begun, no longer do the youth exercise in arms, or toil at havens or bulwarks for safety in war; the works are broken off and idle—huge threatening walls and the

engine 1 uptowering to heaven.

90 Soon as the loved wife of Jove saw that she was held in a passion so fatal, and that her good name was now no bar to her frenzy, the daughter of Saturn accosts Venus thus: "Splendid indeed is the praise and rich the spoils ve win, thou and thy boy; mighty and glorious is the power divine, if one woman is subdued by the guile of two gods! Nay, it escapes me not how, in fear of our city, thou hast held in suspicion the homes of high Carthage. But what shall be the end? or how far goes all this contest now? Why work we not rather an enduring peace and a plighted wedlock? What thou didst seek with all thy heart thou hast; Dido is on fire with love and has drawn the madness through her veins. Let us then rule this people jointly with equal sovereignty; let her serve a Phrygian husband and yield her Tyrians to thy hand as dowry!"

she had spoken, to turn the empire from Italy to Libya's coasts—Venus thus began in reply: "Who so mad as to refuse such terms, or choose rather to strive with thee in war, if only Fortune favour the fulfilment of thy word? But the Fates send me adrift, uncertain whether Jupiter wills that there be one city for the Tyrians and the wanderers from Troy, or approves the blending of peoples and the league of union. Thou art his wife; thou mayest probe his heart with

entreaty. Go on; I will follow!"

114 Then queenly Juno thus replied: "With me shall rest that task. Now in what way the present purpose

¹ Here, perhaps, it is a crane.

confieri possit, paucis, adverte, docebo. PMR venatum Aeneas unaque miserrima Dido in nemus ire parant, ubi primos crastinus ortus extulerit Titan radiisque retexerit orbem. his ego nigrantem commixta grandine nimbum, 120 dum trepidant alae saltusque indagine cingunt, desuper infundam et tonitru caelum omne ciebo. diffugient comites et nocte tegentur opaca; speluncam Dido dux et Troianus eandem devenient. adero et, tua si mihi certa voluntas, 125 conubio iungam stabili propriamque dicabo; hic hymenaeus erit." non adversata petenti adnuit atque dolis risit Cytherea repertis. Oceanum interea surgens Aurora reliquit. it portis iubare exorto delecta iuventus; 130 retia rara, plagae, lato venabula ferro, Massylique ruunt equites et odora canum vis. reginam thalamo cunctantem ad limina primi Poenorum exspectant, ostroque insignis et auro stat sonipes ac frena ferox spumantia mandit. 135 tandem progreditur magna stipante caterva, Sidoniam picto chlamydem circumdata limbo. cui pharetra ex auro, crines nodantur in aurum, aurea purpuream subnectit fibula vestem. nec non et Phrygii comites et laetus Iulus 140 incedunt; ipse ante alios pulcherrimus omnis infert se socium Aeneas atque agmina iungit. qualis ubi hibernam Lyciam Xanthique fluenta deserit ac Delum maternam invisit Apollo MRV instauratque choros, mixtique altaria circum 14.5 Cretesque Dryopesque fremunt pictique Agathyrsi; ipse iugis Cynthi graditur mollique fluentem ¹¹⁶ confieri] quod fieri M^1 : quo fieri F. 118 primus M1R: primum M2. 127 aversata R, known to Servius.

404

129 relinquit M1.

can be achieved, hearken and I will explain in brief. Aeneas and unhappy Dido plan to go a-hunting together in the forest, soon as to-morrow's sun shows his rising and with his rays unveils the world. On them, while the hunters run to and fro and gird the glades with nets, I will pour down from above a black rain mingled with hail, and wake the whole welkin with thunder. The company shall scatter and be veiled in gloom of night; to the same cave shall come Dido and the Trojan chief. I will be there and, if certain of thy goodwill, will link them in sure wedlock, sealing her for his own; this shall be their bridal!" Yielding to her suit, the Cytherean gave assent and

smiled at the guile discovered.

129 Meanwhile Dawn rose and left the ocean. When sunlight has burst forth, there issues from the gates a chosen band of youth; with meshed nets, toils, broad - pointed hunting - spears, there stream forth Massylian horsemen and their strong, keen-scented hounds. As the queen lingers in her bower, the Punic princes await her at the doorway; her prancing steed stands brilliant in purple and gold, and fiercely champs the foaming bit. At last she comes forth, attended by a mighty throng, and clad in a Sidonian robe with embroidered border. Her quiver is of gold, her tresses are knotted into gold, golden is the buckle to clasp her purple With her pace a Phrygian train and joyous cloak. Aeneas himself, goodly beyond all others, Iülus. advances to join her and unites his band with hers. As when Apollo quits Lycia, his winter home, and the streams of Xanthus, to visit his mother's Delos, and renews the dance, while mingling about his altars Cretans and Dryopes and painted Agathyrsians raise their voices—he himself treads the Cynthian ridges,

fronde premit crinem fingens atque implicat auro, tela sonant umeris: haud illo segnior ibat

Aeneas, tantum egregio decus enitet ore. 150
postquam altos ventum in montis atque invia lustra, ecce ferae saxi deiectae vertice caprae decurrere iugis; alia de parte patentis transmittunt cursu campos atque agmina cervi pulverulenta fuga glomerant montisque relinquunt. at puer Ascanius mediis in vallibus acri 156 gaudet equo, iamque hos cursu, iam praeterit illos, spumantemque dari pecora inter inertia votis optat aprum aut fulvum descendere monte leonem.

Interea magno misceri murmure caelum 160 incipit; insequitur commixta grandine nimbus, et Tyrii comites passim et Troiana iuventus Dardaniusque nepos Veneris diversa per agros tecta metu petiere; ruunt de montibus amnes. speluncam Dido dux et Troianus eandem 165 prima et Tellus et pronuba Iuno deveniunt. dant signum; fulsere ignes et conscius Aether conubiis, summoque ulularunt vertice Nymphae. ille dies primus leti primusque malorum neque enim specie famave movetur 170 nec iam furtivum Dido meditatur amorem; coniugium vocat; hoc praetexit nomine culpam.

Extemplo Libyae magnas it Fama per urbes,
Fama, malum qua non aliud velocius ullum.
mobilitate viget virisque adquirit eundo;
parva metu primo, mox sese attollit in auras
ingrediturque solo et caput inter nubila condit.
illam Terra parens, ira inritata deorum,

174 quo PIV Priscian, Servius.

¹⁶⁸ conubii P2RV.

¹⁶⁹ malorum] laborum P1, Philargyrius.

and with soft leafage shapes and binds his flowing locks, braiding it with golden diadem; the shafts rattle on his shoulders: so no less lightly than he went Aeneas, such beauty shines forth from his noble face! When they came to the mountain heights and pathless lairs, lo! wild goats dislodged from the rocky peaks ran down the ridges; in another part stags scurry across the open moors and amid clouds of dust mass their bands in flight, as they leave the hills behind. But in the midst of the valleys the young Ascanius glories in his fiery steed, galloping past now these, now those, and prays that amid the timorous herds a foaming boar may be granted to his vows or a tawny lion come down from the mountain.

wild uproar; rain follows, mingled with hail. The scattered Tyrian train and the Trojan youth, with the Dardan grandson of Venus, in their fear seek shelter here and there over the fields; torrents rush down from the heights. To the same cave come Dido and the Trojan chief. Primal Earth and nuptial Juno give the sign; fires flashed in Heaven, the witness to their bridal, and on the mountain-top screamed the Nymphs. That day was the first day of death, that first the cause of woe. For no more is Dido swayed by fair show or fair fame, no more does she dream of a secret love: she calls it marriage and with that name veils her sin!

173 Forthwith Rumour runs through Libya's great cities—Rumour of all evils the most swift. Speed lends her strength, and she wins vigour as she goes; small at first through fear, soon she mounts up to heaven, and walks the ground with head hidden in the clouds. Her, 'tis said, Mother Earth, provoked

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

extremam, ut perhibent, Coeo Enceladoque sororem progenuit, pedibus celerem et pernicibus alis, 180 monstrum horrendum, ingens, cui, quot sunt corpore

plumae. tot vigiles oculi subter (mirabile dictu), tot linguae, totidem ora sonant, tot subrigit auris. nocte volat caeli medio terraeque per umbram, stridens, nec dulci declinat lumina somno; 185 luce sedet custos aut summi culmine tecti. turribus aut altis, et magnas territat urbes, tam ficti pravique tenax quam nuntia veri. haec tum multiplici populos sermone replebat gaudens, et pariter facta atque infecta canebat: venisse Aenean, Troiano sanguine cretum, cui se pulchra viro dignetur iungere Dido; nunc hiemem inter se luxu, quam longa, fovere regnorum immemores turpique cupidine captos. haec passim dea foeda virum diffundit in ora. 195 protinus ad regem cursus detorquet Iarban incenditque animum dictis atque aggerat iras.

Hic Hammone satus, rapta Garamantide Nympha, templa Iovi centum latis immania regnis, centum aras posuit vigilemque sacraverat ignem, 200 excubias divum aeternas; pecudumque cruore pingue solum et variis florentia limina sertis. isque amens animi et rumore accensus amaro dicitur ante aras media inter numina divum multa Iovem manibus supplex orasse supinis: 205 "Iuppiter omnipotens, cui nunc Maurusia pictis gens epulata toris Lenaeum libat honorem, aspicis haec? an te, genitor, cum fulmina torques,

¹⁷⁹ extrema R1.

¹⁸⁷ magnas et M^1 .

¹⁹¹ a sanguine R.

¹⁹⁶ cursu P2: cursum γ, Nonius.

²⁰⁴ numina] munera known to Servius.

to anger against the gods, brought forth last, as sister to Coeus and Enceladus, swift of foot and fleet of wing, a monster awful and huge, who for the many feathers in her body has as many watchful eyes below-wondrous to tell-as many tongues, as many sounding mouths, as many pricked-up ears. By night, midway between heaven and earth, she flies through the gloom, screeching, nor droops her eyes in sweet sleep; by day she sits on guard on high roof-top or lofty turrets, and affrights great cities, clinging to the false and wrong, yet heralding truth. At this time, exulting with manifold gossip, she filled the nations and sang alike of fact and falsehood, how Aeneas is come, one born of Trojan blood, to whom in marriage fair Dido deigns to join herself; now they spend the winter, all its length, in wanton ease together, heedless of their realms and enthralled by shameless passion. These tales the foul goddess spreads here and there upon the lips of men. Straightway to King Iarbas she bends her course, and with her words fires his spirit and heaps high his wrath.

Nymph, set up to Jupiter in his broad realms a hundred vast temples, a hundred altars, and had hallowed the wakeful fire, the eternal sentry of the gods. The ground was fat with the blood of beasts and the portals bloomed with varied garlands. Distraught in mind and fired with the bitter tale, they say that before the altars and amid the divine presences he oft besought Jove in prayer with upturned hands: "Almighty Jupiter, to whom now the Moorish race, feasting on embroidered couches, pour a Lenaean offering, beholdest thou these things? Is it vainly, O father, that we shudder at thee, when

nequiquam horremus, caecique in nubibus ignes terrificant animos et inania murmura miscent? 210 femina, quae nostris errans in finibus urbem exiguam pretio posuit, cui litus arandum cuique loci leges dedimus, conubia nostra reppulit ac dominum Aenean in regna recepit. et nunc ille Paris cum semiviro comitatu, Maeonia mentum mitra crinemque madentem subnixus, rapto potitur: nos munera templis MP quippe tuis ferimus famamque fovemus inanem."

Talibus orantem dictis arasque tenentem audiit Omnipotens, oculosque ad moenia torsit 220 regia et oblitos famae melioris amantis. tum sic Mercurium adloquitur ac talia mandat: "vade age, nate, voca Zephyros et labere pinnis Dardaniumque ducem, Tyria Karthagine qui nunc exspectat fatisque datas non respicit urbes, 225 adloquere et celeris defer mea dicta per auras. non illum nobis genetrix pulcherrima talem promisit Graiumque ideo bis vindicat armis; sed fore, qui gravidam imperiis belloque frementem Italiam regeret, genus alto a sanguine Teucri 230 proderet, ac totum sub leges mitteret orbem. si nulla accendit tantarum gloria rerum nec super ipse sua molitur laude laborem, Ascanione pater Romanas invidet arces? FMP quid struit? aut qua spe inimica in gente moratur nec prolem Ausoniam et Lavinia respicit arva? naviget: haec summa est, hic nostri nuntius esto."

227 genetrix nobis P1.

283 laborum M1P2.

thou hurlest thy bolts? And do aimless fires amid the clouds terrify our souls and stir murmurs void of purpose? This woman who, straying in our bounds, set up a tiny city at a price, to whom we gave coast-land to plough and terms of tenure, hath spurned my offers of marriage, and welcomed Aeneas into her realm as lord. And now that Paris¹ with his eunuch train, a Maeonian band propping his chin and essenced locks, grasps the spoil; while we bring offerings to thy temples, thine forsooth, and cherish an idle story."

219 As with such words he pleaded, clasping the altars, the Almighty gave ear and turned his eyes on the royal city and the lovers forgetful of their nobler fame. Then thus to Mercury he speaks and gives this charge: "Go forth, my son, call the Zephyrs, glide on thy wings, and speak to the Dardan chief, who now dallies in Tyrian Carthere and heeds not the cities granted by the Fates; so carry down my words through the swift winds. Not such as this did his levely mother promise him to us, nor for this twice rescue him from Grecian arms; but he was to rule over Italy, a land teeming with empire and clamorous with war, to hand on a race from Teucer's noble blood, and bring all the world beneath his laws. If the glory of such a fortune fires him not and for his own fame's sake he shoulders not the burden. does he, the father, grudge Ascanius the towers of Rome? What plans he? or in what hope tarries he among a hostile people and regards not Ausonia's race and the Lavinian fields? Let him set sail; this is the sum; be this the message from me."

Aeneas is like Paris in carrying off another's bride. By "Maeomian" is meant Lydian, or rather Phrygian, because Lydia bordered on Phrygia. The Phrygian cap had on either side a band or ribbon, which could be tied under the chin.

Dixerat. ille patris magni parere parabat imperio, et primum pedibus talaria nectit aurea, quae sublimem alis sive aequora supra 240 seu terram rapido pariter cum flamine portant. tum virgam capit; hac animas ille evocat Orco pallentis, alias sub Tartara tristia mittit, dat somnos adimitque et lumina morte resignat. illa fretus agit ventos et turbida tranat 245 nubila. iamque volans apicem et latera ardua cernit Atlantis duri, caelum qui vertice fulcit, Atlantis, cinctum absidue cui nubibus atris piniferum caput et vento pulsatur et imbri; nix umeros infusa tegit; tum flumina mento 250 praecipitant senis, et glacie riget horrida barba. hic primum paribus nitens Cyllenius alis constitit; hinc toto praeceps se corpore ad undas misit avi similis, quae circum litora, circum piscosos scopulos humilis volat aequora iuxta. 255 haud aliter terras inter caelumque volabat litus harenosum ad Libyae, ventosque secabat materno veniens ab avo Cyllenia proles. MP ut primum alatis tetigit magalia plantis, Aenean fundantem arces ac tecta novantem 260 atque illi stellatus iaspide fulva conspicit. ensis erat, Tyrioque ardebat murice laena demissa ex umeris, dives quae munera Dido fecerat, et tenui telas discreverat auro. continuo invadit: "tu nunc Karthaginis altae 265 fundamenta locas pulchramque uxorius urbem ²⁴¹ portent M^1 .
²⁵⁷ ad P^2 : ac M: **a**o P^1 . 248 mittitl ducit P1.

238 He ceased. The god made ready to obey his mighty father's bidding, and first binds on his feet the golden shoes which carry him upborne on wings over seas or land, swift as the gale. Then he takes his wand; 1 with this he calls pale ghosts from Orcus and sends others down to gloomy Tartarus, gives or takes away sleep and unseals eves in death; 2 on this relying, he drives the winds and skims the stormy clouds. And now in flight he descries the peak and steep sides of toiling Atlas, who props heaven on his peak—Atlas, whose pine-wreathed head is ever girt with black clouds, and beaten with wind and rain: fallen snow mantles his shoulders, while rivers plunge down the aged chin and his rough beard is stiff with ice.3 Here, poised on even wings, the Cyllenian first halted; hence with his whole frame he sped sheer down to the waves like a bird, which round the shores, round the fish-haunted cliffs, flies low near to the waters. Even thus between earth and sky flew Cyllene's nursling to Libya's sandy shore, and cut the winds, coming from his mother's sire.

259 So soon as with winged feet he reached the huts, he sees Aeneas founding towers and building new houses. And lo! his sword was starred with yellow jasper, and a cloak hung from his shoulders ablaze with Tyrian purple—a gift that wealthy Dido had wrought, interweaving the web with thread of gold. At once he assails him: "Art thou now laying the foundations of lofty Carthage, and building up a fair city, a wife's minion? Alas! of thine own

¹ This is the caduceus, with which Mercury (Hermes) guided the dead. cf. Homer, Od. v. 47 ff.

An allusion to the Roman custom of opening the eyes

of the dead on the funeral pyre.

* Virgil describes Mount Atlas as it might have been represented, in the guise of a mountain-god, by the realistic art of his day.

VIRGIT.

exstruis? heu! regni rerumque oblite tuarum! ipse deum tibi me claro demittit Olympo regnator, caelum et terras qui numine torquet; ipse haec ferre iubet celeris mandata per auras. quid struis? aut qua spe Libycis teris otia terris? si te nulla movet tantarum gloria rerum nec super ipse tua moliris laude laborem, Ascanium surgentem et spes heredis Iuli respice, cui regnum Italiae Romanaque tellus 275 debentur." tali Cyllenius ore locutus mortalis visus medio sermone reliquit et procul in tenuem ex oculis evanuit auram.

At vero Aeneas aspectu obmutuit amens, arrectaeque horrore comae et vox faucibus haesit. 280 ardet abire fuga dulcisque relinquere terras, attonitus tanto monitu imperioque deorum. heu! quid agat? quo nunc reginam ambire furentem audeat adfatu? quae prima exordia sumat? atque animum nunc huc celerem, nunc dividit illuc 285 in partisque rapit varias perque omnia versat. haec alternanti potior sententia visa est: Mnesthea Sergestumque vocat fortemque Serestum, classem aptent taciti sociosque ad litora cogant, arma parent et, quae rebus sit causa novandis, 290 dissimulent; sese interea, quando optima Dido nesciat et tantos rumpi non speret amores, temptaturum aditus et, quae mollissima fandi tempora, quis rebus dexter modus. ocius omnes imperio laeti parent et iussa facessunt. 295

At regina dolos (quis fallere possit amantem?) praesensit motusque excepit prima futuros,

²⁶⁷ oblite] ignare P^1 . 268 dimittit P.

²⁶⁹ et] ac P. terram P.

²⁷³ omitted in MP: given by a^2b^2c , and (in margin) by γ .

276 debentur M1, Servius: debetur M2Py. 289 -que omitted P.

295 et] ac M2.

kingdom and fortunes forgetful! Himself, the sovereign of the gods, who sways heaven and earth with his power, sends me down to thee from bright Olympus. Himself he bids me bring this charge through the swift breezes: What plannest thou? or in what hope dost thou waste idle hours in Libyan lands? If the glory of such a fortune stirs thee not, and for thine own fame's sake thou shoulderest not the burden, have regard for growing Ascanius and the promise of Iülus thy heir, to whom the kingdom of Italy and the Roman land are due." Such words the Cyllenian spake, and while yet speaking left the sight of men and far away from their eyes vanished into thin air.

279 But in truth Aeneas, aghast at the sight, was struck dumb; his hair stood up in terror and the voice clave to his throat. He burns to flee away and quit that pleasant land, awed by that warning and divine commandment. Ah, what to do? With what speech now dare he approach the frenzied queen? What opening words choose first? And now hither, now thither he swiftly throws his mind, casting it in diverse ways, and turns to every shift. As he wavered, this seemed the better counsel; he calls Mnestheus and Sergestus and brave Serestus, bidding them make ready the fleet in silence, gather the crews to the shore, and order the armament, but hide the cause of his altered plans. He meanwhile, since gracious Dido knows naught, nor looks for the breaking of so strong a love, will essay an approach and seek the happiest season for speech, the plan auspicious for his purpose. At once all gladly obey his command and do his bidding.

296 But the queen—who may deceive a lover?—divined his guile, and early caught news of the

omnia tuta timens. eadem impia Fama furenti detulit armari classem cursumque parari. saevit inops animi totamque incensa per urbem 300 bacchatur, qualis commotis excita sacris
Thyias, ubi audito stimulant trieterica Baccho orgia nocturnusque vocat clamore Cithaeron. tandem his Aenean compellat vocibus ultro:

"Dissimulare etiam sperasti, perfide, tantum 305 posse nefas tacitusque mea decedere terra? FMP nec te noster amor nec te data dextera quondam nec moritura tenet crudeli funere Dido? quin etiam hiberno moliris sidere classem et mediis properas Aquilonibus ire per altum, 310 quid? si non arva aliena domosque MP ignotas peteres, et Troia antiqua maneret, Troia per undosum peteretur classibus aequor? mene fugis? per ego has lacrimas dextramque tuam te (quando aliud mihi iam miserae nihil ipsa reliqui), 315 per conubia nostra, per inceptos hymenaeos, si bene quid de te merui, fuit aut tibi quicquam dulce meum, miserere domus labentis et istam, oro, si quis adhuc precibus locus, exue mentem. te propter Libycae gentes Nomadumque tyranni 320 odere, infensi Tyrii; te propter eundem exstinctus pudor et, qua sola sidera adibam, fama prior. cui me moribundam deseris, hospes, hoc solum nomen quoniam de coniuge restat? quid moror? an mea Pygmalion dum moenia frater destruat aut captam ducat Gaetulus Iarbas?

309 moliri PP. 312 et] sed P^1 .

323 morituram Priscian.

coming stir, fearful even when all was safe. The same heartless Rumour brought her the maddening news that they arm the fleet and make ready for voyaging. Helpless in mind she rages, and all aflame raves through the city, like some Thyiad startled by the shaken emblems, what time, hearing the Bacchic cry, the biennial revels fire her and at night Cithaeron summons her with its din. At

length, she thus accosts Aeneas first:

305 "False one! didst thou hope also to cloak so foul a crime, and to pass from my land in silence? Can neither our love keep thee, nor the pledge once given, nor the doom of a cruel death for Dido? Nay, even in the winter season dost thou labour at thy fleet, and in the midst of northern gales hasten to pass overseas, heartless one? What! If thou wert not in quest of alien lands and homes unknown, were ancient Troy yet standing, would Troy be sought by thy ships over stormy seas? From me dost thou By these tears and thy right hand, I pray thee—since naught else, alas! have I left myself—by our marriage, by the wedlock begun, if ever I deserved well of thee, or if aught of mine has been sweet in thy sight, pity a falling house, and if yet there be any room for prayers, put away this purpose of thine. For thee the Libyan tribes and Numidian chiefs hate me, the Tyrians are my foes; for thee, also, have I lost my honour and that former fame by which alone I was winning a title to the stars. whom dost thou leave me, a dying woman, O guestsince that alone is left from the name of husband? Why do I linger? Is it till Pygmalion, my brother, overthrow this city, or the Gaetulian Iarbas lead me

¹ Every other year a Bacchic festival was celebrated at Thebes.

saltem si qua mihi de te suscepta fuisset ante fugam suboles, si quis mihi parvulus aula luderet Aeneas, qui te tamen ore referret, non equidem omnino capta ac deserta viderer."

330

Dixerat. ille Iovis monitis immota tenebat lumina et obnixus curam sub corde premebat. tandem pauca refert: "ego te, quae plurima fando enumerare vales, numquam, regina, negabo promeritam, nec me meminisse pigebit Elissae, dum memor ipse mei, dum spiritus hos regit artus. pro re pauca loquar. neque ego hanc abscondere furto speravi (ne finge) fugam, nec coniugis umquam praetendi taedas aut haec in foedera veni. me si fata meis paterentur ducere vitam 340 auspiciis et sponte mea componere curas, urbem Troianam primum dulcisque meorum reliquias colerem, Priami tecta alta manerent, et recidiva manu posuissem Pergama victis. sed nunc Italiam magnam Gryneus Apollo, 345 Italiam Lyciae iussere capessere sortes; hic amor, haec patria est. si te Karthaginis arces Phoenissam Libycaeque aspectus detinet urbis, quae tandem Ausonia Teucros considere terra et nos fas extera quaerere regna. invidia est? 350 me patris Anchisae, quotiens umentibus umbris nox operit terras, quotiens astra ignea surgunt, admonet in somnis et turbida terret imago; me puer Ascanius capitisque iniuria cari, quem regno Hesperiae fraudo et fatalibus arvis. 355

348 detinet] demeret known to Servius.

captive? At least, if ere thy flight a child had been born to me by thee, if in my hall a tiny Aeneas were playing, whose face, in spite of all, would bring back thine, I should not think myself utterly vanquished and forlorn."

831 She ceased: he by Jove's command held his eyes steadfast and with a struggle smothered the pain deep within his heart. At last he briefly replies: "I will never deny, O Queen, that thou hast deserved of me the utmost thou canst set forth in speech, nor shall my memory of Elissa be bitter, while I have memory of myself, and while breath still sways these limbs. For my course few words will I say. I did not hope -think not that—to veil my flight in stealth. never held out the bridegroom's torch nor entered such a compact. Did the Fates suffer me to shape my life after my own pleasure and order my sorrows at my own will, my first care should be the city of Troy and the sweet relics of my kin. Priam's high house would still abide and my own hand should have set up a revived Pergamus for the vanquished. now of great Italy has Grynean Apollo bidden me lay hold, of Italy the Lycian oracles. There is my love, there my country! If the towers of Carthage and the sight of the Libyan city charm thee, a Phoenician, why, pray, grudge the Trojans their settling on Ausonian land? We, too, may well seek a foreign To me, oft as night with dewy shades veils the earth, oft as the starry fires arise, in my dreams my father Anchises' troubled ghost brings warning and terror; to me comes the thought of young Ascanius and the wrong done to one so dear, whom I am cheating of an Hesperian kingdom and predestined lands. Now, too, the messenger of the gods

1 i.e. the oracles of Apollo; cf. 143 above.

nunc etiam interpres divum, Iove missus ab ipso (testor utrumque caput), celeris mandata per auras detulit; ipse deum manifesto in lumine vidi intrantem muros vocemque his auribus hausi. desine meque tuis incendere teque querellis. 360 Italiam non sponte sequor."

Talia dicentem iamdudum aversa tuetur, huc illuc volvens oculos, totumque pererrat luminibus tacitis et sic accensa profatur:
"nec tibi diva parens, generis nec Dardanus auctor, perfide, sed duris genuit te cautibus horrens 366 Caucasus, Hyrcanaeque admorunt ubera tigres. nam quid dissimulo aut quae me ad maiora reservo? num fletu ingemuit nostro? num lumina flexit? num lacrimas victus dedit aut miseratus amantem est?

quae quibus anteferam? iam iam nec maxima Iuno nec Saturnius haec oculis pater aspicit aequis. nusquam tuta fides. eiectum litore, egentem excepi et regni demens in parte locavi; amissam classem, socios a morte reduxi. 375 heu! furiis incensa feror: nunc augur Apollo, nunc Lyciae sortes, nunc et Iove missus ab ipso interpres divum fert horrida iussa per auras. scilicet is superis labor est, ea cura quietos sollicitat. neque te teneo neque dicta refello: 380 i, sequere Italiam ventis, pete regna per undas. spero equidem mediis, si quid pia numina possunt, supplicia hausurum scopulis et nomine Dido saepe vocaturum. sequar atris ignibus absens 374 suscepi Priscian. 378 iussal dicta M. 490

sent from Jove himself—by thy head and mine, I swear—has borne his command down through the swift breezes; my own eyes saw the god in the clear light of day come within our walls and these ears drank in his words. Cease to fire thyself and me with thy complaints. Not of free will do I follow Italy!"

362 As thus he spake, all the while she gazes on him askance, turning her eyes to and fro, and with silent glances scans the whole man; then thus, inflamed,

cries out:

365 "False one! no goddess was thy mother, nor was Dardanus founder of thy line, but rugged Caucasus on his flinty rocks begat thee, and Hyrcanian tigresses gave thee suck. For why hide my feelings? or for what greater wrongs do I hold me back? Did he sigh while I wept? Did he turn on me a glance? Did he yield and shed tears or pity her who loved him? What shall I say first? What next? Now, now neither mighty Juno nor the Saturnian sire looks on these things with righteous eyes! Nowhere is faith secure. A castaway on the shore, a beggar, I welcomed him and madly gave him a share in my throne; his lost fleet I rescued, his crews I saved from death. Alas! I am whirled on the fires of frenzy. Now prophetic Apollo, now the Lycian oracles, now the messenger of the gods, sent from Jove himself, brings through the air this dread Truly, this is work for gods, this is care command. to vex their peace! I keep thee not; I refute not thy words. Go, follow Italy down the winds; seek thy kingdom over the waves. Yet I trust, if the righteous gods can avail aught, that on the rocks midway thou wilt drain the cup of vengeance and often call on Dido's name. Though far away, I will chase thee

et, cum frigida mors anima seduxerit artus, 385 omnibus umbra locis adero. dabis, improbe, poenas. audiam et haec Manis veniet mihi fama sub imos." his medium dictis sermonem abrumpit et auras aegra fugit seque ex oculis avertit et aufert, linquens multa metu cunctantem et multa parantem dicere. suscipiunt famulae conlapsaque membra 391 marmoreo referunt thalamo stratisque reponunt.

At pius Aeneas, quamquam lenire dolentem solando cupit et dictis avertere curas, multa gemens magnoque animum labefactus amore, iussa tamen divum exsequitur classemque revisit. 396 tum vero Teucri incumbunt et litore celsas deducunt toto navis. natat uncta carina. frondentisque ferunt remos et robora silvis infabricata fugae studio. 400 migrantis cernas totaque ex urbe ruentis. ac veluti ingentem formicae farris acervum cum populant hiemis memores tectoque reponunt; it nigrum campis agmen, praedamque per herbas convectant calle angusto; pars grandia trudunt 405 obnixae frumenta umeris, pars agmina cogunt castigantque moras; opere omnis semita fervet. quis tibi tum, Dido, cernenti talia sensus. quosve dabas gemitus, cum litora fervere late prospiceres arce ex summa, totumque videres 410 misceri ante oculos tantis clamoribus aequor! improbe Amor, quid non mortalia pectora cogis! ire iterum in lacrimas, iterum temptare precando

³⁹⁰ parantem] volentem M. ⁴⁰² veluti M: velut P.

operae M1: opere M2P: opera Nonius.

with murky brands and, when chill death has severed soul and body, everywhere my shade shall haunt thee. Shameless one, thou shalt repay! I shall hear, and the tale will reach me in the depths of the world below!"

388 So saying, she breaks off her speech midway and flees in anguish from the light, turning away, tearing herself from his sight, and leaving him in fear and much hesitance, though much he fain would say. Her maids support her, carry her swooning form to

her marble bower, and lay her on her bed.

393 But good Aeneas, though longing to soothe and assuage her grief and by his words turn aside her sorrow, with many a sigh, his soul shaken by his mighty love, yet fulfils Heaven's bidding and returns to the fleet. Then, indeed, the Teucrians fall to and all along the shore launch their tall ships. The keels, well-pitched, are set afloat; the sailors, eager for flight, bring from the woods leafy boughs for oars and logs unhewn. One could see them moving away and streaming forth from all the city. Even as when ants, mindful of winter, plunder a huge heap of corn and store it in their home; over the plain moves a black column, and through the grass they carry the spoil on a narrow track; some strain with their shoulders and heave on the huge grains, some close up the ranks and rebuke delay; all the path is aglow with work. What feelings then were thine, Dido, at such a sight! or what sighs didst thou utter, viewing from the top of the fortress the beach aglow far and near, and seeing before thy eyes the whole sea astir with loud cries! O tyrant Love, to what dost thou not drive the hearts of men! Once more she must needs break into tears, once more assail him with prayer, and humbly bow down her pride to

cogitur et supplex animos summittere amori, ne quid inexpertum frustra moritura relinquat.

415

"Anna, vides toto properari litore circum; undique convenere; vocat iam carbasus auras, puppibus et laeti nautae imposuere coronas. hunc ego si potui tantum sperare dolorem, et perferre, soror, potero. miserae hoc tamen unum exsequere, Anna, mihi: solam nam perfidus ille 421 te colere, arcanos etiam tibi credere sensus; sola viri mollis aditus et tempora noras. i, soror, atque hostem supplex adfare superbum. non ego cum Danais Troianam exscindere gentem Aulide iuravi classemve ad Pergama misi. nec patris Anchisae cineres Manisve revelli: cur mea dicta negat duras demittere in auris? quo ruit? extremum hoc miserae det munus amanti: exspectet facilemque fugam ventosque ferentis. non iam coniugium antiquum, quod prodidit, oro, nec pulchro ut Latio careat regnumque relinquat; tempus inane peto, requiem spatiumque furori, dum mea me victam doceat fortuna dolere. extremam hanc oro veniam (miserere sororis); quam mihi cum dederit, cumulatam morte remittam."

Talibus orabat, talisque miserrima fletus fertque refertque soror. sed nullis ille movetur fletibus, aut voces ullas tractabilis audit; fata obstant, placidasque viri deus obstruit auris. 440 ac velut annoso validam cum robore quercum Alpini Boreae nunc hinc nunc flatibus illinc

⁴²⁷ cinerem M: cineres P, Servius.

⁴²⁸ neget M^2P^1 : negat M^1P^2 . dimittere P.

⁴³⁴ dolore *M*1.

⁴⁸⁶ dederis γ²abc, Servius: cumulata M, known to Servius: dederis cumulatam approved by Varius and Tucca, according to Servius.

love, lest she leave aught untried and go to death in vain.

416 "Anna, thou seest the bustle all along the shore; from all sides they have gathered; already the canvas courts the breeze, and the joyous sailors have crowned the sterns with garlands. If I have had strength to foresee this great sorrow, I shall also, sister, have strength to endure it. Yet this one service. Anna, do for me-for thee alone that traitor made his friend, to thee he confided even his secret thoughts, alone thou knowest the hour for easy access to him-go, sister, and humbly address our haughty foe. I never conspired with the Danaans at Aulis to root out the Trojan race; I never sent a fleet to Pergamus, nor uptore the ashes and spirit of his father Anchises. 1 Why refuses he to admit my words to his stubborn ears? Whither does he hasten? This, the last boon, let him grant his poor lover: let him await an easy flight and favouring winds. No more do I plead for the old marriage-tie which he forswore, nor that he give up fair Latium and resign his realm: for empty time I ask, for peace and reprieve for my frenzy, till fortune teach my vanquished soul to grieve. This last grace I crave—pity thy sister and when he has granted it I will repay with full interest in my death."

⁴³⁷ Such was her prayer and such the tearful pleas the unhappy sister bears again and again. But by no tearful pleas is he moved, nor in yielding mood pays he heed to any words. Fate withstands and heaven seals his kindly, mortal ears. Even as when northern Alpine winds, blowing now hence, now thence, emulously strive to uproot an oak strong

¹ There was a tradition that Diomedes stole the ashes of Anchises.

VIRGIT.

eruere inter se certant; it stridor, et altae FMP consternunt terram concusso stipite frondes; ipsa haeret scopulis et, quantum vertice ad auras 445 aetherias, tantum radice in Tartara tendit: haud secus adsiduis hinc atque hinc vocibus heros tunditur, et magno persentit pectore curas; mens immota manet, lacrimae volvuntur inanes. Tum vero infelix fatis exterrita Dido 4.50 mortem orat: taedet caeli convexa tueri. quo magis inceptum peragat lucemque relinquat, vidit, turicremis cum dona imponeret aris, (horrendum dictu!) latices nigrescere sacros fusaque in obscenum se vertere vina cruorem. 455 hoc visum nulli, non ipsi effata sorori. praeterea fuit in tectis de marmore templum coniugis antiqui, miro quod honore colebat, velleribus niveis et festa fronde revinctum; hinc exaudiri voces et verba vocantis 460 visa viri, nox cum terras obscura teneret; solaque culminibus ferali carmine bubo saepe queri et longas in fletum ducere voces; multaque praeterea vatum praedicta priorum agit ipse furentem terribili monitu horrificant. 465 in somnis ferus Aeneas; semperque relinqui sola sibi, semper longam incomitata videtur ire viam et Tyrios deserta quaerere terra: Eumenidum veluti demens videt agmina Pentheus, et solem geminum et duplices se ostendere Thebas, 470 aut Agamemnonius scaenis agitatus Orestes armatam facibus matrem et serpentibus atris cum fugit, ultricesque sedent in limine Dirae. 448 alte b, Servius. 446 radicem MP1. 456 sorori est F. 462 seraque Nonius. 464 piorum M, known to Servius: priorum other MSS., riscian. Servius,

Priscian, Servius.

¹ In the Bacchae of Euripides Pentheus is driven mad by 426

with the strength of years, there comes a roar, the stem quivers and the high leafage thickly strews the ground, but the oak clings to the crag, and as far as it lifts its top to the airs of heaven, so far it strikes its roots down towards hell—even so with ceaseless appeals, from this side and from that, the hero is buffeted, and in his mighty heart feels the thrill of grief: steadfast stands his will; the tears fall in vain.

450 Then, indeed, awed by her doom, luckless Dido prays for death; she is weary of gazing on the arch of heaven. And to make her more surely fulfil her purpose and leave the light, she saw, as she laid her gifts on the altars ablaze with incense—fearful to tell !-- the holy water darken and the outpoured wine change into loathsome gore. Of this sight she spoke to none-no, not to her sister. Moreover, there was in the palace a marble chapel to her former lord, which she cherished in wondrous honour, wreathing it with snowy fleeces and festal foliage. Thence she heard, it seemed, sounds and speech as of her husband calling, whenever darkling night held the world; and alone on the house-tops with ill-boding song the owl would oft complain, drawing out its lingering notes into a wail; and likewise many a saying of the seers of old terrifies her with fearful boding. In her sleep fierce Aeneas himself hounds her in her frenzy; and ever she seems to be left lonely, ever wending, companionless, an endless way, and seeking her Tyrians in a land forlorn-even as raving Pentheus sees the Furies' band, a double sun and twofold Thebes rise to view; or as when Agamemnon's son, Orestes, driven over the stage, flees from his mother, who is armed with brands and black serpents, while at the doorway crouch the avenging Fiends.1 Bacchus, and in the Eumenides of Aeschylus the ghost of

Clytaemnestra stirs up the Furies against Orestes, her son.

VIRGIT.

Ergo ubi concepit furias evicta dolore decrevitque mori, tempus secum ipsa modumque 475 exigit, et maestam dictis adgressa sororem consilium voltu tegit ac spem fronte serenat: "inveni, germana, viam (gratare sorori), quae mihi reddat eum vel eo me solvat amantem. Oceani finem iuxta solemque cadentem ultimus Aethiopum locus est, ubi maximus Atlas axem umero torquet stellis ardentibus aptum: hinc mihi Massylae gentis monstrata sacerdos, Hesperidum templi custos, epulasque draconi quae dabat et sacros servabat in arbore ramos, 485 spargens umida mella soporiferumque papaver. haec se carminibus promittit solvere mentes quas velit, ast aliis duras immittere curas; sistere aquam fluviis et vertere sidera retro; nocturnosque movet Manis; mugire videbis 490 sub pedibus terram et descendere montibus ornos. testor, cara, deos et te, germana, tuumque dulce caput, magicas invitam accingier artis. tu secreta pyram tecto interiore sub auras erige et arma viri, thalamo quae fixa reliquit 495 impius, exuviasque omnis lectumque iugalem, quo perii, superimponas; abolere nefandi cuncta viri monumenta iuvat, monstratque sacerdos." · haec effata silet; pallor simul occupat ora. non tamen Anna novis praetexere funera sacris germanam credit, nec tantos mente furores concipit aut graviora timet quam morte Sychaei. ergo iussa parat.

482 attorquet M^1 .

488 placed by Ribbeck after 517 (with molam), perhaps rightly.

490 movet | ciet F^2P^2 .

497 superimponant FM1, known to Servius.

498 iuvat FM^2 , Sermius: iubet M^1P^1 : ivat F^1 : iubat P^2 .
500 protexere M^1 .

474 So when, outworn with anguish, she caught the madness and resolved to die, in her own heart she determines the time and manner, and accosts her sorrowful sister, with mien that veils her plan and on her brow the calm of hope.

478 "Sister mine, I have found a way—wish thy sister joy-to return him to me or release me from my love for him. Near Ocean's bound and the setting sun lies Aethiopia, farthest of lands, where mightiest Atlas on his shoulders turns the sphere, inset with gleaming stars. Thence a priestess of Massylian race has been shown me, warden of the fane of the Hesperides, who gave dainties to the dragon and guarded the sacred boughs on the tree, sprinkling dewy honey and slumberous poppies. With her spells she professes to set free the hearts of whom she wills, but on others to bring cruel love-pains; to stay the flow of rivers and turn back the stars; she awakes the ghosts of night; and thou shalt mark earth rumbling under thy feet and ash-trees coming down from mountains. I call heaven to witness and thee, dear sister mine, and thy dear life, that against my will I arm myself with magic arts! Do thou secretly raise up a pyre in the inner court under the sky, and heap up thereon the arms that heartless one left hanging in my bower, and all his attire and the bridal bed that was my undoing. I would fain destroy all memorials of the abhorred wretch, and the priestess so directs." Thus she speaks and is silent; pallor the while overspreads her face. Yet Anna thinks not that her sister veils her death under these strange rites; her mind dreams not of such frenzy nor fears she aught worse than when Sychaeus died. So she makes ready as bidden.

At regina, pyra penetrali in sede sub auras erecta ingenti taedis atque ilice secta, 505 intenditque locum sertis et fronde coronat funerea; super exuvias ensemque relictum effigiemque toro locat, haud ignara futuri. stant arae circum et crinis effusa sacerdos ter centum tonat ore deos, Erebumque Chaosque 510 tergeminamque Hecaten, tria virginis ora Dianae. sparserat et latices simulatos fontis Averni; falcibus et messae ad lunam quaeruntur aënis pubentes herbae nigri cum lacte veneni; quaeritur et nascentis equi de fronte revolsus 515 et matri praereptus amor. ipsa mola manibusque piis altaria iuxta, unum exuta pedem vinclis, in veste recincta. testatur moritura deos et conscia fati sidera; tum, si quod non aequo foedere amantis 520 curae numen habet iustumque memorque, precatur.

Nox erat, et placidum carpebant fessa soporem MP corpora per terras, silvaeque et saeva quierant aequora, cum medio volvuntur sidera lapsu, 524 cum tacet omnis ager, pecudes pictaeque volucres, quaeque lacus late liquidos, quaeque aspera dumis rura tenent, somno positae sub nocte silenti. [lenibant curas et corda oblita laborum.] at non infelix animi Phoenissa, neque umquam solvitur in somnos, oculisve aut pectore noctem 530 accipit; ingeminant curae, rursusque resurgens saevit amor, magnoque irarum fluctuat aestu.

⁵¹⁷ molam MP. ⁵²⁸ omitted by MP: not noticed by Servius. ⁵²⁹ neque P¹: naeque M¹: nec Servius. ⁴³⁰

⁵⁰⁴ But the queen, when in her innermost dwelling 1 the pyre rose heavenward, piled high with pinefagots and hewn ilex, hangs the place with garlands and festoons it with funeral boughs. On top, upon the couch, she lays his vesture, the sword he left, and his image, knowing well the end. Round about stand altars, while with streaming hair the priestess calls in thunder tones on thrice a hundred gods. Erebus and Chaos, and threefold Hecate, triple-faced maiden Diana. Waters, too, she had sprinkled, feigned to be from the spring Avernus, and herbs were sought, mown by moonlight with brazen sickles, and juicy with milk of black venom; sought, too, was the love-charm, torn from the brow of a colt at birth ere the mother snatched it. She herself, with holy meal and holy hands, beside the altars, one foot unsandalled and girdle loosened, calls on the gods ere she die and on the stars, witnesses of her doom; then she prays to whatever power, righteous and mindful, watches over lovers unequally allied.

been beneath the silent night. But not so the soul-racked Phoenician queen; she never sinks to sleep, nor draws the night into eyes or heart. Her pangs redouble, and her love, swelling up, surges afresh, as she heaves with a mighty tide of passion. Thus then she begins, and thus with her

1 cf. 494, "in the inner court under the sky."

sic adeo insistit secumque ita corde volutat: "en, quid ago? rursusne procos inrisa priores experiar, Nomadumque petam conubia supplex, 535 quos ego sim totiens iam dedignata maritos? Iliacas igitur classis atque ultima Teucrum iussa sequar? quiane auxilio iuvat ante levatos et bene apud memores veteris stat gratia facti? quis me autem, fac velle, sinet ratibusve superbis 540 invisam accipiet? nescis, heu! perdita, necdum Laomedonteae sentis periuria gentis? quid tum? sola fuga nautas comitabor ovantis? an Tyriis omnique manu stipata meorum inferar et, quos Sidonia vix urbe revelli, 545 rursus agam pelago et ventis dare vela iubebo? quin morere, ut merita es, ferroque averte dolorem. tu lacrimis evicta meis, tu prima furentem his, germana, malis oneras atque obicis hosti, non licuit thalami expertem sine crimine vitam 550 degere, more ferae, talis nec tangere curas; non servata fides cineri promissa Sychaeó." tantos illa suo rumpebat pectore questus.

Aeneas celsa in puppi, iam certus eundi, carpebat somnos, rebus iam rite paratis. FMP huic se forma dei voltu redeuntis eodem 556 obtulit in somnis rursusque ita visa monere est, omnia Mercurio similis, vocemque coloremque et crinis flavos et membra decora iuventa: 560

"nate dea, potes hoc sub casu ducere somnos, 541 inrisam M2.

 ⁵⁵² Sychaei M: Sychaeies P¹: Sychaeo P², Servius.
 559 iuventae P, Servius: iuventa FM.

heart alone revolves her thoughts: "Lo, what am I to do? Shall I once more make trial of my old wooers, only to be mocked, and shall I humbly sue for marriage with Numidians, whom I have scorned so often as husbands? Shall I then follow the Ilian ships and the Trojan's uttermost commands? Is it because they are grateful for aid once given, and thankfulness for past kindness stands firm in mindful hearts? But who—suppose that I do wish it—will suffer me, or take one so hateful on those haughty ships? Ah! lost one, dost thou not yet understand nor perceive the treason of Laomedon's race? What then? Shall I alone accompany the exultant sailors in their flight? or, hedged with all my Tyrian band, shall I pursue, and shall I again drive seaward, the men whom I could scarce tear from the Sidonian city, and bid them unfurl their sails to the winds? Nay, die, as thou deservest, and with the steel end thy sorrow. Won over by my tears, thou, my sister, thou wert first to load my frenzied soul with these ills, and drive me on the foe. Ah, that I could not spend my life, apart from wedlock, a blameless life, even as some wild creature, knowing not such cares! The faith vowed to the ashes of Sychaeus I have not kept!" Such were the wails that kept bursting from her heart.

554 But now that all was duly ordered, and now that he was resolved on going, Aeneas was snatching sleep on his vessel's high stern. In his sleep there appeared to him a vision of the god, as he came again with the same aspect, and once more seemed to warn him thus, in all points like to Mercury, in voice and hue, in golden hair and the graceful limbs of youth: "Goddess-born, when such hazard threatens, canst thou still slumber, and

nec quae te circum stent deinde pericula cernis, demens, nec Zephyros audis spirare secundos? illa dolos dirumque nefas in pectore versat, certa mori, varioque irarum fluctuat aestu. non fugis hinc praeceps, dum praecipitare potestas? iam mare turbari trabibus saevasque videbis 566 conlucere faces, iam fervere litora flammis, si te his attigerit terris Aurora morantem. heia age, rumpe moras! varium et mutabile semper femina." sic fatus nocti se immiscuit atrae. 570

Tum vero Aeneas subitis exterritus umbris corripit e somno corpus sociosque fatigat: "praecipites vigilate, viri, et considite transtris; solvite vela citi. deus aethere missus ab alto festinare fugam tortosque incidere funis 575 ecce iterum instimulat. sequimur te, sancte deorum, quisquis es, imperioque iterum paremus ovantes. adsis o placidusque iuves et sidera caelo dextra feras." dixit vaginaque eripit ensem fulmineum strictoque ferit retinacula ferro. 580 idem omnis simul ardor habet; rapiuntque ruuntque; litora deseruere; latet sub classibus aequor; adnixi torquent spumas et caerula verrunt.

Et iam prima novo spargebat lumine terras
Tithoni croceum linquens Aurora cubile.

585
regina, e speculis ut primum albescere lucem
vidit et aequatis classem procedere velis,
litoraque et vacuos sensit sine remige portus,
terque quaterque manu pectus percussa decorum
flaventisque abscissa comas, " pro Iuppiter! ibit 590
hic," ait, " et nostris inluserit advena regnis?

⁵⁶⁴ vario M: varios FP. fluctuat M: concitat FP. aestu FMab¹: aestus the other MSS.

 ⁵⁶⁶ hinc] in F¹: hic M¹.
 576 stimulat M, Servins.
 586 primam P¹.

seest thou not the perils that from henceforth hem thee in, madman! Hearest not the kindly breezes blowing? She, resolved on death, revolves in her heart fell craft and crime, and is tossed on the changing surge of passion. Wilt not flee hence in haste, while hasty flight is possible? Soon thou wilt see the waters swarming with ships, see fierce brands ablaze, and soon the shore flashing with flames, if the dawn find thee lingering in these lands. Up ho! break off delay! A fickle and changeful thing is woman ever." So he spake and melted into the

black night.

571 Then indeed Aeneas, scared by the sudden vision, tears himself from sleep and bestirs his comrades. "Make haste, my men, awake and man the benches! Unfurl the sails with speed! A god sent from high heaven, lo! again spurs us to hasten our flight and cut the twisted cables. We follow thee, holy among gods, whoe'er thou art, and again joyfully obey thy command. Oh, be with us, give thy gracious aid, and in the sky vouchsafe kindly stars!" He spoke, and from its sheath snatches his flashing sword and strikes the hawser with the drawn blade. The same zeal catches all at once; with hurry and scurry they have quitted the shore; the sea is hidden under their fleets; lustily they churn the foam and sweep the blue waters.

of Tithonus, was sprinkling her fresh rays upon the earth. Soon as the queen from her watch-tower saw the light whiten and the fleet move on with even sails, and knew the shores and harbours were void of oarsmen, thrice and four times she struck her comely breast with her hand, and tearing her golden hair, "O God," she cries, "shall he go? Shall the

non arma expedient totaque ex urbe sequentur, deripientque rates alii navalibus? ferte citi flammas, date tela, impellite remos! quid loquor? aut ubi sum? quae mentem insania mutat? 595 infelix Dido, nunc te facta impia tangunt? tum decuit, cum sceptra dabas. en dextra fidesque. quem secum patrios aiunt portare Penatis, quem subiisse umeris confectum aetate parentem! non potui abreptum divellere corpus et undis 600 spargere? non socios, non ipsum absumere ferro Ascanium patriisque epulandum ponere mensis? verum anceps pugnae fuerat fortuna. quem metui moritura? faces in castra tulissem implessemque foros flammis natumque patremque 605 cum genere exstinxem, memet super ipsa dedissem. Sol, qui terrarum flammis opera omnia lustras, tuque harum interpres curarum et conscia Iuno, nocturnisque Hecate triviis ululata per urbes et Dirae ultrices et di morientis Elissae. 610 accipite haec, meritumque malis advertite numen et nostras audite preces. si tangere portus infandum caput ac terris adnare necesse est, et sic fata Iovis poscunt, hic terminus haeret: at bello audacis populi vexatus et armis, 615 finibus extorris, complexu avolsus Iuli, auxilium imploret videatque indigna suorum funera; nec, cum se sub leges pacis iniquae tradiderit, regno aut optata luce fruatur, 597 tum M: tunc P, Priscian. 508 diripient MSS. 598 portasse M_* 599 umero P1. 436

intruder have made of our realm a laughing-stock? Will they not bring arms with speed, and pursue from all the city, and some tear the ships from the docks? Go, fetch fire in haste, serve weapons, ply the oars! What do I say? or where am I? What madness sways my brain? Unhappy Dido! now do thy sinful deeds come home to thee! Then was the fitting time, when thou didst offer the crown. Lo! this is the pledge and faith of him who, they say, carries about with him his country's home-gods! who bore on his shoulders a father outworn with age! Could I not have seized him, torn him limb from limb and scattered him on the waves? Could I not have slain his comrades with the sword—yea, Ascanius himself, and served him in the feast at his father's table? But the issue of battle had been doubtful! Be it so; doomed to death, whom had I to fear? I should have fired his camp, filled his decks with flames, blotted out father and son with the whole race, and flung myself on top of all. O Sun, who with thy beams surveyest all the works of earth, and thou, Juno, mediatress and witness of these my sorrows, and Hecate, whose name is shrieked by night at the cross-roads of cities, ye avenging Furies, and ve gods of dying Elissa, hear ye this, and, as is meet, let your power stoop to my ills, and hearken unto my prayers! If that accursed wretch must needs touch his haven and float to shore—if thus Jove's doom demands, and there his goal stands fixed-vet, beset in war by the arms of a gallant race, driven from his borders, and torn from Iülus' embrace, let him sue for aid and see the cruel slaughter of his friends! Then, when he hath yielded to the terms of an unjust peace, may he not enjoy his kingdom or the pleasant light, but let him fall before his

sed cadat ante diem mediaque inhumatus harena. 620 haec precor, hanc vocem extremam cum sanguine fundo. tum vos, o Tyrii, stirpem et genus omne futurum exercete odiis, cinerique haec mittite nostro munera. nullus amor populis nec foedera sunto. exoriare, aliquis nostris ex ossibus ultor, 625 qui face Dardanios ferroque sequare colonos, nunc, olim, quocumque dabunt se tempore vires. litora litoribus contraria, fluctibus undas imprecor, arma armis; pugnent ipsique nepotesque."

Haec ait, et partis animum versabat in omnis, 630 invisam quaerens quam primum abrumpere lucem. tum breviter Barcen nutricem adfata Sychaei, namque suam patria antiqua cinis ater habebat: "Annam, cara mihi nutrix, huc siste sororem; dic corpus properet fluviali spargere lympha, 635 et pecudes secum et monstrata piacula ducat. sic veniat, tuque ipsa pia tege tempora vitta. sacra Iovi Stygio, quae rite incepta paravi, perficere est animus finemque imponere curis Dardaniique rogum capitis permittere flammae." 640 sic ait. illa gradum studio celerabat anili. at trepida et coeptis immanibus effera Dido, sanguineam volvens aciem, maculisque trementis interfusa genas, et pallida morte futura, interiora domus inrumpit limina, et altos 645 conscendit furibunda rogos, ensemque recludit

⁶²⁹ nepotesque] -que omitted P2.

⁶³² Sychaei est M. 640 flammis M.

⁶⁴¹ celerabat M^1 , Servius: celebrabat M^2P , known to Servius. inilem P^1 .

⁶⁴⁶ rogos M: gradus P^2 : radus P^1 . 438

time and lie unburied amid the sand! This is my prayer; this last utterance I pour out with my blood. Then do ye, O Tyrians, pursue with hate his whole stock and the race to come, and to my dust offer this tribute! Let no love nor league be between the nations. Arise from my ashes, unknown avenger! to chase with fire and sword the Dardan settlers, to-day, hereafter, whenever strength be given! May shore with shore clash, I pray, waters with waters, arms with arms; may they have war, they and their children's children!"

630 So she spoke, and on all sides turned her mind, seeking how with all speed to cut short the hateful life. Then briefly she spoke to Barce, nurse of Sychaeus, for the pyre's black ashes held her own

in the olden land:

634 "Dear nurse, fetch me Anna my sister hither. Bid her hasten to sprinkle her body with river-water, and bring with her the victims and offerings ordained for atonement. So let her come, and do thou, too, veil thy brows with a pure chaplet. I am minded to fulfil the rites of Stygian Jove that I have duly ordered and begun, to put an end to my woes, and give over to the flames the pyre of that Dardan wretch."

with an old dame's zeal. But Dido, trembling and frenzied with her awful purpose, rolling her bloodshot eyes, her quivering cheeks flecked with burning spots, and pale at the coming of death, bursts into the inner courts of the house, mounts in madness the high pyre

¹ The curse involves a prophecy of the later fortunes of Aeneas, as told in the second half of the Aeneid, and of the Roman people, who in the course of time engaged in the famous Punic wars. The "unknown avenger" is Hannibal.

Dardanium, non hos quaesitum munus in usus. hic, postquam Iliacas vestis notumque cubile conspexit, paulum lacrimis et mente morata incubuitque toro dixitque novissima verba: 650 "dulces exuviae, dum fata deusque sinebat, **FMP** accipite hanc animam meque his exsolvite curis. vixi et, quem dederat cursum Fortuna, peregi, et nunc magna mei sub terras ibit imago. urbem praeclaram statui, mea moenia vidi, 655 ulta virum poenas inimico a fratre recepi, felix, heu! nimium felix, si litora tantum numquam Dardaniae tetigissent nostra carinae!" dixit et os impressa toro, "moriemur inultae, sed moriamur," ait. "sic, sic iuvat ire sub umbras. hauriat hunc oculis ignem crudelis ab alto Dardanus et secum nostrae ferat omina mortis."

Dixerat, atque illam media inter talia ferro conlapsam aspiciunt comites, ensemque cruore spumantem sparsasque manus. it clamor ad alta 665 atria; concussam bacchatur Fama per urbem. lamentis gemituque et femineo ululatu tecta fremunt, resonat magnis plangoribus aether, non aliter, quam si immissis ruat hostibus omnis Karthago aut antiqua Tyros, flammaeque furentes 670 culmina perque hominum volvantur perque deorum. audiit exanimis, trepidoque exterrita cursu unguibus ora soror foedans et pectora pugnis per medios ruit ac morientem nomine clamat: "hoc illud, germana, fuit? me fraude petebas? 675 hoc rogus iste mihi, hoc ignes araeque parabant?

651 sinebant FP2.

662 secum nostrae M: nostrae secum other MSS.

668 clangoribus P.

669 ruit P1.
671 volvuntur P1.

and unsheathes the Dardan sword, a gift besought for no such end! Then, as she saw the Trojan garb and the familiar bed, pausing awhile in tearful thought, she threw herself on the couch and spoke her latest words:

allowed! take my spirit, and release me from my woes! I have lived, I have finished the course that Fortune gave; and now in majesty my shade shall pass beneath the earth. A noble city I have built; my own walls I have seen; avenging my husband, I have exacted punishment from my brother and foe—happy, ah! too happy, had but the Dardan keels never touched our shores!" She spoke, and burying her face in the couch, "I shall die unavenged," she cries, "but let me die! Thus, thus I go gladly into the dark! Let the cruel Dardan's eyes drink in this fire from the deep, and carry with him the omen of my death!"

663 She ceased; and even as she spoke her handmaids see her fallen on the sword, the blade reeking with blood and her hands bespattered. A scream rises to the lofty roof; Rumour riots through the startled city. The palace rings with lamentation, with sobbing and women's shrieks, and heaven echoes with loud wails-even as though all Carthage or ancient Tyre were falling before the inrushing foe, and fierce flames were rolling on over the roofs of men, over the roofs of gods. Swooning, her sister heard, and in dismay rushed through the throng, tearing her face with her nails, and beating her breast with her fists, as she called on the dying woman by name. "Was this thy purpose, sister? Didst thou aim thy fraud at me? Was this for me the meaning of thy pyre, this of thy altar and fires?

quid primum deserta querar? comitemne sororem sprevisti moriens? eadem me ad fata vocasses; idem ambas ferro dolor atque eadem hora tulisset. his etiam struxi manibus patriosque vocavi 680 voce deos, sic te ut posita, crudelis, abessem? exstinxti te meque, soror, populumque patresque Sidonios urbemque tuam. date volnera lymphis abluam et, extremus si quis super halitus errat, ore legam." sic fata gradus evaserat altos, 685 semianimemque sinu germanam amplexa fovebat cum gemitu atque atros siccabat veste cruores. illa gravis oculos conata attollere rursus deficit; infixum stridit sub pectore volnus. MP ter sese attollens cubitoque adnixa levavit; 690 ter revoluta toro est oculisque errantibus alto quaesivit caelo lucem ingemuitque reperta.

Tum Iuno omnipotens, longum miserata dolorem difficilisque obitus, Irim demisit Olympo, quae luctantem animam nexosque resolveret artus. nam quia nec fato, merita nec morte peribat, 696 sed misera ante diem subitoque accensa furore, nondum illi flavum Proserpina vertice crinem abstulerat Stygioque caput damnaverat Orco. ergo Iris croceis per caelum roscida pinnis, 700

⁶⁹⁰ attollit P^1 : attollet P^3 .
692 repertam M^1 .

⁶⁹⁸ necdum P.

Forlorn, what first shall I lament? In thy death didst thou scorn thy sister's company? Thou shouldst have called me to share thy doom; the same swordpang, the same hour had taken us both! Did these hands indeed build the pyre, and did my voice call on our father's gods, in order that, when thou wert lying thus, I, the cruel one, should be far away? Thou hast destroyed thyself and me, O sister, the · Sidonian senate and people, and thy city! Let me bathe her wounds with water, and catch with my lips whatever latest breath flutters over hers!" Thus speaking, she had climbed the high steps, and, throwing her arms round her dying sister, sobbed and clasped her to her bosom, stanching with her robe the dark streams of blood. She, essaying to lift her heavy eyes, swoons again, and the deep-set wound gurgles in her breast. Thrice rising, she struggled to lift herself upon her elbow; thrice she rolled back on the couch, and with wandering eyes sought the light in high heaven, and, as she found it, moaned.

693 Then almighty Juno, pitying her long pain and hard departure, sent Iris down from Olympus to release her struggling soul from the imprisoning limbs. For since neither in the course of fate did she perish, nor by a death she had earned, but hapless before her day, and fired by sudden madness, not yet had Proserpine taken from her head the golden lock and consigned her to Stygian Orcus. So Iris, all dewy on saffron wings, flits down through the sky,

1 i.e. a violent death, such as one might incur in battle;

not a self-inflicted death. cf. Aen. 11, 434.

² Before sacrifice a few hairs were plucked from the forehead of the victim, and as the dying were regarded as offerings to the nether gods, a similar custom was observed in their case.

mille trahens varios adverso sole colores, devolat et supra caput adstitit. "hunc ego Diti sacrum iussa fero teque isto corpore solvo": sic ait et dextra crinem secat; omnis et una dilapsus calor atque in ventos vita recessit.

trailing athwart the sun a thousand shifting tints, and halted above her head. "This offering, sacred to Dis, I take as bidden, and from thy body set thee free": so she speaks, and with her hand shears the lock; and therewith all the warmth ebbed away, and the life passed away into the winds.

and tant, rother

LIBER V

Interea medium Aeneas iam classe tenebat certus iter fluctusque atros Aquilone secabat, moenia respiciens, quae iam infelicis Elissae conlucent flammis. quae tantum accenderit ignem causa latet; duri magno sed amore dolores polluto notumque, furens quid femina possit, triste per augurium Teucrorum pectora ducunt.

Ut pelagus tenuere rates nec iam amplius ulla

occurrit tellus, maria undique et undique caelum, olli caeruleus supra caput adstitit imber, 10 noctem hiememque ferens, et inhorruit unda tenebris. ipse gubernator puppi Palinurus ab alta: "heu! quianam tanti cinxerunt aethera nimbi? quidve, pater Neptune, paras?" sic deinde locutus colligere arma iubet validisque incumbere remis, obliquatque sinus in ventum ac talia fatur: " magnanime Aenea, non, si mihi Iuppiter auctor spondeat, hoc sperem Italiam contingere caelo. mutati transversa fremunt et vespere ab atro consurgunt venti, atque in nubem cogitur aër. 20 e nos obniti contra nec tendere tantum superat quoniam Fortuna, sequamur, e vocat, vertamus iter. nec litora longe 19 atrol alto M2. 23 vacat M1. et M.

Digitized by Google

BOOK V

MEANWHILE Aeneas with his fleet was now holding steadfastly his mid-sea course, and cleaving the waves that darkened under the north wind, looking back on the city walls which now gleam with unhappy Elissa's funeral flames. What cause kindled so great a flame is unknown; but the cruel pangs when deep love is profaned, and knowledge of what a woman can do in frenzy, lead the hearts of the Trojans amid sad forebodings.

⁸ When the ships gained the deep and no longer any land is in sight, but sea on all sides and on all sides sky, then overhead loomed a black raincloud, bringing night and tempest, and the wave shuddered darkling. Even the helmsman Palinurus cries from the high stern: "Alas! why have such clouds girt the heaven? What wilt thou, Father Neptune?" So he cries, and straightway bids them gather in the tackling and bend to their stout oars, then turns the sails aslant the wind and thus speaks:

17 "Noble Aeneas, not though Jupiter should warrant his word, could I hope to reach Italy with such a sky. The winds have shifted and roar athwart our course, gathering from the black west; the air thickens into cloud and we cannot resist or stem the gale. Since Fortune is victor, let us follow and turn our course whither she calls. Nor far distant, methinks, are the faithful shores of thy brother

fida reor fraterna Erycis portusque Sicanos, 25 si modo rite memor servata remetior astra. tum pius Aeneas: "equidem sic poscere ventos iamdudum et frustra cerno te tendere contra. flecte viam velis. an sit mihi gratior ulla, quove magis fessas optem demittere navis, quam quae Dardanium tellus mihi servat Acesten 30 et patris Anchisae gremio complectitur ossa?" haec ubi dicta, petunt portus, et vela secundi intendunt Zephyri; fertur cita gurgite classis, et tandem lacti notae advertuntur harenae. At procul ex celso miratus vertice montis 35 adventum sociasque rates occurrit Acestes, horridus in iaculis et pelle Libystidis ursae, MPR Troia Criniso conceptum flumine mater quem genuit. veterum non immemor ille parentum gratatur reduces et gaza laetus agresti 🗸 40 excipit, ac fessos opibus solatur amicis.

Postera cum primo stellas Oriente fugarat clara dies, socios in coetum litore ab omni advocat Aeneas tumulique ex aggere fatur:
"Dardanidae magni, genus alto a sanguine divum, 45 annuus exactis completur mensibus orbis, ex quo reliquias divinique ossa parentis condidimus terra maestasque sacravimus aras. iamque dies, nisi fallor, adest, quem semper acerbum,

semper honoratum (sic di voluistis) habebo. hunc ego Gaetulis agerem si Syrtibus exsul, Argolicove mari deprensus et urbe Mycenae, annua vota tamen sollemnisque ordine pompas

⁵² urbe] arce P^1 . Mycenis R.

²⁹ demittere o: dimittere other MSS., Priscian.

³⁵ Both excelso and ex celso known to Servius.

Eryx and the Sicilian ports, if only my memory prove true as I retrace the stars I watched before."

26 Then good Aeneas: "Even I have long seen that the winds will so have it, and that in vain thou headest against them. Change the course of our sailing. Could any land be more welcome to me, any whereto I would sooner steer my weary ships, than that which holds my Dardan friend Acestes, and enfolds in her embrace my father Anchises' ashes?" This said, they make for harbour, and favouring Zephyrs fill their sails; the fleet runs swiftly on the flood, and at last they gladly turn to the familiar shore.

³⁵ But afar off, on a high hill-top, Acestes marvels at the coming of friendly ships and hastens towards them, bristling with weapons and a Libyan she-bear's skin—Acestes, born of a Trojan mother to the river-god Crinisus. Not unmindful of his old lineage, he bids them joy on their return, gladly welcomes them with rustic wealth, and comforts their weariness with friendly cheer.

⁴² When on the morrow at early dawn bright day had put the stars to rout, Aeneas calls his comrades from all the shore together and from a mounded hill

speaks:

45 "Great sons of Dardanus, born of heaven's high race, with the passing of the months the circling year draws to an end since we laid in earth the dust, all that was left, of my divine father, and hallowed the altars of grief. And now, if I err not, the day is at hand which I shall keep (such, O gods, was your will) ever as a day of grief, ever as of honour. Were I spending it in exile in the Gaetulian Syrtes, or caught on the Argolic sea or in Mycenae's town, yet would I perform the yearly vow with rites of solemn ordinance

| exsequerer strueremque suis altaria donis. | |
|--|----|
| nunc ultro ad cineres ipsius et ossa parentis | 55 |
| (haud equidem sine mente, reor, sine numine divu | m |
| adsumus et portus delati intramus amicos. | • |
| ergo agite et laetum cuncti celebremus honorem; | |
| poscamus ventos, atque haec me sacra quotannis | |
| urbe velit posita templis sibi ferre dicatis. | 60 |
| bina boum vobis Troia generatus Acestes | |
| dat numero capita in navis; adhibete Penatis | |
| et patrios epulis et quos colit hospes Acestes. | |
| praeterea, si nona diem mortalibus almum | |
| Aurora extulerit radiisque retexerit orbem, | 65 |
| prima citae Teucris ponam certamina classis; | |
| quique pedum cursu valet, et qui viribus audax | |
| aut iaculo incedit melior levibusque sagittis, | |
| seu crudo fidit pugnam committere caestu, | |
| cuncti adsint meritaeque exspectent praemia palm | ae |
| ore favete omnes et cingite tempora ramis." | 71 |
| | |

Sic fatus velat materna tempora myrto. hoc Helymus facit, hoc aevi maturus Acestes, MPRV hoc puer Ascanius, sequitur quos cetera pubes. ille e concilio multis cum milibus ibat 75 ad tumulum, magna medius comitante caterva. hic duo rite mero libans carchesia Baccho fundit humi, duo lacte novo, duo sanguine sacro, purpureosque iacit flores ac talia fatur: "salve, sancte parens, iterum; salvete, recepti 80 nequiquam cineres animaeque umbraeque paternae. non licuit finis Italos fataliaque arva nec tecum Ausonium, quicumque est, quaerere Thybrim."

dixerat haec, adytis cum lubricus anguis ab imis septem ingens gyros, septena volumina traxit, 85

68 levibusve R.

and pile the altars with due gifts. But now, lo! by my sire's own dust and bones we stand-not, methinks, without the purpose and will of heaven-and wafted hither enter a friendly haven. Come then, one and all, and let us solemnize the sacrifice with joy; let us pray for winds and may he grant that year by year when my city is founded I may offer these rites in temples consecrated to him! Two head of oxen Acestes, of Trojan birth, gives you for every ship; summon to the feast both your own hearth-gods and those whom our host Acestes worships. Moreover, should the ninth Dawn lift her kindly light for mortals and with her rays lay bare the world, I will ordain contests for the Trojans: first of the swift ships: then whoever excels in the foot-race, and who, bold in his strength, steps forward superior with the javelin and light shafts, or who dares to join battle with gloves of raw hide-let all appear and look for the palm, the prize of victory. Be silent all, and wreathe your brows with leaves."

72 So speaking, he crowns his brows with his mother's myrtle. Thus does Helymus, thus Acestes, ripe of years, thus the boy Ascanius, the rest of the youth following. Then from the assembly to the mound he passed, amid many thousands, the centre of the great attending throng. Here in due libation he pours on the ground two goblets of unmixed wine, two of fresh milk, two of the blood of victims, and showering bright blossoms, thus he cries: "Hail, holy father, once again; hail, ye ashes, rescued though in vain, and thou, soul and shade of my sire! Not with thee was I suffered to seek the destined bounds and fields of Italy, nor Ausonian Tiber, whate'er it be." So had he spoken, when from the foot of the shrine a slippery serpent trailed seven huge coils, fold upon

amplexus placide tumulum lapsusque per aras, caeruleae cui terga notae maculosus et auro squamam incendebat fulgor, ceu nubibus arcus mille jacit varios adverso sole colores. obstipuit visu Aeneas. ille agmine longo 90 tandem inter pateras et levia pocula serpens libavitque dapes, rursusque innoxius imo successit tumulo, et depasta altaria liquit. hoc magis inceptos genitori instaurat honores, incertus, geniumne loci famulumne parentis 95 esse putet; caedit binas de more bidentis totque sues, totidem nigrantis terga iuvencos; vinaque fundebat pateris animamque vocabat Anchisae magni Manisque Acheronte remissos. MPR nec non et socii, quae cuique est copia, laeti 100 dona ferunt; onerant aras mactantque iuvencos; ordine aëna locant alii fusique per herbam subiciunt veribus prunas et viscera torrent.

Exspectata dies aderat, nonamque serena
Auroram Phaethontis equi iam luce vehebant,
famaque finitimos et clari nomen Acestae
excierat; laeto complebant litora coetu,
visuri Aeneadas, pars et certare parati.
munera principio ante oculos circoque locantur
in medio, sacri tripodes viridesque coronae
et palmae, pretium victoribus, armaque et ostro
perfusae vestes, argenti aurique talenta;
et tuba commissos medio canit aggere ludos.

Prima pares ineunt gravibus certamina remis quattuor ex omni delectae classe carinae.

452

⁸⁹ iacit] trahit R.

⁹⁸ linquit M^1 ,
⁹⁶ caedit binas M: caedit que binas R: caedit quinas PV.

complebant M: complerant PR.
 talentum MP: talenta FR, Servius.

fold seven times, peacefully circling the mound and gliding among the altars; his back chequered with blue spots, and his scales ablaze with the sheen of dappled gold, even as in the clouds the rainbow darts a thousand shifting tints athwart the sun. Aeneas was awestruck at the sight. At last, crawling with long train amid the bowls and polished cups, the serpent tasted the viands, and again, all harmless, crept beneath the tomb, leaving the altars where he fed. More eagerly, therefore, does he renew his father's interrupted rites, knowing not whether to deem it the genius of the place or the attendant spirit of his sire. Two sheep he slays, as is meet, two swine, and as many dark-backed heifers, while he poured wine from bowls and called great Anchises' shade and the ghost released from Acheron. Moreover, his comrades, as each has store, gladly bring gifts, heap the altars and slay the steers; others in turn set the cauldrons and, stretched along the grass, put live coals under the spits and roast the flesh

104 The looked-for day had come, and now the steeds of Phaëthon ushered in the ninth Dawn with cloudless light. The name and fame of noble Acestes had stirred the countryside; in merry groups the people thronged the shore, some to see the sons of Aeneas, and some ready to contend. First of all the prizes are laid out to view in the midst of the course—sacred tripods, green garlands and palms, the victors' prize; armour and purple-dyed garments, with talents of silver and gold. Then from a central mound the trumpet proclaims the opening of the games.

114 For the first contest enter four well-matched ships of heavy oars, picked from all the fleet.

velocem Mnestheus agit acri remige Pristim, mox Italus Mnestheus, genus a quo nomine Memmi, ingentemque Gyas ingenți mole Chimaeram, urbis opus, triplici pubes quam Dardana versu impellunt, terno consurgunt ordine remi; 120 Sergestusque, domus tenet a quo Sergia nomen, Centauro invehitur magna, Scyllaque Cloanthus caerulea, genus unde tibi, Romane Cluenti.

Est procul in pelago saxum spumantia contra litora, quod tumidis submersum tunditur olim 125 fluctibus, hiberni condunt ubi sidera Cori: tranquillo silet immotaque attollitur unda campus et apricis statio gratissima mergis. hic viridem Aeneas frondenti ex ilice metam constituit signum nautis pater, unde reverti 130 scirent et longos ubi circumflectere cursus. tum loca sorte legunt, ipsique in puppibus auro ductores longe effulgent ostroque decori; cetera populea velatur fronde iuventus nudatosque umeros oleo perfusa nitescit. 135 considunt transtris, intentaque bracchia remis; intenti exspectant signum, exsultantiaque haurit corda pavor pulsans laudumque arrecta cupido. inde ubi clara dedit sonitum tuba, finibus omnes, haud mora, prosiluere suis; ferit aethera clamor 140 nauticus, adductis spumant freta versa lacertis. infindunt pariter sulcos, totumque dehiscit convolsum remis rostrisque tridentibus aequor. non tam praecipites biiugo certamine campum corripuere ruuntque effusi carcere currus; 145

133 longe] auro Priscian.

Mnestheus with his eager crew drives the swift Sea-dragon, soon to be Mnestheus of Italy, from whose name comes the Memmian line; Gyas the huge Chimaera of huge bulk, a city afloat, urged by the Dardan youth in triple tier, with oars rising in threefold rank. Sergestus, from whom the Sergian house has its name, rides in the great Centaur; and in the sea-blue Scylla Cloanthus, whence comes thy

family, Cluentius of Rome!1

124 Far out at sea, over against the foaming shores lies a rock which at times the swollen waves beat and o'erwhelm, when stormy North-westers hide the stars; in time of calm it is voiceless, and rises from the placid wave a level surface, and a welcome haunt for sun-loving gulls. Here as a mark father Aeneas set up a green goal of leafy ilex, for the sailors to know whence to return and where to double round the long course. Then they choose places by lot, and on the sterns the captains themselves shine forth afar in glory of gold and purple; the rest of the crews are crowned with poplar wreaths, and their naked shoulders glisten, moist with oil. They man the thwarts, their arms strained to the oars; straining, they await the signal, while throbbing fear and eager passion for glory drain each bounding heart. when the clear trumpet sounded, all at once shot forth from their starting-places; the mariners' shouts strike the heavens: as arms are drawn back the waters are turned into foam. They cleave the furrows abreast, and all the sea gapes open, uptorn by the oars and triple-pointed beaks. Not such the headlong speed when in the two-horse chariot race the cars seize the plain and dart forth from their stalls! Not so wildly



¹ In Virgil's day certain Roman families, three of whom are named in this passage, claimed a Trojan origin.

nec sic immissis aurigae undantia lora concussere iugis pronique in verbera pendent. tum plausu fremituque virum studiisque faventum consonat omne nemus, vocemque inclusa volutant litora, pulsati colles clamore resultant.

Effugit ante alios primisque elabitur undis turbam inter fremitumque Gyas; quem deinde Cloanthus

consequitur, melior remis, sed pondere pinus

tarda tenet. post hos aequo discrimine Pristis Centaurusque locum tendunt superare priorem; et nunc Pristis habet, nunc victam praeterit ingens Centaurus, nunc una ambae iunctisque feruntur frontibus et longa sulcant vada salsa carina. [MPR iamque propinquabant scopulo metamque tenebant, cum princeps medioque Gyas in gurgite victor rectorem navis compellat voce Menoeten: "quo tantum mihi dexter abis? huc dirige gressum; litus ama et laeva stringat sine palmula cautes; altum alii teneant." dixit, sed caeca Menoetes saxa timens proram pelagi detorquet ad undas. "quo diversus abis?" iterum "pete saxa, Menoete!" cum clamore Gyas revocabat, et ecce Cloanthum respicit instantem tergo et propiora tenentem. ille inter navemque Gyae scopulosque sonantis radit iter laevum interior subitoque priorem 170 praeterit et metis tenet aequora tuta relictis. tum vero exarsit iuveni dolor ossibus ingens, nec lacrimis caruere genae, segnemque Menoeten, oblitus decorisque sui sociumque salutis, in mare praecipitem puppi deturbat ab alta; 175 ipse gubernaclo rector subit, ipse magister, hortaturque viros clavumque ad litora torquet. 158 carinae F1.

154 aequo] aliquo F¹.
 158 carinae F
 162 derige PR. gressum] cursum M², Seneca.

163 laevas R.

over their dashing steeds do the charioteers shake the waving reins, bending forward to the lash! Then with applause and shouts of men, and zealous cries of partisans, the whole woodland rings; the sheltered beach rolls up the sound, and the hills, smitten, echo back the din.

151 Gyas flies in front of the rest and glides foremost on the waves amid confusion and uproar; next. Cloanthus follows close, better manned but held back by his pine's slow bulk. After them, at equal distance, the Dragon and Centaur strive to win the lead; and now the Dragon has it, now the huge Centaur wins past her, now both move together with even prows, and plough the salt waters with long keel. And now they neared the rock and were close to the turn, when Gyas, still first, and leader in the half-course, loudly hails his ship's pilot, Menoetes: "Whither, man, so far off to the right? This way steer her course; hug the shore, and let the oarblade graze the rocks on the left; let others keep to the deep!" He spoke; but Menoetes, fearing blind rocks, wrenches the prow aside towards the open sea. "Whither so far off the course? Make for the rocks, Menoetes!" again shouted Gyas to call him back; when lo! he sees Cloanthus hard behind and keeping the nearer course. Between Gyas' ship and the roaring rocks he grazes his way nearer in on the left, suddenly passes his leader, and leaving the goal behind gains safe water. Then indeed anger burned deep in the young man's frame; tears sprang to his cheeks, and heedless alike of his own pride and his crew's safety, he heaves timid Menoetes from the high stern sheer into the sea; himself steersman and captain, he steps to the helm, cheers on his men, and turns the rudder shoreward. But Menoetes,

at gravis, ut fundo vix tandem redditus imo est, iam senior madidaque fluens in veste Menoetes summa petit scopuli siccaque in rupe resedit. 180 illum et labentem Teucri et risere natantem et salsos rident revomentem pectore fluctus.

Hic laeta extremis spes est accensa duobus, Sergesto Mnestheique, Gyan superare morantem. Sergestus capit ante locum scopuloque propinquat, 185 nec tota tamen ille prior praeeunte carina; parte prior; partem rostro premit aemula Pristis. at media socios incedens nave per ipsos hortatur Mnestheus: "nunc, nunc insurgite remis, Hectorei socii, Troiae quos sorte suprema 190 delegi comites; nunc illas promite viris, nunc animos, quibus in Gaetulis Syrtibus usi Ionioque mari Maleaeque sequacibus undis. non iam prima peto Mnestheus neque vincere certo; quamquam o-sed superent, quibus hoc, Neptune, dedisti-195

extremos pudeat rediisse; hoc vincite, cives, et prohibete nefas." olli certamine summo procumbunt; vastis tremit ictibus aerea puppis, subtrahiturque solum; tum creber anhelitus artus aridaque ora quatit, sudor fluit undique rivis. 200 attulit ipse viris optatum casus honorem. namque furens animi dum proram ad saxa suburget interior spatioque subit Sergestus iniquo, infelix saxis in procurrentibus haesit.

concussae cautes, et acuto in murice remi 205

obnixi crepuere, inlisaque prora pependit. consurgunt nautae et magno clamore morantur ferratasque trudes et acuta cuspide contos expediunt fractosque legunt in gurgite remos.

¹⁹⁸ aurea M¹P¹.
²⁰⁸ sudes M.

¹⁸⁷ partem M: partim PR.
²⁰² animo $P\gamma^1$. prora M.

when scarce at last he rose heavily from the sea bottom, old as he was and dripping in his drenched clothes, makes for the top of the crag and sat him down on the dry rock. The Teucrians laughed as he fell and swam, and they laugh as he spews the salt waters from his chest.

¹⁸³ Here a joyful hope was kindled in the two behind, Sergestus and Mnestheus, to pass the laggard Sergestus takes the lead and nears the rock; yet is he ahead not by a whole boat's length, but in part alone; the rival Dragon overlaps with her prow. Then, pacing amidships among his crew, Mnestheus cheers them on: "Now, now, rise to the oars, comrades of Hector, ye whom in Troy's last hour I chose as my followers; now put forth that strength, that courage, which ye showed in Gaetulian quicksands, on the Ionian sea, and amid Malea's racing waves! No more do I, Mnestheus, seek the first place, no more strive to win; yet oh !- but let those conquer to whom thou, Neptune, hast granted it-it were a shame to return last! Win but this, my countrymen, and ward off disgrace!" Straining to the utmost, his men bend forward; with their mighty strokes the brazen poop quivers, and the ocean-floor flies from under them. Then rapid panting shakes their limbs and parched mouths; while sweat streams down all their limbs. Mere chance brought them the glory craved. For while Sergestus, mad at heart, drives his prow inward towards the rocks and enters on the perilous course, he stuck, alas! on a jutting reef. The cliffs were jarred, on the sharp flint the oars struck and snapped; the bow hung where it crashed. Up spring the sailors and, clamouring loudly at the delay, get out iron-shod pikes and sharp-pointed poles, or pick up in the flood their broken oars.

At laetus Mnestheus successuque acrior ipso 210 agmine remorum celeri ventisque vocatis prona petit maria et pelago decurrit aperto. qualis spelunca subito commota columba, cui domus et dulces latebroso in pumice nidi, fertur in arva volans plausumque exterrita pinnis 215 dat tecto ingentem, mox aëre lapsa quieto radit iter liquidum celeris neque commovet alas: sic Mnestheus, sic ipsa fuga secat ultima Pristis aequora, sic illam fert impetus ipse volantem. et primum in scopulo luctantem deserit alto 220 Sergestum brevibusque vadis frustraque vocantem auxilia et fractis discentem currere remis. inde Gyan ipsamque ingenti mole Chimaeram consequitur; cedit, quoniam spoliata magistro est.

Solus iamque ipso superest in fine Cloanthus; 225 quem petit et summis adnixus viribus urget. tum vero ingeminat clamor, cunctique sequentem instigant studiis, resonatque fragoribus aether. hi proprium decus et partum indignantur honorem ni teneant, vitamque volunt pro laude pacisci: hos successus alit; possunt, quia posse videntur. et fors aequatis cepissent praemia rostris, ni palmas ponto tendens utrasque Cloanthus fudissetque preces divosque in vota vocasset. "di, quibus imperium est pelagi, quorum aequora curro, vobis laetus ego hoc candentem in litore taurum 236 constituam ante aras voti reus, extaque salsos porriciam in fluctus et vina liquentia fundam." dixit, eumque imis sub fluctibus audiit omnis

²¹² pelago] caelo Quintilian.
²²⁸ -que $omitted P\gamma$. clamoribus $P\gamma$. ²²⁶ enixus P_{γ} .

pelagi est M²Rc. aequore Rγ.
 poriciam M²: porriciam Macrobius, known to Servius: proiciam M^1PR , known to Servius. et] ac $P_{\gamma}b$.

Mnestheus, cheered and enlivened by his very success, with swift play of oars and a prayer to the winds, seeks the sloping waters and glides down the open sea. Even as, if startled suddenly from her cave, a dove whose home and sweet nestlings are in the rocky coverts, wings her flight to the fields and, frightened from her home, flaps loudly with her wings; soon, gliding in the peaceful air, she skims her liquid way and stirs not her swift pinions—so Mnestheus, so the Dragon of herself, cleaves in flight the final stretch, so her mere speed carries her on her winged course! And first he leaves Sergestus behind, struggling on the high rock and in shallow waters, making vain appeals for help and learning to race with broken oars. Then he overhauls Gyas, even the Chimaera with her huge bulk; she gives way, robbed of her helmsman.

²²⁵ And now, hard on the very goal, Cloanthus alone is left. For him he makes, striving with all his might and pressing hard. Then indeed the shouts redouble, all together with cheers hearten the pursuer, the sky echoes to their din. These think it shame not to keep the honour that is theirs, the glory they have won, and would barter life for fame: those success heartens; strong are they, for strong they deem themselves. And perchance, the prows now brought abreast, they had taken the prize, had not Cloanthus, stretching both hands seawards. poured forth prayers, and called the gods to hear his "Ye gods, whose kingdom is the deep, over whose waters I run, gladly, in discharge of my vow, will I on this shore set before your altars a snowwhite bull, and fling entrails into the salt flood and pour liquid wine!" He spake, and under the deep waves the whole band of Nereids and of

| | Nereidum Phorcique chorus Panopeaque virgo, | 240 |
|---|---|-------------|
| | et pater ipse manu magna Portunus euntem | MPRV |
| | impulit: illa Noto citius volucrique sagitta | |
| _ | ad terram fugit et portu se condidit alto. | |
| | Tum satus Anchisa, cunctis ex more vocatis, | |
| | victorem magna praeconis voce Cloanthum | 24 5 |
| | declarat viridique advelat tempora lauro, | |
| | muneraque in navis ternos optare iuvencos | |
| | vinaque et argenti magnum dat ferre talentum. | |
| | ipsis praecipuos ductoribus addit honores: | |
| | victori chlamydem auratam, quam plurima circum | 250 |
| | purpura Maeandro duplici Meliboea cucurrit, | |
| | intextusque puer frondosa regius Ida | |
| | velocis iaculo cervos cursuque fatigat, | |
| | acer, anhelanti similis; quem praepes ab Ida | |
| | sublimem pedibus rapuit Iovis armiger uncis; | 2 55 |
| | longaevi palmas nequiquam ad sidera tendunt | |
| | custodes, saevitque canum latratus in auras. | |
| | at qui deinde locum tenuit virtute secundum, | |
| | levibus huic hamis consertam auroque trilicem | |
| | loricam, quam Demoleo detraxerat ipse | 2 60 |
| | victor apud rapidum Simoenta sub Ilio alto, | |
| | donat habere viro, decus et tutamen in armis. | |
| | vix illam famuli Phegeus Sagarisque ferebant | |
| | multiplicem, conixi umeris; indutus at olim | |
| | Demoleos cursu palantis Troas agebat. | 265 |
| | tertia dona facit geminos ex aere lebetas | |
| | cymbiaque argento perfecta atque aspera signis. | |
| | Iamque adeo donati omnes opibusque superbi | |
| | puniceis ibant evincti tempora taenis, | |
| | cum saevo e scopulo multa vix arte revolsus, | 270 |
| | | |

²⁴¹ Neptunus γ^1 .
²⁴⁹ praecipue M, Nonius.
²⁵⁷ in] ad P.
²⁷⁰ revolsam R.

Phorcus, and the virgin Panopea, heard him, and the sire Portunus with his own great hand drave him on his way. Swifter than wind or winged arrow the ship speeds landward, and found shelter in the

deep harbour.

244 Then the son of Anchises, duly summoning all, by loud cry of herald proclaims Cloanthus victor, and with green bay wreathes his brows; next, as gifts for each ship, bids him choose and take away three bullocks, wine, and a large talent of silver. For the captains themselves he adds special honours; to the winner, a cloak wrought with gold, about which ran deep Meliboean purple in double waving line; inwoven thereon the royal boy,1 with javelin and speedy foot, on leafy Ida tires fleet stags, eager, and like to one who pants; him Jove's swift armourbearer 2 has caught up aloft from Ida in his talons; his aged guardians in vain stretch their hands to the stars, and the savage barking of dogs rises skyward. But to him, who next by merit won the second place, a coat of mail, linked with polished hooks of triple gold, once torn by his own hand from Demoleos, when he worsted him by swift Simois under lofty Ilium, he gives to keep-a glory and defence in battle. Scarce could the servants, Phegeus and Sagaris, bear its folds with straining shoulders; vet, clad in this, Demoleos of yore drove full speed the scattered Trojans. The third prize he makes a pair of brazen cauldrons, and bowls wrought in silver and rough with reliefs.

²⁶⁸ And now all had their gifts and, proud of their wealth, were going their way, their brows bound with purple fillets, when—hardly, by dint of much skill,

¹ Ganymede.

² So called because he carries the thunderbolt.

amissis remis atque ordine debilis uno, inrisam sine honore ratem Sergestus agebat. qualis saepe viae deprensus in aggere serpens, aerea quem obliquum rota transiit aut gravis ictu seminecem liquit saxo lacerumque viator; 275 nequiquam longos fugiens dat corpore tortus, parte ferox ardensque oculis et sibila colla arduus attollens; pars volnere clauda retentat nixantem nodis seque in sua membra plicantem: tali remigio navis se tarda movebat; 280 vela facit tamen et plenis subit ostia velis. Sergestum Aeneas promisso munere donat, servatam ob navem laetus sociosque reductos. olli serva datur, operum haud ignara Minervae, Cressa genus, Pholoe, geminique sub ubere nati. 285

Hoc pius Aeneas misso certamine tendit gramineum in campum, quem collibus undique curvis cingebant silvae, mediaque in valle theatri circus erat; quo se multis cum milibus heros consessu medium tulit exstructoque resedit. 290 hic, qui forte velint rapido contendere cursu, invitat pretiis animos, et praemia ponit. undique conveniunt Teucri mixtique Sicani, MPR Nisus et Euryalus primi, Euryalus forma insignis viridique iuventa, **29**5 Nisus amore pio pueri; quos deinde secutus regius egregia Priami de stirpe Diores; hunc Salius simul et Patron, quorum alter Acarnan, alter ab Arcadio Tegeaeae sanguine gentis; tum duo Trinacrii iuvenes, Helymus Panopesque, 300

²⁸⁵ ubera MP^1R .

²⁷⁸ vulnera P. cauda M^1P^2V .

²⁷⁹ nixantem MP: nexantem RV, Priscian.

²⁸⁰ ferebat P.

plenis . . . velis M: velis . . . plenis other MSS.

cleared from the cruel rock, oars lost, and one tier crippled, Sergestus, amid jeers, brought in his inglorious barque. Even as oft a serpent, caught upon the highway, which a brazen wheel has crossed aslant, or with blow of a heavy stone a wayfarer has crushed and left half-dead, vainly tries to escape and trails its long coils; part defiant, his eyes ablaze and his hissing neck raised aloft; part, maimed by the wound, holding him back, as he struggles on with his coils and twines himself upon his own limbs-with such oarage, the ship moved slowly on, yet hoists sail and under full sail makes the harbour's mouth. Aeneas presents Sergestus with his promised reward. glad that the ship is saved and the crew brought back. A slave-woman is given him, not unskilled in Minerva's tasks, Pholoë of Cretan stock, with twinboys at her breast.

²⁸⁶ This contest sped, good Aeneas moves to a grassy plain, girt all about with winding hills, wellwooded, where, at the heart of the valley, ran the circuit of a theatre. To this, with many thousands, the hero betook himself into the midst of the company and sat him down on a raised seat. Here, if haply any would vie in speed of foot, he lures them with hope of rewards and sets up prizes. From all sides flock Trojans and Sicilians, mingled, Nisus and Eurvalus foremost-Eurvalus famed for beauty and flower of youth, Nisus for tender love for the boy. Next followed princely Diores, of Priam's noble race; then Salius and Patron together, whereof one was an Acarnanian, the other of Arcadian blood, a Tegean born; then two Sicilian youths, Helymus and Panopes, inured to the forests

²⁹⁶ quem P.

²⁹⁵ insigni P.

²⁹⁹ Arcadia P. Tegene de M^2P^2 .

adsueti silvis, comites senioris Acestae; multi praeterea, quos fama obscura recondit.

Aeneas quibus in mediis sic deinde locutus:

"accipite haec animis laetasque advertite mentes.
nemo ex hoc numero mihi non donatus abibit. 305
Gnosia bina dabo levato lucida ferro
spicula caelatamque argento ferre bipennem;
omnibus hic erit unus honos. tres praemia primi
accipient flavaque caput nectentur oliva.
primus equum phaleris insignem victor habeto; 310
alter Amazoniam pharetram plenamque sagittis
Threiciis, lato quam circum amplectitur auro
balteus et tereti subnectit fibula gemma;
tertius Argolica hac galea contentus abito."

Haec ubi dicta, locum capiunt signoque repente 315 corripiunt spatia audito limenque relinquunt, effusi nimbo similes; simul ultima signant. primus abit longeque ante omnia corpora Nisus emicat, et ventis et fulminis ocior alis; proximus huic, longo sed proximus intervallo, insequitur Salius; spatio post deinde relicto tertius Euryalus;

Euryalumque Helymus sequitur; que deinde subipso ecce volat calcemque terit iam calce Diores, incumbens umero; spatia et si plura supersint, 325 transeat elapsus prior ambiguumve relinquat. iamque fere spatio extremo fessique sub ipsam finem adventabant, levi cum sanguine Nisus labitur infelix, caesis ut forte iuvencis fusus humum viridisque super madefecerat herbas. 330 hic iuvenis iam victor ovans vestigia presso haud tenuit titubata solo, sed pronus in ipso concidit immundoque fimo sacroque cruore,

** solution of the second content of the se

and attendants on old Acestes; with many besides, whose fame is hid in darkness. Then in their midst Aeneas thus spoke: "Take these words to heart and pay cheerful heed. None of this number shall leave without a gift from me. To each will I give two Gnosian arrows, gleaming with polished steel, and an axe chased with silver to bear away; all alike shall have this same reward. The three first shall receive prizes, and have pale-green olive crown their heads. Let the first take as winner a horse gay with trappings; the second an Amazonian quiver, filled with Thracian arrows, girt about with a broad belt of gold and clasped by a buckle with polished gem; with this Argive helmet let the third depart content."

315 This said, they take their place, and suddenly, the signal heard, dash over the course, and leave the barrier, streaming forth like a storm-cloud, their eyes fixed the while upon the goal. Away goes Nisus first, and far in front of all darts forth, swifter than the winds or than winged thunderbolt. Next to him, but next by a long distance, follows Salius; then, some space between them left, Euryalus third; and, after Euryalus, Helymus; then, close upon him, lo! Diores flies, now grazing foot with foot and pressing on his shoulder! And did more of the course remain, he would shoot past him to the fore or leave the issue in doubt! And now, with course wellnigh covered, panting they neared the very goal, when Nisus, luckless one, falls in some slippery blood, which, haply spilt where steers were slain, had soaked the ground and greensward. Here, even in the joy of triumph, the youth could not hold his tottering steps on the ground he trod, but fell prone, right in the filthy slime and blood of sacrifice.

non tamen Euryali, non ille oblitus amorum:
nam sese opposuit Salio per lubrica surgens,
ille autem spissa iacuit revolutus harena.
emicat Euryalus et munere victor amici
prima tenet plausuque volat fremituque secundo.
post Helymus subit, et, nunc tertia palma, Diores.

Hic totum caveae consessum ingentis et ora 340 prima patrum magnis Salius clamoribus implet, ereptumque dolo reddi sibi poscit honorem. tutatur favor Euryalum lacrimaeque decorae, gratior et pulchro veniens in corpore virtus. adiuvat et magna proclamat voce Diores, 845 qui subiit palmae frustraque ad praemia venit ultima, si primi Salio reddantur honores. tum pater Aeneas, "vestra," inquit, "munera vobis certa manent, pueri, et palmam movet ordine nemo; me liceat casus miserari insontis amici." 350 sic fatus tergum Gaetuli immane leonis dat Salio, villis onerosum atque unguibus aureis. hic Nisus, "si tanta," inquit, "sunt praemia victis, et te lapsorum miseret, quae munera Niso digna dabis, primam merui qui laude coronam, 355ni me, quae Salium, fortuna inimica tulisset?" et simul his dictis faciem ostentabat et udo turpia membra fimo. risit pater optimus olli et clipeum efferri iussit, Didymaonis artis, Neptuni sacro Danais de poste refixum; 360 hoc iuvenem egregium praestanti munere donat.

³³⁷ amico M^1 .

³⁴⁰ consensum M^1R .

³⁴⁷ reddantur M^1R : redduntur M^2 : reddentur P.

³⁵⁰ misereri P^1R .

³⁵⁴ munera] praemia M.

359 artem *PR*.

Yet not of Euryalus, not of his love was he forgetful; for as he rose amid the sodden ground he threw himself in the way of Salius, who, rolling over, fell prostrate on the clotted sand. Euryalus darts by and, winning by grace of his friend, takes first place, and flies on amid favouring applause and cheers. Behind

come Helymus, and Diores, now third prize.

340 Hereupon Salius fills with loud clamour the whole concourse of the great theatre and the gazing elders in front, claiming that the prize wrested from him by fraud be given back. Goodwill befriends Euryalus, and his seemly tears and worth, that shows more winsome in a fair form. Diores backs him, making loud protest; he has reached the palm, but in vain won the last prize, if the highest honours be restored to Then said father Aeneas: "Your rewards remain assured to you, my lads, and no one alters the prizes' order; be it mine to pity the mischance of a hapless friend!" So saying, he gives to Salius the huge hide of a Gaetulian lion, heavy with shaggy hair and gilded claws. Then said Nisus: "If such be the prize for defeat, and thou hast pity for the fallen, what fit reward wilt thou give Nisus? The first crown I had earned by merit, had not Fortune's malice fallen on me, as on Salius." And with the words he displayed his face and limbs foul with wet filth. The gracious father smiled on him and bade a shield be brought out, the handiwork of Didymaon, once taken down by Greeks from Neptune's hallowed doorway.1 This he bestows on the noble youth, a lordly prize.

¹ Aeneas had apparently captured this shield from a Greek hero who, on setting out for Troy, had taken it down from the temple where it had been placed as a dedicated object.

Post ubi confecti cursus et dona peregit: "nunc, si cui virtus animusque in pectore praesens, adsit et evinctis attollat bracchia palmis." sic ait, et geminum pugnae proponit honorem, 365 victori velatum auro vittisque iuvencum, ensem atque insignem galeam solacia victo. nec mora: continuo vastis cum viribus effert ora Dares magnoque virum se murmure tollit, solus qui Paridem solitus contendere contra. 370 idemque ad tumulum, quo maximus occubat Hector, victorem Buten, immani corpore qui se Bebrycia veniens Amyci de gente ferebat, perculit et fulva moribundum extendit harena. talis prima Dares caput altum in proelia tollit, 375 ostenditque umeros latos alternaque iactat bracchia protendens et verberat ictibus auras. quaeritur huic alius; nec quisquam ex agmine tanto audet adire virum manibusque inducere caestus. ergo alacris cunctosque putans excedere palma 380 Aeneae stetit ante pedes, nec plura moratus tum laeva taurum cornu tenet atque ita fatur: "nate dea, si nemo audet se credere pugnae, quae finis standi? quo me decet usque teneri? ducere dona iube." cuncti simul ore fremebant cuncti simul ore fremebant 385 Dardanidae reddique viro promissa iubebant.

Hic gravis Entellum dictis castigat Acestes, proximus ut viridante toro consederat herbae: "Entelle, heroum quondam fortissime frustra, tantane tam patiens nullo certamine tolli 390 dona sines? ubi nunc nobis deus ille magister, nequiquam memoratus Eryx? ubi fama per omnem Trinacriam et spolia illa tuis pendentia tectis?"

³⁶⁴ vinctis P.

³⁸² laevo P.

³⁸⁸ herba R.

⁸⁷⁴ percutit R.
⁸⁸⁷ his Nonius.

362 Then, when the races were ended and the gifts assigned, "Now," he cries, "whose hath valour in his breast and a stout heart, let him come and lift up his arms with hidebound hands." So he speaks, and sets forth a double prize for the fray; for the victor, a steer decked with gold and fillets; a sword and noble helmet to console the vanquished. Forthwith, without pause, Dares shows himself in all his huge strength, rising amid a mighty murmuring of the throng—Dares, who alone was wont to face Paris: 'twas he who, by the mound, where great Hector lies, smote the champion Butes, offspring of Amycus' Bebrycian race, as he strode forward in his huge bulk, and stretched him dying on the yellow sand. Such was Dares, who at once raises his head high for the fray, displays his broad shoulders, stretches his arms, spars right and left, and lashes the air with blows. For him a match is sought; but none from all that throng durst face him or draw the gloves on to his hands. So, exultant and thinking all resign the prize, he stood before Aeneas' feet; then, tarrying no longer, grasps the bull's horn in his left hand. speaking thus: "Goddess-born, if no man dare trust himself to the fray, what end shall there be to my standing? How long is it fitting to keep me waiting? Bid me lead off thy gift!" Therewith all the Dardans shouted applause, and bade the promised prize be duly given him.

387/At this Acestes sternly chides Entellus, as he sat next him on the green couch of grass: "Entellus, once bravest of heroes, though in vain, wilt thou so tamely let gifts so great be carried off without a struggle? Where now, pray, is that divine teacher, Eryx, idly famed? Where thy renown over all Sicily, and those spoils hanging in thy house?" Thereon

ille sub haec: "non laudis amor nec gloria cessit pulsa metu; sed enim gelidus tardante senecta sanguis hebet, frigentque effetae in corpore vires. si mihi, quae quondam fuerat quaque improbus iste exsultat fidens, si nunc foret illa iuventas, haud equidem pretio inductus pulchroque iuvenco venissem, nec dona moror." sic deinde locutus in medium geminos immani pondere caestus proiecit, quibus acer Eryx in proelia suetus ferre manum duroque intendere bracchia tergo. obstipuere animi; tantorum ingentia septem terga boum plumbo insuto ferroque rigebant. 405 ante omnis stupet ipse Dares longeque recusat, magnanimusque Anchisiades et pondus et ipsa huc illuc vinclorum immensa volumina versat. tum senior talis referebat pectore voces: "quid, si quis caestus ipsius et Herculis arma 410 vidisset tristemque hoc ipso in litore pugnam? haec germanus Eryx quondam tuus arma gerebat; (sanguine cernis adhuc sparsoque infecta cerebro) his magnum Alciden contra stetit; his ego suetus, dum melior viris sanguis dabat, aemula necdum temporibus geminis canebat sparsa senectus. sed si nostra Dares haec Troius arma recusat, idque pio sedet Aeneae, probat auctor Acestes, aequemus pugnas. Erycis tibi terga remitto (solve metus), et tu Troianos exue caestus." 420 haec fatus duplicem ex umeris rejecit amictum, et magnos membrorum artus, magna ossa lacertosque exuit atque ingens media consistit harena.

Tum satus Anchisa caestus pater extulit aequos et paribus palmas amborum innexuit armis. 425

```
398 iuventus P.
421 deiecit Pl.
422 que omitted P<sup>2</sup>.
423 extulit Macrobius.
425 intexuit M<sup>1</sup>.
```

he: "'Tis not that love of fame is gone, or pride, routed by fear; but my blood is chilled and dulled by sluggish age, and my strength of body is numb and lifeless. Had I that which once I had, that in which yonder braggart boldly exults—had I now that youth, then not from lure of prize or goodly steer had I come forward, nor care I for gifts!" So he spoke and thereon threw into the ring a pair of gloves of giant weight, wherewith valiant Ervx was wont to enter contests, binding his arms with the tough hide. Amazed were the hearts of all, so vast were the seven huge ox-hides, all stiff with insewn lead and iron. Above all Dares himself is dazed and, shrinking back, declines the contest; while Anchises' noble son turns this way and that the thongs' huge and ponderous folds. Then the old man spoke thus from his breast: "What if any had seen the gloves and arms of Hercules himself, and the fatal feud on this very shore? These arms thy brother Ervx once wore; thou seest them yet stained with blood and spattered brains. With these he faced great Alcides; with these was I wont to fight, while sounder blood gave me strength, nor yet had envious age sprinkled my temples with snow. But if the Trojan Dares declines these our arms, and this is resolved on by good Aeneas and approved by my patron Acestes, let us make the battle even. At thy wish I waive the gauntlets of Eryx; dismiss thy fears; and do thou doff thy Trojan gloves!" So speaking, from his shoulders he threw back his twofold cloak, stripped his great joints and limbs, his great bones and thews, and stood a giant in the arena's midst.

424 Then, with a father's care, the seed of Anchises brought out gloves of like weight and with equal weapons bound the hands of both. Straightway

constitit in digitos extemplo arrectus uterque bracchiaque ad superas interritus extulit auras. abduxere retro longe capita ardua ab ictu immiscentque manus manibus pugnamque lacessunt. ille pedum melior motu fretusque iuventa, hic membris et mole valens : sed tarda trementi genua labant, vastos quatit aeger anhelitus artus. multa viri nequiquam inter se volnera iactant. multa cavo lateri ingeminant et pectora vastos dant sonitus, erratque auris et tempora circum crebra manus, duro crepitant sub volnere malae. stat gravis Entellus nisuque immotus eodem, corpore tela modo atque oculis vigilantibus exit. ille, velut celsam oppugnat qui molibus urbem aut montana sedet circum castella sub armis. 440 nunc hos, nunc illos aditus omnemque pererrat arte locum et variis adsultibus inritus urget. ostendit dextram insurgens Entellus et alte extulit; ille ictum venientem a vertice velox praevidit celerique elapsus corpore cessit; 445 Entellus viris in ventum effudit et ultro ipse gravis graviterque ad terram pondere vasto concidit, ut quondam cava concidit aut Erymantho MPRV aut Ida in magna radicibus eruta pinus. consurgunt studiis Teucri et Trinacria pubes; 450 it clamor caelo, primusque accurrit Acestes aequaevumque ab humo miserans attollit amicum, at non tardatus casu neque territus heros acrior ad pugnam redit ac vim suscitat ira.

tum pudor incendit viris et conscia virtus, praecipitemque Daren ardens agit aequore toto, nunc dextra ingeminans ictus, nunc ille sinistra.

435 sonitum P.
449 radicitus R.

446 effundit P1.

radi

457 ille] deinde M.

each took his stand, poised on tiptoe, and, undaunted, lifted his arms high in air. Raising their heads high and drawing them far back from blows, they spar, hand with hand, and provoke the fray, the one nimbler of foot and confident in his youth, the other mighty in massive limbs; yet his slow knees totter and tremble and a painful gasping shakes his huge frame. Many hard blows they launch at each other idly, many they rain on hollow flank, while their chests ring loudly; hands play oft about ears and brows, and cheeks rattle under the hard strokes. Solidly stands Entellus, motionless, unmoved, with selfsame poise, shunning blows with body and watchful eyes alone. The other, like one who assails with siege-works some high city or besets a mountain stronghold in arms, tries this entrance and now that, skilfully ranges over all the ground, and presses with varied but vain assaults. Then Entellus, rising, put forth his right, lifted high; the other speedily foresaw the down-coming blow and, slipping aside with nimble body, foiled it. Entellus spent his strength on air, yea, and in his huge bulk this mighty man fell in his might to earth, as at times falls on Erymanthus or mighty Ida a hollow pine, uptorn by the roots! Eagerly the Teucrians and men of Sicily rise up; a shout mounts to heaven, and first Acestes runs forward. and in pity raises his aged friend from the ground. But neither downcast nor dismayed by the fall. the hero returns keener to the fray, and rouses violence with wrath. Shame, too, and conscious valour kindle his strength, and in fury he drives Dares headlong over the whole arena, redoubling his blows, now with the right hand, and now, lo! with the left. No stint, no stay is there-

nec mora, nec requies; quam multa grandine nimbi culminibus crepitant, sic densis ictibus heros creber utraque manu pulsat versatque Dareta.

460

Tum pater Aeneas procedere longius iras et saevire animis Entellum haud passus acerbis, sed finem imposuit pugnae fessumque Dareta eripuit, mulcens dictis, ac talia fatur: "infelix, quae tanta animum dementia cepit? 465 non viris alias conversaque numina sentis? cede deo." dixitque et proelia voce diremit. ast illum fidi aequales, genua aegra trahentem iactantemque utroque caput crassumque cruorem ore eiectantem mixtosque in sanguine dentes, 470 ducunt ad navis; galeamque ensemque vocati accipiunt, palmam Entello taurumque relinquunt. hic victor, superans animis tauroque superbus, "nate dea vosque haec," inquit, "cognoscite, Teucri, et mihi quae fuerint iuvenali in corpore vires, et qua servetis revocatum a morte Dareta." dixit et adversi contra stetit ora iuvenci, qui donum adstabat pugnae, durosque reducta libravit dextra media inter cornua caestus, arduus, effractoque inlisit in ossa cerebro: 480 sternitur exanimisque tremens procumbit humi bos. ille super talis effundit pectore voces: "hanc tibi, Eryx, meliorem animam pro morte Daretis persolvo; hic victor caestus artemque repono."

Protinus Aeneas celeri certare sagitta 485 invitat qui forte velint et praemia ponit ingentique manu malum de nave Seresti

⁴⁷⁰ ore electantem P_{γ^1} : ore lectantem M: ore lactantem R: ore rejectantem γ

⁴⁷⁸ animo V. 480 in omitted R.

⁴⁸⁴ reponit R, Servius: repon- V2. 486 ponit MRV, Nonius: dicit Py.

thick as the hail when storm-clouds rattle on the roof, so thick are the blows from either hand as the hero oft beats and batters Dares.

⁴⁶¹ Then father Aeneas suffered not their fury to go farther, nor Entellus to rage in bitterness of soul, but set an end to the fray and rescued the sore-spent Dares, speaking thus in soothing words: "Unhappy man! How could such frenzy seize thy mind? Seest thou not the strength is another's and the gods are changed? Yield to heaven!" He spoke, and with his voice broke off the fight. But Dares his loyal mates lead to the ships, his feeble knees trailing, his head swaying from side to side, while he spat from his mouth clotted gore and teeth mingled with the blood. At summons, they receive the helmet and the sword; the palm and the bull they leave to Entellus. Thereat the victor, triumphant in spirit and glorying in the bull, cries: "O Goddess-born and ye, O Trojans, learn what strength I had in my youthful frame, and from what a death ye recall and rescue Dares." He spoke, and set himself in face of the confronting steer as it stood by, the prize of battle; then drew back his right hand and, at full height, swung the hard gauntlet just between the horns, and broke into the skull, scattering the brains. Outstretched and lifeless, the bull falls quivering on the ground. Above it he pours forth from his breast these words: "This better life I offer thee, Eryx, due for death of Dares; here victorious I lay down the gauntlet and my art!"

485 Straightway Aeneas invites all, who may so wish, to contend with swift arrows, and sets forth the prizes. With a large throng 1 he raises the mast from

Digitized by Google

¹ So taken by Servius, who explains the phrase by magna multitudine. Editors commonly render, "with his own mighty hand," as if Aeneas were an Homeric hero.

erigit et volucrem traiecto in fune columbam, quo tendant ferrum, malo suspendit ab alto. convenere viri deiectamque aerea sortem 490 accepit galea; et primus clamore secundo Hyrtacidae ante omnis exit locus Hippocoontis. quem modo navali Mnestheus certamine victor consequitur, viridi Mnestheus evinctus oliva. tertius Eurytion, tuus, o clarissime, frater, 495 Pandare, qui quondam, iussus confundere foedus, in medios telum torsisti primus Achivos. extremus galeaque ima subsedit Acestes, ausus et ipse manu iuvenum temptare laborem. Tum validis flexos incurvant viribus arcus MPR pro se quisque viri et depromunt tela pharetris, 501 primaque per caelum nervo stridente sagitta Hyrtacidae iuvenis volucris diverberat auras, et venit adversique infigitur arbore mali. intremuit malus, timuitque exterrita pinnis 505 ales, et ingenti sonuerunt omnia plausu. post acer Mnestheus adducto constitit arcu, alta petens, pariterque oculos telumque tetendit. ast ipsam miserandus avem contingere ferro non valuit; nodos et vincula linea rupit, 510 quis innexa pedem malo pendebat ab alto; illa Notos atque atra volans in nubila fugit. tum rapidus, iamdudum arcu contenta parato tela tenens, fratrem Eurytion in vota vocavit, iam vacuo laetam caelo speculatus, et alis 515 plaudentem nigra figit sub nube columbam. decidit exanimis vitamque reliquit in astris aetheriis fixamque refert delapsa sagittam. amissa solus palma superabat Acestes; 499 manum V. labore V. 491 primum RV.

volucris iuvenis P. 512 atra MR : alta P.

⁵¹⁶ figit nigram P1: figit nigra γ. 518 aeriis MR.

Serestus' ship, and from the high pole, on a cord passed across her, suspends a fluttering dove as mark for their shafts. The rivals gather, and a brazen helmet received the lots thrown in. First before all, amid warm cheers, comes forth the turn of Hippocoon, son of Hyrtacus; on him follows Mnestheus, but now victor in the ship-race—Mnestheus, wreathed in green olive. Third is Eurytion, thy brother, O famous Pandarus, who of old, when bidden to confound the treaty, didst first hurl a shaft amid the Achaeans. Last, and in the helmet's depths, lay Acestes, even he daring to lay hand to the task of youth.

500 Then with might and main they bend their bows into a curve, each for himself, and draw shafts from quivers. And first through the sky, from the twanging string, the dart of the son of Hyrtacus cleft the fleet breezes, reached its mark, and struck full in the wood of the mast. The mast quivered, the bird fluttered her wings in terror, and the whole place rang with loud applause. Next valiant Mnestheus took his stand with bow bent, aiming aloft, and eyes and shaft levelled alike; yet could not, alas! hit the bird herself with the bolt, but severed the knots and hempen bands tying her foot, as from the high mast she hung: off to the south winds and black clouds she sped in flight. Then quickly Eurytion, who had long held his bow ready and dart drawn, called upon his brother to hear his vow, marked the dove, now exulting in the free sky, and pierced her as she flapped her wings under a dark cloud. Down she fell dead, left her life amid the stars of heaven, and, falling, brought down the arrow that pierced her. Acestes alone was left, the prize now lost; yet

qui tamen aërias telum contorsit in auras, 520 ostentans artemque pater arcumque sonantem. hic oculis subitum obicitur magnoque futurum augurio monstrum; docuit post exitus ingens seraque terrifici cecinerunt omina vates. namque volans liquidis in nubibus arsit harundo 525 signavitque viam flammis tenuisque recessit consumpta in ventos, caelo ceu saepe refixa transcurrunt crinemque volantia sidera ducunt. attonitis haesere animis, superosque precati Trinacrii Teucrique viri; nec maximus omen 530 abnuit Aeneas, sed laetum amplexus Acesten muneribus cumulat magnis ac talia fatur: "sume, pater: nam te voluit rex magnus Olympi talibus auspiciis exsortem ducere honores. ipsius Anchisae longaevi hoc munus habebis, 535 cratera impressum signis, quem Thracius olim Anchisae genitori in magno munere Cisseus ferre sui dederat monumentum et pignus amoris." sic fatus cingit viridanti tempora lauro et primum ante omnis victorem appellat Acesten. 540 nec bonus Eurytion praelato invidit honori, quamvis solus avem caelo deiecit ab alto. proximus ingreditur donis, qui vincula rupit; extremus, volucri qui fixit harundine malum. 545

At pater Aeneas nondum certamine misso custodem ad sese comitemque impubis Iuli Epytiden vocat et fidam sic fatur ad aurem: "vade age et Ascanio, si iam puerile paratum

520 contorsit P: contendit M¹R, Nonius.
522 subito most MSS.: subitum minor MSS.

honores M^1PR : honorem M^2 .

honore P^1 .

honore P^1 .

unward into the air he aimed his bolt, displaying his olden skill and the ringing of his bow. On this a sudden portent meets their eyes, destined to prove of lofty presage; this in after time the mighty issue showed, and in late days terrifying seers proclaimed the omen. For, flying amid the airy clouds. the reed caught fire, marked its path with flames, then vanished away into thin air; as often, shooting stars. unloosed from heaven, speed across the sky, their tresses streaming in their wake. In amazement the Trinacrians and Trojans stood rooted, praying to the powers above. Nor did great Aeneas reject the omen, but, embracing glad Acestes, loaded him with noble gifts, and spoke thus: "Take them, father,.. for the great king of Olympus hath willed by these tokens that thou shouldst receive honours out of due course. This gift thou shalt have, once the aged Anchises' own, a bowl graven with figures, that in days gone by Cisseus of Thrace gave my sire Anchises, memorial of himself and pledge of love." So speaking, he binds his brows with green laurel and hails Acestes victor, first above them all; nor did good Eurytion grudge the prize preferred, though he alone brought down the bird from high heaven. Next for the reward comes he who cut the cord; last is he who with fleet reed pierced the mast.

545 But father Aeneas, ere yet the match was sped, calls to him Epytides, guardian and companion of young Iülus, and thus speaks into his faithful ear: "Away," he cries, "go tell Ascanius, if he has with him his boyish band in readiness, and has marshalled

¹ Some great event of later days is referred to here, perhaps the Punic Wars, in which Sicily played so great a part. When the event occurred seers explained it as a fulfilment of the portent here described.

agmen habet secum cursusque instruxit equorum, ducat avo turmas et sese ostendat in armis, 550 dic." ait. ipse omnem longo decedere circo infusum populum et campos iubet esse patentis. incedunt pueri pariterque ante ora parentum frenatis lucent in equis, quos omnis euntis Trinacriae mirata fremit Troiaeque iuventus. 555 omnibus in morem tonsa coma pressa corona; cornea bina ferunt praefixa hastilia ferro, pars levis umero pharetras; it pectore summo flexilis obtorti per collum circulus auri. tres equitum numero turmae ternique vagantur 560 ductores; pueri bis seni quemque secuti agmine partito fulgent paribusque magistris. una acies iuvenum, ducit quam parvus ovantem nomen avi referens Priamus, tua clara, Polite, progenies, auctura Italos; quem Thracius albis 565 portat equus bicolor maculis, vestigia primi alba pedis frontemque ostentans arduus albam. alter Atys, genus unde Atii duxere Latini. parvus Atys pueroque puer dilectus Iulo. extremus formaque ante omnis pulcher Iulus 570 Sidonio est invectus equo, quem candida Dido esse sui dederat monumentum et pignus amoris. cetera Trinacriis pubes senioris Acestae fertur equis. ⁵⁵¹ discedere P: discendere γ^1 . 558 it M^2 , Servius: et $M^1R\gamma^1$: iet P^1 : id γ^3 .
564 cara P^1 .
579 formam M^1 .

⁵⁷³ Trinacriis minor MSS.: Trinacrii P^1R , Servius: Trinacriae MP^2 .

the manoeuvres of his horses, to lead forth his troops in his grandsire's honour and show himself in arms." He himself bids all the streaming throng quit the long course and leave the field clear. On come the boys, and in even array glitter before their fathers' eyes on bridled steeds; as they pass by, the men of Trinacria and Troy murmur in admiration. All have their hair duly crowned with a trimmed garland; each carries two cornel spearshafts tipped with iron; some have polished quivers on their shoulders; high on the breast around the neck passes a pliant circlet of twisted gold. Three in number are the troops of horse, and three the riding captains; the boys, two groups of six following each, look gay with parted troop and like commanders.² One line of youths in triumphal joy is led by a little Priam, renewing his grandsire's namethy noble seed, Polites, and destined to swell the Italian race! Him a Thracian horse bears, dappled with spots of white, showing white pasterns as it steps and a white, high-towering brow. The second is Atys, from whom the Latin Atii have drawn their line—little Atys, a boy beloved of the boy Iülus. Last, and in beauty excelling all, Iülus rode on a Sidonian horse, that fairest Dido had given as memorial of herself and pledge of her love. The rest of the youth ride on the Sicilian steeds of old Acestes.

¹ The golden torques, a military decoration, was worn low down on the neck.

Thirty-six boys were divided into three companies (turmae), which were commanded alike (paribus magistris), each having a captain (terni ductores). The ductores and the magistri are the same; cf. 176 with 133. (The trainers, however, are also called magistri in 669, and of these Epytides was the chief.) Each company, again, was subdivided into two groups (chori) of six each.

excipiunt plausu pavidos gaudentque tuentes 575 Dardanidae veterumque adgnoscunt ora parentum. postquam omnem laeti consessum oculosque suorum lustravere in equis, signum clamore paratis Epytides longe dedit insonuitque flagello. olli discurrere pares atque agmina terni 580 diductis solvere choris rursusque vocati convertere vias infestaque tela tulere. inde alios ineunt cursus aliosque recursus adversi spatiis, alternosque orbibus orbis impediunt, pugnaeque cient simulacra sub armis; 585 et nunc terga fuga nudant, nunc spicula vertunt infensi, facta pariter nunc pace feruntur. ut quondam Creta fertur Labyrinthus in alta parietibus textum caecis iter ancipitemque mille viis habuisse dolum, qua signa sequendi 590 falleret indeprensus et inremeabilis error: haud alio Teucrum nati vestigia cursu impediunt texuntque fugas et proelia ludo, delphinum similes, qui per maria umida nando Carpathium Libycumque secant luduntque per undas. hunc morem cursus atque haec certamina primus 596 Ascanius, Longam muris cum cingeret Albam, rettulit et Priscos docuit celebrare Latinos. quo puer ipse modo, secum quo Troia pubes; Albani docuere suos; hinc maxima porro 6იი accepit Roma et patrium servavit honorem;

⁵⁷⁷ cossensum M^1 : concessum P_{γ^1} .

be deductis MR. be adversis P. alternisque R.

⁵⁹¹ falleret M: frangeret PR.

⁵⁹² alioter R^1 : aliter R^2 . nati Teucrum P.
⁵⁹⁵ luduntque per undas M^2R : omitted M^1P .

¹ After riding in double column down the centre, the boys wheeled, half to the right and half to the left, and galloped to the sides of the arena; then, at the word of command, given by Epytides, they turned right about face, and the two 484

575 The Dardanians greet the bashful boys with cheers and rejoice as they gaze, seeing in them the features of their sires of old. When the lads had ridden gaily round the whole circuit of their gazing kinsfolk, Epytides shouted from afar the looked-for signal and cracked his whip. They galloped apart in equal ranks, and the three companies, parting their bands, broke up the columns; then recalled, they wheeled about and charged with levelled lances.1 Next they enter on other marches and other countermarches in opposing groups, interweaving circle with alternate circle, and waking an armed mimicry of battle. And now they bare their backs in flight, now turn their spears in charge, now make peace and ride on side by side. As of old in high Crete 'tis said the Labvrinth held a path woven with blind walls, and a bewildering work of craft with a thousand ways, where the tokens of the course were confused by the indiscoverable and irretraceable maze: even in such a course do the Trojan children entangle their steps, weaving in sport their flight and conflict, like dolphins that, swimming through the wet main, cleave the Carpathian or Libyan seas and play amid the waves. manner of horsemanship, these contests Ascanius first revived when he girt Alba Longa with walls, and taught the Early Latins, even as he himself solemnized them in boyhood, and with him the Trojan youth. The Albans taught their children; from them in turn mighty Rome received them and kept as an ancestral observance; and to-day the

sides (eighteen each) charged each other. Meanwhile the three captains probably act as pivot points or mark the centre of the field, where the charging half-companies re-form in marching column.

Digitized by Google

Troiaque nunc pueri, Troianum dicitur agmen. hac celebrata tenus sancto certamina patri.

Hic primum Fortuna fidem mutata novavit. dum variis tumulo referunt sollemnia ludis, 605 Irim de caelo misit Saturnia Iuno Iliacam ad classem ventosque adspirat eunti, multa movens necdum antiquum saturata dolorem. illa viam celerans per mille coloribus arcum nulli visa cito decurrit tramite virgo. 610 conspicit ingentem concursum et litora lustrat desertosque videt portus classemque relictam. at procul in sola secretae Troades acta amissum Anchisen flebant cunctaeque profundum pontum aspectabant flentes. "heu! tot vada fessis et tantum superesse maris!" vox omnibus una. 616 urbem orant; taedet pelagi perferre laborem. ergo inter medias sese haud ignara nocendi conicit et faciemque deae vestemque reponit; fit Beroe, Tmarii coniunx longaeva Dorycli, 620 cui genus et quondam nomen natique fuissent, ac sic Dardanidum mediam se matribus infert: "o miserae, quas non manus," inquit, "Achaica bello

traxerit ad letum patriae sub moenibus! o gens infelix, cui te exitio Fortuna reservat? 625 septima post Troiae excidium iam vertitur aestas, cum freta, cum terras omnis, tot inhospita saxa sideraque emensae ferimur, dum per mare magnum

⁶⁰⁴ hinc *PR*.
611 consessum *M*¹.

celebrans M1.

boys are called Troy and the troop Trojan.¹ Thus far were solemnized the sports in honour of the holy sire.

604 Here first Fortune changed and broke her faith. While at the tomb with various games they pay the due rites, Juno, daughter of Saturn, sends Iris down from heaven to the Ilian fleet, and breathes fair winds to waft her on, pondering many a thought and with her ancient grudge still unsated. speeding her way along her thousand-hued rainbow, runs swiftly down her path, a maiden seen of none. She views the vast throng, scans the shore, and sees the harbour forsaken and the fleet abandoned. But far apart on the lonely shore the Trojan women wept for Anchises' loss, and all, as they wept, gazed "Ah, for weary folk on the fathomless flood. what waves remain, what wastes of sea!" the one cry of all. 'Tis a city they crave; weary are they of bearing the ocean-toil. So into their midst, well versed in working ill, Iris flings herself, and lays aside the face and robe of a goddess. She becomes Beroë, aged wife of Tmarian Doryclus, who had once had family, fame, and children, and in such form joins the throng of Dardan mothers. "Ah, wretched we," she cries, "whom Achaean hands dragged not to death in war beneath our native walls! Ah, hapless race, for what destruction does Fortune reserve thee? The seventh summer is now on the wane since Troy's overthrow and we measure in our course all seas and lands, with many rocks and stars inhospitable, while o'er the great

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

¹ The brilliant equestrian sports, known as *ludus Troiae*, were introduced by Sulla, and fully developed by Augustus. Virgil, in compliment to the Emperor, connects them with Aeneas and Ascanius.

Italiam sequimur fugientem et volvimur undis. hic Erycis fines fraterni atque hospes Acestes; 630 quis prohibet muros iacere et dare civibus urbem? o patria et rapti nequiquam ex hoste Penates, nullane iam Troiae dicentur moenia? nusquam Hectoreos amnis, Xanthum et Simoenta, videbo? quin agite et mecum infaustas exurite puppis. 635 nam mihi Cassandrae per somnum vatis imago ardentis dare visa faces: 'hic quaerite Troiam, hic domus est,' inquit 'vobis.' iam tempus agi res,

nec tantis mora prodigiis. en quattuor arae Neptuno; deus ipse faces animumque ministrat." 640 Haec memorans prima infensum vi corripit ignem

sublataque procul dextra conixa coruscat et iacit. arrectae mentes stupefactaque corda Iliadum. hic una e multis, quae maxima natu, Pyrgo, tot Priami natorum regia nutrix: "non Beroe vobis, non haec Rhoeteia, matres, est Dorycli coniunx; divini signa decoris ardentisque notate oculos, qui spiritus illi, qui voltus vocisque sonus vel gressus eunti. ipsa egomet dudum Beroen digressa reliqui aegram, indignantem, tali quod sola careret munere nec meritos Anchisae inferret honores." haec effata.

488

645

deep we chase a fleeing Italy and toss upon the waves. Here are the lands of our brother Eryx, and here is our host Acestes. Who forbids us to cast up walls and give our citizens a city? O fatherland, O household gods, in vain rescued from the foe, shall no town hereafter be called Troy's? Shall I nowhere see a Xanthus and a Simois, the rivers of Hector? Nay, come! and burn with me these accursed ships. For in my sleep the phantom of Cassandra, the soothsayer, seemed to give me blazing brands: 'Here seek Troy,' she said; 'here is your home.' Now 'tis time that deeds be done; such portents brook no delay. Lo, four altars to Neptune! The god himself lends the brands and the resolve."

641 Thus speaking, she first strongly seized the deadly flame, and raising her brand aloft, with full force brandished it and threw. Startled are the minds of the Trojan dames, their wits bewildered. one from out their throng, and she the eldest, Pyrgo, royal nurse for Priam's many sons: "This, look you, mothers, is not Beroë: this is not the Rhoeteian wife of Doryclus. Mark the signs of divine beauty and the flashing eyes; what fire she has, what lineaments, the sound of her voice, or her step as she moves. myself but even now left Beroë behind, sick, and fretting that she alone had no part in such a rite, nor could pay to Anchises the offerings due!" So she spake. But at first the matrons were gazing on the ships doubtfully and with jealous eyes, wavering between an unhappy yearning for the land now reached and the realm that called them with the voice of fate, when the goddess on poised wings rose through the sky, cleaving in flight the mighty bow beneath the clouds. Then, indeed, amazed at the marvels and driven by frenzy, they cry aloud,

pars spoliant aras, frondem ac virgulta facesque coniciunt. furit immissis Volcanus habenis transtra per et remos et pictas abiete puppis.

Nuntius Anchisae ad tumulum cuneosque theatri incensas perfert navis Eumelus, et ipsi 665 respiciunt atram in nimbo volitare favillam. primus et Ascanius, cursus ut laetus equestris ducebat, sic acer equo turbata petivit castra, nec exanimes possunt retinere magistri. "quis furor iste novus? quo nunc, quo tenditis," inquit, 670

"heu! miserae cives? non hostem inimicaque

Argivum, vestras spes uritis. en ego vester Ascanius!" galeam ante pedes proiecit inanem, qua ludo indutus belli simulacra ciebat. accelerat simul Aeneas, simul agmina Teucrum. 675 ast illae diversa metu per litora passim diffugiunt silvasque et sicubi concava furtim saxa petunt; piget incepti lucisque, suosque mutatae adgnoscunt, excussaque pectore Iuno est.

Sed non idcirco flammae atque incendia viris
indomitas posuere; udo sub robore vivit
stuppa vomens tardum fumum, lentusque carinas
est vapor, et toto descendit corpore pestis,
nec vires heroum infusaque flumina prosunt.
tum pius Aeneas umeris abscindere vestem
auxilioque vocare deos et tendere palmas:
"Iuppiter omnipotens, si nondum exosus ad
unum

Troianos, si quid pietas antiqua labores respicit humanos, da flammam evadere classi

685 excindere M: abscidere R.

Digitized by Google

⁶⁸⁰ flammae M^2R : flammam M^1P^2 : flamma P^1 .

and some snatch fire from the hearths within; others strip the altars, and throw on leaves and twigs and brands. With free rein Vulcan riots amid

thwarts and oars and hulls of painted pine.

664 To the tomb of Anchises and the seats of the theatre Eumelus bears tidings of the burning ships, and looking back, their own eyes see the black ash floating in a smoky cloud. And first Ascanius, as gaily he led the galloping troops, spurred his horse to the bewildered camp, nor can the breathless trainers hold him back. "What strange madness this?" he cries. "Whither now, whither are ye bound, ah! my wretched countrywomen? 'Tis not the foe, not the hostile Argive camp ye burn, but your own hopes. Lo! I am your own Ascanius!" And before his feet he flung the empty helmet wherewith he was arrayed as he awoke in sport the mimicry of battle. Thither hastens Aeneas, too; thither, too, the Trojan bands. But the women scatter in dismay over the shores here and there, and make stealthily for the woods and the hollow rocks they anywhere can find. They loathe the deed and the light of day; with changed thoughts they know their kin, and Juno is shaken from their hearts.

aside their unquelled fury; under the wet oak the tow is alive, slowly belching smoke; the smouldering heat devours the keels, a plague sinking through the whole frame, nor can the heroes' strength, nor the floods they pour, avail. Then good Aeneas rent the garment from his shoulders, and called the gods to his aid, lifting up his hands: "Almighty Jupiter, if thou dost not yet utterly abhor the Trojans to their last man, if thy loving-kindness of old hath any regard for human sorrows, grant to the fleet to

nunc, pater, et tenuis Teucrum res eripe leto; 690 vel tu, quod superest, infesto fulmine morti, si mereor, demitte tuaque hic obrue dextra." vix haec ediderat, cum effusis imbribus atra tempestas sine more furit tonitruque tremescunt ardua terrarum et campi; ruit aethere toto 695 turbidus imber aqua densisque nigerrimus Austris, implenturque super puppes, semusta madescunt robora, restinctus donec vapor omnis et omnes, quattuor amissis, servatae a peste carinae.

At pater Aeneas, casu concussus acerbo, 700 nunc huc ingentis, nunc illuc pectore curas mutabat versans, Siculisne resideret arvis, oblitus fatorum, Italasne capesseret oras. tum senior Nautes, unum Tritonia Pallas 705 quem docuit multaque insignem reddidit arte, (haec responsa dabat, vel quae portenderet ira magna deum vel quae fatorum posceret ordo), isque his Aenean solatus vocibus infit: "nate dea, quo fata trahunt retrahuntque sequamur; quidquid erit, superanda omnis fortuna ferendo est. est tibi Dardanius divinae stirpis Acestes; 711 hunc cape consiliis socium et coniunge volentem, huic trade, amissis superant qui navibus et quos pertaesum magni incepti rerumque tuarum est; longaevosque senes ac fessas aequore matres 715 et quidquid tecum invalidum metuensque pericli est delige, et his habeant terris sine moenia fessi; urbem appellabunt permisso nomine Acestam."

695 campis $M^1P^2\gamma^1$.

706 hac c1.

escape the flame even now, O Father, and snatch from doom the slender fortunes of the Trojans! Or if I deserve it, do thou with levelled thunderbolt send down to death the little that remains, and here overwhelm us with thy hand." Scarce had he uttered this when with streaming showers a black tempest rages unrestrained; with thunder tremble hills and plains; from the whole sky down rushes a fierce storm of rain, pitch-black with laden south winds. The ships are filled to overflowing, the half-burnt timbers are soaked, till all the heat is quenched, and all the hulls save four are rescued

from the plague.

700 But father Aeneas, stunned by the bitter blow, now this way, now that, within his heart shifted mighty cares, pondering whether, forgetful of fate, he should settle in Sicilian fields, or aim to reach Italian coasts. Then aged Nautes, whom, above all, Tritonian Pallas taught, and with deep lore made famous—she it was who gave him answers, telling either what the mighty wrath of the gods portended, or what the course of fate demanded—he with these words essays to comfort Aeneas: "Goddess-born, whither the Fates, in their ebb and flow, draw us, let us follow: whatever befall, all fortune is to be o'ercome by bearing. Thou hast Trojan Acestes, of divine stock; him take to share thy counsels, a willing partner; to him entrust those who, their ships thus lost, are left over, and those who have grown aweary of thy great emprise and of thy fortunes. Choose out the old men full of years and sea-worn matrons, and all of thy company who are weak and fearful of peril, and grant that the wearied find their city in this land. This town, so thou allow the name, they shall call Acesta."

Talibus incensus dictis senioris amici tum vero in curas animo diducitur omnis. 720 et Nox atra polum bigis subvecta tenebat : visa dehine caelo facies delapsa parentis Anchisae subito talis effundere voces: "nate, mihi vita quondam, dum vita manebat. care magis, nate, Iliacis exercite fatis, 725 imperio Iovis huc venio, qui classibus ignem depulit, et caelo tandem miseratus ab alto est. consiliis pare, quae nunc pulcherrima Nautes dat senior; lectos iuvenes, fortissima corda, defer in Italiam. gens dura atque aspera cultu 730 debellanda tibi Latio est. Ditis tamen ante infernas accede domos et Averna per alta congressus pete, nate, meos. non me impia namque Tartara habent, tristes umbrae, sed amoena piorum concilia Elysiumque colo. huc casta Sibylla nigrarum multo pecudum te sanguine ducet. tum genus omne tuum et quae dentur moenia disces. iamque vale; torquet medios Nox umida cursus, et me saevus equis Oriens adflavit anhelis." dixerat et tenuis fugit ceu fumus in auras. 740 Aeneas, "quo deinde ruis? quo proripis?" inquit, "quem fugis? aut quis te nostris complexibus arcet?" haec memorans cinerem et sopitos suscitat ignis, Pergameumque Larem et canae penetralia Vestae farre pio et plena supplex veneratur acerra.

Extemplo socios primumque accersit Acesten et Iovis imperium et cari praecepta parentis edocet et quae nunc animo sententia constet.

| 719 accensus R. | 720 animum Servius. |
|---|--|
| ⁷²² facies caelo R . | 781 est Latio P. |
| ⁷³⁴ tristes ve M^2 : tristes que c^2 . | ⁷⁴⁰ in] ad P : in ad γ^1 . |
| 746 arcessit P. | |

719 Then, indeed, kindled by such words of his aged friend, he is torn asunder in soul amid all his cares. And now, borne upwards in her chariot, black Night held the sky, when there seemed to glide down from heaven the likeness of his father Anchises and suddenly to utter thus his words:

724 " O son, dearer to me than life, in days when life was mine; O son, much tried by Ilium's fate! I come hither by Jove's command, who drove the fire from thy fleet, and at last has had pity from high heaven. Obey the fair advice that aged Nautes now gives; chosen youths, the bravest hearts, lead thou to Italy. A people hard and rugged in nurture must thou subdue in Latium. Yet first draw nigh the nether halls of Dis, and through the depths of Avernus seek, my son, a meeting with me. For impious Tartarus, with its gloomy shades, holds me not, but I dwell in Elysium amid the sweet assemblies of the blest. Hither, with much blood of black sheep, the pure Sibyl will lead thee; and then shalt thou learn of all thy race, and what city is given thee. And now farewell; dewy Night wheels her midway course, and the cruel East has breathed on me with panting steeds." He spake, and passed like smoke into thin air. "Whither art thou rushing now?" cries Aeneas. "Whither hurriest thou? Whom fleest thou, or who bars thee from our embraces?" So speaking, he rouses the embers of the slumbering fires, and with holy meal and full censer humbly worships the Lar of Troy and the shrine of hoary Vesta.

746 Straightway he summons his comrades—Acestes first—and instructs them of Jove's command, the counsel of his dear father, and the resolve now settled in his soul. Not long is their debate; nor

haud mora consiliis, nec iussa recusat Acestes. transcribunt urbi matres populumque volentem 750 deponunt, animos nil magnae laudis egentis. ipsi transtra novant flammisque ambesa reponunt robora navigiis, aptant remosque rudentisque, exigui numero, sed bello vivida virtus. interea Aeneas urbem designat aratro 755 sortiturque domos; hoc Ilium et haec loca Troiam esse iubet. gaudet regno Troianus Acestes indicitque forum et patribus dat iura vocatis. tum vicina astris Erycino in vertice sedes fundatur Veneri Idaliae, tumuloque sacerdos 760 ac lucus late sacer additur Anchiseo.

Iamque dies epulata novem gens omnis, et aris factus honos; placidi straverunt aequora venti, creber et adspirans rursus vocat Auster in altum. exoritur procurva ingens per litora fletus: 765complexi inter se noctemque diemque morantur. ipsae iam matres, ipsi, quibus aspera quondam visa maris facies et non tolerabile nomen, ire volunt omnemque fugae perferre laborem. quos bonus Aeneas dictis solatur amicis 770 et consanguineo lacrimans commendat Acestae. tris Eryci vitulos et Tempestatibus agnam caedere deinde iubet solvique ex ordine funem. ipse, caput tonsae foliis evinctus olivae, stans procul in prora pateram tenet extaque salsos 775 porricit in fluctus ac vina liquentia fundit. prosequitur surgens a puppi ventus euntis; certatim socii feriunt mare et aequora verrunt.

⁷⁶¹ additus P.

⁷⁶⁷ ipsi] ipsae Nonius.

⁷⁶⁸ nomen M^1 : numen M^2P , Servius (Aen. VI. 560): caelum R.

⁷⁷² agnos M.

does Acestes refuse his bidding. They enrol the matrons for the town, and set on shore the folk who wish it so—souls with no craving for high renown. They themselves renew the thwarts, and replace the fire-charred timbers of the ships, and fit up oars and rigging—scant of number, but a brave band alive for war. Meanwhile Aeneas marks out the city with a plough and allots homes; this he bids be Ilium and these lands Troy. Trojan Acestes delights in his kingdom, proclaims a court, and gives laws to the assembled senate. Then, on the crest of Eryx, a shrine, nigh to the stars, is founded to Venus of Idalia, and to Anchises' tomb is assigned a priest with breadth of hallowed grove.

762 And now for nine days all the folk have feasted and offerings been paid at the altars; gentle winds have lulled the seas, and the South, breathing oft upon them, calls again to sea. Along the winding shore arises a mighty wail; embracing one another, they linger a night and a day. Now the very mothers, the very men to whom once the face of the sea seemed cruel and its name intolerable, are fain to go out and bear all toil of exile. These good Aeneas comforts with kindly words, and commends with tears to his kinsman Acestes. Then he bids slay three steers to Eryx and a lamb to the Tempests, and duly loose the moorings. He himself, with temples bound in leaves of trimmed olive, standing apart on the prow, holds the cup, flings the entrails into the salt flood, and pours the liquid wine. A wind, rising astern, attends them on their way, and with rival strokes his comrades lash the sea and sweep the waters.

2 I 497

⁷⁷⁶ proicit most MSS.: proiecit c: porricit Heinsius. cf. 238.
778 precedes 777 P.

At Venus interea Neptunum exercita curis adloquitur talisque effundit pectore questus: 780 "Iunonis gravis ira nec exsaturabile pectus cogunt me, Neptune, preces descendere in omnis; quam nec longa dies, pietas nec mitigat ulla, nec Iovis imperio fatisque infracta quiescit. non media de gente Phrygum exedisse nefandis 785 urbem odiis satis est nec poenam traxe per omnem reliquias Troiae; cineres atque ossa peremptae causas tanti sciat illa furoris. insequitur. ipse mihi nuper Libycis tu testis in undis quam molem subito excierit; maria omnia caelo 790 miscuit, Aeoliis nequiquam freta procellis, in regnis hoc ausa tuis. per scelus ecce etiam Troianis matribus actis exussit foede puppis et classe subegit amissa socios ignotae linquere terrae. 795 quod superest, oro, liceat dare tuta per undas vela tibi, liceat Laurentem attingere Thybrim, si concessa peto, si dant ea moenia Parcae." tum Saturnius haec domitor maris edidit alti: "fas omne est, Cytherea, meis te fidere regnis, unde genus ducis. merui quoque; saepe furores compressi et rabiem tantam caelique marisque. nec minor in terris (Xanthum Simoentaque testor) Aeneae mihi cura tui. cum Troia Achilles exanimata sequens impingeret agmina muris, 805 milia multa daret leto, gemerentque repleti amnes nec reperire viam atque evolvere posset in mare se Xanthus, Pelidae tunc ego forti

⁷⁸² in] ad Servius. 784 fatisve F. 785 excidisse F.

⁷⁸⁶ traxes b^2 : traxere F^1P^1 : traxisse F^2M^1 .

⁷⁸⁷ punctuation as indicated by M.

⁷⁹⁴ excussit M1P1.

⁷⁹⁵ ignota MPR. terra MP².

inmitteret F^1 , 807 atque] neque P.

779 But Venus meanwhile, distressed with cares, speaks thus to Neptune, and from her heart pours out her plaint: "Juno's fell wrath and implacable heart constrain me, O Neptune, to stoop to every prayer. Her no lapse of time, nor any goodness softens, nor doth she rest, still unbent by Fate and Jove's command. 'Tis not enough that from the midst of the Phrygian race she in her fell hate has devoured their city and dragged through utmost vengeance the remnants of Trov: the very ashes and dust of the slaughtered race she still pursues. The causes of such madness be it hers to know. Thyself art my witness what sudden turmoil she raised of late in the Libyan waters; all the seas she mingled with the sky, in vain relying on the storms of Aeolus; and this she dared in thy realm. Lo! too, wickedly driving on the Trojan matrons, she hath foully burnt their ships, and forced themtheir fleet lost-to abandon their comrades to an unknown shore. Grant, I pray, that the remnant may give their sails safely to thee across the waters; grant them to gain Laurentine Tiber; if I ask what is right, if those walls are granted by the Fates."

799 Then Saturn's son, lord of the deep sea, spake thus: "Every right hast thou, O Cytherean, to put trust in this, my realm, whence thou drawest birth. This, too, I have earned; often have I checked the fury and mighty rage of sea and sky. Nor less on land—I call Xanthus and Simois to witness—has been my care for thy Aeneas. When Achilles in his pursuit hurled the Trojan bands in panic on their walls, and sent many thousands to death, when the choked rivers groaned, and Xanthus could not find his way or roll out to sea—then 'twas I who, in a

congressum Aenean nec dis nec viribus aequis nube cava rapui, cuperem cum vertere ab imo 810 structa meis manibus periurae moenia Troiae. nunc quoque mens eadem perstat mihi; pelle timorem.

tutus, quos optas, portus accedet Averni. unus erit tantum, amissum quem gurgite quaeres; unum pro multis dabitur caput." MPR his ubi laeta deae permulsit pectora dictis. 816 iungit equos auro Genitor spumantiaque addit frena feris manibusque omnis effundit habenas. caeruleo per summa levis volat aequora curru; subsidunt undae tumidumque sub axe tonanti 820 sternitur aequor aquis; fugiunt vasto aethere nimbi. tum variae comitum facies, immania cete, et senior Glauci chorus Inousque Palaemon Tritonesque citi Phorcique exercitus omnis; laeva tenet Thetis et Melite Panopeaque virgo, Nesaee Spioque Thaliaque Cymodoceque.

Hic patris Aeneae suspensam blanda vicissim gaudia pertemptant mentem; iubet ocius omnis attolli malos, intendi bracchia velis.
una omnes fecere pedem pariterque sinistros, nunc dextros solvere sinus; una ardua torquent cornua detorquentque; ferunt sua flamina classem. princeps ante omnis densum Palinurus agebat agmen; ad hunc alii cursum contendere iussi, iamque fere mediam caeli Nox umida metam contigerat; placida laxabant membra quiete sub remis fusi per dura sedilia nautae:

⁸¹⁰ eripui F^2 . ⁸¹¹ periturae FM^1 .

812 timorem M: timores FPR.

⁸²¹ equis M^1b^1 . fugiuntque ex aethere M^2 .

825 tenent P: tent R.

⁸²⁹ velis] remis MR.
⁸³⁷ sedilia] silentia P^1 .

Digitized by Google

hollow cloud, caught Aeneas, as he confronted the brave son of Peleus and neither the gods nor his strength were in his favour, even though I was eager to uproot from their base the walls of perjured Troy that my own hands had built. Now, too, my purpose stands the same; away with fear. In safety, as thou prayest, shall he reach the haven of Avernus. One only shall there be whom, lost in the flood, thou shalt seek in vain; one life shall be given for

many."

gladness the goddess' heart, the Sire yokes his wild steeds with gold, fastens their foaming bits, and lets all the reins stream freely in his hand; then over the water's surface lightly he flies in azure car. The waves sink to rest, beneath the thundering axle the sea of swollen waters is smoothed, and the storm-clouds vanish from the wide sky. Then come the diverse forms of his train—monstrous whales, the aged company of Glaucus, with Ino's son, Palaemon, the swift Tritons, and the whole host of Phorcus. Thetis and Melite keep the left, and maiden Panopea, Nesaea and Spio, Thalia and Cymodoce.

Aeneas' anxious heart. He bids all the masts be raised with speed and the yards spread with sails. Together all set the sheets, and all at once, now to the left and now to the right, they let out the canvas; together they turn to and fro the yard-arms aloft; favouring breezes bear on the fleet. First before all, leading the close column, was Palinurus; by him the

rest are bidden to shape their course.

835 And now dewy Night had just reached its midgoal in heaven; the sailors, stretched on their hard benches under the oars, relaxed their limbs in quiet

cum levis aetheriis delapsus Somnus ab astris aëra dimovit tenebrosum et dispulit umbras, te, Palinure, petens, tibi somnia tristia portans 840 insonti; puppique deus consedit in alta, Phorbanti similis, funditque has ore loquelas: "Iaside Palinure, ferunt îpsa aequora classem. aequatae spirant aurae, datur hora quieti. pone caput fessosque oculos furare labori. 845 ipse ego paulisper pro te tua munera inibo." cui vix attollens Palinurus lumina fatur : "mene salis placidi voltum fluctusque quietos ignorare iubes? mene huic confidere monstro? Aenean credam quid enim fallacibus auris, 850 et caeli totiens deceptus fraude sereni?" talia dicta dabat clavumque adfixus et haerens nusquam amittebat oculosque sub astra tenebat. ecce deus ramum Lethaeo rore madentem vique soporatum Stygia super utraque quassat 855 tempora, cunctantique natantia lumina solvit. vix primos inopina quies laxaverat artus, et super incumbens cum puppis parte revolsa cumque gubernaclo liquidas proiecit in undas praecipitem ac socios nequiquam saepe vocantem; ipse volans tenuis se sustulit ales ad auras. 861 currit iter tutum non setius aequore classis promissisque patris Neptuni interrita fertur. iamque adeo scopulos Sirenum advecta subibat, difficilis quondam multorumque ossibus albos, 865 (tum rauca adsiduo longe sale saxa sonabant), cum pater amisso fluitantem errare magistro

⁸⁴⁸ ipsa aequora] sua flamina M^1 .

⁸⁵⁰ fallacius Donatus. austris P².

⁸⁵¹ caelo P^1 . sereno $\gamma^1 c^1$.

⁸⁵² dictabat P.

⁸⁶⁰ saepe] voce M.

⁸⁶¹ ad] in P.

rest; when Sleep, sliding lightly down from the stars of heaven, parted the dusky air and cleft the gloom, seeking thee, O Palinurus, and bringing thee baleful dreams, guiltless one! There on the high stern sat the god, in semblance of Phorbas, and poured these words from his lips: "Palinurus, son of Iasus, the seas of themselves bear on the fleet; steadily breathe the breezes; the hour is given to rest. Lay down thy head and steal thy weary eyes from toil. I myself for a space will take thy duty in thy stead." To him, scarce lifting his eyes, speaks Palinurus: "Me dost thou bid shut my eyes to the sea's calm face and peaceful waves? Me put faith in this monster? And Aeneas—why, indeed, am I to trust him to the treacherous breezes. I whom a clear sky has so often deceived?" Such words he said and, clinging fast to the tiller, never let loose his hold, and kept his eyes upturned to the stars. But lo! the god, shaking over his temples a bough dripping with Lethe's dew and steeped in the drowsy might of Styx, despite his efforts relaxes his swimming eyes. Hardly had a sudden slumber begun to unbend his limbs when, leaning above, Sleep flung him headlong into the clear waters, tearing away, as he fell, the helm and part of the stern, and calling oft-times vainly on his comrades. The god himself winged his way in flight to the thin air above. None the less the fleet speeds safely on its course over the sea and, trusting in Father Neptune's promise, glides on unafraid. And now, onward borne, it was nearing the cliffs of the Sirens, perilous of old and white with the bones of many men-at this time with the ceaseless surf the rocks afar were booming hoarsely-when the sire found that his ship was 503

sensit et ipse ratem nocturnis rexit in undis, multa gemens casuque animum concussus amici: "o nimium caelo et pelago confise sereno, nudus in ignota, Palinure, iacebis harena."

⁸⁷¹ According to Servius and Probus, it is due to Varius and Tucca that the book closes with this verse, Virgil himself having added here U. 1 and 2 of Book VI.

drifting aimlessly, her pilot lost, and himself steered her amid the waves of night, oft sighing and stunned at heart by his friend's mischance. "Ah, too trustful in the calm of sky and sea, naked shalt thou lie, Palinurus, on an unknown strand!"

10

15

AENEIDOS

LIBER VI.

The landing at Cumae. The temple of Apollo.

Sic fatur lacrimans classique immittit habenas, et tandem Euboicis Cumarum adlabitur oris.

Obvertunt pelago proras, tum dente tenaci ancora fundabat navis, et litora curvae praetexunt puppes. Iuvenum manus emicat ardens litus in Hesperium; quaerit pars semina flammae abstrusa in venis silicis, pars densa ferarum tecta rapit silvas, inventaque flumina monstrat.

At pius Aeneas arces, quibus altus Apollo praesidet, horrendaeque procul secreta Sibyllae, antrum immane, petit, magnam cui mentem animumque Delius inspirat vates aperitque futura.

Iam subeunt Triviae lucos atque aurea tecta.

The temple-sculptures. The summons of the Sibyl.

Daedalus, ut fama est, fugiens Minoia regna, praepetibus pinnis ausus se credere caelo, insuetum per iter gelidas enavit ad arctos Chalcidicaque levis tandem super adstitit arce. Redditus his primum terris tibi, Phoebe, sacravit remigium alarum posuitque immania templa.

149

150

P. VERGILI MARONIS

In foribus letum Androgeo; tum pendere poenas Cecropidae iussi (miserum!) septena quotannis corpora natorum; stat ductis sortibus urna. Contra elata mari respondet Gnosia tellus: — hic crudelis amor tauri suppostaque furto Pasiphae mixtumque genus prolesque biformis Minotaurus inest, Veneris monumenta nefandae; hic labor ille domus et inextricabilis error; magnum reginae sed enim miseratus amorem

20

[1] Thus he cries weeping, and gives his fleet the reins, and at last glides up to the shores of Euboean Cumae. They turn the prows seaward, then with the grip of anchors' teeth made fast the ships, and the round keels fringe the beach. In hot haste the youthful band leaps forth on the Hesperian shore; some seek the seeds of flame hidden in veins of flint, some despoil the woods, the thick coverts of game, and point to new-found streams. But loyal Aeneas seeks the heights, where Apollo sits enthroned, and a vast cavern hard by, hidden haunt of the dread Sibyl, into whom the Delian seer breathes a mighty mind and soul, revealing the future. Now they pass under the grove of Trivia and the roof of gold.

[14] Daedalus, it is said, when fleeing from Minos' realm, dared on swift wings to trust himself to the sky; on his unwonted way he floated forth towards the cold North, and at last stood lightly poised above the Chalcidian hill. Here first restored to earth, he dedicated to thee, Phoebus, the orange of his wings and built a vast temple. On the doors is the death of Androgeos; then the children of Cecrops, bidden, alas, to pay as yearly tribute seven living sons; there stands the urn, the lots now drawn.

contra elata mari respondet Gnosia tellus: hic crudelis amor tauri suppostaque furto Pasiphae mixtumque genus prolesque biformis 25 Minotaurus inest. Veneris monumenta nefandae; FMPR hic labor ille domus et inextricabilis error; magnum reginae sed enim miseratus amorem Daedalus ipse dolos tecti ambagesque resolvit, caeca regens filo vestigia. tu quoque magnam 30 partem opere in tanto, sineret dolor, Icare, haberes; bis conatus erat casus effingere in auro, bis patriae cecidere manus. quin protinus omnia perlegerent oculis, ni iam praemissus Achates adforet atque una Phoebi Triviaeque sacerdos, 35 Deiphobe Glauci, fatur quae talia regi: "non hoc ista sibi tempus spectacula poscit: nunc grege de intacto septem mactare iuvencos praestiterit, totidem lectas de more bidentis." talibus adfata Aenean (nec sacra morantur 40 iussa viri) Teucros vocat alta in templa sacerdos.

Excisum Euboicae latus ingens rupis in antrum, quo lati ducunt aditus centum, ostia centum, unde ruunt totidem voces, responsa Sibyllae. ventum erat ad limen, cum virgo, "poscere fata 45 tempus" ait: "deus, ecce, deus!" cui talia fanti ante fores subito non voltus, non color unus, non comptae mansere comae, sed pectus anhelum, et rabie fera corda tument, maiorque videri nec mortale sonans, adflata est numine quando 50

²³ Cnosia P.

³⁷ poscunt M^1R , known to Servius.

³⁸ de] ex F.

508

Opposite, rising from the sea, the Gnosian land faces this; here is the cruel love of the bull, Pasiphaë craftily mated, and the mongrel breed of the Minotaur, a twiformed offspring, record of monstrous love; there that house of toil, a maze inextricable; but lo! Daedalus, pitying the princess' great love. himself unwound the deceptive tangle of the palace, guiding blind feet with the thread. Thou, too, O Icarus, wouldst have large share in such a work, did grief permit: twice had he essayed to fashion thy fall in gold; twice sank the father's hands. Ay, and all the tale throughout would their eyes have scanned. but now came Achates from his errand, and with him the priestess of Phoebus and Trivia, Deiphobe, daughter of Glaucus, who thus bespeaks the king: "Not sights like these does this hour demand! Now it were better to sacrifice seven bullocks from the unbroken herd, and as many ewes fitly chosen." Having thus addressed Aeneas—and not slow are they to do her sacred bidding—the priestess calls the Teucrians into the lofty fane.

⁴² The huge side of the Euboean rock is hewn into a cavern, whither lead a hundred wide mouths, a hundred gateways, whence rush as many voices, the answers of the Sibyl.¹ They had come to the threshold, when the maiden cries: "'Tis time to ask the oracles; the god, lo! the god!" As thus she spake before the doors, suddenly nor countenance nor colour was the same, nor stayed her tresses braided; but her bosom heaves, her heart swells with wild frenzy, and she is taller to behold, nor has her voice a mortal ring, since now she feels the nearer breath of

Digitized by Google

¹ The volcanic hills of Cumae are pierced by many grottos. One of these, the *antrum* of the Sibyl, could be approached through the temple.

iam propiore dei. "cessas in vota precesque, MPR Tros," ait, "Aenea? cessas? neque enim ante dehiscent

attonitae magna ora domus." et talia fata conticuit. gelidus Teucris per dura cucurrit ossa tremor, funditque preces rex pectore ab imo: 55 "Phoebe, gravis Troiae semper miserate labores, Dardana qui Paridis direxti tela manusque corpus in Aeacidae, magnas obeuntia terras tot maria intravi duce te penitusque repostas Massylum gentis praetentaque Syrtibus arva; 60 iam tandem Italiae fugientis prendimus oras; hac Troiana tenus fuerit fortuna secuta. vos quoque Pergameae iam fas est parcere genti, dique deaeque omnes, quibus obstitit Ilium et ingens gloria Dardaniae. tuque, o sanctissima vates, 65 praescia venturi, da (non indebita posco regna meis fatis) Latio considere Teucros errantisque deos agitataque numina Troiae. tum Phoebo et Triviae solido de marmore templum instituam festosque dies de nomine Phoebi. te quoque magna manent regnis penetralia nostris. hic ego namque tuas sortis arcanaque fata dicta meae genti ponam, lectosque sacrabo, alma, viros. foliis tantum ne carmina manda, ne turbata volent rapidis ludibria ventis; 75 ipsa canas oro." finem dedit ore loquendi.

<sup>consistere R.
constituam R.</sup>

⁶⁹ templa P.

deity. "Art thou slow to vow and to pray?" she "Art slow, Trojan Aeneas? For till then cries. the mighty mouths of the awestruck house will not gape open." So she spake and was mute. A chill shudder ran through the Teucrians' sturdy frames, and their king pours forth prayers from inmost heart:

⁵⁶ "O Phoebus, who hast ever pitied the heavy woes of Troy, who didst guide the Dardan shaft and hand of Paris against the body of Aeacus' son, under thy guidance did I enter so many seas, skirting mighty lands, the far remote Massylian tribes, and the fields the Syrtes fringe; now at last we grasp the shores of fleeing Italy; thus far only may Troy's fortune have followed us! Ye, too, may now fitly spare the race of Pergamus, ye gods and goddesses all, to whom Troy and Dardania's great glory were an offence. And thou, most holy prophetess, who foreknowest the future, grant—I ask no realm unpledged by my fate—that the Teucrians may rest in Latium, with the wandering gods and stormtossed powers of Troy. Then to Phoebus and Trivia will I set up a temple of solid marble, and festal days in Phoebus' name. 1 Thee also a stately shrine awaits in our realm; 2 for here will I place thy oracles and mystic utterances, told to my people, and ordain chosen men, O gracious one. Only trust not thy verses to leaves, lest they fly in disorder, the sport of rushing winds; chant them thyself, I pray." His lips ceased speaking.

1 A reference both to the temple of Apollo, dedicated on the Palatine 28 B.C., and to the Apollo games, instituted in 212 B.C.

Digitized by Google

² Referring to the secret place for the Sibylline books, which were deposited under the statue of Apollo in the temple on the Palatine.

At Phoebi nondum patiens, immanis in antro bacchatur vates, magnum si pectore possit excussisse deum; tanto magis ille fatigat os rabidum, fera corda domans, fingitque premendo. 80 ostia iamque domus patuere ingentia centum sponte sua vatisque ferunt responsa per auras: "o tandem magnis pelagi defuncte periclis (sed terrae graviora manent), in regna Lavini Dardanidae venient (mitte hanc de pectore curam); sed non et venisse volent. bella, horrida bella 86 et Thybrim multo spumantem sanguine cerno. non Simois tibi nec Xanthus nec Dorica castra defuerint; alius Latio iam partus Achilles, natus et ipse dea; nec Teucris addita Iuno 90 usquam aberit, cum tu supplex in rebus egenis quas gentis Italum aut quas non oraveris urbes! causa mali tanti coniunx iterum hospita Teucris externique iterum thalami. tu ne cede malis, sed contra audentior ito, 95 quam tua te Fortuna sinet. via prima salutis, quod minime reris, Graia pandetur ab urbe."

Talibus ex adyto dictis Cumaea Sibylla horrendas canit ambages antroque remugit, obscuris vera involvens; ea frena furenti concutit et stimulos sub pectore vertit Apollo.

100

⁷⁸ posset R.

84 terra R, known to Servius. Latini known to Servius.

² i.e. Turnus.

³ Lavinia, wooed by Turnus, but wedded to Aeneas, will be the second Helen.

⁹⁶ quam MSS., Servius: qua Seneca (Ep. LXXXII. 18).

¹ The Simois and Xanthus of Troyland will have their counterparts in the Numicius and Tiber of Latium.

⁴ A Stoic maxim. The brave man may rise superior to fortune, however adverse. The reading qua ("with bolder 512

⁷⁷ But the prophetess, not yet brooking the sway of Phoebus, storms wildly in the cavern, if so she may shake the mighty god from off her breast; so much the more he tires her raving mouth, tames her wild heart, and moulds her by constraint. And now the hundred mighty mouths of the house have opened of their own will, and bring through the air the seer's

reply:

⁸³" O thou that at last hast fulfilled the great perils of the sea-yet by land more grievous woes await thee-into the realm of Lavinium the sons of Dardanus shall come-relieve thy heart of this careyet they shall not also joy in their coming. Wars, grim wars I see, and Tiber foaming with streams of blood. A Simois thou shalt not lack, nor a Xanthus,1 nor a Doric camp. Even now another Achilles 2 is raised up in Latium, he, too, goddess-born; nor shall Juno anywhere fail to dog the Trojans, whilst thou. a suppliant in thy need, what races, what cities of Italy shalt thou not implore! The cause of all this Trojan woe is again an alien bride, again a foreign marriage! 3 Yield not thou to ills, but go forth to face them more boldly than thy Fortune shall allow thee !4 Thy path of safety shall first, little as thou deemest it, be opened from a Grecian city." 5

⁹⁸ In such words the Cumaean Sibyl chants from the shrine her dread enigmas and echoes from the cavern, wrapping truth in darkness—so does Apollo shake the reins as she rages, and ply the spur beneath her breast. Soon as the frenzy ceased

heart advance to meet it, by such road as thy Destiny shall allow thee") is apparently a corruption in Seneca, who interprets the passage as if he read quam.

5 viz. Pallanteum, city of Evander, on the site of the later

Rome.

Digitized by Google

ut primum cessit furor et rabida ora quierunt, incipit Aeneas heros: "non ulla laborum, o virgo, nova mi facies inopinave surgit; omnia praecepi atque animo mecum ante peregi. 105 unum oro: quando hic inferni ianua regis dicitur et tenebrosa palus Acheronte refuso, , ire ad conspectum cari genitoris et ora contingat; doceas iter et sacra ostia pandas. illum ego per flammas et mille sequentia tela 110 eripui his umeris medioque ex hoste recepi; ille meum comitatus iter maria omnia mecum atque omnis pelagique minas caelique ferebat, invalidus, viris ultra sortemque senectae. quin, ut te supplex peterem et tua limina adirem, 115 idem orans mandata dabat. gnatique patrisque, alma, precor, miserere; potes namque omnia, nec te nequiquam lucis Hecate praefecit Avernis. si potuit Manis accersere coniugis Orpheus Threicia fretus cithara fidibusque canoris: 120 si fratrem Pollux alterna morte redemit itque reditque viam totiens—quid Thesea magnum, quidmemorem Alciden?-etmi genus ab Iove summo.'

Talibus orabat dictis arasque tenebat, cum sic orsa loqui vates: "sate sanguine divum, 125 Tros Anchisiade, facilis descensus Averno: noctes atque dies patet atri ianua Ditis; sed revocare gradum superasque evadere ad auras, hoc opus, hic labor est. pauci, quos aequus amavit Iuppiter aut ardens evexit ad aethera virtus, 130 dis geniti potuere. tenent media omnia silvae,

¹⁰⁹ contingam PR. 118 caelique minas pelagique M.

¹¹⁵ et omitted P^1R . 116 nati R. 119 arcessere P.

¹²² Servius preferred to punctuate after Thesea.
126 Averno M^1P^1 : Averni P^2R : Servius knows both: Averno est M^2 .

and the raving lips were hushed. Aeneas the hero begins: "For me no form of toils arises, O maiden, strange or unlooked for; all this ere now have I forecast and inly traversed in thought. One thing I pray: since here is the famed gate of the nether king, and the gloomy marsh from Acheron's overflow, be it granted me to pass into my dear father's sight and presence: teach thou the way and open the hallowed portals! Him, amid flames and a thousand pursuing spears, I rescued on these shoulders, and brought safe from the enemy's midst. He, the partner of my way, endured with me all the seas and all the menace of ocean and sky. weak as he was, beyond the strength and portion of age. Nay, he, too, prayed and charged me humbly to seek thee and draw near to thy threshold. both son and sire. I beseech thee, gracious one; for thou art all-powerful, and not in vain hath Hecate made thee mistress in the groves of Avernus. Orpheus availed to summon his wife's shade, strong in his Thracian lyre and tuneful strings; if Pollux, dying in turn, ransomed his brother and so often comes and goes his way-why speak of great Theseus, why of Alcides?—I, too, have descent from Jove most high!" 1

124 In such words he prayed and clasped the altar, when thus the prophetess began to speak: "Sprung from blood of gods, son of Trojan Anchises, easy is the descent to Avernus: night and day the door of gloomy Dis stands open; but to recall thy steps and pass out to the upper air, this is the task, this the toil! Some few, whom kindly Jupiter has loved, or shining worth uplifted to heaven, sons of the gods, have availed. In all the mid-space lie woods, and Cocytus

Digitized by Google.

¹ Through his mother Venus, a daughter of Jupiter.

Cocytusque sinu labens circumvenit atro. quod si tantus amor menti, si tanta cupido est bis Stygios innare lacus, bis nigra videre Tartara, et insano iuvat indulgere labori, 135 accipe quae peragenda prius. latet arbore opaca aureus et foliis et lento vimine ramus, Iunoni infernae dictus sacer; hunc tegit omnis lucus et obscuris claudunt convallibus umbrae. sed non ante datur telluris operta subire, 140 auricomos quam qui decerpserit arbore fetus. hoc sibi pulchra suum ferri Proserpina munus instituit; primo avolso non deficit alter aureus, et simili frondescit virga metallo. ergo alte vestiga oculis et rite repertum 145 carpe manu; namque ipse volens facilisque sequetur, si te fata vocant; aliter non viribus ullis vincere nec duro poteris convellere ferro. praeterea iacet exanimum tibi corpus amici (heu! nescis) totamque incestat funere classem, 150 dum consulta petis nostroque in limine pendes. sedibus hunc refer ante suis et conde sepulchro. duc nigras pecudes; ea prima piacula sunto. sic demum lucos Stygis et regna invia vivis, aspicies." dixit pressoque obmutuit ore. 155

Aeneas maesto defixus lumina voltu ingreditur, linquens antrum, caecosque volutat eventus animo secum. cui fidus Achates it comes et paribus curis vestigia figit. multa inter sese vario sermone serebant, 160 quem socium exanimem vates, quod corpus humandum diceret. atque illi Misenum in litore sicco.

girds it, gliding with murky folds. But if such love is in thy heart—if such a yearning, twice to swim the Stygian lake, twice to see black Tartarus-and if thou art pleased to give rein to the mad endeavour, hear what must first be done. There lurks in a shady tree a bough, golden in leaf and pliant stem, held consecrate to nether Juno; 1 this all the grove hides, and shadows veil in the dim valleys. But 'tis not given to pass beneath earth's hidden places, save to him who hath plucked from the tree the golden-tressed fruitage. This hath beautiful Proserpine ordained to be borne to her as her own gift. When the first is torn away. a second fails not, golden too, and the spray bears leaf of the selfsame ore. Search then with eyes aloft and, when found, duly pluck it with thy hand; for of itself will it follow thee, freely and with ease, if Fate be calling thee; else with no force wilt thou avail to win it or rend it with hard steel. Moreover. there lies the dead body of thy friend—ah! thou knowest not!—and defiles all the fleet with death, whilst thou seekest counsel and hoverest on our threshold. Him bear first to his own place and hide him in the tomb. Lead black cattle; be these thy first peace-offerings. Only so shalt thou survey the Stygian groves and realms the living may not tread." She spake, and with closed lips was silent.

Acneas wends his way, quitting the cavern, and ponders in his mind the dark issues. At his side goes loyal Achates, and plants his steps under a like load of care. Much varied discourse were they weaving, each with each—of what dead comrade spoke the soothsayer, of what body for burial? And lo! as they came, they see on the dry beach Misenus, cut

1 i.e. Proserpine.

ut venere, vident indigna morte peremptum, Misenum Aeoliden, quo non praestantior alter aere ciere viros Martemque accendere cantu. 165 Hectoris hic magni fuerat comes, Hectora circum et lituo pugnas insignis obibat et hasta. postquam illum vita victor spoliavit Achilles, Dardanio Aeneae sese fortissimus heros addiderat socium, non inferiora secutus. 170 sed tum, forte cava dum personat aequora concha, demens, et cantu vocat in certamina divos, aemulus exceptum Triton, si credere dignum est, inter saxa virum spumosa immerserat unda. ergo omnes magno circum clamore fremebant, 175 praecipue pius Aeneas. tum iussa Sibyllae, haud mora, festinant flentes aramque sepulchri congerere arboribus caeloque educere certant. itur in antiquam silvam, stabula alta ferarum; procumbunt piceae, sonat icta securibus ilex 180 fraxineaeque trabes cuneis et fissile robur scinditur, advolvunt ingentis montibus ornos.

Nec non Aeneas opera inter talia primus hortatur socios paribusque accingitur armis. atque haec ipse suo tristi cum corde volutat, 185 aspectans silvam immensam, et sic forte precatur: "si nunc se nobis ille aureus arbore ramus ostendat nemore in tanto! quando omnia vere heu nimium de te vates, Misene, locuta est." vix ea fatus erat, geminae cum forte columbae 190 ipsa sub ora viri caelo venere volantes et viridi sedere solo. tum maximus heros maternas adgnovit avis laetusque precatur: "este duces o, si qua via est, cursumque per auras derigite in lucos, ubi pinguem dives opacat 195

sepulchro P. agnoscit R.

186 forte] voce R.
195 dirigite M.

off by untimely death-Misenus, son of Aeolus, surpassed by none in stirring men with his bugle's blare. and in kindling with his clang the god of war. had been great Hector's comrade, at Hector's side he braved the fray, glorious for clarion and spear alike; but when Achilles, victorious, stripped his chief of life, the valiant hero came into the fellowship of Dardan Aeneas, following no meaner standard. on that day, while haply he makes the seas ring with his hollow shell, madman! and with his blare calls the gods to contest, jealous Triton-if the tale can win belief-caught and plunged him in the foaming waves amid the rocks. So, with loud lament. all were mourning round him, good Aeneas foremost. Then weeping, they quickly carry out the Sibyl's commands, and toil in piling trees for the altar of his tomb and in rearing it to the sky. They pass into the forest primeval, the deep lairs of beasts; down drop the pitchy pines, and the ilex rings to the stroke of the axe; ashen logs and splintering oak are cleft with wedges, and from the mountains they roll in huge rowans.

his comrades and girds on like weapons. And alone he ponders with his own sad heart, gazing on the boundless forest, and, as it chanced, thus prays: "O if now that golden bough would show itself to us on the tree in the deep wood! For all things truly—ah! too truly—spake the seer of thee, Misenus." Scarce had he so said when under his very eyes twin doves, as it chanced, came flying from the sky and lit on the green grass. Then the great hero knew them for his mothers' birds, and prays with joy: "O be my guides, if any way there be, and through the air steer a course into the grove, where the rich bough overshades the

Digitized by Google

ramus humum. tuque o, dubiis ne defice rebus, diva parens." sic effatus vestigia pressit, observans, quae signa ferant, quo tendere pergant. pascentes illae tantum prodire volando, quantum acie possent oculi servare sequentum. inde ubi venere ad fauces grave olentis Averni, tollunt se celeres liquidumque per aëra lapsae sedibus optatis gemina super arbore sidunt, discolor unde auri per ramos aura refulsit. quale solet silvis brumali frigore viscum 205 fronde virere nova, quod non sua seminat arbos, et croceo fetu teretis circumdare truncos: talis erat species auri frondentis opaca ilice, sic leni crepitabat brattea vento. corripit Aeneas extemplo avidusque refringit 210 cunctantem, et vatis portat sub tecta Sibyllae.

Nec minus interea Misenum in litore Teucri flebant, et cineri ingrato suprema ferebant. principio pinguem taedis et robore secto ingentem struxere pyram, cui frondibus atris 215 intexunt latera, et feralis ante cupressos constituunt, decorantque super fulgentibus armis. pars calidos latices et aëna undantia flammis expediunt, corpusque lavant frigentis et ungunt. FMPR fit gemitus. tum membra toro defleta reponunt 220 purpureasque super vestis, velamina nota, coniciunt. pars ingenti subiere feretro, triste ministerium, et subiectam more parentum aversi tenuere facem. congesta cremantur turea dona, dapes, fuso crateres olivo. 225

²⁰⁰ acies M^1 . sequentur P^1 .

²⁰³ geminae R.

²²⁴ faces P_{γ}^1 .

²²⁵ dapes] ferunt P^1 : ferent P^2 : dape ferunt γ .

fruitful ground! And thou, O goddess-mother, fail not my dark hour!" So speaking, he checked his steps, marking what signs they bring, whither they direct their course. They, as they fed, advanced in flight just so far as a pursuer's eyes could keep them within ken; then, when they came to the jaws of noisome Avernus, they swiftly rise and, dropping through the buxom air, settle on the site longed for, the twofold tree, whence, with diverse hue, shone out amid the branches the gleam of gold. As in winter's cold, amid the woods, the mistletoe, sown of an alien tree, is wont to bloom with strange leafage, and with yellow fruit embrace the shapely stems: such was the vision of the leafy gold on the shadowy ilex, so rustled the foil in the gentle breeze. Forthwith Aeneas plucks it and greedily breaks off the clinging bough, and carries it beneath the roof of the prophetic Sibyl.

were weeping for Misenus and paying the last dues to the thankless dust. And first they raise a huge pyre, rich with pitchy pine and oaken logs. Its sides they entwine with sombre foliage, set in front funereal cypresses, and adorn it above with gleaming arms. Some heat water, setting cauldrons a-bubbling on the flames, and wash and anoint the cold body. Loud is the wailing; then, their weeping done, they lay his limbs upon the couch, and over them cast purple robes, the familiar dress. Some shouldered the heavy bier—sad ministry! and in ancestral fashion, with averted eyes, held the torch below. The gifts are piled up in the blaze—frankincense, flesh, viands, and bowls of flowing oil. After the ashes fell in and

Probably the arms of his comrades. His own arms are mentioned in 233 below.

postquam conlapsi cineres et flamma quievit, reliquias vino et bibulam lavere favillam, ossaque lecta cado texit Corynaeus aëno. idem ter socios pura circumtulit unda, spargens rore levi et ramo felicis olivae, 230 lustravitque viros, dixitque novissima verba. at pius Aeneas ingenti mole sepulchrum imponit, suaque arma viro remumque tubamque, monte sub aerio, qui nunc Misenus ab illo dicitur, aeternumque tenet per saecula nomen. 235

His actis propere exsequitur praecepta Sibyllae. spelunca alta fuit vastoque immanis hiatu. scrupea, tuta lacu nigro nemorumque tenebris, quam super haud ullae poterant impune volantes tendere iter pinnis: talis sese halitus atris 240 faucibus effundens super ad convexa ferebat [unde locum Grai dixerunt nomine Aornon]. quattuor hic primum nigrantis terga iuvencos FMPR constituit, frontique invergit vina sacerdos, et summas carpens media inter cornua saetas 245 ignibus imponit sacris, libamina prima, voce vocans Hecaten caeloque Ereboque potentem. supponunt alii cultros tepidumque cruorem succipiunt pateris. ipse atri velleris agnam Aeneas matri Eumenidum magnaeque sorori 250 ense ferit sterilemque tibi, Proserpina, vaccam. tum Stygio regi nocturnas incohat aras et solida imponit taurorum viscera flammis, pingue super oleum fundens ardentibus extis. ecce autem primi sub lumina solis et ortus 255

viros] domos P^1R . supera FM^2P^2 .

249 succipiunt FP, Servius: suscipiunt MR.

255 limina FM.

²⁴² omitted FMP: placed before 241 in $\dot{\gamma}$. Avernum R: aornum γ .

²⁵⁴ superque best MSS.: super late MSS. infundens M.

the flame died away, they washed with wine the remnant of thirsty dust, and Corynaeus, gathering the bones, hid them in a brazen urn. He, too, with pure water thrice encircled his comrades and cleansed them, sprinkling light dew from a fruitful olive-bough, and spake the words of farewell. But good Aeneas heaps over him a massive tomb, with the soldier's own arms, his oar and trumpet, beneath a lofty mount, which now from him is called Misenus, and keeps from age to age an ever-living name.

²³⁶ This done, he fulfils with haste the Sibyl's A deep cave there was, yawning wide and vast, shingly, and sheltered by dark lake and woodland gloom, over which no flying creatures could safely wing their way; such a vapour from those black jaws poured into the over-arching heaven whence the Greeks spoke of Avernus, the Birdless Place. Here first the priestess set in line four darkbacked heifers, and pours wine upon their brows; then, plucking the topmost bristles from between the horns, lays them on the sacred fire for first offering, calling aloud on Hecate, supreme both in Heaven and in Hell. Others set knives to the throat and catch the warm blood in bowls. Aeneas himself slavs with the sword a black-fleeced lamb to the mother 1 of the Eumenides and her great sister, and to thee, O Proserpine, a barren heifer. Then for the Stygian king² he inaugurates an altar by night, and lays upon the flames whole carcasses of bulls, pouring fat oil over the blazing entrails. But lo! hard upon the dawning light of the early sun the ground

¹ Night, who, with her sister Terra, was a daughter of Chaos.

² Pluto.

sub pedibus mugire solum et iuga coepta moveri silvarum, visaeque canes ululare per umbram adventante dea. "procul o, procul este, profani," conclamat vates, "totoque absistite luco; tuque invade viam vaginaque eripe ferrum: 260 nunc animis opus, Aenea, nunc pectore firmo." tantum effata furens antro se immisit aperto; ille ducem haud timidis vadentem passibus aequat.

Di, quibus imperium est animarum, umbraeque silentes

et Chaos et Phlegethon, loca nocte tacentia late, 265 sit mihi fas audita loqui; sit numine vestro pandere res alta terra et caligine mersas.

Ibant obscuri sola sub nocte per umbram perque domos Ditis vacuas et inania regna, quale per incertam lunam sub luce maligna est iter in silvis, ubi caelum condidit umbra Iuppiter, et rebus nox abstulit atra colorem. vestibulum ante ipsum primisque in faucibus

vestibulum ante ipsum primisque in faucibus
Orci
MPR
Luctus et ultrices posuere cubilia Curae,

270

pallentesque habitant Morbi tristisque Senectus 275 et Metus et malesuada Fames ac turpis Egestas, terribiles visu formae, Letumque Labosque; tum consanguineus Leti Sopor et mala mentis Gaudia, mortiferumque adverso in limine Bellum ferreique Eumenidum thalami et Discordia demens, vipereum crinem vittis innexa cruentis. 281

²⁶⁷ altas M1.

²⁷⁰ incertum F^1 : inceptam bc^2 , Scrvius, who knows incertam.
²⁷³ primis in P.
²⁸¹ innixa R.

¹ Hecate, who comes to open the way.

² The realm of Pluto is conceived as being approached through an entrance court, at the far side of which is the threshold (*limen*, 279), with the doors (*fores*, 286), admitting 524

rumbled underfoot, the wooded ridges began to quiver, and through the gloom dogs seemed to howl as the goddess drew nigh. "Away! away! unhallowed ones!" shrieks the seer, "withdraw from all the grove! And do thou rush on the road and unsheathe thy sword! Now, Aeneas, thou needest thy courage, now thy stout heart!" So much she said, and plunged madly into the opened cave; he, with fearless steps, keeps pace with his advancing guide.

264 Ye gods, who hold the domain of spirits! ye voiceless shades! Thou, Chaos, and thou, Phlegethon, ye broad, silent tracts of night! Suffer me to tell what I have heard; suffer me of your grace to unfold secrets buried in the depths and darkness of the

earth!

²⁶⁸ On they went dimly, beneath the lonely night amid the gloom, through the empty halls of Dis and his phantom realm, even as under the grudging light of an inconstant moon lies a path in the forest, when Jupiter has buried the sky in shade, and black Night has stolen from the world her hues. Just before the entrance,2 even within the very jaws of Hell, Grief and avenging Cares have made their bed; there pale Diseases dwell, and sad Age, and Fear, and ill-counselling Famine, and loathly Want, shapes terrible to view; and Death and Distress: next, Death's own brother Sleep, and the soul's Guilty Joys, and, on the threshold opposite, the death-bearer War, and the Furies' iron cells, and savage Strife, her snaky locks entwined with bloody fillets.

to the interior. Once within the fores, Aeneas finds a vast domain, divided into several parts. He first follows a path leading to Acheron.

In medio ramos annosaque bracchia pandit ulmus opaca, ingens, quam sedem Somnia volgo vana tenere ferunt, foliisque sub omnibus haerent. multaque praeterea variarum monstra ferarum, 285 Centauri in foribus stabulant Scyllaeque biformes et centumgeminus Briareus ac belua Lernae, horrendum stridens, flammisque armata Chimaera, Gorgones Harpyiaeque et forma tricorporis umbrae. corripit hic subita trepidus formidine ferrum 290 Aeneas, strictamque aciem venientibus offert; et, ni docta comes tenuis sine corpore vitas admoneat volitare cava sub imagine formae, inruat et frustra ferro diverberet umbras.

Hinc via, Tartarei quae fert Acherontis ad undas. turbidus hic caeno vastaque voragine gurges 296 aestuat, atque omnem Cocyto eructat harenam. portitor has horrendus aquas et flumina servat terribili squalore Charon, cui plurima mento canities inculta iacet, stant lumina flamma, 300 sordidus ex umeris nodo dependet amictus. ipse ratem conto subigit velisque ministrat et ferruginea subvectat corpora cumba, iam senior, sed cruda deo viridisque senectus. huc omnis turba ad ripas effusa ruebat, 305 matres atque viri, defunctaque corpora vita magnanimum heroum, pueri innuptaeque puellae impositique rogis iuvenes ante ora parentum: quam multa in silvis autumni frigore primo

٤,

⁸⁰⁰ flammae M^1PR : flamma M^2P (before correction). Servius on 1. 646.

i.e. Geryon, a giant with three bodies, slain by Hercules.
The portitor (from portus) is properly the harbour-master, who watches over the port (cf. flumina servat) and collects the portoria, or port-tolls. But this official must occasionally 526

282 In the midst an elm, shadowy and vast, spreads her boughs and aged arms, the home which, men say, false Dreams hold in throngs, clinging under every leaf. And many monstrous forms besides of various beasts are stalled at the doors, Centaurs and double-shaped Scyllas, and the hundredfold Briareus, and the beast of Lerna, hissing horribly, and the Chimaera armed with flame, Gorgons and Harpies, and the shape of the three-bodied shade. Here on a sudden, in trembling terror, Aeneas grasps his sword, and turns the naked edge against their coming; and did not his wise companion warn him that these were but faint, bodiless lives, flitting under a hollow semblance of form, he had rushed upon them and vainly cleft shadows with the steel.

²⁹⁵ Hence a road leads to the waters of Tartarean Acheron. Here, thick with mire and of fathomless flood, a whirlpool seethes and belches into Cocytus all A grim warden 2 guards these waters and streams, terrible in his squalor-Charon, on whose chin lies a mass of unkempt, hoary hair; his eyes are staring orbs of flame; his squalid garb hangs by a knot from his shoulders. Unaided, he poles the boat, tends the sails, and in his murky craft convoys the dead-now aged, but a god's old age is hardy and green. Hither rushed all the throng, streaming to the banks; mothers and men and bodies of highsouled heroes, their life now done, boys and unwedded girls, and sons placed on the pyre before their fathers' eyes; thick as the leaves of the forest that at autumn's first frost dropping fall, and thick as the

have acted as a ferryman, as Charon certainly does, and the idea that he was primarily a ferryman was probably furthered by the resemblance of the word to portare. After Virgil the original meaning faded away.

lapsa cadunt folia, aut ad terram gurgite ab alto 310 quam multae glomerantur aves, ubi frigidus annus trans pontum fugat et terris immittit apricis. stabant orantes primi transmittere cursum tendebantque manus ripae ulterioris amore. navita sed tristis nunc hos nunc accipit illos, 315 ast alios longe submotos arcet harena. Aeneas miratus enim motusque tumultu "dic." ait, "o virgo, quid volt concursus ad amnem? quidve petunt animae? vel quo discrimine ripas hae linguunt, illae remis vada livida verrunt?" olli sic breviter fata est longaeva sacerdos: "Anchisa generate, deum certissima proles, Cocyti stagna alta vides Stygiamque paludem, di cuius iurare timent et fallere numen. 324haec omnis, quam cernis, inops inhumataque turba est; portitor ille Charon; hi, quos vehit unda, sepulti; nec ripas datur horrendas et rauca fluenta transportare prius quam sedibus ossa quierunt. centum errant annos volitantque haec litora circum; tum demum admissi stagna exoptata revisunt." constitit Anchisa satus et vestigia pressit, multa putans sortemque animi miseratus iniquam, cernit ibi maestos et mortis honore carentis Leucaspim et Lyciae ductorem classis Oronten, quos simul ab Troia ventosa per aequora vectos obruit Auster, aqua involvens navemque virosque.

Ecce gubernator sese Palinurus agebat, qui Libyco nuper cursu, dum sidera servat, exciderat puppi mediis effusus in undis. hunc ubi vix multa maestum cognovit in umbra, 340

³²⁰ vertunt P. 329 haec] hi P^1 .

³³² animo PR: animi M (with final i erased M²).
334 Orontem MR: Oronten P.

³³⁵ ab P^1 : a MP^2R . 336 virumque P^1 .

birds that from the seething deep flock shoreward, when the chill of the year drives them overseas and sends them into sunny lands. They stood, pleading to be the first ferried across, and stretched out hands in vearning for the farther shore. But the surly boatman takes now these, now those, while others he thrusts apart, back from the brink. Then aroused and amazed by the disorder, Aeneas cries: "Tell me, O maiden, what means the crowding to the river? What seek the spirits? or by what rule do these leave the banks, and those sweep the lurid stream with oars?" To him thus briefly spake the aged priestess: "Anchises' son, true offspring of gods, thou seest the deep pools of Cocytus and the Stygian marsh, by whose power the gods fear to swear falsely. All this crowd thou seest is helpless and graveless; yonder warden is Charon; those whom the flood carries are the buried. Nor may he bear them o'er the dreadful banks and hoarse-voiced waters ere their bones have found a resting-place. A hundred years they roam and flit about these shores; then only are they admitted and revisit the longed-for pools."

³³¹ Anchises' son paused and stayed his steps, pondering much, and pitying in soul their cruel lot. There he espies, doleful and reft of death's honour, Leucaspis and Orontes, captain of the Lycian fleet, whom, while voyaging together from Troy over windy waters, the South overwhelmed, engulfing alike ship

and sailors.

337 Lo! there passed the helmsman, Palinurus, who of late, on the Libyan voyage, while he marked the stars, had fallen from the stern, flung forth in the midst of the waves. Him, when at last amid the deep gloom he knew the sorrowful form, he first accosts

1 2 L 529

sic prior adloquitur: "quis te, Palinure, deorum eripuit nobis medioque sub aequore mersit? namque mihi, fallax haud ante repertus. hoc uno responso animum delusit Apollo, qui fore te ponto incolumem finisque canebat 345 venturum Ausonios. en haec promissa fides est?" ille autem: "neque te Phoebi cortina fefellit, dux Anchisiade, nec me deus aequore mersit. namque gubernaclum multa vi forte revolsum, cui datus haerebam custos cursusque regebam, 350 praecipitans traxi mecum. maria aspera iuro non ullum pro me tantum cepisse timorem, quam tua ne, spoliata armis, excussa magistro, deficeret tantis navis surgentibus undis. tris Notus hibernas immensa per aequora noctes 355 vexit me violentus aqua; vix lumine quarto prospexi Italiam summa sublimis ab unda. paulatim adnabam terrae; iam tuta tenebam, ni gens crudelis madida cum veste gravatum, prensantemque uncis manibus capita aspera montis, ferro invasisset praedamque ignara putasset. nunc me fluctus habet versantque in litore venti. quod te per caeli iucundum lumen et auras, per genitorem oro, per spes surgentis Iuli, eripe me his, invicte, malis: aut tu mihi terram 365 inice (namque potes) portusque require Velinos; aut tu, si qua via est, si quam tibi diva creatrix ostendit (neque enim, credo, sine numine divum flumina tanta paras Stygiamque innare paludem), da dextram misero et tecum me tolle per undas, 370 sedibus ut saltem placidis in morte quiescam."

250 gerebam P.

⁸⁴⁹ vi forte] vix arte P.

³⁵² illum M^1 : nullum γ .

³⁵⁸ punctuation after adnabam preferred by Servius.

thus: "What god, Palinurus, tore thee from us and plunged beneath the open ocean? O tell me! for Apollo, never before found false, with this one answer tricked my soul, for he foretold that thou wouldst escape the sea and reach Ausonian shores. Lo! is it thus his promise holds?" But he: "Neither did tripod of Phoebus fail thee, my captain, Anchises' son, nor did a god plunge me in the deep. For by chance the helm to which, as my charge, I clung, steering our course, was violently torn from me, and I, dropping headlong, dragged it with me. By the rough seas I swear that not for myself felt I such fear as for thy ship, lest, stripped of its gear and reft of its helmsman, it might fail amid such surging Three stormy nights over the measureless seas the South drove me wildly on the water; scarce on the fourth dawn, aloft on the crest of a wave, I sighted Italy. Little by little I swam shoreward, and even now was grasping at safety, but as, weighted by dripping garb, I caught with bent fingers at the rugged cliff-peaks, the barbarous folk assailed me with the sword, in ignorance deeming me a prize. • Now the wave holds me, and the winds toss me on the beach. Oh, by heaven's sweet light and air, I beseech thee, by thy father, by the rising hope of Iülus, snatch me from these woes, unconquered one! Either do thou, for thou canst, cast earth on me 1 and seek again the haven of Velia; or if there be a way, if thy goddess-mother shows thee one-for not without divine favour, I ween, dost thou essay to stem these great streams and the Stygian mere-give thy hand to one so unhappy, and take me with thee across the waves, that at least in death I may find a quiet resting-place!"

1 The sprinkling of three handfuls of earth upon a dead body was regarded as a burial.

talia fatus erat, coepit cum talia vates: "unde haec, o Palinure, tibi tam dira cupido? tu Stygias inhumatus aquas amnemque severum Eumenidum aspicies ripamve iniussus adibis? 375 desine fata deum flecti sperare precando. sed cape dicta memor, duri solacia casus: nam tua finitimi, longe lateque per urbes prodigiis acti caelestibus, ossa piabunt et statuent tumulum et tumulo sollemnia mittent, 380 aeternumque locus Palinuri nomen habebit." his dictis curae emotae, pulsusque parumper corde dolor tristi; gaudet cognomine terrae.

Ergo iter inceptum peragunt fluvioque propinquant. navita quos iam inde ut Stygia prospexit ab unda 385 per tacitum nemus ire pedemque advertere ripae, sic prior adgreditur dictis atque increpat ultro: "quisquis es, armatus qui nostra ad flumina tendis, fare age, quid venias, iam istinc, et comprime gressum. umbrarum hic locus est, Somni Noctisque soporae; corpora viva nefas Stygia vectare carina. 391 nec vero Alciden me sum laetatus euntem accepisse lacu nec Thesea Pirithoumque, FMPR dis quamquam geniti atque invicti viribus essent. Tartareum ille manu custodem in vincla petivit, 395 ipsius a solio regis, traxitque trementem; hi dominam Ditis thalamo deducere adorti." quae contra breviter fata est Amphrysia vates:

⁸⁷⁵ abibis preferred by Servius. 385 conspexit M.

³⁸⁸ tendes P.

³⁸⁸ terra Servius. 387 adloquitur R.

³⁹⁰ est] et R.

began: "Whence, O Palinurus, this wild longing of thine? Shalt thou, unburied, view the Stygian waters and the Furies' stern river, and unbidden draw near the bank? Cease to dream that heaven's decrees may be turned aside by prayer. But hear and remember my words, to solace thy hard lot; for the neighbouring people, in their cities far and wide, shall be driven by celestial portents to appease thy dust, and shall stablish a tomb, and to the tomb pay solemn offerings; and for ever the place shall bear the name of Palinurus." By these words his cares are banished, and grief is driven for a space from his gloomy heart;

he rejoices in the land bearing his name.

384 So they pursue the journey begun, and draw near to the river. But when, even from the Stygian wave, the boatman saw them passing through the silent wood and turning their feet towards the bank, he first, unhailed, accosts and rebukes them: "Whoso thou art that comest to our river in arms, O tell me, even from there, why thou comest, and check thy step. This is the land of Shadows, of Sleep and drowsy Night; living bodies I may not carry in the Stygian boat. And in truth it brought me no joy that I took Alcides in his journey o'er the lake, or Theseus and Pirithoüs, though sons of gods and invincible in valour. The one by force sought to drag into chains, even from the monarch's throne, the warder of Tartarus, and tore him off trembling; these essayed to carry off our queen from the chamber of Dis." Thereto the Amphrysian 3 soothsaver spake

The reference is to Capo Palinuro.

¹ i.e. the Cocytus.

The Sibyl is so called because she is a servant of Apollo, the "shepherd of Amphrysus" (Georg. 111. 2).

"nullae hic insidiae tales (absiste moveri), nec vim tela ferunt; licet ingens ianitor antro 400 aeternum latrans exsanguis terreat umbras; casta licet patrui servet Proserpina limen. Troius Aeneas, pietate insignis et armis, ad genitorem imas Erebi descendit ad umbras. si te nulla movet tantae pietatis imago, 405 at ramum hunc" (aperit ramum, qui veste latebat) "adgnoscas." tumida ex ira tum corda residunt. nec plura his. ille admirans venerabile donum fatalis virgae, longo post tempore visum, caeruleam advertit puppim ripaeque propinquat. 410 inde alias animas, quae per iuga longa sedebant, deturbat laxatque foros; simul accipit alveo ingentem Aeneam. gemuit sub pondere cumba sutilis et multam accepit rimosa paludem. tandem trans fluvium incolumis vatemque virumque informi limo glaucaque exponit in ulva. 416

Cerberus haec ingens latratu regna trifauci personat, adverso recubans immanis in antro. cui vates, horrere videns iam colla colubris, melle soporatam et medicatis frugibus offam obicit. ille fame rabida tria guttura pandens corripit obiectam, atque immania terga resolvit fusus humi totoque ingens extenditur antro. occupat Aeneas aditum custode sepulto MPR evaditque celer ripam inremeabilis undae.

Continuo auditae voces vagitus et ingens infantumque animae flentes, in limine primo quos dulcis vitae exsortis et ab ubere raptos

428 vita P2.

briefly: "No such trickery is here; be not troubled; our weapons offer no force; the huge doorkeeper may from his cave with endless howl affright the bloodless shades; Proserpine may in purity keep within her uncle's threshold. Trojan Aeneas, famous for piety and arms, descends to his father, to the lowest shades of Erebus. If the picture of such piety moves thee in no wise, yet know this bough!"—and she shows the bough, hidden in her robe. Thereon, after his anger, his swelling breast subsides. more is said; but he, marvelling at the dread gift, the fateful wand so long unseen, turns his blue barge and nears the shore. Then other souls that sat on the long thwarts he routs out, and clears the gangways; the while he takes aboard giant Aeneas. The seamy craft groaned under the weight, and through its chinks took in a marshy flood. At last, across the water, he lands seer and soldier unharmed on the ugly mire and grey sedge.

417 These realms huge Cerberus makes ring with his triple-throated baying, his monstrous bulk crouching in a cavern opposite. To him, seeing the snakes now bristling on his necks, the seer flung a morsel drowsy with honey and drugged meal. He, opening his triple throat in ravenous hunger, catches it when thrown and, with monstrous frame relaxed, sinks to earth and stretches his bulk over all the den. The warder buried in sleep, Aeneas wins the entrance, and swiftly leaves the bank of that stream whence

none return.

⁴²⁶ At once are heard voices and wailing sore—the souls of infants weeping, whom, on the very threshold of the sweet life they shared not, torn from the breast, the black day swept off and plunged in bitter

abstulit atra dies et funere mersit acerbo.
hos iuxta falso damnati crimine mortis.

nec vero hae sine sorte datae, sine iudice, sedes:
quaesitor Minos urnam movet; ille silentum
conciliumque vocat, vitasque et crimina discit.
proxima deinde tenent maesti loca, qui sibi letum
insontes peperere manu lucemque perosi
proiecere animas. quam vellent aethere in alto
nunc et pauperiem et duros perferre labores!
fas obstat tristisque palus inamabilis undae
alligat et noviens Styx interfusa coercet.

Nec procul hinc partem fusi monstrantur in omnem Lugentes Campi; sic illos nomine dicunt. hic, quos durus amor crudeli tabe peredit, secreti celant calles et myrtea circum silva tegit; curae non ipsa in morte relinquunt. his Phaedram Procrimque locismaestamque Eriphylen, crudelis nati monstrantem volnera, cernit, Euadnenque et Pasiphaën; his Laodamia it comes et iuvenis quondam, nunc femina, Caeneus rursus et in veterem fato revoluta figuram. inter quas Phoenissa recens a volnere Dido 450 errabat silva in magna. quam Troius heros ut primum iuxta stetit adgnovitque per umbras obscuram, qualem primo qui surgere mense aut videt aut vidisse putat per nubila lunam, demisit lacrimas dulcique adfatus amore est: 455 "infelix Dido, verus mihi nuntius ergo venerat exstinctam, ferroque extrema secutam? funeris heu! tibi causa fui? per sidera iuro,

⁴³⁸ consilium P.

⁴³⁸ fata obstant M^2 , Augustinus, Servius. tristi Servius.

palus et M^2 . unda M^2R^2 , Servius.

⁴⁴² peremit M^1 .
449 revocata R.
452 umbram M.
455 dimisit M.

death.¹ Near them were those on false charge condemned to die. Yet not without lot, not without a judge, are these places given: Minos, presiding, shakes the urn; 'tis he calls a court of the silent, and learns men's lives and misdeeds. The region thereafter is held by those sad souls who in innocence wrought their own death and, loathing the light, flung away their lives. How gladly now, in the air above, would they bear both want and harsh distress! Fate withstands; the unlovely mere with its dreary water enchains them and Styx imprisons with his ninefold circles.

440 Not far from here, outspread on every side, are shown the Mourning Fields; such is the name they bear. Here those whom stern Love has consumed with cruel wasting are hidden in walks withdrawn, embowered in a myrtle grove; even in death the pangs leave them not. In this region he sees Phaedra and Procris, and sad Eriphyle, pointing to the wounds her cruel son had dealt, and Evadne and Pasiphaë. With them goes Laodamia, and Caeneus, once a youth, now a woman, and again turned back by Fate into her form of old. Among them, with wound still fresh, Phoenician Dido was wandering in the great forest, and soon as the Trojan hero stood nigh and knew her, a dim form amid the shadows -even as, in the early month, one sees or fancies he has seen the moon rise amid the clouds—he shed tears, and spoke to her in tender love: "Unhappy Dido! then was the tale brought me true, that thou wert no more, and hadst sought thy doom with the sword? Was I, alas! the cause of death to thee?

As Henry says, infants are placed in the very entrance of Hades, because they had died at the entrance of life. Their place is one neither of punishment nor of joy.

per superos, et si qua fides tellure sub ima est, invitus, regina, tuo de litore cessi. 460 sed me iussa deum, quae nunc has ire per umbras, per loca senta situ cogunt noctemque profundam, imperiis egere suis; nec credere quivi hunc tantum tibi me discessu ferre dolorem. siste gradum teque aspectu ne subtrahe nostro. 465 quem fugis? extremum fato, quod te adloquor, hoc est."

talibus Aeneas ardentem et torva tuentem
lenibat dictis animum lacrimasque ciebat.
illa solo fixos oculos aversa tenebat
nec magis incepto voltum sermone movetur,
quam si dura silex aut stet Marpesia cautes.
tandem corripuit sese atque inimica refugit
in nemus umbriferum, coniunx ubi pristinus illi
respondet curis aequatque Sychaeus amorem.
nec minus Aeneas, casu concussus iniquo,
prosequitur lacrimis longe et miseratur euntem.

Inde datum molitur iter. iamque arva tenebant ultima, quae bello clari secreta frequentant. hic illi occurrit Tydeus, hic inclutus armis Parthenopaeus et Adrasti pallentis imago. 480 hic multum fleti ad superos belloque caduci Dardanidae, quos ille omnis longo ordine cernens ingemuit, Glaucumque Medontaque Thersilochumque, tris Antenoridas, Cererique sacrum Polyboeten, Idaeumque etiam currus, etiam arma tenentem. 485 circumstant animae dextra laevaque frequentes. nec vidisse semel satis est; iuvat usque morari

```
474 respondit R.
475 percussus R.
476 lacrimas M^1: lacrimans M^2.
477 tenebat P.
484 Polyboten P^1.
485 frementes P.
```

By the stars I swear, by the world above, and whatever is sacred in the grave below, unwillingly, O queen, I parted from thy shores. But the gods' decrees, which now constrain me to pass through these shades, through lands squalid and forsaken, and through abysmal night, drove me with their behests; nor could I deem my going thence would bring on thee distress so deep. Stay thy step and withdraw not from our view. Whom fleest thou? The last word Fate suffers me to say to thee is this!"

467 With such speech amid springing tears Aeneas would soothe the wrath of the fiery, fierce-eyed queen. She, turning away, kept her looks fixed on the ground and no more changes her countenance as he essays to speak than if she were set in hard flint or Marpesian rock. At length she flung herself away and, still his foe, fled back to the shady grove, where Sychaeus, her lord of former days, responds to her sorrows and gives her love for love. Yet none the less, dazed by her unjust doom, Aeneas attends her

with tears afar and pities her as she goes.

477 Thence he toils along the way that offered itself. And now they gained the farthest fields, where the renowned in war dwell apart. Here Tydeus meets him; here Parthenopaeus, famed in arms, and the pale shade of Adrastus; here, much wept on earth above and fallen in war, the Dardan chiefs; whom as he beheld, all in long array, he moaned—Glaucus and Medon and Thersilochus, the three sons of Antenor, and Polyboetes, priest of Ceres, and Idaeus, still keeping his car, still his arms. Round about, on right and left, stand the souls in throngs. To have seen him once is not enough; they delight to linger on, to pace

¹ i.e. of the neutral region, neither Elysium nor Tartarus.

et conferre gradum et veniendi discere causas.
at Danaum proceres Agamemnoniaeque phalanges,
ut videre virum fulgentiaque arma per umbras, 490
ingenti trepidare metu: pars vertere terga, FMPR
ceu quondam petiere rates; pars tollere vocem
exiguam, inceptus clamor frustratur hiantis.

Atque hic Priamiden laniatum corpore toto
Deiphobum vidit, lacerum crudeliter ora,
ora manusque ambas, populataque tempora raptis
auribus et truncas inhonesto volnere naris.
vix adeo adgnovit pavitantem ac dira tegentem
supplicia, et notis compellat vocibus ultro:
"Deiphobe armipotens, genus alto a sanguine

Teucri, 500 quis tam crudelis optavit sumere poenas? cui tantum de te licuit? mihi fama suprema nocte tulit fessum vasta te caede Pelasgum procubuisse super confusae stragis acervum. tunc egomet tumulum Rhoeteo litore inanem 505 constitui et magna Manis ter voce vocavi. nomen et arma locum servant; te, amice, nequivi conspicere et patria decedens ponere terra." ad quae Priamides: "nihil o tibi, amice, relictum; omnia Deiphobo solvisti et funeris umbris. 510 sed me fata mea et scelus exitiale Lacaenae his mersere malis; illa haec monumenta reliquit. namque ut supremam falsa inter gaudia noctem egerimus, nosti; et nimium meminisse necesse est. cum fatalis equus saltu super ardua venit 515

⁴⁸⁸ poscere R.
495 widit #1 Samina widit at M1: widet #2 M2 DR

⁴⁹⁵ vidit F^1 , Servius: vidit et M^1 : videt F^2M^2PR : videt et Heinsius.

⁴⁹⁸ ac MP: et FR.

500 a omitted F^1 .

in litore MP^2 , Servius.

⁵⁰⁹ atquae M^1P atque hic M^2 : atque hacc. 540

beside him, and to learn the causes of his coming. But the Danaan princes and Agamemnon's battalions, soon as they saw the man and his arms flashing amid the gloom, trembled with mighty fear; some turn to flee, as of old they sought the ships; some raise a shout—faintly; the cry essayed mocks their gaping mouths.¹

494 And here he saw Deiphobus, son of Priam, his whole frame mangled, his face cruelly torn—his face and either hand—his ears wrenched from despoiled brows, and his nostrils lopped by a shameful wound. Scarce, indeed, did he know the quivering form that would hide its awful punishment; then, with familiar

accents, unhailed, he accosts him:

500 "Deiphobus, strong in battle, thou scion of Teucer's high lineage, who chose to wreak a penalty so cruel? Who had power so to deal with thee? Rumour told me that on that last night, weary with endless slaughter of Pelasgians, thou hadst sunk upon a heap of mingled carnage. Then I myself set up an empty tomb upon the Rhoetean shore, and with loud cry called thrice upon thy spirit. Thy name and arms guard the place; thee, my friend, I could not see, nor lay, as I departed, in thy native land."

509 To this the son of Priam: "Naught, my friend, hast thou left undone; all dues hast thou paid Deiphobus and the dead man's shade. But me my own fate and the Laconian woman's 2 death-dealing crime o'erwhelmed in these woes. Lo! 'twas she left these memorials! For how we spent that last night amid deluding joys, thou knowest; and all too well must thou remember! When the fateful horse leapt over the heights of Troy, and brought armed infantry

² He disdains to name Helen.

¹ Being unsubstantial shades, they can raise but a faint echo of their former voices.

exercet poenas, et ad impia Tartara mittit."
Deiphobus contra: "ne saevi, magna sacerdos; discedam, explebo numerum reddarque tenebris. 545 i decus, i, nostrum; melioribus utere fatis." tantum effatus, et in verbo vestigia torsit.

Respicit Aeneas subito et sub rupe sinistra moenia lata videt, triplici circumdata muro, quae rapidus flammis ambit torrentibus amnis, Tartareus Phlegethon, torquetque sonantia saxa. porta adversa, ingens, solidoque adamante columnae, vis ut nulla virum, non ipsi exscindere bello caelicolae valeant; stat ferrea turris ad auras, Tisiphoneque sedens, palla succincta cruenta. 555 vestibulum exsomnis servat noctesque diesque. hinc exaudiri gemitus, et saeva sonare verbera, tum stridor ferri tractaeque catenae. constitit Aeneas strepituque exterritus haesit. "quae scelerum facies? o virgo, effare: quibusve MPR urgentur poenis? quis tantus clangor ad auras?" tum vates sic orsa loqui: "dux inclute Teucrum, nulli fas casto sceleratum insistere limen; sed me cum lucis Hecate praefecit Avernis, ipsa deum poenas docuit perque omnia duxit. 565 Gnosius haec Rhadamanthus habet durissima regna castigatque auditque dolos subigitque fateri. quae quis apud superos, furto laetatus inani. distulit in seram commissa piacula mortem. continuo sontis ultrix accincta flagello 570 Tisiphone quatit insultans, torvosque sinistra

^{. 547} torsit] pressit MRy (in margin).

bello \tilde{J} ferro M. insomnis R.

strepitumque FP^1R , Servius. hausit $F^2P^1\gamma$, Servius.

⁵⁶¹ qui P^1R . clangor $P\gamma$, Servius: plangor MR. auris P.

tunc P. sic] hinc PR.

turtos P^1 .

⁵⁴⁴

wicked, and sends them on to pitiless Tartarus." Thereto Deiphobus: "Be not wroth, great priestess; I will go my way; I will fill up the tale 1 and get me back to the darkness. Go thou, our glory, go; enjoy a happier fate!" Thus much he said and, as he spoke,

turned his steps.

548 Suddenly Aeneas looks back, and under a cliff on the left sees a broad castle, girt with triple wall and encircled with a rushing flood of torrent flames-Tartarean Phlegethon, that rolls along thundering In front stands the huge gate, and pillars of solid adamant, that no might of man, nay, not even the sons of heaven, may uproot in war; there stands the iron tower, soaring high, and Tisiphone, sitting girt with bloody pall, keeps sleepless watch o'er the portal night and day. Therefrom are heard groans and the sound of the savage lash; withal, the clank of iron and dragging of chains. Aeneas stopped, rooted to the spot in terror of the din. "What forms of crime are these? Say, O maiden! With what penalties are they scourged? What cry so loud uprises?" Then the seer thus began to speak: "Famed chieftain of the Teucrians, no pure soul may tread the accursed threshold; but when Hecate set me over the groves of Avernus, she taught me the gods' penalties and guided me through all. Gnosian Rhadamanthus holds here his iron sway; he chastises, and hears the tale of guilt, exacting confession of crimes, whenever in the world above any man, rejoicing in vain deceit, has put off atonement until death's late hour. Straightway avenging Tisiphone, girt with the lash, leaps on the guilty to scourge them,

Digitized by Google

T

¹ A metaphorical expression. The ghosts are flocks, which Hades, as shepherd, counts. Deiphobus will return to the fold, filling up the place he had left vacant.

intentans anguis vocat agmina saeva sororum. tum demum horrisono stridentes cardine sacrae panduntur portae. cernis, custodia qualis vestibulo sedeat, facies quae limina servet? 575 quinquaginta atris immanis hiatibus Hydra saevior intus habet sedem. tum Tartarus ipse bis patet in praeceps tantum tenditque sub umbras, quantus ad aetherium caeli suspectus Olympum. hic genus antiquum Terrae, Titania pubes, 580 fulmine dejecti fundo volvuntur in imo. hic et Aloidas geminos immania vidi corpora, qui manibus magnum rescindere caelum adgressi superisque Iovem detrudere regnis. vidi et crudelis dantem Salmonea poenas, 585 dum flammas Iovis et sonitus imitatur Olympi. quattuor hic invectus equis et lampada quassans per Graium populos mediaeque per Elidis urbem ibat ovans, divumque sibi poscebat honorem, **FMPR** demens, qui nimbos et non imitabile fulmen 590 aere et cornipedum pulsu simularet equorum. at pater omnipotens densa inter nubila telum contorsit, non ille faces nec fumea taedis lumina, praecipitemque immani turbine adegit. nec non et Tityon, Terrae omniparentis alumnum, cernere erat, per tota novem cui iugera corpus 596 porrigitur, rostroque immanis voltur obunco immortale iecur tondens fecundaque poenis viscera, rimaturque epulis, habitatque sub alto pectore, nec fibris requies datur ulla renatis. 600 quid memorem Lapithas, Ixiona Pirithoumque,

⁵⁸⁶ proles R. ⁵⁸⁶ flammam P. ⁵⁹¹ cursu F^2M^2R , simularat F^2 .

595 omnipotentis F^1M^1 , Nonius.

⁵⁹⁷ abunco FRc: adunco Pγ.

¹ Tisiphone.
² To dwellers below, this region of light, our world, would
546

and with left hand brandishing her grim snakes, calls on her savage sister band. Then at last, grating on harsh, jarring hinge, the infernal gates open. thou what sentry isits in the doorway? what shape guards the threshold? The monstrous Hydra, still fiercer, with her fifty black gaping throats, dwells Then Tartarus itself yawns sheer down, stretching into the gloom twice as far as is you sky's upward view² to heavenly Olympus. Here the ancient sons of Earth, the Titan's brood, hurled down by the thunderbolt, writhe in the lowest abyss. Here, too, I saw the twin sons of Aloeus, giant in stature, whose hands essayed to tear down high Heaven and thrust down Jove from his realm above. Salmoneus, too, I saw, who paid a cruel penalty while aping Jove's fires and the thunders of Olympus. He, borne by four horses and brandishing a torch, rode triumphant through the Greek peoples and his city in the heart of Elis, claiming as his own the homage of deity. Madman! to mimic the storm-clouds and inimitable thunder with brass and the tramp of horn-footed horses! But the Father Almighty amid thick clouds launched his bolt—no firebrands he, nor pitch-pines' smoky glare—and drave him headlong with furious whirlwind. Likewise one might see Tityos, nursling of Earth, the universal mother. Over nine full acres his body is stretched, and a monstrous vulture with crooked beak gnaws at his deathless liver and vitals fruitful for anguish; deep within the breast he lodges and gropes for his feast; nor is any respite given to the filaments that grow anew. Why tell of the Lapithae, Ixion and Pirithous, over whom hangs a black crag

be a sort of caelum, a sky; cf. 719 and 896 below. More commonly, caeli suspectus is taken as "man's skyward gaze," which makes ad aetherium Olympum redundant. Some editors connect caeli with Olympum.

quos super atra silex iam iam lapsura cadentique imminet adsimilis? lucent genialibus altis aurea fulcra toris, epulaeque ante ora paratae regifico luxu; Furiarum maxima iuxta 605 accubat et manibus prohibet contingere mensas, exsurgitque facem attollens atque intonat ore. hic quibus invisi fratres, dum vita manebat, pulsatusve parens, et fraus innexa clienti, aut qui divitiis soli incubuere repertis 610 nec partem posuere suis (quae maxima turba est), quique ob adulterium caesi, quique arma secuti impia nec veriti dominorum fallere dextras, inclusi poenam exspectant. ne quaere doceri, quam poenam, aut quae forma viros fortunave mersit. saxum ingens volvunt alii, radiisque rotarum 616 districti pendent; sedet aeternumque sedebit infelix Theseus; Phlegyasque miserrimus omnis admonet et magna testatur voce per umbras: 'discite justitiam moniti et non temnere divos.' 620 vendidit hic auro patriam dominumque potentem imposuit; fixit leges pretio atque refixit; hic thalamum invasit natae vetitosque hymenaeos: ausi omnes immane nefas ausoque potiti. non mihi si linguae centum sint oraque centum. 625 ferrea vox, omnis scelerum comprendere formas, omnia poenarum percurrere nomina possim."

Haec ubi dicta dedit Phoebi longaeva sacerdos, "sed iam age, carpe viam et susceptum perfice munus;

that now, yea now, would seem to slip and fall? High festal couches gleam with frames of gold, and before their eyes is spread a banquet in royal splendour. Yet, reclining hard by, the eldest Fury stays their hands from touch of the table, springing forth with uplifted torch and thunderous cries.

608 "Here were they who in lifetime hated their brethren, or smote a sire, and entangled a client in wrong; or who brooded in solitude over wealth they had won, nor set aside a portion for their kin-the largest number this; who were slain for adultery; or who followed unholy warfare,3 and feared not to break faith with their lords-all these, immured, await their doom. Seek not to learn that doom, or what form of crime, or fate, o'erwhelmed them! Some roll a huge stone, or hang outstretched on spokes of wheels: hapless Theseus sits and evermore shall sit, and Phlegyas, most unblest, gives warning to all and with loud voice bears witness amid the gloom: Be warned; learn ye to be just and not to slight the gods! This one sold his country for gold, and fastened on her a tyrant lord; he made and unmade laws for a bribe. This forced his daughter's bed and a marriage for-All dared a monstrous sin, and what they dared attained. Nay, had I a hundred tongues, a hundred mouths, and voice of iron, I could not sum up all the forms of crime, or rehearse all the tale of torments."

628 So spake the aged priestess of Phoebus; then adds: "But come now, take thy way and fulfil the task in hand. Let us hasten. I descry the ramparts

¹ The punishment here assigned to Ixion and Pirithoüs is usually referred to Tantalus.

The fulcra correspond to the heads of our modern sofas.
 i.e. those engaged in warfare against their own country.

acceleremus," ait. "Cyclopum educta caminis 630 moenia conspicio atque adverso fornice portas, haec ubi nos praecepta iubent deponere dona." dixerat, et pariter gressi per opaca viarum corripiunt spatium medium foribusque propinquant. occupat Aeneas aditum corpusque recenti 635 spargit aqua ramumque adverso in limine figit.

His demum exactis, perfecto munere divae. devenere locos laetos et amoena virecta Fortunatorum Nemorum sedesque beatas. largior hic campos aether et lumine vestit purpureo, solemque suum, sua sidera norunt. pars in gramineis exercent membra palaestris, contendunt ludo et fulva luctantur harena: pars pedibus plaudunt choreas et carmina dicunt. nec non Threïcius longa cum veste sacerdos obloquitur numeris septem discrimina vocum. iamque eadem digitis, iam pectine pulsat eburno. hic genus antiquum Teucri, pulcherrima proles, magnanimi heroes, nati melioribus annis, Ilusque Assaracusque et Troiae Dardanus auctor. 650 arma procul currusque virum miratur inanis; stant terra defixae ĥastae, passimque soluti per campum pascuntur equi; quae gratia currum armorumque fuit vivis, quae cura nitentis pascere equos, eadem sequitur tellure repostos. conspicit ecce alios dextra laevaque per herbam vescentis laetumque choro paeana canentis inter odoratum lauri nemus, unde superne plurimus Eridani per silvam volvitur amnis.

⁶⁸⁰ ducta FPR.

⁶⁴⁰ campus F^1R : campis P^1 .

⁶⁵¹ mirantur FM. 652 terrae F.

reared by Cyclopean forges and the gates with fronting arch, where they bid us lay the appointed gifts." She ended, and advancing side by side along the dusky way, they haste over the mid-space and draw nigh the doors. Aeneas wins the entrance, sprinkles his body with fresh water, and plants the

bough full on the threshold.

637 This at length performed and the task of the goddess fulfilled, they came to a land of joy, the green pleasaunces and happy seats of the Blissful Groves. Here an ampler ether clothes the meads with roseate light, and they know their own sun, and stars of their own. Some disport their limbs on the grassy wrestling-ground, vie in sports, and grapple on the vellow sand; some trip it in the dance and chant There, too, the long-robed Thracian priest 1 matches their measures with the seven clear notes,2 striking them now with his fingers, now with his ivory quill. Here is Teucer's olden line, family most fair, high-souled heroes born in happier years-Ilus and Assaracus and Dardanus, Troy's founder. From afar he marvels at their phantom arms and chariots. Their lances stand fixed in the ground, and their steeds, unyoked, browse freely over the plain. The selfsame pride in chariot and arms that was theirs in life, the selfsame care in keeping sleek steeds, attends them when hidden beneath the earth. Lo! others he sees, to right and left, feasting on the sward, and chanting in chorus a joyous paean within a fragrant laurel grove, whence, in the world above. the full flood of the Eridanus rolls amid the forest.

1 i.e. Orpheus, a priest of Apollo.

² These are the notes of the scale, corresponding to the

lyre's seven strings.

³ The Eridanus, or Po, has an underground course of about two miles near its source, and so was said to spring from the lower world.

hic manus ob patriam pugnando volnera passi, 660 quique sacerdotes casti, dum vita manebat, quique pii vates et Phoebo digna locuti, inventas aut qui vitam excoluere per artis, quique sui memores aliquos fecere merendo: omnibus his nivea cinguntur tempora vitta. 665 quos circumfusos sic est adfata Sibylla, Musaeum ante omnis; medium nam plurima turba hunc habet atque umeris exstantem suspicit altis: "dicite, felices animae, tuque, optime vates, quae regio Anchisen, quis habet locus? venimus et magnos Erebi tranavimus amnis." atque huic responsum paucis ita reddidit heros: "nulli certa domus; lucis habitamus opacis riparumque toros et prata recentia rivis incolimus. sed vos, si fert ita corde voluntas, hoc superate iugum, et facili iam tramite sistam." dixit et ante tulit gressum camposque nitentis desuper ostentat; dehinc summa cacumina linguunt.

At pater Anchises penitus convalle virenti inclusas animas superumque ad lumen ituras 680 lustrabat studio recolens, omnemque suorum forte recensebat numerum carosque nepotes fataque fortunasque virum moresque manusque. isque ubi tendentem adversum per gramina vidit Aenean, alacris palmas utrasque tetendit, 685 effusaeque genis lacrimae et vox excidit ore: "venisti tandem, tuaque exspectata parenti

⁶⁶¹ maneret *Nonius*. ⁶⁶⁴ alios F^2 . ⁶⁸⁵ alacrisl lacrimans P^1 .

660 Here is the band of those who suffered wounds, fighting for fatherland; those who in lifetime were priests and pure, good bards, whose songs were meet for Phoebus; or they who ennobled life by truths ¹ discovered and they who by service have won remembrance among men—the brows of all bound with snowy fillet. These, as they streamed round, the Sibyl thus addressed, Musaeus before all; for he is centre of the vast throng that gazes up to him, as with shoulders high he towers aloft: "Say, happy souls, and thou best of bards, what land, what place holds Anchises? For his sake are we come, and have sailed across the great rivers of Erebus."

672 And to her the hero thus made brief reply: "Fixed home hath none. We dwell in shady groves, and live on cushioned river-banks and in meadows fresh with streams. But ye, if the wish in your heart so inclines, surmount this ridge, and soon I will set you on an easy path." He spake and stepped on before, and from above points out the shining fields. Then they leave the mountain-tops.

679 But, deep in a green vale, father Anchises was surveying with earnest thought the imprisoned souls that were to pass to the light above, and, as it chanced, was telling the full tale of his people and beloved children, their fates and fortunes, their works and ways. And he, as he saw Aeneas coming towards him over the sward, eagerly stretched forth both hands, while tears streamed from his eyes and a cry fell from his lips: "Art thou come at last, and hath the love thy father looked for vanquished the

¹ The word artis here does not refer merely, or even mainly, to material inventions. It applies rather to the principles of philosophy, including natural science, as understood by the ancients; cf. Servius: significat philosophos, qui aliquid exceptiverunt, unde vita colerctur.

vicit iter durum pietas? datur ora tueri. FGMPR nate, tua et notas audire et reddere voces? sic equidem ducebam animo rebarque futurum, tempora dinumerans, nec me mea cura fefellit. quas ego te terras et quanta per aequora vectum accipio! quantis iactatum, nate, periclis! quam metui, ne quid Libyae tibi regna nocerent!" ille autem: "tua me, genitor, tua tristis imago saepius occurrens haec limina tendere adegit; stant sale Tyrrheno classes. da iungere dextram, da, genitor, teque amplexu ne subtrahe nostro." sic memorans largo fletu simul ora rigabat. ter conatus ibi collo dare bracchia circum. 700 ter frustra comprensa manus effugit imago. par levibus ventis volucrique simillima somno.

Interea videt Aeneas in valle reducta seclusum nemus et virgulta sonantia silvae Lethaeumque, domos placidas qui praenatat, amnem. hunc circum innumerae gentes populique volabant; ac veluti in pratis ubi apes aestate serena floribus insidunt variis et candida circum lilia funduntur, strepit omnis murmure campus. horrescit visu subito causasque requirit 710 inscius Aeneas, quae sint ea flumina porro, quive viri tanto complerint agmine ripas. tum pater Anchises: "animae, quibus altera fato corpora debentur. Lethaei ad fluminis undam securos latices et longa oblivia potant. 715 has equidem memorare tibi atque ostendere coram, iampridem hanc prolem cupio enumerare meorum, quo magis Italia mecum laetere reperta."

⁷⁰² omitted P.

⁷⁰⁴ reclusum R. silvis FM2.

⁷⁰⁷ velut PR.

⁷¹⁸ Italiam . . . repertam F^1R .

toilsome way? Is it given me to see thy face, my son, and hear and utter familiar tones? Even so I mused and deemed the hour would come, counting the days thereto, nor has my yearning failed me. O'er what lands, what wide seas hast thou journeyed to my welcome! What dangers have tossed thee, O my son! How I feared the realm of Libya might work thee harm!"

695 But he: "Thy shade, father, thy sad shade, meeting me so oft, drove me to seek these portals. My ships ride the Tuscan sea. Grant me to clasp thy hand, grant me, O father, and withdraw thee

not from my embrace!"

699 So he spoke, his face wet with flooding tears. Thricethere he strove to throw his arms about his neck; thrice the form, vainly clasped, fled from his hands, even as light winds, and most like a winged dream.

703 Meanwhile, in a retired vale, Aeneas sees a sequestered grove and rustling forest thickets, and the river of Lethe drifting past those peaceful homes. About it hovered peoples and tribes unnumbered; even as when, in the meadows, in cloudless summertime, bees light on many-hued blossoms and stream round lustrous lilies and all the fields murmur with the humming. Aeneas is thrilled by the sudden sight and, knowing not, asks the cause-what is that river yonder, and who are the men thronging the banks in such a host? Then father Anchises: "Spirits they are, to whom second bodies are owed by Fate, and at the water of Lethe's stream they drink the soothing draught and long forgetfulness. These in truth I have long yearned to tell and show thee to thy face, yea, to count this, my children's seed, that so thou mayest rejoice with me the more at finding Italy."

"o pater, anne aliquas ad caelum hinc ire putandum est

sublimis animas iterumque ad tarda reverti 720 corpora? quae lucis miseris tam dira cupido?" "dicam equidem nec te suspensum, nate, tenebo," suscipit Anchises atque o dine singula pandit.

"Principio caelum ac terras camposque liquentis lucentemque globum lunae Titaniaque astra fmpr spiritus intus alit, totamque infusa per artus 726 mens agitat molem et magno se corpore miscet. inde hominum pecudumque genus, vitaeque volantum, et quae marmoreo fert monstra sub aequore pontus. igneus est ollis vigor et caelestis origo 730 seminibus, quantum non noxia corpora tardant terrenique hebetant artus moribundaque membra. hinc metuunt cupiuntque, dolent gaudentque, neque auras

dispiciunt clausae tenebris et carcere caeco.
quin et supremo cum lumine vita reliquit, 735
non tamen omne malum miseris nec funditus omnes
corporeae excedunt pestes, penitusque necesse est
multa diu concreta modis inolescere miris.
ergo exercentur poenis veterumque malorum
supplicia expendunt: aliae panduntur inanes
suspensae ad ventos, aliis sub gurgite vasto
infectum eluitur scelus aut exuritur igni;

719 est omitted in FG^1 .
728 suspicit F^2MP .
729 lucentem jingentem M^1 .
730 cupido est F^1 .
721 terram F^1PR .
731 corpora noxia P.
732 in F^1 .
733 in F^1 .
734 despiciunt most F^1 .
735 relinquit F^1 .
742 aut] adque F^1 .

719 "But, father, must we think that any souls pass aloft from here to yon sky,¹ and return a second time to sluggish bodies? What means, alas! this their mad longing for the light?" "I will surely tell thee, my son, nor hold thee in doubt," replies Anchises, and reveals each truth in order.

724 "First, the heaven and earth, and the watery plains, the shining orb of the moon and Titan's star,2 a spirit within sustains, and mind, pervading its members, sways the whole mass and mingles with its mighty frame. Thence 3 the race of man and beast, the life of winged things, and the strange shapes ocean bears beneath his glassy floor. Fiery is the vigour and divine the source of those life-seeds, so far as harmful bodies clog them not, nor earthly limbs and mortal frames dull them. Hence 4 their fears and desires, their griefs and joys; nor discern they the light, pent up in the gloom of their dark dungeon. Nay, when at their last day life is fled, still not all the evil, alas! not all the plagues of the body quit them utterly; and it must needs be that many a taint, long linked in growth, should in wondrous wise become deeply ingrained. Therefore are they schooled with penalties, and for olden sins pay punishment: some are hung stretched out to the empty winds; from some the stain of guilt is washed away under swirling floods or burned out in fire. Each of us

¹ For caelum see note on 579 above. ² i.e. the sun, called Titan in IV. 119.

³ i.e. from this mind or spirit, the anima mundi, which is of the nature of fire, and is the source of all life.

⁴ The meaning is that human emotions are due to this union with the body, which disturbs the normal tranquillity of the soul.

et Capys et Numitor et, qui te nomine reddet, Silvius Aeneas, pariter pietate vel armis egregius, si umquam regnandam acceperit Albam. 770 qui iuvenes! quantas ostentant, aspice, viris, atque umbrata gerunt civili tempora quercu! hi tibi Nomentum et Gabios urbemque Fidenam, hi Collatinas imponent montibus arces, Pometios Castrumque Inui Bolamque Coramque. 775 haec tum nomina erunt, nunc sunt sine nomine terrae.

"Quin et avo comitem sese Mavortius addet Romulus, Assaraci quem sanguinis Ilia mater viden, ut geminae stant vertice cristae et pater ipse suo superum iam signat honore? 780 en huius, nate, auspiciis illa incluta Roma imperium terris, animos aequabit Olympo, septemque una sibi muro circumdabit arces, felix prole virum: qualis Berecyntia mater invehitur curru Phrygias turrita per urbes, 785 laeta deum partu, centum complexa nepotes, omnis caelicolas, omnis supera alta tenentis. huc geminas nunc flecte acies, hanc aspice gentem Romanosque tuos. hic Caesar et omnis Iuli progenies, magnum caeli ventura sub axem. 790 hic vir, hic est, tibi quem promitti saepius audis, Augustus Caesar, Divi genus, aurea condet saecula qui rursus Latio regnata per arva

776 terrae] gentes M1.

⁷⁸⁷ super alta M^1PR : superata γ^1 .

798 arva] annos R.

¹ He is said to have been kept out of his kingdom for half a century.

² The garland of the "civic oak" was given to one who saved the life of a citizen in battle.

³ Referring to the double-plumed helmet worn by Mars. ⁴ *i.e.* for earth. ⁵ *cf. Geor.* II, 535.

and Numitor, and he who shall renew thy name, Silvius Aeneas, like thee peerless in piety or in arms, if ever he win the Alban throne. What youths! What mighty strength, lo! they display, and bear brows shaded with the civic oak! These, I tell thee, shall rear Nomentum and Gabii and Fidenae's city; these shall crown hills with Collatia's turrets, with Pometii, and the Fort of Inuus, with Bola and Cora. These shall then be names that now are nameless lands.

777 " Nay more, a child of Mars shall join his grandsire, even Romulus, whom his mother Ilia shall bear of the blood of Assaracus. Seest thou how the twin plumes stand upon his crest.3 and how his father himself by his own token even now marks him for the world above?4 Lo! under his auspices, my son, that glorious Rome shall bound her empire by earth, her pride by heaven, and with a single city's wall shall enclose her seven hills.5 blest in her brood of men: even as the Berecyntian Mother,6 turret-crowned, rides in her car through the Phrygian cities, glad in her offspring of gods, and clasping a hundred of her children's children, all denizens of heaven, all tenants of the heights above. Hither now turn thy two eyes: behold this people, thine own Romans. Here is Caesar, and all Iulus' seed, destined to pass beneath the sky's mighty vault.7 This, this is he, whom thou so oft hearest promised to thee, Augustus Caesar, son of a god,8 who shall again set up the Golden Age amid the fields where

7 i.e. destined to appear on earth, in the world above. See 780, with note.

* i.e. son of Julius Caesar, who was deified after death. Augustus was his adopted son.

Digitized by Google

Cybele, the Magna Mater of the gods, appears in works of art wearing a mural crown, i.e. one representing walls and battlements, she having first taught men to fortify cities.

Saturno quondam, super et Garamantas et Indos proferet imperium (iacet extra sidera tellus, 795 extra anni solisque vias, ubi caelifer Atlas axem umero torquet stellis ardentibus aptum); huius in adventum iam nunc et Caspia regna responsis horrent divum et Maeotia tellus, et septemgemini turbant trepida ostia Nili. 800 nec vero Alcides tantum telluris obivit, fixerit aeripedem cervam licet, aut Erymanthi pacarit nemora, et Lernam tremefecerit arcu; nec qui pampineis victor iuga flectit habenis 805 Liber, agens celso Nysae de vertice tigris. et dubitamus adhuc virtutem extendere factis, aut metus Ausonia prohibet consistere terra? "Quis procul ille autem ramis insignis olivae sacra ferens? nosco crinis incanaque menta 810 regis Romani, primam qui legibus urbem fundabit, Curibus parvis et paupere terra missus in imperium magnum. cui deinde subibit otia qui rumpet patriae residesque movebit Tullus in arma viros et iam desueta triumphis quem iuxta sequitur iactantior Ancus, 815 nunc quoque iam nimium gaudens popularibus agmina. vis et Tarquinios reges, animamque superbam auris. ultoris Bruti fascisque videre receptos? consulis imperium hic primus saevasque securis 803 pacaret M¹R: placarit b²c.
806 virtutem . . factis M, Servius: virtute . . . vires PRc: virtutem . . . vires γ^1 . 819 primum M. 562

Saturn once reigned, and shall spread his empire past Garamant and Indian, to a land that lies beyond the stars, beyond the paths of the year and the sun.1 where heaven-bearing Atlas turns on his shoulders the sphere, inset with gleaming stars.2 Against his coming even now the Caspian realms and Maeotian land shudder at Heaven's oracles, and the mouths of sevenfold Nile are in tumult of terror. Nor, in truth, did Alcides range o'er such space of earth, though he pierced the brazen-footed deer,3 or brought peace to the woods of Erymanthus, and made Lerna tremble at his bow; nor he who guides his car with vine-leaf reins, triumphant Liber, driving his tigers down from Nysa's lofty crest. And do we still hesitate to enlarge our prowess by deeds, or does fear forbid our settling on Ausonian land?

808 "But who is he apart, crowned with olive-sprays, and bearing the sacrifice? I know the locks and hoary chin of that king of Rome, who, called from the poor land of lowly Cures to sovereign might, shall base the infant city on his laws. To him shall then succeed Tullus, who shall break his country's peace, and rouse to arms a slothful folk and ranks long unused to triumphs. Hard on him follows over-boastful Ancus, even now rejoicing overmuch in the people's breath. Wilt thou see, too, the Tarquin kings, and the proud soul of avenging Brutus, and the fasces regained? He shall be first to win a consul's

³ The reference is to the fourth labour of Hercules, his capture of the wonderful Arcadian deer.

⁴ This is Numa, second king of Rome.

Digitized by Google

¹ The phrase "beyond the stars" means "beyond the signs of the zodiac," i.e., as further explained, beyond the path followed by the sun in his annual course. To this path in the heavens corresponds a great tract of earth, beyond which the Roman empire shall extend.

2 cf. IV. 482.

820

830

835

accipiet, natosque pater nova bella moventis ad poenam pulchra pro libertate vocabit, infelix, utcumque ferent ea facta minores: vincet amor patriae laudumque immensa cupido.

" Quin Decios Drusosque procul saevumque securi aspice Torquatum et referentem signa Camillum, 825 illae autem, paribus quas fulgere cernis in armis. concordes animae nunc et dum nocte premuntur. heu! quantum inter se bellum, si lumina vitae attigerint, quantas acies stragemque ciebunt, aggeribus socer Alpinis atque aree Monoeci descendens, gener adversis instructus Eois! ne, pueri, ne tanta animis adsuescite bella, neu patriae validas in viscera vertite viris; tuque prior, tu parce, genus qui ducis Olympo; proice tela manu, sanguis meus!

"Ille triumphata Capitolia ad alta Corintho victor aget currum, caesis insignis Achivis: eruet ille Argos Agamemnoniasque Mycenas ipsumque Aeaciden, genus armipotentis Achilli, ultus avos Troise, templa et temerata Minervae. 840 quis te, magne Cato, tacitum aut te. Cosse, relinquat? quis Gracchi genus aut geminos, duo fulmina belli, Scipiadas, cladem Libyae, parvoque potentem

sta Pruses! Brutes R. str reementer Par. 539 3.2 at P.

¹ The father put his sons to death for plotting to restore the Isrquins.

² The reference is to Caesar and Fourier, who married Julia Caesar's daughter. Caesar passed from Saul may Italy : Compey's troops came largely from Greece and Asia Minic. ini

power and cruel axes, and when his sons stir up new war, the father, for fair freedom's sake, shall call them to their doom—unhappy he, howe'er posterity extol that deed! Yet love of country shall prevail, and boundless passion for renown.¹

set "Nay, see apart the Decii and Drusi, and Torquatus of the cruel axe, and Camillus bringing home the standards. But they whom thou seest gleaming in equal arms, souls harmonious now, while wrapped in night, alas! if they but reach the light of life, what mutual war, what battles and carnage shall they arouse! the father coming down from Alpine ramparts, and the fortress of Monoecus, his daughter's spouse arrayed against him with the armies of the East.² O my sons, make not a home within your hearts for such warfare, nor upon your country's very vitals turn her vigour and valour! And do thou first forbear, thou who drawest thy race from heaven; cast from thy hand the sword, thou blood of mine!

836 "Yonder is one 3 who, triumphant over Corinth, shall drive a victor's car to the lofty Capitol, famed for the Achaeans he has slain. Yon other 4 shall uproot Argos and Agamemnon's Mycenae, yea and even one born of Aeacus, seed of Achilles the strong in battle, taking vengeance for his Trojan sires and Minerva's outraged temple. Who would leave thee in silence, great Cato, or thee, Cossus? Who the Gracchan race, or the pair of Scipio's line, two thunderbolts of war, the bane of Libya? or thee.

³ Mummius, who destroyed Corinth, 146 B.C.

⁴ L. Aemilius Paulus defeated Perseus, the last king of Macedon, at Pydna, 168 B.C. Perseus claimed to be descended from Achilles, the grandson of Aeacus. Argos and Mycenae, ancient seats of Greek power, represent Greece as a whole.

Fabricium vel te sulco, Serrane, serentem?
quo fessum rapitis, Fabii? tu Maximus ille es. \$45
unus qui nobis cunctando restituis rem.
rexcudent alii spirantia mollius aera,
(credo equidem), vivòs ducent de marmore voltus;
orabunt causas melius, caelique meatus
describent radio et surgentia sidera dicent: \$50
tu regere imperio pópulos, Romane, memento
(hae tibi erunt artes) pacique imponere morem,
parcere subiectis et debellare superbos."

Sic pater Anchises, atque hace mirantibus addit: "aspice, ut insignis spoliis Marcellus opimis 855 ingreditur victorque viros supereminet omnis. hic rem Romanam, magno turbante tumultu, sistet eques, sternet Poenos Gallumque rebellem, fmpr tertiaque arma patri suspendet capta Quirino."

Atque hic Aeneas (una namque ira videbat 860 egregium forma iuvenem et fulgentibus armis, sed frons laeta parum et deiecto lumina voltu): "quis, pater, ille, virum qui sic comitatur euntem?

**45 tun P^1 . **46 restitues R. **48 cedo P^1 . **52 haec P^1 . pacis Servius; see note 2 (below) and Proceedings of the American Philological Association, vol. 38, p. xxxviii.

¹ This verse (846) is a close reproduction of one in the Annals of Ennius, referring to Q. Fabius Maximus, the opponent of Hannibal, who by his tactics earned the surname of Cunctutor.

² The poet has in mind the beneficent rule of Augustus, who brought peace to the world, and then to that peaceful world gave the blessings of law and order. With the common 566

Fabricius, poor, yet a prince? or thee, Serranus, sowing the seed in thy furrow? Whither do ye hurry my weary steps, O Fabii? Thou art he, the mightiest, who singly, by delaying, restorest our state.¹ Others, I doubt not, shall beat out the breathing bronze with softer lines; shall from marble draw forth the features of life; shall plead their causes better; with the rod shall trace the paths of heaven and tell the rising of the stars: remember thou, O Roman, to rule the nations with thy sway—these shall be thine arts—to crown Peace with Law,² to spare the humbled, and to tame in war the proud!"

⁸⁵⁴ Thus father Anchises, and, as they marvel, pursues: "Lo! how Marcellus advances, glorious in his splendid spoils,³ and towers triumphant over all! The Roman realm, when upheaved in utter confusion, he, a knight,⁴ shall support; he shall strike down Carthaginian and insurgent Gaul, and a third time hang up the captured arms to father Quirinus!"

⁸⁶⁰ And hereon Aeneas, for he saw coming with him a youth ⁵ of wondrous beauty and brilliant in his arms—but his face was sad and his eyes downcast: "Who, father, is he who thus attends him on his

reading pacis (for which there is slight authority) the meaning is "to impose (on the conquered) the law of peace,"

³ The spolia opima were the spoils taken "when the general slew the general of the enemy." M. Claudius Marcellus won them at Clastidium in 222 B.C., when he slew the chief of the Insubrian Gauls. His only predecessors in this feat were Romulus and Cossus (841).

⁴ The battle of Clastidium was mainly a cavalry engagement, It was also under Marcellus that the Romans won their first

victory over Hannibal at Nola.

⁵ This is the young Marcellus, son of the Emperor's sister Octavia. He was adopted by Augustus and chosen as his successor, but died in 23 B.C., in his twentieth year, universally lamented.

567



75W

childre

Crowd

night shade.

began

people

longer

deeme lasting

waft to

Tiber,

built 1

[reat]

shall to

pouon

in arr

wheth

into th

pity, i

fate, t

o'er

fulfil

promi

raise

earl_v

a coi

pob6

inde this

885

filius, anne aliquis magna de stirpe nepotum? qui strepitus circa comitum! quantum instar in 865 ipso! sed nox atra caput tristi circumvolat umbra." tum pater Anchises lacrimis ingressus obortis: "o gnate, ingentem luctum ne quaere tuorum. ostendent terris hunc tantum fata, nec ultra nimium vobis Romana propago esse sinent. 870 visa potens, superi, propria haec si dona fuissent. quantos ille virum magnam Mavortis ad urbem [MPR campus aget gemitus! vel quae, Tiberine, videbis funera, cum tumulum praeterlabere recentem! nec puer Iliaca quisquam de gente Latinos 875 in tantum spe tollet avos, nec Romula quondam ullo se tantum tellus iactabit alumno. heu pietas, heu prisca fides, invictaque bello dextera! non illi se quisquam impune tulisset **FMPR** obvius armato, seu cum pedes iret in hostem, 880 seu spumantis equi foderet calcaribus armos. heu! miserande puer, si qua fata aspera rumpas,

> 985 quis F²MR. 985 inanis FM.

manibus date lilia plenis,

purpureos spargam flores animamque nepotis

his saltem accumulem donis et fungar inani

tu Marcellus eris!

¹ i.e. the Campus Martius, in which the Mausoleum of Augustus was built in 27 B.C.

² Marcellus, while yet a boy, will reflect glory on his Latin ancestors; spe means the promise shown by the youth, the 568

way? A son, or one of the mighty stock of his children's children? What whispers in the encircling crowd! What noble presence in himself! But black night hovers about his head with its mournful shade."

867 Then father Anchises with upwelling tears began: "O my son, ask not of the vast sorrow of thy people. Him the fates shall but show to earth, nor longer suffer him to stay. Too mighty, O gods, ye deemed the Roman stock would be, were these gifts lasting. What wailing of men shall that famous Field 1 waft to Mayors' mighty city! What funeral-state, O Tiber, shalt thou see, as thou glidest past the newbuilt tomb! No youth of Ilian stock shall exalt so greatly with his promise his Latin forefathers,2 nor shall the land of Romulus ever take such pride in any of her sons. Alas for goodness! alas for old-world honour, and the hand invincible in war! Against him in arms would none have advanced unscathed. whether on foot he met the foe, or dug his spurs into the flanks of his foaming horse. Ah! child of pity, if haply thou couldst burst the harsh bonds of fate, thou shalt be Marcellus! 3 Give me lilies with full hand; let me scatter purple flowers; let me heap o'er my offspring's shade at least these gifts and fulfil an unavailing service."

promise of what he is likely to become. Some render, "shall

raise so high in hope."

5

οf

in he To "burst the harsh bonds of fate" means to escape the early death to which he is doomed. The conditional sentence is mixed in form, because Anchises expresses a wish as well as a condition, for even as he utters the thought he realizes its hopelessness. Page (after Wagner) treats si qua fata aspera rumpas as an exclamation, and makes tu Marcellus eris an independent sentence. While there is much to be said for this view, I cannot accept it.

569

VIRGII.

sic tota passim regione vagantur munere.'' aëris in campis latis atque omnia lustrant. quae postquam Anchises natum per singula duxit incenditque animum famae venientis amore. exin bella viro memorat quae deinde gerenda. 890 Laurentisque docet populos urbemque Latini. et quo quemque modo fugiatque feratque laborem.

895

900

Sunt geminae Somni portae; quarum altera fertur cornea, qua veris facilis datur exitus umbris. altera candenti perfecta nitens elephanto. sed falsa ad caelum mittunt insomnia Manes. his ubi tum natum Anchises unaque Sibyllam prosequitur dictis portaque emittit eburna; ille viam secat ad navis sociosque revisit; tum se ad Caietae recto fert litore portum. ancora de prora iacitur; stant litore puppes.

> 889 venientis] melioris M. 897 his ubi] hibi P^1 : his ibi FP^2R . 901 omitted in M¹P¹R¹.

886 Thus, through the whole region, they freely range, in the broad, misty plains, surveying all. And when Anchises had led his son over every scene, and fired his soul with love of fame that was to be, he tells him then of the wars he must thereafter wage, and instructs him of the Laurentine peoples and the city of Latinus, and how he is to flee or face each toil.

⁸⁹³ Two gates of Sleep there are, whereof the one is said to be of horn, and thereby an easy outlet is given to true shades; the other gleaming with the sheen of polished ivory, but false are the dreams sent by the spirits to the world above. There then with these words Anchises attends both his son and the Sibyl, and dismisses them by the ivory gate. Aeneas speeds his way to the ships and revisits his comrades; then straight along the shore sails for Caieta's haven. The anchor is cast from the prow; the sterns rest upon the beach.

PRINTED AT THE BALLANTYNE PRESS, LONDON

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.





https://books.google.com

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

EDITED BY

E. CAPPS, Ph.D., LL.D. T. E. PAGE, LITT.D. W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

VIRGIL

IN TWO VOLUMES

II
AENEID VII-XII
THE MINOR POEMS

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY

H. RUSHTON FAIRCLOUGH

PROFESSOR OF LATIN IN STANFORD UNIVERSITY CALIFORNIA

IN TWO VOLUMES

II

AENEID VII-XII THE MINOR POEMS



LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN NEW YORK: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS MCMXXII First printed 1918. Reprinted 1922.

Made in Great Britain

Digitized by Google

TO MY DAUGHTER

(RECAP)

CONTENTS

| | | PAGE |
|-------|-------------|------|
| THE | AENEID | |
| | BOOK VII | 2 |
| | BOOK VIII | 60 |
| | воок іх | 112 |
| | воок х | 170 |
| | воок хі | 234 |
| | BOOK XII | 298 |
| THE | MINOR POEMS | |
| •. | CULEX | 370 |
| | CIRIS | 404 |
| | COPA | 448 |
| | MORETUM | 452 |
| | DIRAE | 462 |
| | LYDIA | 472 |
| | PRIAPEA | 480 |
| | CATALEPTON | 486 |
| INDEX | | 511 |

AENEIS

LIBER VII

Tu quoque litoribus nostris, Aeneia nutrix, aeternam moriens famam, Caieta, dedisti; et nunc servat honos sedem tuus, ossaque nomen Hesperia in magna, si qua est ea gloria, signat.

At pius exsequiis Aeneas rite solutis, **FMPR** aggere composito tumuli, postquam alta quierunt 6 aequora, tendit iter velis portumque relinquit. adspirant aurae in noctem, nec candida cursus Luna negat, splendet tremulo sub lumine pontus. proxima Circaeae raduntur litora terrae, 10 dives inaccessos ubi Solis filia lucos adsiduo resonat cantu, tectisque superbis urit odoratam nocturna in lumina cedrum, arguto tenuis percurrens pectine telas. hinc exaudiri gemitus iraeque leonum 15 vincla recusantum et sera sub nocte rudentum, saetigerique sues atque in praesepibus ursi saevire, ac formae magnorum ululare luporum,

- ² famam moriens P¹.
- 7 portus P.
 13 nocturno in lumine M.
- 16 saeva P.
- 4 signant MP.

MPR

- 8 cursum R.
- 15 exaudire P.

THE AENEID

BOOK VII

Thou, too, Caieta, nurse of Aeneas, hast by thy death given deathless fame to our shores; and still thine honour guards thy resting-place, and in great Hesperia, if such glory be aught, thy name marks thy dust.

⁵ But good Aeneas, when the last rites were duly paid and the funeral mound was raised, soon as the high seas were stilled, sails forth on his way and leaves the haven. Breezes blow on into the night, and the Moon, shining bright, forbids not the voyage; the sea glitters beneath her dancing beams. Closely they skirt the shores of Circe's land,² where the rich daughter of the Sun thrills her untrodden groves with ceaseless song, and in her stately halls burns fragrant cedar to illuminate the night, as with shrill shuttle she sweeps the fine-spun web. Hence could be heard the angry growls of lions chafing at their bonds and roaring in midnight hours, the raging of bristly boars and encaged bears, and howls from shapes of monstrous wolves; whom with her potent

As well as Misenus (vi. 234) and Palinurus (vi. 381). Caieta gave her name to Gaeta and the Gulf of Gaeta.

² Circeii, a promontory of Latium, but once an island, is identified by Virgil with Homer's island of Aeaea, the home of Circe.

quos hominum ex facie dea saeva potentibus herbis induerat Circe in voltus ac terga ferarum. 20 quae ne monstra pii paterentur talia Troes delati in portus, neu litora dira subirent, Neptunus ventis implevit vela secundis, atque fugam dedit, et praeter vada fervida vexit.

Iamque rubescebat radiis mare, et aethere ab alto 25 Aurora in roseis fulgebat lutea bigis: cum venti posuere omnisque repente resedit flatus, et in lento luctantur marmore tonsae. atque hic Aeneas ingentem ex aequore lucum prospicit. hunc inter fluvio Tiberinus amoeno 30 verticibus rapidis et multa flavus harena in mare prorumpit. variae circumque supraque adsuetae ripis volucres et fluminis alveo aethera mulcebant cantu, lucoque volabant. flectere iter sociis terraeque advertere proras 35 imperat, et laetus fluvio succedit opaco.

Nunc age, qui reges, Erato, quae tempora rerum, quis Latio antiquo fuerit status, advena classem cum primum Ausoniis exercitus appulit oris, expediam, et primae revocabo exordia pugnae.

40 tu vatem, tu, diva, mone. dicam horrida bella, dicam acies actosque animis in funera reges, Tyrrhenamque manum, totamque sub arma coactam Hesperiam. maior rerum mihi nascitur ordo, maius opus moveo.

Rex arva Latinus et urbes 45 iam senior longa placidas in pace regebat. hunc Fauno et Nympha genitum Laurente Marica

37 tempora rerum as punctuated in M and by Servius tempora, rerum Peerlkamp.

herbs Circe, cruel goddess, had changed from the likeness of men, clothing them in the features and frames of beasts. But lest the good Trojans should suffer such monstrous fate, should enter the haven or draw near the cursed shore, Neptune filled their sails with favouring winds, and gave them escape,

and bore them past the seething shallows.

²⁵ And now the sea was reddening with the rays of dawn, and from high heaven saffron-hued Aurora shone in roseate car, when the winds fell, and every breath sank suddenly, and the oar blades strive amid the sluggish calm of waters. Then lo! Aeneas, gazing forth from the flood, sees a mighty forest. Through its midst the Tiber, with pleasant stream, leaps forth to sea in swirling eddies and yellow with plenteous sand. Around and above, birds of varied plumes, that haunt the banks and river-channel, charmed the sky with song, and flitted amid the forest. He bids his comrades change their course and turn their prows to land, and joyfully enters the shady river.

37 Awake now, Erato! Who were the kings, what was the tide of events, how stood ancient Latium, when first that stranger host beached its barques on Ausonia's shore—this will I unfold; and the prelude of the opening strife will I recall. Thou, goddess, do thou prompt thy bard! I will tell of grim wars, will tell of battle array, and princes in their valour rushing upon death—of Tyrrhenian bands, and all Hesperia mustered in arms. Greater is the story that opens before me; greater is the task

I essay.

⁴⁵ King Latinus, now old, ruled over lands and towns in the calm of a long peace. He, we are told, was sprung of Faunus and the Laurentine nymph,

Digitized by Google

accipimus: Fauno Picus pater, isque parentem te, Saturne, refert, tu sanguinis ultimus auctor. filius huic fato divum prolesque virilis 50 nulla fuit, primaque oriens erepta iuventa est. sola domum et tantas servabat filia sedes. iam matura viro, iam plenis nubilis annis. multi illam magno e Latio totaque petebant petit ante alios pulcherrimus omnes 55 Turnus, avis atavisque potens, quem regia coniunx adiungi generum miro properabat amore: sed variis portenta deum terroribus obstant. laurus erat tecti medio in penetralibus altis. MPR sacra comam multosque metu servata per annos. 60 quam pater inventam, primas cum conderet arces, ipse ferebatur Phoebo sacrasse Latinus, Laurentisque ab ea nomen posuisse colonis. huius apes summum densae (mirabile dictu), stridore ingenti liquidum trans aethera vectae, 65 obsedere apicem et pedibus per mutua nexis examen subitum ramo frondente pependit. continuo vates "externum cernimus," inquit, "adventare virum et partis petere agmen easdem partibus ex isdem et summa dominarier arce." 70 praeterea, castis adolet dum altaria taedis et iuxta genitorem adstat Lavinia virgo, visa, nefas, longis comprendere crinibus ignem, atque omnem ornatum flamma crepitante cremari, regalisque accensa comas, accensa coronam insignem gemmis; tum fumida lumine fulvo involvi ac totis Volcanum spargere tectis. id vero horrendum ac visu mirabile ferri: namque fore inlustrem fama fatisque canebant ipsam, sed populo magnum portendere bellum. 80

53 in plenis P.

⁷¹ dum] cum Nonius.

Marica. Faunus' sire was Picus, and he boasts thee, O Saturn, as his father; thou art first founder of the To him by Heaven's decree was no son or male descent, cut off, as it was, in the spring of early youth. Alone, to preserve the house and noble home, was a daughter, now ripe for a husband, now of full age to be a bride. Many wooed her from wide Latium and all Ausonia, yet goodliest above all other wooers was Turnus, of long and lofty ancestry, whom the queen-mother yearned with wondrous passion to unite to her as son. But divine portents, with manifold alarms, bar the way. In the midst of the palace. in the high inner courts, stood a laurel of sacred leafage, preserved in awe through many years, which lord Latinus himself, 'twas said, found and dedicated to Phoebus, when he built his first towers; and from it he gave his settlers their name Laurentes. of this tree, wondrous to tell, settled a dense swarm of bees, borne with loud humming across the liquid air, and with feet intertwined hung in sudden swarm from the leafy bough. Forthwith the prophet cries: "I see a stranger draw near; from the self-same quarter a troop seeks the same quarter, and reigns in the topmost citadel!" Moreover, while with hallowed torch he kindles the altars, and at her father's side stands the maiden Lavinia, she was seen (O horror!) to catch fire in her long tresses, and burn with crackling flame in all her headgear, her queenly hair ablaze, ablaze her jewelled coronal; then wreathed in smoke and yellow glare, she scattered fire throughout the palace. That indeed was noised abroad as an awful and wondrous vision; for she, they foretold, would herself be glorious in fame and fortune, yet to her people she boded a mighty war.

At rex sollicitus monstris oracula Fauni, fatidici genitoris, adit lucosque sub alta consulit Albunea, nemorum quae maxima sacro fonte sonat saevamque exhalat opaca mephitim. hinc Italae gentes omnisque Oenotria tellus 85 in dubiis responsa petunt: huc dona sacerdos cum tulit et caesarum ovium sub nocte silenti pellibus incubuit stratis somnosque petivit. multa modis simulacra videt volitantia miris et varias audit voces fruiturque deorum 90 conloquio atque imis Acheronta adfatur Avernis. hic et tum pater ipse petens responsa Latinus centum lanigeras mactabat rite bidentis, atque harum effultus tergo stratisque iacebat velleribus: subita ex alto vox reddita luco est: . 95 "ne pete conubiis natam sociare Latinis, o mea progenies, thalamis neu crede paratis: externi venient generi, qui sanguine nostrum nomen in astra ferant quorumque ab stirpe nepotes omnia sub pedibus, qua Sol utrumque recurrens 100 aspicit Oceanum, vertique regique videbunt." haec responsa patris Fauni monitusque silenti nocte datos non ipse suo premit ore Latinus, sed circum late volitans iam Fama per urbes Ausonias tulerat, cum Laomedontia pubes 105 gramineo ripae religavit ab aggere classem.

Aeneas primique duces et pulcher Iulus

98 veniunt preferred by Servius.

saevum M. subito M.

81 But the king, troubled by the portent, visits the oracle of Faunus, his prophetic sire, and consults the groves beneath high Albunea, which, mightiest of forests,1 echoes with hallowed fountain, and breathes forth from her darkness a deadly vapour. the tribes of Italy and all the Oenotrian land seek responses in days of doubt; hither the priestess brings the offerings, and as she lies under the silent night on the outspread fleeces of slaughtered sheep and woos slumber, she sees many phantoms flitting in wondrous wise, hears voices manifold, holds converse with the gods, and speaks with Acheron in lowest Here then, also, King Latinus himself, seeking an answer, duly slaughtered a hundred woolly sheep, and lay couched on their hides and outspread fleeces. Suddenly a voice came from the deep grove: "Seek not, O my son, to ally thy daughter in Latin wedlock, and put no faith in the bridal-chamber prepared. Strangers shall come, to be thy sons, whose blood shall exalt our name to the stars, and the children of whose race shall behold, where the circling sun looks on either ocean,2 the whole world roll obedient beneath their feet." This answer of his father Faunus, and the warning he gave in the silent night, Latinus keeps not shut within his own lips; but Rumour, flitting far and wide, had already borne the tidings through the Ausonian cities, when the sons of Laomedon moored their ships to the river's grassy bank.

107 Aeneas, and his chief captains and fair Iülus,

2 i.e. in East and West; the Ocean being conceived as

flowing round the earth.

Digitized by Google

¹ Albunea is here identified with the forest. Situated at or near Laurentum, this must be different from the Albunea of Horace, Carm. 1. 7, 12, which is a cascade at Tibur.

corpora sub ramis deponunt arboris altae instituuntque dapes et adorea liba per herbam subiciunt epulis (sic luppiter ipse monebat) 110 et Cereale solum pomis agrestibus augent. consumptis hic forte aliis, ut vertere morsus exiguam in Cererem penuria adegit edendi et violare manu malisque audacibus orbem fatalis crusti patulis nec parcere quadris: 115 "heus! etiam mensas consumimus," inquit Iulus. nec plura adludens. ea vox audita laborum prima tulit finem primamque loquentis ab ore eripuit pater ac stupefactus numine pressit. continuo "salve fatis mihi debita tellus 120 vosque," ait, "o fidi Troiae, salvete, penates: hic domus, haec patria est. genitor mihi talia namque (nunc repeto) Anchises fatorum arcana reliquit: 'cum te, nate, fames ignota ad litora vectum accisis coget dapibus consumere mensas, 125 tum sperare domos defessus ibique memento prima locare manu molirique aggere tecta.' haec erat illa fames, haec nos suprema manebat, exitiis positura modum. quare agite et primo laeti cum lumine solis, 130 quae loca, quive habeant homines, ubi moenia gentis, vestigemus et a portu diversa petamus. nunc pateras libate Iovi precibusque vocate Anchisen genitorem, et vina reponite mensis."

110 ipse] ille M2, known to Servius.
125 ambesis R.
128 manebant R.

¹ The round cakes, like our hot cross-buns, were scored by cross-lines into four quarters (quadrae).

10

lay their limbs to rest under the boughs of a high tree, and spread the feast; they place cakes of meal along the sward beneath the viands-Jove himself inspired them-and they crown the wheaten base with fruits of the field. Here, haply, when the rest was consumed, and the scantness of fare drove them to turn their teeth upon the slender cakes—to profane with hand and daring jaw the fateful circles of crust, and spare not the broad loaves 1: "Ha! we eat our tables too!" quoth Iülus, jesting; this and no more. That cry,2 when heard, first brought an end of toil; and as it first fell from the speaker's lips, his father caught it up and held it fast,3 awestruck at Heaven's will. Straightway, "Hail, O land," he cries, "destined as my due! and hail to you, ye faithful gods of Troy! Here is our home, here our country! For my father Anchises—now I recall it—bequeathed me this secret of fate: 'My son, when, wafted to an unknown shore, hunger shall compel thee, as food fails, to devour thy tables, then in thy weariness hope for a home, and there be mindful first to set up thy dwellings with thy hand and bank them with a mound.' This was that hunger foretold, this the last strait awaiting us, that should set an end to our deadly woes! Come then, and, gladly with the sun's first beams, let us explore what lands these are, what people here dwell, where is the city of the nation, and let us fare forth from the harbour in divers ways. Now pour your cups to Jove, and call in prayer on my sire Anchises, and set the wine again upon the board."

Others render "stopped his utterance"; sc. vocem.

² cf. III. 255, where, however, the prophecy is uttered by Celaeno, not by Anchises.

Sic deinde effatus frondenti tempora ramo implicat et geniumque loci primamque deorum Tellurem nymphasque et adhuc ignota precatur flumina, tum Noctem Noctisque orientia signa Idaeumque Iovem Phrygiamque ex ordine Matrem invocat et duplicis caeloque Ereboque parentis. 140 hic pater omnipotens ter caelo clarus ab alto intonuit radiisque ardentem lucis et auro ipse manu quatiens ostendit ab aethere nubem, diditur hic subito Troiana per agmina rumor, advenisse diem, quo debita moenia condant. 145 certatim instaurant epulas atque omine magno crateras laeti statuunt et vina coronant.

Postera cum prima lustrabat lampade terras orta dies, urbem et finis et litora gentis diversi explorant, haec fontis stagna Numici, 150 hunc Thybrim fluvium, hic fortis habitare Latinos. tum satus Anchisa delectos ordine ab omni centum oratores augusta ad moenia regis ire jubet, ramis velatos Palladis omnis. donaque ferre viro pacemque exposcere Teucris. 155 haud mora, festinant iussi rapidisque feruntur passibus. ipse humili designat moenia fossa moliturque locum primasque in litore sedes castrorum in morem pinnis atque aggere cingit. iamque iter emensi turris ac tecta Latinorum 160 ardua cernebant iuvenes muroque subibant. ante urbem pueri et primaevo flore iuventus exercentur equis domitantque in pulvere currus aut acris tendunt arcus aut lenta lacertis

143 manum M^1 . 160 et $M^1\gamma$. Latini M^3 . 163 exercetur $P\gamma^1$.

12

185 So speaking, he straightway wreaths his temples with leafy bough and prays to the genius of the place, and Earth, first of gods; to the nymphs and the streams yet unknown; then to Night and Night's rising signs, and to Jove of Ida and the Phrygian Mother, each in order, and his twain parents, in heaven and in the world below. At this, the almighty Father thundered thrice aloft from a clear sky, and with his own hand shook forth to view from heaven a cloud ablaze with shafts of golden light. Then suddenly through the Trojan band runs the rumour, that the day has come to found their promised city. Emulously they renew the feast, and cheered by the mighty omen set on the bowls and wreathe the wine.

148 On the morrow, soon as the risen day was lighting the earth with her earliest torch, by separate ways they search out the city and boundaries and This, they learn, is the pool of coasts of the nation. Numicius' fount: this the Tiber river: here dwell the brave Latins. Then Anchises' son commands a hundred envoys, chosen from every rank, to go to the king's stately city, o'er-shaded all by the boughs of Pallas, to bear gifts for the hero, and to crave peace for the Trojans. They linger not, but hasten at his bidding and move with rapid steps. himself marks out his walls with a shallow trench. toils o'er the ground, and encircles this first settlement on the coast, after the fashion of a camp, with mound and battlements. And now his band had traversed their way; they were in sight of the towers and steep roofs of the Latins, and drew near to the wall. Before the city, boys and youths in their early bloom are a-training in horsemanship, or break in teams amid the dust, or bend eager bows, or hurl 13

spicula contorquent cursuque ictuque lacessunt, 165 cum praevectus equo longaevi regis ad auris nuntius ingentis ignota in veste reportat advenisse viros. ille intra tecta vocari imperat et solio medius consedit avito.

Tectum augustum, ingens, centum sublime

columnis. 170 urbe fuit summa, Laurentis regia Pici, horrendum silvis et religione parentum. hic sceptra accipere et primos attollere fasces regibus omen erat, hoc illis curia templum, hae sacris sedes epulis, hic ariete caeso 175 perpetuis soliti patres considere mensis. quin etiam veterum effigies ex ordine avorum antiqua e cedro, Italusque paterque Sabinus vitisator, curvam servans sub imagine falcem, Saturnusque senex Ianique bifrontis imago, FMPR vestibulo adstabant aliique ab origine reges 181 Martiaque ob patriam pugnando volnera passi. multaque praeterea sacris in postibus arma, captivi pendent currus curvaeque secures et cristae capitum et portarum ingentia claustra 185 spiculaque clipeique ereptaque rostra carinis. ipse Quirinali lituo parvaque sedebat succinctus trabea laevaque ancile gerebat Picus, equum domitor; quem capta cupidine coniunx aurea percussum virga versumque venenis 190 fecit avem Circe sparsitque coloribus alas.

182 Martia qui F1M.

with their arms tough darts, and challenge to race or boxing bout—when, galloping up, a messenger brings word to the aged monarch's ears that mighty men are come in unknown attire. The king bids them be summoned within the halls, and takes his seat in the midst on his ancestral throne.

170 Stately and vast, towering with a hundred columns, his house crowned the city, once the palace of Laurentian Picus, awe-inspiring with its grove and the sanctity of olden days. Here 'twas auspicious for kings to receive the sceptre, and first uplift the fasces: this shrine was their senate-house, this the scene of their holy feasts; here, after slaughter of rams, the elders were wont to sit down at the long line of tables. Yea, and in order are images of their forefathers of yore, carved of old cedar-Italus and father Sabinus, planter of the vine, guarding in his image the curved pruning-hook, and aged Saturn, and the likeness of two-faced Janus—all standing in the vestibule; and other kings from the beginning, and they who had suffered wounds of war, fighting for their fatherland. Many arms, moreover, hang on the sacred doors, captive chariots, curved axes, helmet-crests and massive bars of gates; javelins and shields and beaks wrenched from ships. There sat one, holding the Quirinal staff 1 and girt with short robe, his left hand bearing the sacred shield-even Picus, tamer of steeds, whom his bride Circe, smitten with love's longing, struck with her golden rod, and with drugs changed into a bird with plumes of dappled hue.

Digitized by Google

¹ Quirinus (i.e. Romulus) was Rome's first augur, and as such carried the augur's badges of office—the lituus, or curved staff, and the ancile, or sacred shield—while he wore the purple striped toga, or trabea.

Tali intus templo divum patriaque Latinus sede sedens Teucros ad sese in tecta vocavit. atque haec ingressis placido prior edidit ore: "dicite, Dardanidae (neque enim nescimus et urbem et genus, auditique advertitis aequore cursum), 196 quid petitis? quae causa rates aut cuius egentis litus ad Ausonium tot per vada caerula vexit? sive errore viae seu tempestatibus acti, qualia multa mari nautae patiuntur in alto, 200 fluminis intrastis ripas portugue sedetis, ne fugite hospitium neve ignorate Latinos Saturni gentem, haud vinclo nec legibus aequam, sponte sua veterisque dei se more tenentem. atque equidem memini (fama est obscurior annis) 205 Auruncos ita ferre senes, his ortus ut agris Dardanus Idaeas Phrygiae penetravit ad urbes Threiciamque Samum, quae nunc Samothracia fertur. hinc illum Corythi Tyrrhena ab sede profectum aurea nunc solio stellantis regia caeli 210 accipit et numerum divorum altaribus auget."

Dixerat, et dicta Ilioneus sic voce secutus:
"rex, genus egregium Fauni, nec fluctibus actos
atra subegit hiems vestris succedere terris,
nec sidus regione viae litusve fefellit: 215
consilio hanc omnes animisque volentibus urbem
adferimur, pulsi regnis, quae maxima quondam
extremo veniens Sol aspiciebat Olympo.
ab Iove principium generis, Iove Dardana pubes

²⁰⁷ penetrarit R.

212 dictum M1.

²¹¹ numerom P^1 : numero $P^2\gamma^1$. addit γ^1 .

192 Such was the temple of the gods wherein Latinus, seated on the throne of his fathers, summoned the Teucrians to his presence in the halls, and as they entered greeted them thus with gentle mien: "Tell, O Sons of Dardanus-for your city and race we know, and not unheard of is your journey over the deep-what seek ve? What cause, or what need, hath borne you to the Ausonian shore o'er so many dark-blue waters? Whether straying from your course, or driven by storms (for such things oft do sailors suffer on the high seas), ye have entered the river banks and lie in haven, shun not our welcome, and be not unaware that the Latins are Saturn's race, righteous not by bond or laws, but self-controlled of their own free will and by the custom of their ancient god. And in truth I remember, though time has dimmed the tale, that Auruncan elders told how that in this land sprang Dardanus, and hence passed to the towns of Phrygian Ida and Thracian Samos, that men now call Samothrace. 'Twas hence, from the Tuscan home of Corythus, he came, and now the golden palace of the starry sky admits him to a throne, and with his altars he increases the number of the gods."

²¹² He ceased, and Ilioneus followed thus: "O King, illustrious seed of Faunus, no black storm hath tossed us on the waves and driven us to seek shelter in your lands, nor hath star or shore misled us in our course. Of set purpose and with willing hearts do we draw near to this thy city, exiled from a realm once the greatest that the sun beheld as he journeyed from the uttermost heaven. From Jove² is the origin of our race; in Jove, as ancestor, the sons of

17

VOL. II.

cf. III. 134.
 Jupiter was father of Dardanus.

gaudet avo, rex ipse Iovis de gente suprema: 220 Trojus Aeneas tua nos ad limina misit. quanta per Idaeos saevis effusa Mycenis tempestas ierit campos, quibus actus uterque Europae atque Asiae fatis concurrerit orbis, audiit et si quem tellus extrema refuso 225 summovet Oceano et si quem extenta plagarum quattuor in medio dirimit plaga Solis iniqui. diluvio ex illo tot vasta per aequora vecti dis sedem exiguam patriis litusque rogamus innocuum et cunctis undamque auramque patentem. non erimus regno indecores, nec vestra feretur 231 fama levis tantique abolescet gratia facti, nec Troiam Ausonios gremio excepisse pigebit. fata per Aeneae iuro dextramque potentem, sive fide seu quis bello est expertus et armis: 235 multi nos populi, multae (ne temne, quod ultro praeferimus manibus vittas ac verba precantia) et petiere sibi et voluere adiungere gentes; sed nos fata deum vestras exquirere terras imperiis egere suis. hinc Dardanus ortus, 240 huc repetit, iussisque ingentibus urget Apollo Tyrrhenum ad Thybrim et fontis vada sacra Numici. dat tibi praeterea fortunae parva prioris munera, reliquias Troia ex ardente receptas. hoc pater Anchises auro libabat ad aras, 245 hoc Priami gestamen erat, cum iura vocatis

²²¹ mittit F.
²²⁶ quam R.

²²⁴ concurritur P_{γ}^{1} : concurreret R.

²³² tantive R.

Dardanus glory; of Jove's supreme race is our king himself, Trojan Aeneas, who has sent us to thy doors. How fierce the storm that burst from cruel Mycenae and passed o'er the plains of Ida; how, driven by fate, the two worlds of Europe and Asia clashedhas come to the ears of all, whom the farthest land where Ocean is flung back keeps far away, and of all whom the zone of the tyrannous sun, stretched midmost of the four, severs from us.1 From that deluge have we sailed o'er many waste seas, and now crave a scant home for our country's gods, a harmless landing-place, and air and water free to all. shall be no shame to the realm, nor shall your renown be lightly told or the grace of such a deed grow faint, nor shall Ausonia repent of having welcomed Troy to her breast. By the fortunes of Aeneas I swear, and by his strong right hand, whether in loyalty or in war and arms it has been proved, many are the peoples, many the nations-scorn us not, that of ourselves we proffer garlands with our hands and address to you words of suppliance—who have sought us for themselves and craved our alliance; but the will of heaven has forced us by its behests to seek out your shores. Hence was Dardanus sprung and hither he returns; 2 while with high decrees Apollo urges us to Tuscan Tiber and the sacred waters of the Numician spring. Further, to thee our king offers these poor tokens of his former fortune—relics snatched from burning Troy. this gold did his father Anchises pour libation at the altars; this was Priam's array when after his wont

² i.e. in the person of his descendants. Others make Apollo the subject of repetit.

19

¹ Those who dwell farthest away on Atlantic shores, and those beyond the tropics, alike have heard.

more daret populis, sceptrumque sacerque tiaras
Iliadumque labor vestes." FMPRV

Talibus Ilionei dictis defixa Latinus obtutu tenet ora sologue immobilis haeret. 250 intentos volvens oculos. nec purpura regem picta movet nec sceptra movent Priameia tantum, quantum in conubio natae thalamoque moratur, et veteris Fauni volvit sub pectore sortem: hunc illum fatis externa ab sede profectum 255 portendi generum paribusque in regna vocari auspiciis, huic progeniem virtute futuram egregiam et totum quae viribus occupet orbem. tandem laetus ait: "di nostra incepta secundent auguriumque suum! dabitur, Troiane, quod optas; 260 munera nec sperno. non vobis, rege Latino, divitis uber agri Troiaeve opulentia deerit. ipse modo Aeneas, nostri si tanta cupido est. si iungi hospitio properat sociusque vocari, adveniat. voltus neve exhorrescat amicos: 265 pars mihi pacis erit dextram tetigisse tyranni. vos contra regi mea nunc mandata referte. est mihi nata, viro gentis quam iungere nostrae non patrio ex adyto sortes, non plurima caelo monstra sinunt; generos externis adfore ab oris, 270 hoc Latio restare canunt, qui sanguine nostrum nomen in astra ferant. hunc illum poscere fata et reor et, si quid veri mens augurat, opto."

Haec effatus equos numero pater eligit omni fmpr (stabant ter centum nitidi in praesepibus altis); 275

volvens F^1 .
sociusve FRV.

²⁶² Troiaeque P²γ.

he gave laws to the assembled nations—the sceptre, the sacred diadem, and the robes wrought by Ilium's

daughters."

249 At these words of Ilioneus Latinus holds his face fixed in steady gaze downward, rolling the while his earnest eyes. Nor is it so much that the embroidered purple or the sceptre of Priam moves the king, as that he broods o'er his daughter's wedlock and bridal bed, and revolves in his breast the oracle "This," he thought, "must be of ancient Faunus. he who, coming from a stranger's home, is predestined by the fates as my son, and called to sovereignty with equal power; hence must come the offspring, glorious in valour, whose might is to master all the world." At last, in gladness, he speaks: "May the gods prosper our intent and their own prophecy! Trojan, thy wish shall be granted; nor do I spurn thy gifts. While Latinus is king, ye shall not lack the bounty of a fruitful soil, nor Troy's Only let Aeneas, if so he longs for us, if he be eager to join us in amity and be called our ally, let him come in person and shrink not from friendly eyes. To me it shall be a term of the peace to have touched your sovereign's hand! Do ye now in turn take back to the king my answer: I have a daughter whom oracles from my father's shrine and countless prodigies from heaven suffer me not to unite to a bridegroom of our race; sons shall come from shores of strangers—such destiny, they foretell, awaits Latium-whose blood shall exalt our name to the stars. That this is he on whom fate calls, I both think, and, if my soul forebodes aught of truth, him I choose."

274 With these words the old king picks out horses from all his number—three hundred stood sleek in

omnibus extemplo Teucris iubet ordine duci instratos ostro alipedes pictisque tapetis FMR (aurea pectoribus demissa monilia pendent, tecti auro fulvum mandunt sub dentibus aurum), absenti Aeneae currum geminosque iugalis 280 semine ab aetherio, spirantis naribus ignem, illorum de gente, patri quos daedala Circe supposita de matre nothos furata creavit. talibus Aeneadae donis dictisque Latini sublimes in equis redeunt pacemque reportant. 285

Ecce autem Inachiis sese referebat ab Argis saeva Iovis coniunx aurasque invecta tenebat, et laetum Aenean classemque ex aethere longe Dardaniam Siculo prospexit ab usque Pachyno. moliri iam tecta videt, iam fidere terrae, 290 deseruisse rates: stetit acri fixa dolore. tum quassans caput haec effundit pectore dicta: "heu stirpem invisam et fatis contraria nostris fata Phrygum! num Sigeis occumbere campis, num capti potuere capi? num incensa cremavit Troia viros? medias acies mediosque per ignis invenere viam. at, credo, mea numina tandem fessa iacent, odiis aut exsaturata quievi. quin etiam patria excussos infesta per undas ausa segui et profugis toto me opponere ponto: absumptae in Teucros vires caelique marisque. quid Syrtes aut Scylla mihi, quid vasta Charybdis

²⁸¹ flagrantis F.
²⁹⁵ nunc capti M.

²⁸⁸ longo *M*.
²⁹⁸ aut] haud *M*¹.

their high stalls. At once for all the Teucrians in order he commands them to be led forth, fleet of foot and caparisoned with purple and embroidered housings. Golden are the chains that hang drooping from their breasts, of gold are their trappings, and yellow gold they champ with their teeth. For the absent Aeneas he chooses a car and twin coursers of ethereal seed, breathing fire from their nostrils, and sprung from the stock of those steeds which cunning Circe, stealing them from her sire, bred bastard from the mare she had mated. With such words and gifts from Latinus, the sons of Aeneas, mounted on

their horses, return carrying back peace.

286 But lo! the fierce wife of Jove was faring back from Argos, city of Inachus, holding her airy flight; and from the sky afar, even from Sicilian Pachynus, she espied the rejoicing Aeneas and his Dardan fleet. She sees them already building a home, already trusting in the land, their ships deserted. She stopped, pierced with sharp grief; then, shaking her head, pours forth from her breast these words: "Ah! hated race, and Phrygian fates, that cross my own! Could they perish on the Sigean plains? Could they, captured, suffer captivity? Did the fires of Troy consume them? Lo! through the midst of armies, through the midst of flames, they have found a way. But, methinks, my power at last lies outworn; or my wrath is sated, and I rest! Nay more, when they were hurled forth from their country, with my vengeance dared to follow the exiles through the waves and confront them o'er all the deep: against the Teucrians has been spent all the power of sea and sky. Yet what have the Syrtes availed me, or Scylla,

Digitized by Google

¹ Circe was daughter of the Sun, whose horses were immortal, while her mare was of mortal stock.

profuit? optato conduntur Thybridis alveo, securi pelagi atque mei. Mars perdere gentem immanem Lapithum valuit, concessit in iras ipse deum antiquam genitor Calydona Dianae, quod scelus aut Lapithas tantum aut Calydona

305

merentem?

ast ego, magna Iovis coniunx, nil linquere inausum quae potui infelix, quae memet in omnia verti, vincor ab Aenea. quod si mea numina non sunt magna satis, dubitem haud equidem implorare

quod usquam est.

flectere si nequeo superos, Acheronta movebo. non dabitur regnis, esto, prohibere Latinis, atque immota manet fatis Lavinia coniunx: at trahere atque moras tantis licet addere rebus, 315 at licet amborum populos exscindere regum. hac gener atque socer coeant mercede suorum. sanguine Troiano et Rutulo dotabere, virgo, et Bellona manet te pronuba. nec face tantum Cisseis praegnas ignis enixa iugalis, 320 quin idem Veneri partus suus et Paris alter. funestaeque iterum recidiva in Pergama taedae."

325

Haec ubi dicta dedit, terras horrenda petivit; luctificam Allecto dirarum ab sede dearum infernisque ciet tenebris, cui tristia bella iraeque insidiaeque et crimina noxia cordi. FMRV odit et ipse pater Pluton, odere sorores Tartareae monstrum: tot sese vertit in ora,

⁸⁰⁷ Capithis M^1 : Lapithas M^2 . Calydone M^1R : Calydo F^1 . merente F: merentes M1: merente R: Servius and Priscian 310 vincar M1. prefer the ablatives. ⁸¹¹ est omitted by M^1 . ⁸¹⁷ hac] at M. ⁸²⁴ sororum $M^2R\gamma^2$.

what yawning Charybdis? They find shelter in Tiber's longed-for channel, careless of ocean and of Mars could destroy the Lapiths' giant race; the very father of the gods yielded ancient Calydon to Diana's wrath; 1 though for what heinous sin did Lapiths or Calydon merit such penalty? But I, Jove's mighty consort, who have endured, alas! to leave naught undared, who have turned me to every shift, I am worsted by Aeneas! But if my powers be not strong enough, surely I need not be slow to seek succour wherever it may be; if Heaven I can not bend, then Hell I will arouse! Not mine will it be-I grant it-to keep him from the crown of Latium, and by fate Lavinia abides immovably his bride; yet to put off the hour and to bring delay to such great issues—that may I do; yet may I uproot the nation of either king. At such price of their people's lives be father and son-in-law united! Blood of Trojan and Rutulian shall be thy dower, maiden, and Bellona awaits thee as thy bridal matron. Nor did Cisseus' daughter alone conceive a firebrand and give birth to nuptial flames.2 Nay, Venus has the like in her own child, a second Paris, another funeral torch for reborn Troy."

323 These words uttered, she with awful mien passed to earth, and calls baleful Allecto from the home of the Dread Goddesses and the infernal shades—Allecto, whose heart is set on gloomy wars, passions, plots and baneful crimes. Hateful is the monster even to her sire Pluto, hateful to her Tartarean sisters; so many are the forms she assumes, so savage

² Hecuba, before bearing Paris, dreamed that she would give birth to a firebrand.

¹ The wild boar of Calydon ravaged the land because Oeneus, the king, had neglected sacrifice to Diana.

tam saevae facies, tot pullulat atra colubris. 329 quam Iuno his acuit verbis ac talia fatur: MRV "lunc mihi da proprium, virgo sata Nocte, laborem, hanc operam, ne noster honos infractave cedat fama loco, neu conubiis ambire Latinum Aeneadae possint Italosve obsidere finis. tu potes unanimos armare in proelia fratres 335 atque odiis versare domos, tu verbera tectis funereasque inferre faces, tibi nomina mille, mille nocendi artes. fecundum concute pectus, disice compositam pacem, sere crimina belli: arma velit poscatque simul rapiatque iuventus." 340

Exim Gorgoneis Allecto infecta venenis principio Latium et Laurentis tecta tyranni celsa petit, tacitumque obsedit limen Amatae, quam super adventu Teucrum Turnique hymenaeis femineae ardentem curaeque iraeque coquebant. 345 huic dea caeruleis unum de crinibus anguem conicit, inque sinum praecordia ad intima subdit, quo furibunda domum monstro permisceat omnem. ille inter vestis et levia pectora lapsus volvitur attactu nullo fallitque furentem, 350 vipeream inspirans animam; fit tortile collo aurum ingens coluber, fit longae taenia vittae, MR innectitque comas et membris lubricus errat. ac dum prima lues udo sublapsa veneno pertemptat sensus atque ossibus implicat ignem, 355 necdum animus toto percepit pectore flammam, mollius et solito matrum de more locuta est, multa super natae lacrimans Phrygiisque hymenaeis:

³³⁰ verbis] dictis $R\gamma$. 337 -que omitted by V. 351 spirans MV. 357 est omitted by $M\gamma^1$. 358 nata R. 26

their aspect, so thick her black upsprouting vipers.¹ Her Juno inflames with these words, speaking thus; "Grant me, maiden daughter of Night, this service, a boon all my own, that my honour and glory yield not o'ermastered, that the sons of Aeneas be not able to cajole Latinus with wedlock or beset the borders of Italy. Thou canst arm for strife brothers of one soul, and overturn homes with hate; thou canst bring under the roof the lash and funeral torch; thou hast a thousand names, a thousand means of ill. Rouse thy fertile bosom, shatter the pact of peace, sow seeds of wicked war! In the same hour let the men crave, demand, and seize the sword!"

341 Thereon Allecto, steeped in Gorgonian venom, first seeks Latium and the high halls of the Laurentine king, and sits down before the silent threshold of Amata, who, with a woman's distress, a woman's passion, was seething with frenzy over the Teucrian's coming and Turnus' marriage. On her the goddess flings a snake from her dusky tresses, and thrusts it into her bosom, into her inmost heart, that maddened by the pest she may embroil all the house. Gliding between her raiment and smooth breasts, it winds its way unfelt, and, unseen by the frenzied woman, breathes into her its viperous breath. The huge snake becomes the collar of twisted gold about her neck, becomes the festoon of the long fillet, entwines itself into her hair, and slides smoothly over her limbs. And while first the taint, stealing on in fluent poison, thrills her senses and wraps her bones with fire, nor yet her soul has caught the flame throughout her breast, softly, and as mothers are wont, she spoke, shedding many a tear over her daughter's and the Phrygian's wed-

¹ The Furies are commonly represented with snakes for hair.

Digitized by Google

"exsulibusne datur ducenda Lavinia Teucris, o genitor? nec te miseret gnataeque tuique? 360 nec matris miseret, quam primo Aquilone relinquet perfidus alta petens abducta virgine praedo? an non sic Phrygius penetrat Lacedaemona pastor Ledaeamque Helenam Troianas vexit ad urbes? quid tua sancta fides? quid cura antiqua tuorum 365 et consanguineo totiens data dextera Turno? si gener externa petitur de gente Latinis idque sedet, Faunique premunt te iussa parentis, omnem equidem sceptris terram quae libera nostris dissidet, externam reor et sic dicere divos. 370 et Turno, si prima domus repetatur origo, Inachus Acrisiusque patres mediaeque Mycenae."

His ubi nequiquam dictis experta Latinum contra stare videt, penitusque in viscera lapsum serpentis furiale malum totamque pererrat. 375 tum vero infelix, ingentibus excita monstris. immensam sine more furit lymphata per urbem. ceu quondam torto volitans sub verbere turbo. quem pueri magno in gyro vacua atria circum intenti ludo exercent (ille actus habena 380 curvatis fertur spatiis; stupet inscia supra inpubesque manus, mirata volubile buxum; dant animos plagae), non cursu segnior illo per medias urbes agitur populosque ferocis. quin etiam in silvas, simulato numine Bacchi. 385

363 at non $R\gamma$. 370 dicere] poscere $M^1\gamma^2$. 385 silvis M^1 .

Paris was brought up as a shepherd on Mount Ida.
 Turnus was descended from the kings of Argos through the daughter of Acrisius, Danaë, who came to Italy, founded
 28

lock: "Is it to exiled Teucrians Lavinia is given as wife, O father? and hast thou no pity on thy daughter and thyself? no pity on her mother, whom with the first North wind the faithless pirate will desert, steering for the deep with a maid as booty? was it not thus that the Phrygian shepherd 1 entered Lacedaemon and bore off Leda's Helen to Trojan towns? What of thy solemn pledge? What of thine old love for thine own, and the hand so oft pledged to Turnus, thy kin? If for Latins a son be sought of strangers' stock, and if that be fixed, and the commands of thy sire Faunus weigh upon thee, then I hold that every land, free and separate from our rule, is strange, and that such is the word of the gods. Turnus, too, if the first origin of his house be traced back, has ancestry in Inachus and Acrisius and midmost Mycenae." 2

³⁷³ When, after such vain trial with words, she sees Latinus stand firm against her—when the serpent's maddening venom has glided deep into her veins and courses through her whole frame—then, indeed, the luckless queen, stung by monstrous horrors, in wild frenzy rages from end to end of the city. As at times a top, spinning under the twisted lash, which boys intent on the game drive in a great circle through an empty court—urged by the whip it speeds on round after round; the puzzled, childish throng hang over it in wonder, marvelling at the whirling box-wood; the blows give it life: so, with course no slacker, is she driven through the midst of cities and proud peoples. Nay, feigning the spirit of Bacchus, essaying a greater sin and launching a

Ardea, and married Pilumnus. Mycenae is regarded as in the centre of Greece.

Digitized by Google

maius adorta nefas maioremque orsa furorem, evolat et natam frondosis montibus abdit. quo thalamum eripiat Teucris taedasque moretur, euhoe Bacche fremens, solum te virgine dignum vociferans; etenim mollis tibi sumere thyrsos, 390 te lustrare choro, sacrum tibi pascere crinem. fama volat, furiisque accensas pectore matres idem omnis simul ardor agit nova quaerere tecta. deseruere domos, ventis dant colla comasque; ast aliae tremulis ululatibus aethera complent 395 pampineasque gerunt incinctae pellibus hastas. ipsa inter medias flagrantem fervida pinum sustinet ac natae Turnique canit hymenaeos, sanguineam torquens aciem, torvumque repente clamat: "io matres, audite, ubi quaeque, Latinae: 400 si qua piis animis manet infelicis Amatae gratia, si iuris materni cura remordet, solvite crinalis vittas, capite orgia mecum." talem inter silvas, inter deserta ferarum MRV reginam Allecto stimulis agit undique Bacchi. 405

Postquam visa satis primos acuisse furores consiliumque omnemque domum vertisse Latini, protinus hinc fuscis tristis dea tollitur alis audacis Rutuli ad muros, quam dicitur urbem Acrisioneis Danae fundasse colonis, 410 praecipiti delata Noto. locus Ardea quondam dictus avis: et nunc magnum manet Ardea nomen, sed fortuna fuit. tectis hic Turnus in altis iam mediam nigra carpebat nocte quietem.

³⁹¹ choros M²R.
⁴¹² tenet M²R, Servius.

⁸⁹⁵ illae M^2 .

⁴¹³ hic tectis V.

greater madness, forth she flies to the forest, and hides her daughter in the leafy mountains, thereby to rob the Teucrians of their marriage and delay the nuptial torch. "Evoe Bacchus!" she shrieks. "Thou alone," thus she shouts, "art worthy of the maiden! For thee, in truth, she takes up the waving thyrsus. to thee she pays honour in the dance, for thee she grows her sacred tresses." Fame flies abroad, and the matrons, their breasts kindled with fury, are driven on, all by the same frenzy, to seek new dwellings. They have left their homes, and bare neck and hair to the winds, while some fill the sky with tremulous shrieks and, clad in fawn-skins, carry vine-bound spears. Herself in the centre, the infuriate queen uplifts a blazing brand of pine and sings the marriagesong of her daughter and Turnus, rolling the while blood-shot eyes; then of a sudden she fiercely shouts: "Ho! mothers of Latium, give ear, where'er ye be! If in your loyal hearts still lives affection for unhappy Amata, if care for a mother's rights stings your souls, doff the fillets from your hair, join the revels with me!" Such is the queen, as amid woods, amid wild beasts' coverts, Allecto drives her far and wide with Bacchic goad.

406 Soon as she deemed that she had whetted enough the first shafts of frenzy, and had upturned the purpose and all the palace of Latinus, forthwith the gloomy goddess flies hence on dusky wings to the walls of the bold Rutulian, the city which, Danaë, they say, thither borne by the headlong South, built with her Acrisian settlers. The place was once called Ardea by our sires, and still stands Ardea, a mighty name, but its fortune is fled. Here, in his high palace, Turnus, at dead of night, was in

1 cf. 372 and note.

Allecto torvam faciem et furialia membra 415 exuit, in voltus sese transformat anilis et frontem obscenam rugis arat, induit albos cum vitta crinis, tum ramum innectit olivae: fit Calvbe Iunonis anus templique sacerdos, et juveni ante oculos his se cum vocibus offert: 420 "Turne, tot incassum fusos patiere labores, et tua Dardaniis transcribi sceptra colonis? rex tibi coniugium et quaesitas sanguine dotes abnegat, externusque in regnum quaeritur heres. i nunc, ingratis offer te, inrise, periclis; 425 Tyrrhenas, i, sterne acies, tege pace Latinos. haec adeo tibi me, placida cum nocte iaceres, ipsa palam fari omnipotens Saturnia iussit. FMRV quare age et armari pubem portisque moveri FMR laetus in arma para, et Phrygios qui flumine pulchro consedere duces pictasque exure carinas. 431 caelestum vis magna iubet. rex ipse Latinus, ni dare coniugium et dicto parere fatetur, sentiat et tandem Turnum experiatur in armis." Hic iuvenis, vatem inridens, sic orsa vicissim

ore refert: "classis invectas Thybridis undam non, ut rere, meas effugit nuntius auris; ne tantos mihi finge metus; nec regia Iuno immemor est nostri.

sed te victa situ verique effeta senectus, o mater, curis nequiquam exercet, et arma regum inter falsa vatem formidine ludit. cura tibi divom effigies et templa tueri; bella viri pacemque gerent, quis bella gerenda."

430 iube M. 436 undam] alveo M^2R . 444 gerant M. 32

the midst of slumbers. Allecto puts off her grim features and fiendish limbs, transforms herself to an old dame's face, furrows her loathly brow with wrinkles, assumes hoary locks and fillet, next entwines them with an olive spray, and becomes Calvbe. aged priestess of Juno's temple, then, with these words, presents herself to the young man's eyes: "Turnus, wilt thou brook all these toils poured forth in vain, and thy sceptre transferred to Dardan settlers? The king denies thee thy bride and the dower thy blood has won, and a stranger is sought as heir to thy throne. Go now, confront thankless perils, thou scorned one: go, lav low the Tuscan ranks; shield the Latins with peace. This it was that, in very presence, Saturn's almighty daughter bade me say to thee, as thou wert lying in the stillness of night. Rise then, and gladly make ready the arming of thy youth, and their march from the gates to battle. Consume the Phrygian chiefs, who are anchored in our fair stream, and burn their painted ships. The mighty power of the gods commands. Let King Latinus himself, unless he consent to give thee thy bride, and stand by his word, know of it, and at last make proof of Turnus as a foe."

485 Hereon, the youth, mocking at the seer, thus in turn takes up the speech: "That a fleet has entered Tiber's waters, the tale has not, as thou deemest, escaped my ear--feign not for me such terrors—nor is Queen Juno unmindful of me. But thee, O mother, old age, enfeebled by decay and barren of truth, frets with vain distress, and amid the feuds of kings mocks thy prophetic soul with false alarms. Thy charge it is to keep the gods' images and temples; war and peace they shall wield, whose work

war is."

33

VOL. II. D

Talibus Allecto dictis exarsit in iras. 445 at iuveni oranti subitus tremor occupat artus. deriguere oculi: tot Erinys sibilat hydris tantaque se facies aperit. tum flammea torquens lumina cunctantem et quaerentem dicere plura reppulit et geminos erexit crinibus anguis. 450 verberaque insonuit rabidoque haec addidit ore "en ego victa situ, quam veri effeta senectus arma inter regum falsa formidine ludit. respice ad haec: adsum dirarum ab sede sororum. bella manu letumque gero." 455

Sic effata facem iuveni coniecit et atro lumine fumantis fixit sub pectore taedas. olli somnum ingens rumpit pavor, ossaque et artus perfundit toto proruptus corpore sudor. arma amens fremit, arma toro tectisque requirit; 460 saevit amor ferri et scelerata insania belli, ira super: magno veluti cum flamma sonore virgea suggeritur costis undantis aëni exsultantque aestu latices, furit intus aquai fumidus atque alte spumis exuberat amnis, 465 nec iam se capit unda, volat vapor ater ad auras. ergo iter ad regem polluta pace Latinum indicit primis iuvenum et iubet arma parari, tutari Italiam, detrudere finibus hostem; se satis ambobus Teucrisque venire Latinisque. MR haec ubi dicta dedit divosque in vota vocavit, 471 certatim sese Rutuli exhortantur in arma. hunc decus egregium formae movet atque iuventae, hunc atavi reges, hunc claris dextera factis.

⁴⁵¹ rapido F_{γ}^1 .

perfudit M. praeruptus Fy1.
 aquae vis FR, Macrobius: aquai, according to Servius, was introduced by Tucca and Varius for the original squae amnis. 34

445 At such words Allecto blazed forth in fury. But even as the youth spoke, a sudden tremor seized his limbs, and his eyes were set in fear; so many are the Fury's hissing snakes, so monstrous the features that unfold themselves. Then, rolling her flaming eyes, she thrust him back, as he faltered and was fain to say more, reared two snakes from her tresses, sounded her whip, and spoke further with rabid lips: "Behold me, enfeebled by decay, whom old age, barren of truth, amid the feuds of kings, mocks with vain alarm! Look on this! I am come from the home of the Dread Sisters, and in my hand I bear war and death."

456 So saving, she hurled at the youth a torch, and fixed in his breast the brand, smoking with lurid light. A monstrous terror broke his sleep, and the sweat, bursting forth from all his frame, drenched bone and limb. For arms he madly shricks; arms he seeks in couch and chamber; lust of the sword rages in him, the accursed frenzy of war, and resentment crowning all: even as when flaming sticks, loud crackling, are heaped under the ribs of a billowing cauldron, and the waters dance with the heat; within seethes the liquid flood, steaming and bubbling up high with foam; and now the wave contains itself no longer, and the black smoke soars aloft. fore, profaning peace, he orders his chief warriors to march upon Latinus, and bids arms be made ready. "Defend Italy," he cries, "drive the foe from her bounds; I come, a match for both Teucrians and Latins." When thus he spake, and called the gods to hear his vows, the Rutuli vie in exhorting one another to arms. One is moved by the peerless beauty of his form and youth, one by his royal ancestry, another by the glorious deeds of his hand.

Dum Turnus Rutulos animis audacibus implet, 475 Allecto in Teucros Stygiis se concitat alis. arte nova speculata locum, quo litore pulcher insidiis cursuque feras agitabat Iulus. hic subitam canibus rabiem Cocytia virgo obicit et noto naris contingit odore, 480 ut cervum ardentes agerent; quae prima laborum causa fuit belloque animos accendit agrestis. MRV cervus erat forma praestanti et cornibus ingens, Tyrrhidae pueri quem matris ab ubere raptum nutribant Tyrrhusque pater, cui regia parent 485 armenta et late custodia credita campi. FMRV adsuetum imperiis soror omni Silvia cura mollibus intexens ornabat cornua sertis, pectebatque ferum puroque in fonte lavabat. ille, manum patiens mensaeque adsuetus erili, 490 errabat silvis rursusque ad limina nota ipse domum sera quamvis se nocte ferebat. Hunc procul errantem rabidae venantis Iuli commovere canes, fluvio cum forte secundo deflueret ripaque aestus viridante levaret. 495 ipse etiam, eximiae laudis succensus amore, Ascanius curvo direxit spicula cornu; nec dextrae erranti deus afuit actaque multo perque uterum sonitu perque ilia venit harundo. saucius at quadrupes nota intra tecta refugit 500 successitque gemens stabulis, questuque cruentus atque imploranti similis tectum omne replebat. Silvia prima soror, palmis percussa lacertos,

| 481 | malorum M^2 . |
|-----|-----------------|
| 190 | manu FM^1 . |
| 498 | dextra M. |

auxilium vocat et duros conclamat agrestis. olli (pestis enim tacitis latet aspera silvis)

486 lati F^1M^1RV .
497 derexit $F^1R\gamma^1$.
02 replevit RV.

475 While Turnus fills the Rutuli with daring courage, Allecto on Stygian wing speeds toward the Trojans, with new wiles spying out the place, where, on the shore, fair I ulus was hunting wild beasts with nets and steeds. Here the hellish maid flings upon his hounds a sudden frenzy, and touches their nostrils with the well-known scent, so that in hot haste they course a stag. This was the first source of ill; this first kindled the rustic spirit to war. There was a stag of wondrous beauty and mighty antlers, which, torn from the mother's breast, the sons of Tyrrhus nurtured, and Tyrrhus, their sire, controller of the royal herds, and charged with care of pastures near and far. Their sister Silvia had trained him to obey, and with constant love she adorned him, twining his horns with soft garlands. combing the wild thing's coat, and laving him in the crystal spring. He, patient of her hand, and accustomed to his master's board, roved the woods, and of his own accord betook himself home again to the well-known door, howe'er late the night.

493 While far afield the stag was straying, the maddened hounds of the huntsman Iülus started him, as haply he floated down stream and cooled his heat on the grassy bank. Ascanius himself, too, fired with longing for chiefest honour, aimed a shaft from his bent bow, nor did the goddess fail his faltering hand; the reed sped with a loud whiz, and-pierced belly and flank alike. But the wounded creature fled under the familiar roof, and moaning crept into his stall, where, bleeding and suppliant-like, he filled all the house with his plaints. First Silvia the sister, beating her arms with her hands, calls for help and summons the hardy country-folk. They—for the fell fiend lurks in the silent woods—

improvisi adsunt, hic torre armatus obusto, stipitis hic gravidi nodis; quod cuique repertum rimanti, telum ira facit. vocat agmina Tyrrhus, fmr quadrifidam quercum cuneis ut forte coactis scindebat, rapta spirans immane securi.

At saeva e speculis tempus dea nacta nocendi 511 ardua tecta petit stabuli et de culmine summo pastorale canit signum cornuque recurvo Tartaream intendit vocem, qua protinus omne contremuit nemus et silvae insonuere profundae; 515 audiit et Triviae longe lacus, audiit amnis sulpurea Nar albus aqua fontesque Velini. et trepidae matres pressere ad pectora natos. tum vero ad vocem celeres, qua bucina signum dira dedit, raptis concurrunt undique telis 520 indomiti agricolae, nec non et Troia pubes Ascanio auxilium castris effundit apertis. derexere acies. non iam certamine agresti. stipitibus duris agitur sudibusve praeustis, sed ferro ancipiti decernunt atraque late 525 horrescit strictis seges ensibus aeraque fulgent sole lacessita et lucem sub nubila iactant: fluctus uti primo coepit cum albescere vento, paulatim sese tollit mare et altius undas erigit, inde imo consurgit ad aethera fundo. 530 hic iuvenis primam ante aciem stridente sagitta, natorum Tyrrhi fuerat qui maximus, Almo, sternitur; haesit enim sub gutture volnus et udae vocis iter tenuemque inclusit sanguine vitam.

scindebant M^1 .
incendit M^1R^1 .

528 ponto *MR*.

⁵¹¹ nancta R.
⁵²³ direxere R_{γ} .

.

came unlooked for, armed one with seared brand, one with heavy-knotted stick; what each can find in his quest, wrath makes a weapon. Tyrrhus summons his bands, snatching up an axe and breathing savage rage,—for then by chance he was cleaving an oak in four with inward driven wedges.

511 But the cruel goddess, espying from her watchtower the moment of mischief, seeks the steep farm-roof, and from the topmost ridge sounds the shepherds' call, and on the twisted horn strains her hellish voice, whereat forthwith every grove trembled, and the woods echoed to their depths. It was heard by Trivia's lake afar,1 heard by Nar with his white sulphurous water, and by the springs of Velinus; and startled mothers clasped their children to their breasts. Then indeed, hurrying to the sound, wherewith the dread clarion gave the signal, the wild husbandmen snatch up their weapons and gather from all sides; no less the Troian youth pour through the camp's open gates their succour for Ascanius. The lines are ranged: not now do they contend in rustic quarrel with heavy clubs or seared stakes, but with two-edged steel they try the issue; far and wide bristles a dark harvest of drawn swords, while brass shines at the challenge of the sun and flings its light to the clouds: as when a billow begins to whiten under the wind's first breath, little by little the sea swells and lifts its waves higher, till at last it rises to heaven from its lowest depths. Here in the front rank, young Almo, who had been eldest of Tyrrhus' sons, is laid low by a whistling arrow; for the wound was fixed beneath his throat, choking with blood the path of liquid

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

¹ The famous and beautiful L₁go di Nemi, beside which was a grove of Diana.

corpora multa virum circa seniorque Galaesus, 535 dum paci medium se offert, iustissimus unus qui fuit Ausoniisque olim ditissimus arvis: quinque greges illi balantum, quina redibant armenta, et terram centum vertebat aratris.

Atque ea per campos aequo dum Marte geruntur, promissi dea facta potens, ubi sanguine bellum 541 imbuit et primae commisit funera pugnae. deserit Hesperiam et caeli conversa per auras Iunonem victrix adfatur voce superba: "en, perfecta tibi bello discordia tristi! 545 dic, in amicitiam coeant et foedera iungant, quandoquidem Ausonio respersi sanguine Teucros. hoc etiam his addam, tua si mihi certa voluntas: finitimas in bella feram rumoribus urbes. accendamque animos insani Martis amore, 550 undique ut auxilio veniant; spargam arma per agros." tum contra Iuno: "terrorum et fraudis abunde est. stant belli causae, pugnatur comminus armis, quae fors prima dedit, sanguis novus imbuit arma. talia coniugia et talis celebrent hymenaeos 555 egregium Veneris genus et rex ipse Latinus. te super aetherias errare licentius auras haud pater ille velit, summi regnator Olympi cede locis. ego, si qua super fortuna laborum est, ipsa regam." talis dederat Saturnia voces: 560 illa autem attollit stridentis anguibus alas. Cocytique petit sedem, supera ardua linguens. est locus Italiae medio sub montibus altis, nobilis et fama multis memoratus in oris,

⁵⁴³ conversa M^1 : convexa $M^2R\gamma$, Donatus, Servius.
⁵⁶² super MR.

speech and the slender breath. Around him lie many dead, and among them old Galaesus, slain as he throws himself between to plead for peace—he who was of all men most righteous and erstwhile wealthiest in Ausonia's fields; for him five flocks bleated, five herds came back from pasture, and a

hundred ploughs upturned the soil.

540 While thus o'er the plains they fight with doubtful issue, the goddess, her promise fulfilled, when once she has stained with blood and opened with death the first encounter, quits Hesperia, and turning away through the air of heaven, addresses Juno in haughty tones of triumph: "Lo, at thy will, discord is ripened into gloomy war. Bid them unite in friendship and join alliance, seeing that I have sprinkled the Teucrians with Ausonian blood. Moreover, this will I add, if I am assured of thy wish: with rumours I will draw bordering towns to battle, and will kindle their minds with lust of maddening war, that from all sides they may come to aid; I will sow the land with arms." Then Juno, in answer: "Enough of alarms and treachery; sure are the causes of war; man with man they fight in arms, and the arms that chance first brought, fresh blood now stains. Such be the alliance, such the bridal they solemnize—this peerless son Venus, and this great king Latinus! That thou shouldst roam too freely in the upper air, the mighty sire, sovereign of high Olympus, would not suffer. Give place; whatsoever may yet chance in the struggle, that I myself will sway." So spake Saturn's daughter; but the other raises her sementhissing pinions, and leaving the heights above, seeks her home in Cocytus. There is a place in the heart of Italy, beneath high hills, renowned and famed in

Ampsancti valles; densis hunc frondibus atrum 565 urget utrimque latus nemoris, medioque fragosus dat sonitum saxis et torto vertice torrens. hic specus horrendum et saevi spiracula Ditis monstrantur, ruptoque ingens Acheronte vorago pestiferas aperit fauces, quis condit Erinys 570 invisum numen, terras caelumque levabat.

Nec minus interea extremam Saturnia bello imponit regina manum. ruit omnis in urbem pastorum ex acie numerus caesosque reportant Almonem puerum foedatique ora Galaesi, 575 implorantque deos obtestanturque Latinum. Turnus adest medioque in crimine caedis et igni terrorem ingeminat: Teucros in regna vocari, stirpem admisceri Phrygiam, se limine pelli. tum, quorum attonitae Baccho nemora avia matres 580 insultant thiasis (neque enim leve nomen Amatae) undique collecti coeunt Martemque fatigant. ilicet infandum cuncti contra omina bellum. contra fata deum, perverso numine poscunt. certatim regis circumstant tecta Latini: 585 ille velut pelagi rupes immota resistit, MRV ut pelagi rupes magno veniente fragore, quae sese, multis circum latrantibus undis, mole tenet; scopuli nequiquam et spumea circum saxa fremunt laterique inlisa refunditur alga. 590 verum ubi nulla datur caecum exsuperare potestas consilium, et saevae nutu Iunonis eunt res, multa deos aurasque pater testatus inanis: FMRV "frangimur heu! fatis," inquit, "ferimurque procella.

⁵⁶⁵ ampsancti γ . Ampsacti M: Amfracti R: amsancti b, Servius.

⁵⁷⁰ condit $M\gamma$, known to Servius; condita R, commonly read.

⁵⁷¹ levavit R.
589 et omitted M^2V .
592 consilio M^2 .
593 testatur $MR\gamma$.

many lands, the Vale of Ampsanctus. On either hand a forest's fringe, dark with dense leafage, hems it in, and in the centre a roaring torrent resounds o'er the rocks in swirling eddies. Here is shown an awful cavern, and a breathing-place of horrid Dis; and a vast gorge, whence Acheron bursts forth, opens its pestilential jaws. Herein the Fury hid her loathed power, relieving earth and heaven.

572 No less meanwhile does Saturn's royal daughter put a final hand to the war. From the battle-field there pours into the city the whole company of shepherds, bearing back the slain—the boy Almo, and Galaesus with mangled face—calling on the gods and adjuring Latinus. Turnus is there, and amid the outcry at the slaughter, and fire of passion, redoubles terror: "Teucrians are called to reign; a Phrygian stock mingles its taint; I am spurned from the door!" Then they, whose mothers, frenzied by Bacchus, tread the pathless woods in dancing bands (for of no light weight is Amata's name) draw together from every side, and importune the Wargod. Straightway, one and all, despite the omens, despite the oracles of gods, with will perverse, clamour for unholy war. With emulous zeal they swarm round Latinus' palace. He, like an unmoved ocean-cliff, resists; like an ocean-cliff, which, when a great crash comes, stands steadfast in its bulk amid many howling waves; in vain the crags and foaming rocks roar about, and the sea-weed, dashed upon its sides, is whirled back. But when no power is given him to quell their blind resolve, and all goes as cruel Juno wills, then with many an appeal to the gods and the voiceless skies, "Alas!" cries the father, "we are shattered by fate, and swept away by the storm! Ye yourselves, my wretched children,

ipsi has sacrilego pendetis sanguine poenas,
o miseri. te, Turne, nefas, te triste manebit
supplicium votisque deos venerabere seris.
nam mihi parta quies, omnisque in limine portus;
funere felici spolior." nec plura locutus
saepsit se tectis rerumque reliquit habenas.

Mos erat Hesperio in Latio, quem protinus urbes Albanae coluere sacrum, nunc maxima rerum Roma colit, cum prima movent in proelia Martem. sive Getis inferre manu lacrimabile bellum Hyrcanisve Arabisve parant, seu tendere ad Indos 605 Auroramque sequi Parthosque reposcere signa: sunt geminae Belli portae (sic nomine dicunt), religione sacrae et saevi formidine Martis: centum aerei claudunt vectes aeternaque ferri robora, nec custos absistit limine Ianus. 610 has, ubi certa sedet patribus sententia pugnae, ipse Quirinali trabea cinctuque Gabino FMR insignis reserat stridentia limina consul, ipse vocat pugnas; sequitur tum cetera pubes aereaque adsensu conspirant cornua rauco. 615 hoc et tum Aeneadis indicere bella Latinus more iubebatur tristisque recludere portas. abstinuit tactu pater aversusque refugit foeda ministeria, et caecis se condidit umbris.

605 Hyrcaniisque F^1 .
611 haec M^2 .
612 Sabino F.
613 adversus γ .

¹ A much debated passage. The rendering given follows Servius, securitas onnis in promptu est. Others explain thus: "for to me rest is won, and it is when wholly on the threshold of life's haven that I am robbed of a happy death" (Page).

with your impious blood shall pay the price of this? Thee Turnus, thee the guilt and its bitter punishment shall await, and too late with vows shalt thou adore the gods. For me, my rest is won, and my haven is full at hand; 'tis but of a happy death I am despoiled.'" And saying no more he shut himself in the palace, and let drop the reins of rule.

601 A custom there was in Hesperian Latium, which thenceforth the Alban cities held holy, as now does Rome, mistress of the world, what time they first rouse the war-god to battle, be it Getae or Arabs or Hyrcanians against whom their hands prepare to carry tearful war, or to march on India's sons² and pursue the Dawn, and reclaim their standards from the Parthian:—there are twin gates 8 of War (so men call them), hallowed by religious awe and the terrors of fierce Mars: a hundred brazen bolts close them, and the eternal strength of iron, and Janus their guardian never quits the threshold. Here, when the sentence of the Fathers is firmly fixed on war, the Consul, arrayed in Quirinal robe 4 and Gabine cincture, with his own hand unbars the grating portals, with his own lips calls forth war; then the rest of the warriors take up the cry, and brazen horns blare out their hoarse accord. such custom then, too, Latinus was bidden to proclaim war on the sons of Aeneas, and to unclose the grim gates. But the father withheld his hand, shrank back from the hateful office, and buried him-

² Used of the East generally.

³ The Temple of Janus was opened in time of war, and closed in peace.

⁴ cf. l. 187 above, with note. The "Gabine cincture" refers to a special way of wearing the toga, one part of which was folded round the waist, leaving the arm free.

Digitized by Google

tum regina deum caelo delapsa morantis 620 impulit ipsa manu portas, et cardine verso Belli ferratos rumpit Saturnia postis. ardet inexcita Ausonia atque immobilis ante; pars pedes ire parat campis, pars arduus altis pulverulentus equis furit; omnes arma requirunt. 625 pars levis clipeos et spicula lucida tergent arvina pingui subiguntque in cote securis; signaque ferre iuvat sonitusque audire tubarum. quinque adeo magnae positis incudibus urbes tela novant, Atina potens Tiburque superbum, 630 Ardea Crustumerique et turrigerae Antemnae. tegmina tuta cavant capitum flectuntque salignas umbonum cratis: alii thoracas aënos aut levis ocreas lento ducunt argento: vomeris huc et falcis honos, huc omnis aratri 635 cessit amor; recoquunt patrios fornacibus ensis. classica iamque sonant; it bello tessera signum. hic galeam tectis trepidus rapit, ille frementis ad iuga cogit equos, clipeumque auroque trilicem loricam induitur fidoque accingitur ense. 640

Pandite nunc Helicona, deae, cantusque movete, qui bello exciti reges, quae quemque secutae complerint campos acies, quibus Itala iam tum floruerit terra alma viris, quibus arserit armis: [fmpre et meministis enim, divae, et memorare potestis; ad nos vix tenuis famae perlabitur aura. 646

Primus init bellum Tyrrhenis asper ab oris contemptor divum Mezentius agminaque armat.

⁶²² rupit FR. ⁶²⁸ iuvant R: iubet M. ⁶³⁸ rapidus M^1 . trementis $FM^1R\gamma^1$. ⁶⁴¹ monete $P^2\gamma^2$, known to Servius.

self in blind darkness. Then the queen of the gods, gliding from the sky, with her own hand dashed in the lingering doors, and on their turning hinges Saturn's daughter burst open the iron-bound gates of war. All ablaze is Ausonia, erstwhile sluggish Some make ready to march o'er the and unmoved. plains afoot, some, on high steeds mounted, storm amid clouds of dust: all cry out for arms. Some with rich fat burnish shields smooth and javelins bright, and whet axes on the stone; they joy to bear the standards, and hear the trumpet call. Nay, five mighty cities set up anvils and forge new weapons-strong Atina and proud Tibur, Ardea and Crustumeri and turreted Antennae. They hollow helms to guard the head, and weave the wickerframe of shields; others beat out breastplates of bronze, or polished greaves from pliant silver. this is come all pride in share and sickle, all passion for the plough; they retemper in the furnace their fathers' swords. And now the clarion sounds: the password goes forth, the sign for war. One in wild haste snatches a helm from his home; another couples his snorting steeds to the voke, dons his shield and coat of mail, triple-linked with gold, and girds on his trusty sword.

641 Now fling wide Helicon, ye goddesses, and wake your song—what kings were roused to war, what hosts, in the train of each, filled the plains, with what manhood even then kindly Italy bloomed, with what arms she was aglow; for ye, divine ones, remember, and can recount; to us scarcely is wafted some scant breath of fame.

⁶⁴⁷ First, from Tuscan coasts, fierce Mezentius, scorner of the gods, enters the war and arms his

filius huic iuxta Lausus, quo pulchrior alter non fuit, excepto Laurentis corpore Turni, 650 Lausus, equum domitor debellatorque ferarum, ducit Agyllina nequiquam ex urbe secutos mille viros, dignus patriis qui laetior esset imperiis et cui pater haud Mezentius esset.

Post hos insignem palma per gramina currum 655 victoresque ostentat equos satus Hercule pulchro pulcher Aventinus, clipeoque insigne paternum centum anguis cinctamque gerit serpentibus Hydram; collis Aventini silva quem Rhea sacerdos furtivum partu sub luminis edidit oras, 660 mixta deo mulier, postquam Laurentia victor Geryone exstincto Tirynthius attigit arva, Tyrrhenoque boyes in flumine lavit Hiberas. pila manu saevosque gerunt in bella dolones, MPRV et tereti pugnant mucrone veruque Sabello. 665 ipse pedes, tegimen torquens immane leonis, terribili impexum saeta, cum dentibus albis indutus capiti, sic regia tecta subibat. horridus Herculeoque umeros innexus amictu.

Tum gemini fratres Tiburtia moenia linquunt, 670 fratris Tiburti dictam cognomine gentem,
Catillusque acerque Coras, Argiva iuventus,
et primam ante aciem densa inter tela feruntur:
ceu duo nubigenae cum vertice montis ab alto
descendunt Centauri, Homolen Othrymque nivalem
linquentes cursu rapido; dat euntibus ingens 676
silva locum et magno cedunt virgulta fragore.

Nec Praenestinae fundator defuit urbis, Volcano genitum pecora inter agrestia regem

649 hunc M¹.
655 palmam R.
656 Medientius P.
669 innixus PR.

48

671 de nomine P. 675 discendunt M. nivali V.

676 liquentes R.
677 et written above in P. caedunt M.
678 deficit R.

.

array. At his side, goodliest of form save Laurentine Turnus, is his son Lausus,—Lausus, tamer of steeds and vanquisher of beasts. From Agylla's town he leads a thousand men, that followed him in vain; one worthy to be happier in a father's rule, and to have other than Mezentius for sire!

655 Next to these, Aventinus, beauteous son of beauteous Hercules, displays on the sward his palmcrowned chariot and victorious steeds, and on his shield bears his father's device—a hundred snakes and the Hydra, girt with serpents. Him, in the wood of the Aventine hill, Rhea the priestess brought in secret birth up into the borders of light—a woman mated with a god—when the Tirynthian victor, having slain Geryon, reached the Laurentian fields and bathed his Iberian kine in the Tuscan stream.2 In their hands the men carry to battle javelins and grim pikes, and fight with the tapering sword and Sabellian dart. Himself, he went on foot, swinging a huge lion's skin, unkempt with terrifying mane, its white teeth crowning his head; in such guise he entered the royal halls, shaggy-rough, his shoulders enveloped in the garb of Hercules.

670 Next twin brethren leave the walls of Tibur, and the folk called from the name of their brother Tiburtus—Catillus and brave Coras, Argive youths. On they come in the front ranks amid the thronging spears, as when two cloud-born Centaurs descend from a mountain's high peak, leaving Homole or snowy Othrys in swift course; the mighty forest yields place as they go, and the thickets give way

with loud crash.

678 Nor was the founder of Praeneste's city absent,
—Caeculus, the king who, as every age has believed,

Because they could not save him from his fate.
The Tiber.

II. E

Digitized by Google

inventumque focis omnis quem credidit aetas, 68° Caeculus. hunc legio late comitatur agrestis, quique altum Praeneste viri quique arva Gabinae Iunonis gelidumque Anienem et roscida rivis Hernica saxa colunt, quos dives Anagnia pascit, quos, Amasene pater. non illis omnibus arma, 685 nec clipei currusve sonant; pars maxima glandes liventis plumbi spargit, pars spicula gestat bina manu, fulvosque lupi de pelle galeros tegmen habent capiti; vestigia nuda sinistri instituere pedis, crudus tegit altera pero.

At Messapus, equum domitor, Neptunia proles. 691 quem neque fas igni cuiquam nec sternere ferro, iam pridem resides populos desuetaque bello agmina in arma vocat subito ferrumque retractat. hi Fescenninas acies Aequosque Faliscos, 695 hi Soractis habent arces Flaviniaque arva et Cimini cum monte lacum lucosque Capenos. ibant aequati numero regemque canebant: ceu quondam nivei liquida inter nubila cycni, cum sese e pastu referunt et longa canoros 700 dant per colla modos; sonat amnis et Asia longe pulsa palus. nec quisquam aeratas acies ex agmine tanto misceri putet, aëriam sed gurgite ab alto

urgeri volucrum raucarum ad litora nubem. 705 Ecce Sabinorum prisco de sanguine magnum agmen agens Clausus magnique ipse agminis instar,

```
681 late legio M.
689 tegmina P\gamma^1. capitis M^2.
696 Flaminia P^2.
686 currusque R.
690 pedes M^2.
699 flumina P\gamma^1.
```

was born to Vulcan among the rural herds, and found upon the hearth. Him, in loose array, a rustic legion attends: they who dwell in steep Praeneste, and the fields of Gabine Juno, by the cold Anio and the Hernican rocks with their dewy streams; they whom rich Anagnia nurtures, and thou, father Amasenus. Not all of these have armour, or shields, or sounding chariots. The most part shower bullets of livid lead; part wield in the hand two darts, and have for head-gear tawny caps of wolf-skin. Bare is the left foot as they plant their steps; a boot of rawhide shields the other.

691 But Messapus, tamer of horses, the seed of Neptune, whom none may lay low with fire or steel, suddenly calls to arms tribes long inert and bands unused to war, and again grasps the sword. These hold the ranks of Fescennium and of Aequi Falisci; these Soracte's heights and Flavinian fields, Ciminus' lake and hill and the groves of Capena. In measured time they marched and sang their king: as ofttimes snowy swans amid the moist clouds, when they return from feeding, and from their long throats utter their tuneful strains; afar the river echoes, and the smitten Asian mead. Nor would one think that mail-clad ranks were massed in that vast array, but that high in air, a cloud of hoarse-voiced birds was pressing shoreward from the deep gulf.

706 Lo! Clausus,² of the ancient Sabine blood, leading a mighty host, and equal to a mighty host himself;

¹ Referring to the valley of the Cayster in Lydia.

² cf. Livy, II. 16, where we learn that the Claudian tribe was founded by Attus Clausus, who seceded from the Sabines in 506 B.C. and was received as a citizen in Rome. Virgil, however, refers the founding of the Claudian gens to the earlier day when Romulus formed a treaty with the Sabines under T. Tatius.

Claudia nunc a quo diffunditur et tribus et gens per Latium, postquam in partem data Roma Sabinis. una ingens Amiterna cohors priscique Quirites, Ereti manus omnis oliviferaeque Mutuscae, qui Nomentum urbem, qui Rosea rura Velini, qui Tetricae horrentis rupes montemque Severum Casperiamque colunt Forulosque et flumen Himellae, qui Tiberim Fabarimque bibunt, quos frigida misit 715 Nursia et Ortinae classes populique Latini, quosque secans infaustum interluit Allia nomen: quam multi Libyco volvuntur marmore fluctus, saevus ubi Orion hibernis conditur undis, vel cum sole novo densae torrentur aristae 720 aut Hermi campo aut Lyciae flaventibus arvis. scuta sonant pulsuque pedum conterrita tellus.

Hinc Agamemnonius, Troiani nominis hostis, curru iungit Halaesus equos Turnoque ferocis mille rapit populos, vertunt felicia Baccho 725 Massica qui rastris, et quos de collibus altis Aurunci misere patres Sidicinaque iuxta aequora, quique Cales linquunt, amnisque vadosi accola Volturni, pariterque Saticulus asper Oscorumque manus. teretes sunt aclydes illis 730 tela, sed haec lento mos est aptare flagello; laevas cetra tegit, falcati comminus enses.

Nec tu carminibus nostris indictus abibis, Oebale, quem generasse Telon Sebethide nympha fertur, Teleboum Capreas cum regna teneret, 735 iam senior; patriis sed non et filius arvis

 708 e quo M^1 . ingens M.
 712 Rosa M: Roscia $P^2\gamma$.

 713 amnem $P\gamma^1$.
 715 Fabarum P^1R .
 722 cursu M.

 725 veniunt R.
 727 senes M^2 .
 736 armis R.

from whom now is spread through Latium the Claudian tribe and clan, since Rome was shared with the Sabines. With him came Amiternum's vast cohort. and the ancient Quirites,1 the whole band of Eretum and olive-bearing Mutusca; they who dwell in Nomentum's city and the Rosean country by Velinus, on Tetrica's rugged crags and Mount Severus, in Casperia and Foruli, and by Himella's stream; they who drink of Tiber and Fabaris, they whom cold Nursia sent, the Ortine squadrons, the Latin peoples. and they whom Allia, ill-boding name, severs with its flood; as many as the waves that roll on the Libyan main, when fierce Orion sinks in the wintry waves; or thick as the corn-ears that are scorched by the early sun in the plain of Hermus or the yellow fields of Lycia. The bucklers clang, and the earth trembles under the tramping feet.

728 Next, Agamemnon's son, foe of the Trojan name, Halaesus, yokes his steeds to the car, and in Turnus' cause sweeps along a thousand warlike tribes, men who turn with mattocks the wine-rich Massic lands; whom Auruncan sires sent from their high hills, and the Sidicine plains hard by; those who leave Cales, and the dweller by Volturnus' shallow river, and by their side the rough Saticulan and the Oscan bands. Shapely javelins are their weapons, but these it is their wont to fit with a pliant thong. A targe shields their left side; for close combat are their

curved swords.

733 Nor shalt thou, Oebalus, pass unhonoured in our songs—thou whom, 'tis said, the nymph Sebethis bare to Telon, when he reigned o'er Teleboan Capreae, now stricken in years; but, not content with his

¹ The inhabitants of Cures.

| contentus late iam tum dicione tenebat | |
|---|-----|
| Sarrastis populos et quae rigat aequora Sarnus, | |
| quique Rufras Batulumque tenent atque arva | |
| Celemnae, | |
| et quos maliferae despectant moenia Abellae, | 740 |
| Teutonico ritu soliti torquere cateias; | |
| tegmina quis capitum raptus de subere cortex, | |
| aerataeque micant peltae, micat aereus ensis. | |
| Et te montosae misere in proelia Nersae, | |
| Ufens, insignem fama et felicibus armis; | 745 |
| horrida praecipue cui gens adsuetaque multo | |
| venatu nemorum, duris Aequicula glaebis. | |
| armati terram exercent semperque recentis | |
| convectare iuvat praedas et vivere rapto. | |
| Quin et Marruvia venit de gente sacerdos, | 750 |
| fronde super galeam et felici comptus oliva, | |
| Archippi regis missu, fortissimus Umbro, | |
| vipereo generi et graviter spirantibus hydris | |
| spargere qui somnos cantuque manuque solebat, | |
| mulcebatque iras et morsus arte levabat. | 755 |
| sed non Dardaniae medicari cuspidis ictum | |
| evaluit neque eum iuvere in volnere cantus | |
| somniferi et Marsis quaesitae montibus herbae. | |
| te nemus Angitiae, vitrea te Fucinus unda, | |
| te liquidi flevere lacus. | 760 |
| Ibat et Hippolyti proles pulcherrima bello, | |
| Virbius, insignem quem mater Aricia misit, | |
| eductum Egeriae lucis umentia circum | |
| 737 premehat R 738 gua R | |

⁷⁴⁰ Bellae MSS., Servius, who however mentions the reading Abellae.

755 feras P.

757 in] ad M^2 .

758 in montibus M^2 .

ancestral fields, his son even then held in his sway far and wide the Sarrastian tribes, and the plains watered by Sarnus, those who dwell in Rufrae and Batulum and Celemna's fields, and those on whom look down the battlements of Abella, rich in apples. In Teuton fashion these were wont to hurl their darts; their head-gear was bark stripped from the cork-tree; bronze flashes on their shields, flashes with bronze their sword.

744 Thee, too, Ufens, mountainous Nersae sent forth to battle, of noble fame and success in arms—whose clan, on the rough Aequian clods, was rugged above all others, and inured to hard hunting in the woods. In arms they till the earth, and 'tis ever their joy to bear away fresh booty, and to live on plunder.

⁷⁵⁰ Yea, and from the Marruvian race, sent by King Archippus, there came a priest, his helm decked with leaves of the fruitful olive, most valiant Umbro, who with charm and touch was wont to shed slumber on the viperous brood and watersnakes of baneful breath, soothing their wrath and curing their bites by his skill.² Yet he availed not to heal the stroke of the Dardan spear-point, nor against wounds did slumbrous charms aid him, or herbs culled on Marsian hills. Thee Angitia's grove wept, thee Fucinus' glassy wave, thee the limpid lakes!

7^{ô1} Likewise went to war Hippolytus' son, Virbius, most fair, whom his mother Aricia sent forth in his glory. In Egeria's groves was he reared round the

The Marsians were skilled in magic and incantations.

¹ The cateia is an unknown weapon, probably a dart, similar to one used by the wild German tribes.

| litora, pinguis ubi et placabilis ara Dianae. | |
|--|-----|
| namque ferunt fama Hippolytum, postquam arte | |
| novercae | 765 |
| occiderit patriasque explerit sanguine poenas | |
| turbatis distractus equis, ad sidera rursus | |
| aetheria et superas caeli venisse sub auras, | |
| Paeoniis revocatum herbis et amore Dianae. | |
| tum pater omnipotens, aliquem indignatus ab umb | ris |
| mortalem infernis ad lumina surgere vitae, | 771 |
| ipse repertorem medicinae talis et artis | |
| fulmine Phoebigenam Stygias detrusit ad undas. | |
| at Trivia Hippolytum secretis alma recondit | |
| sedibus et nymphae Egeriae nemorique relegat, | 775 |
| solus ubi in silvis Italis ignobilis aevum | |
| exigeret versoque ubi nomine Virbius esset. | |
| unde etiam templo Triviae lucisque sacratis | |
| cornipedes arcentur equi, quod litore currum | |
| et iuvenem monstris pavidi effudere marinis. | 780 |
| filius ardentis haud setius aequore campi | |
| exercebat equos curruque in bella ruebat. | |
| Ipse inter primos praestanti corpore Turnus | |
| vertitur arma tenens et toto vertice supra est. | |
| cui triplici crinita iuba galea alta Chimaeram | 785 |
| sustinet, Aetnaeos efflantem faucibus ignis; | |
| tam magis illa fremens et tristibus effera flammis | |

769 Paeonis M1.

quam magis effuso crudescunt sanguine pugnae.

(argumentum ingens), et custos virginis Argus

at levem clipeum sublatis cornibus Io auro insignibat, iam saetis obsita, iam bos,

⁷⁷³ Poenigenam MR. ad] in γ^2 . undis P^1 .
786 ibi M.
790 insignitam R.

marshy shores, where stands Diana's altar, rich and gracious. For they tell how that Hippolytus, when he fell by his stepdame's craft, and slaked a sire's vengeance in blood, torn asunder by frightened steeds-came again to the starry firmament and heaven's upper air, recalled by the Healer's herbs and Diana's love. Then the Father omnipotent, wroth that any mortal should rise from the nether shades to the light of life, himself with his thunder hurled down to the Stygian waters the finder of such healing-craft, the Phoebus-born. But Trivia. kindly goddess, hides Hippolytus in a secret dwelling, and sends him away to the nymph Egeria and her grove, that there alone, amid Italian woods, he might live out his inglorious days, and take the altered name of Virbius. Hence, too, hoofed horses are kept far from Trivia's temple and hallowed groves, for that they, affrighted by ocean-monsters, strewed chariot and youth along the shore. None the less, his son was driving his fiery steeds on the level plain, and speeding charioted to war.

783 Himself too, amid the foremost, moves Turnus, of wondrous frame, holding sword in hand, and by a whole head o'ertopping all. His lofty helmet, crested with triple plume, upbears a Chimaera, breathing from her jaws Aetnean fires, lo! raging the more, and the madder with baleful flames, the more blood is outpoured and the fiercer waxes the fight. But, on his polished shield, Io with uplifted horns was emblazoned in gold,2—Io, wondrous device, already o'ergrown with bristles, already a heifer,—and Argus the maiden's warder, and father Inachus

¹ Aesculapius, son of Apollo (the Healer).

A figure of Io, wrought in gold, formed the device on the iron shield.

caelataque amnem fundens pater Inachus urna.
insequitur nimbus peditum clipeataque totis
agmina densentur campis, Argivaque pubes
Auruncaeque manus, Rutuli veteresque Sicani 795
et Sacranae acies et picti scuta Labici;
qui saltus, Tiberine, tuos sacrumque Numici
litus arant Rutulosque exercent vomere collis
Circaeumque iugum, quis Iuppiter Anxurus arvis
praesidet et viridi gaudens Feronia luco; 800
qua Saturae iacet atra palus gelidusque per imas
quaerit iter vallis atque in mare conditur Ufens.

Hos super advenit Volsca de gente Camilla, agmen agens equitum et florentis aere catervas, bellatrix, non illa colo calathisve Minervae 805 femineas adsueta manus, sed proelia virgo dura pati cursuque pedum praevertere ventos. illa vel intactae segetis per summa volaret gramina nec teneras cursu laesisset aristas, vel mare per medium fluctu suspensa tumenti 810 ferret iter celeris nec tingueret aequore plantas. illam omnis tectis agrisque effusa iuventus turbaque miratur matrum et prospectat euntem. attonitis inhians animis, ut regius ostro velet honos levis umeros, ut fibula crinem 815 auro internectat, Lyciam ut gerat ipsa pharetram et pastoralem praefixa cuspide myrtum.

⁸¹⁴ inhians] haesere $P\gamma^1$, cf. 529.

pouring his stream from an embossed urn.¹ Behind him comes a cloud of infantry, and shielded columns throng all the plain, Argive manhood and Auruncan bands, Rutulians and old Sicanians, the Sacranian lines and Labicians with painted bucklers; they who till thy glades, O Tiber, and Numicius' sacred shore, whose ploughshare moves the Rutulian hills and Circe's ridge²; o'er whose fields Jupiter of Anxur reigns, and Feronia rejoicing in her greenwood; where lies Satura's black marsh, and cold Ufens winds his way through the valley-depths and sinks into the sea.

803 To crown the array comes Camilla, of Volscian race, leading her troop of horse, and squadrons gay with brass,—a warrior-maid, never having trained her woman's hands to Minerva's distaff or basket of wool, but hardy to bear the battle-brunt and in speed of foot to outstrip the winds. She might have flown o'er the topmost blades of unmown corn. nor in her course bruised the tender ears; or sped her way o'er mid sea, poised above the swelling wave, nor dipped her swift feet in the flood. the youth, streaming from house and field, and thronging matrons marvel, and gaze at her as she goes; agape with wonder how the glory of royal purple drapes her smooth shoulders; how the clasp entwines her hair with gold; how her own hands bear a Lycian quiver and the pastoral myrtle tipped with steel.

¹ The river Inachus is represented by a figure of the rivergod, pouring water from an urn.

² cf. 10 above.

LIBER VIII

Uт belli signum Laurenti Turnus ab arce MPR extulit et rauco strepuerunt cornua cantu. utque acris concussit equos utque impulit arma, extemplo turbati animi, simul omne tumultu coniurat trepido Latium saevitque iuventus 5 ductores primi Messapus et Ufens contemptorque deum Mezentius undique cogunt auxilia et latos vastant cultoribus agros. mittitur et magni Venulus Diomedis ad urbem. qui petat auxilium, et Latio consistere Teucros. 10 advectum Aenean classi victosque Penatis inferre et fatis regem se dicere posci edoceat, multasque viro se adiungere gentis Dardanio et late Latio increbrescere nomen. MPRV quid struat his coeptis, quem, si Fortuna sequatur, eventum pugnae cupiat, manifestius ipsi 16 quam Turno regi aut regi apparere Latino.

Talia per Latium. quae Laomedontius heros cuncta videns magno curarum fluctuat aestu atque animum nunc huc celerem, nunc dividit illuc 20 in partisque rapit varias perque omnia versat;

² sonuerunt P^1 . ¹⁰ considere P^2 y. ²⁰⁻²¹ = iv. 285, 286.

BOOK VIII

Soon as Turnus raised up the flag of war from Laurentum's citadel, and the horns rang with their hoarse notes, soon as he roused his fiery steeds and clashed his arms, straightway men's hearts were troubled; all Latium at once is leagued in startled uprising, and her sons rage madly. The chief captains, Messapus and Ufens, with Mezentius, scorner of the gods, from all sides muster forces and strip the wide fields of husbandmen. Venulus too is sent to mighty Diomede's city¹ to seek aid, and announce that Teucrians set foot in Latium; that Aeneas is come with his fleet, bringing to them his vanquished gods, and proclaiming himself a king summoned by Fate; that many tribes are joining the Dardan hero and his name spreads far and wide in Latium. What end he compasses with these beginnings, what outcome of the feud he craves, should Fortune attend him, would be more clearly seen by Diomede's self than by King Turnus or King Latinus.2

18 Thus it was throughout Latium. And the hero of Laomedon's line, seeing it all, tosses on a mighty sea of troubles; and now hither, now thither he swiftly throws his mind, casting it in diverse ways, and turning it to every shift; as when in brazen

3 cf. Aen. iv. 285, 286.

Argyripa or Arpi, in Apulia.
 Knowing the Trojans as he did, Diomede could judge best as to their plans and aspirations.

sicut aquae tremulum labris ubi lumen aënis sole repercussum aut radiantis imagine lunae omnia pervolitat late loca iamque sub auras erigitur summique ferit laquearia tecti.

25

Nox erat et terras animalia fessa per omnis alituum pecudumque genus sopor altus habebat, cum pater in ripa gelidique sub aetheris axe Aeneas, tristi turbatus pectora bello, procubuit seramque dedit per membra quietem. 30 huic deus ipse loci fluvio Tiberinus amoeno populeas inter senior se attollere frondes visus (eum tenuis glauco velabat amictu carbasus et crinis umbrosa tegebat harundo), tum sic adfari et curas his demere dictis:

35

"O sate gente deum, Troianam ex hostibus urbem qui revehis nobis aeternaque Pergama servas, exspectate solo Laurenti arvisque Latinis, hic tibi certa domus, certi (ne absiste) Penates; neu belli terrere minis; tumor omnis et irae MPR concessere deum.

41 iamque tibi, ne vana putes haec fingere somnum, litoreis ingens inventa sub ilicibus sus triginta capitum fetus enixa iacebit, alba, solo recubans, albi circum ubera nati. 45 [hic locus urbis erit, requies ea certa laborum.] ex quo ter denis urbem redeuntibus annis Ascanius clari condet cognominis Albam. haud incerta cano. nunc qua ratione quod instat expedias victor, paucis, adverte, docebo. 50 Arcades his oris, genus a Pallante profectum, qui regem Euandrum comites, qui signa secuti, delegere locum et posuere in montibus urbem

^{43-46 = 111.390-393.} 46 omitted by MP71a1, not noticed by Servius. ⁶⁰ expediam $M^2P^2\gamma^1$.

bowls a flickering light from water, flung back by the sun or the moon's glittering form, flits far and wide o'er all things, and now mounts high and smites the

fretted ceiling of the roof aloft.

²⁶ It was night, and over all lands deep sleep held wearied creatures, birds and beasts alike, when father Aeneas, his heart troubled by woeful war, stretched him on the bank under the sky's chill cope, and let late sleep steal over his limbs. Before him the very god of the place, Tiberinus of the pleasant stream, seemed to raise his aged head amid the poplar leaves; thin lawn draped him in mantle of grey, and shady reeds crowned his hair. Then thus he spake to him, and with these words took away his cares:

36 "O seed of a race divine, thou who from foemen's hands bringest back to us our Trojan city,1 and preservest her towers for ever, thou long looked for on Laurentine ground and Latin fields, here thy home is sure—draw not back—and sure are thy gods! Nor be scared by threats of war; all the swelling wrath of Heaven has abated. Even now, lest thou deem these words the idle feigning of sleep, thou shalt find a huge sow lying under the oaks on the shore, just delivered of a litter of thirty young, the mother reclining on the ground white-white, too, the young about her teats. By this token in thirty revolving years shall Ascanius found a city, Alba of glorious name. Not doubtful is my prophecy. Now on what wise thou mayest make thy triumphant way through this present ill, in few words—pay thou heed—I will explain. On these coasts Arcadians, a race sprung from Pallas, who were the company of King Evander and followed his banner, have chosen a site and set their city on the hills, from their forefather Pallas

¹ Dardanus came from Italy.

| Pallantis proavi de nomine Pallanteum. | |
|---|-----|
| hi bellum adsidue ducunt cum gente Latina; | 55 |
| hos castris adhibe socios et foedera iunge. | |
| ipse ego te ripis et recto flumine ducam, | |
| adversum remis superes subvectus ut amnem. | |
| surge age, nate dea, primisque cadentibus astris | |
| Iunoni fer rite preces iramque minasque | 60 |
| supplicibus supera votis. mihi victor honorem | |
| persolves. ego sum, pleno quem flumine cernis | |
| stringentem ripas et pinguia culta secantem, | |
| caeruleus Thybris, caelo gratissimus amnis. | |
| hic mihi magna domus, celsis caput urbibus exit." | 65 |
| Dixit, deinde lacu fluvius se condidit alto, | |
| ima petens; nox Aenean somnusque reliquit. | |
| surgit et aetherii spectans orientia solis | |
| lumina rite cavis undam de flumine palmis | |
| sustinet ac talis effundit ad aethera voces: | 70 |
| "Nymphae, Laurentes Nymphae, genus amnibus | |
| | MPR |
| tuque, o Thybri tuo genitor cum flumine sancto, | |
| accipite Aenean et tandem arcete periclis. | |
| quo te cumque lacus miserantem incommoda nostra | |
| fonte tenet, quocumque solo pulcherrimus exis, | 75 |
| semper honore meo, semper celebrabere donis, | |
| corniger Hesperidum fluvius regnator aquarum. | |
| adsis o tantum et propius tua numina firmes." | |
| sic memorat, geminasque legit de classe biremis | |
| remigioque aptat, socios simul instruit armis. | 80 |

⁵⁶ foedere $P\gamma$, known to Servius.
63 pinguia] singula M^1 .
65 magna] certa $P\gamma^1$.
67 relinquit R.
75 tenent FR.
78 proprius P^1 , known to Servius.

called Pallanteum. These wage war ceaselessly with the Latin race; these do thou take to thy camp as allies, and join with them in league. I myself will guide thee along the banks straight up the stream, that so, impelled by thy oars, thou mayest o'ercome the opposing current. Up, arise, goddess-born, and, as the stars first set, duly offer prayers to Juno, and with suppliant vows vanquish her wrath and her threats. To me thou shalt pay thy tribute when victorious. I am he whom thou seest laving my banks with full flood and cleaving the rich tilth,—the blue Tiber, river best beloved of Heaven. Here is my stately home; from lofty cities flows my fountain-head.¹"

66 So spake the River, then plunged into his deep pool, seeking the lowest parts; night and sleep left Aeneas. He arises, and gazing on the eastern beams of the celestial sun, in due form uplifts water from the stream in his hollow palms, and pours forth to Heaven this prayer: "Ye Nymphs, Laurentine Nymphs, from whom rivers have their being, and thou, O father Tiber, thou and thy hallowed streamreceive Aeneas, and at last shield him from perils. In whatsoever springs thy pools contain thee, who pitiest our travails, from whatsoever soil thou flowest forth in all thy beauty, ever with my offerings, ever with my gifts, shalt thou be graced, thou horned stream, lord of Hesperian waters. Only be thou with me, and more surely confirm thy will!" So he speaks, and choosing two galleys from his fleet mans them with crews, and withal equips his comrades with arms.

¹ The Tiber rises in Etruria. This verse, of doubtful meaning, is rendered thus by some: "Here rises my great home, the head of mighty cities," the "home" being either the river-god's palace under the water, or the city of Rome.

VOL. II.

Digitized by Google

Ecce autem subitum atque oculis mirabile monstrum,

candida per silvam cum fetu concolor albo procubuit viridique in litore conspicitur sus. quam pius Aeneas tibi enim, tibi, maxima Iuno, mactat sacra ferens et cum grege sistit ad aram. 85 Thybris ea fluvium, quam longa est, nocte tumentem leniit et tacita refluens ita substitit unda. mitis ut in morem stagni placidaeque paludis sterneret aequor aquis, remo ut luctamen abesset. ergo iter inceptum celerant rumore secundo. 90 labitur uncta vadis abies; mirantur et undae, miratur nemus insuetum fulgentia longe scuta virum fluvio pictasque innare carinas. **FMPRV** olli remigio noctemque diemque fatigant et longos superant flexus, variisque teguntur 95 arboribus viridisque secant placido aequore silvas. sol medium caeli conscenderat igneus orbem, cum muros arcemque procul ac rara domorum tecta vident, quae nunc Romana potentia caelo MPRV aequavit, tum res inopes Euandrus habebat. 100 ocius advertunt proras urbique propinquant.

Forte die sollemnem illo rex Arcas honorem
Amphitryoniadae magno divisque ferebat
ante urbem in luco. Pallas huic filius una,
una omnes iuvenum primi pauperque senatus
tura dabant, tepidusque cruor fumabat ad aras.
ut celsas videre rates atque inter opacum

peragunt R, Macrobius. Rumone M^1 , known to Servius. mirantur $F\gamma^1$.

81 But lo! a portent, sudden and wondrous to see! Gleaming white amid the wood, of one colour with her milk-white brood, lay outstretched on the green bank before their eyes—a sow: her good Aeneas offers in sacrifice to thee, even thee, most mighty Juno, and sets with her young before thine altar. All that night long Tiber calmed his swelling flood, and flowing back with silent wave stood so still that like a gentle pool or quiet mere he smoothed his watery plain, that the oars might know no struggle. Therefore with cheering cries they speed the voyage begun: over the waters glides the well-pitched pine; in wonder the waves, in wonder the unwonted woods view the far gleaming shields of warriors and the painted hulls floating on the stream. They with their rowing give night and day no rest, pass the long bends, are shaded with diverse trees, and cleave the green woods on the peaceful water. The fiery sun had scaled the mid arch of heaven, when afar they see walls and a citadel, and scattered houseroofs, which to-day Rome's empire has exalted to heaven, but then Evander ruled, a scant domain. Quickly they turn the prows to land, and draw near the town.

102 It chanced that on that day the Arcadian king paid wonted homage to Amphitryon's mighty son 2 and the gods in a grove before the city. With him his son Pallas, with him all the foremost of his people and his humble senate were offering incense, and the warm blood smoked at the altars. Soon as they saw the high ships, saw them gliding up

² Hercules. Virgil doubtless has in mind the rites connected with the Ara Maxima in the Forum Boarium.

¹ Or "in the peaceful waters," if Servius is right in supposing that Virgil refers to the reflected woods.

adlabi nemus et tacitis incumbere remis,
terrentur visu subito cunctique relictis
consurgunt mensis. audax quos rumpere Pallas 110
sacra vetat raptoque volat telo obvius ipse,
et procul e tumulo: "iuvenes, quae causa subegit
ignotas temptare vias? quo tenditis?" inquit.
"qui genus? unde domo? pacemne huc fertis an
arma?"

tum pater Aeneas puppi sic fatur ab alta 115 paciferaeque manu ramum praetendit olivae: "Troiugenas ac tela vides inimica Latinis, quos illi bello profugos egere superbo. Euandrum petimus. ferte haec et dicite lectos MPR Dardaniae venisse duces, socia arma rogantis." 120 obstipuit tanto percussus nomine Pallas: "egredere o quicumque es," ait, "coramque parentem adloquere ac nostris succede penatibus hospes;" excepitque manu dextramque amplexus inhaesit. progressi subeunt luco fluviumque relinquunt. 125

Tum regem Aeneas dictis adfatur amicis:
"optume Graiugenum, cui me Fortuna precari
et vitta comptos voluit praetendere ramos,
non equidem extimui, Danaum quod ductor et Arcas
quodque a stirpe fores geminis coniunctus Atridis; 130
sed mea me virtus et sancta oracula divum,
cognatique patres, tua terris didita fama,
coniunxere tibi et fatis egere volentem.
Dardanus, Iliacae primus pater urbis et auctor,
Electra, ut Grai perhibent, Atlantide cretus,
advehitur Teucros; Electram maximus Atlas

108 tacitis γ^2c^2 , Servius: tacitos MPR γ^1bc^1 .
115 fatus $R\gamma^1$.
123 ac] et M^1 , Nonius.

Digitized by Google

between the shady woods and plying noiseless oars, they are affrighted by the sudden sight, and all rise up, quitting the feast. But Pallas, undaunted, forbids them to break off the rites, and seizing his spear, flies himself to meet the strangers, and from a mound afar cries: "Warriors, what cause has driven you to try unknown paths? Whither fare ye? Of what race are ye? From what home? Is it peace or war ye bring hither?" Then father Aeneas speaks thus from the high stern, outstretching in his hand a branch of peaceful olive: "Men born of Troy thou seest, and arms hostile to Latins-men whom they have driven to flight by insolent warfare. We seek Evander: bear ye this message, and say that chosen captains of Dardania are come, suing for alliance in arms." Smitten with amaze was Pallas at that mighty name. "Come forth," he cries, "whoe'er thou art; speak to my father face to face, and pass, a guest, beneath our roof!" And with a grasp of welcome he caught and clung to his hand. Advancing, they enter the grove and leave the river.

126 Then with friendly words Aeneas addresses the king: "Noblest of the sons of Greece, to whom Fortune has willed that I make my prayer, and offer boughs decked with fillets, I feared not because thou wert a Danaan chief, an Arcadian and linked by blood with the twin sons of Atreus; but my own worth and Heaven's holy oracles, our ancestral kinship, and thy fame spread through the world, have bound me to thee, and brought me Fate's willing follower. Dardanus, first father and founder of Ilium's city, born (as Greeks relate) of Atlantean Electra, came to the Teucrians; Electra was begotten

edidit, aetherios umero qui sustinet orbis. vobis Mercurius pater est, quem candida Maia Cyllenae gelido conceptum vertice fudit; at Maiam, auditis si quicquam credimus, Atlas, 140 idem Atlas generat, caeli qui sidera tollit. sic genus amborum scindit se sanguine ab uno. his fretus non legatos neque prima per artem temptamenta tui pepigi; me, me ipse meumque obieci caput et supplex ad limina veni. 145 gens eadem, quae te, crudeli Daunia bello insequitur; nos si pellant, nihil afore credunt, quin omnem Hesperiam penitus sua sub iuga mittant, et mare, quod supra, teneant, quodque adluit infra. accipe daque fidem. sunt nobis fortia bello 150 pectora, sunt animi et rebus spectata iuventus."

Dixerat Aeneas. ille os oculosque loquentis iamdudum et totum lustrabat lumine corpus. tum sic pauca refert: "ut te. fortissime Teucrum. accipio agnoscoque libens! ut verba parentis 155 et vocem Anchisae magni voltumque recordor! nam memini Hesionae visentem regna sororis Laomedontiaden Priamum, Salamina petentem, protinus Arcadiae gelidos invisere finis. tum mihi prima genas vestibat flore iuventas, 160 mirabarque duces Teucros, mirabar et ipsum Laomedontiaden, sed cunctis altior ibat mihi mens iuvenali ardebat amore Anchises. compellare virum et dextrae coniungere dextram; accessi et cupidus Phenei sub moenia duxi. 165 ille mihi insignem pharetram Lyciasque sagittas discedens chlamydemque auro dedit intertextam, frenaque bina, meus quae nunc habet aurea Pallas.

167 intertexto P¹R, known to Servius.

³⁹ fundit P^1 . ¹⁴⁰ creditis P_{γ}^1 .

¹⁴⁷ afore P1, Servius: adfore M2P2: atfore M1: fore R.

of mightiest Atlas, who on his shoulders sustains the heavenly spheres. Your sire is Mercury, whom fair Maia conceived and bore on Cyllene's cold peak; but Maia, if we have any trust in tales we have heard, is child of Atlas, the same Atlas who uplifts the starry heavens; so the lineage of the twain branches from Relying on this, no embassy did I plan, one blood. no crafty overtures to thee; myself I have brought, -myself and my own life-and am come a suppliant to thy doors. The same Daunian race pursues us, as thee, in cruel war; if they drive us forth, they deem that naught will stay them from laying all Hesperia utterly beneath their yoke, and from holding the seas that wash her above and below.1 Take and return friendship; we have hearts valiant in war, high souls and manhood tried in action."

152 Aeneas ceased. As he spake, Evander had long scanned his face, and eyes, and all his form; then thus briefly replies: "Bravest of the Teucrians, how gladly do I receive and recognize thee! How I recall thy father's words, and the voice and features of great Anchises! For I remember how Priam, Laomedon's son, when on his way to Salamis he came to see the realm of his sister Hesione, passed on to visit Arcadia's cold borders. In those days early youth clothed my cheeks with bloom, and I wondered at the chiefs of Troy, wondered at their prince, Laomedon's son; but towering above all moved Anchises. My heart burned with youthful ardour to accost him and clasp hand in hand; I drew near, and led him eagerly to Pheneus' city. Departing, he gave me a glorious quiver with Lycian shafts, a scarf inwoven with gold, and a pair of golden bits that now my Pallas possesses. There-

¹ The Adriatic and Tuscan seas.

ergo et quam petitis, iuncta est mihi foedere dextra, et, lux cum primum terris se crastina reddet, 170 auxilio laetos dimittam opibusque iuvabo. interea sacra haec, quando huc venistis amici, annua, quae differre nefas, celebrate faventes nobiscum et iam nunc sociorum adsuescite mensis."

Haec ubi dicta, dapes iubet et sublata reponi pocula gramineoque viros locat ipse sedili praecipuumque toro et villosi pelle leonis accipit Aenean solioque invitat acerno. tum lecti iuvenes certatim araeque sacerdos viscera tosta ferunt taurorum, onerantque canistris 180 dona laboratae Cereris, Bacchumque ministrant. vescitur Aeneas simul et Troiana iuventus perpetui tergo bovis et lustralibus extis.

Postquam exempta fames et amor compressus edendi,

rex Euandrus ait: "non haec sollemnia nobis, has ex more dapes, hanc tanti numinis aram vana superstitio veterumque ignara deorum imposuit: saevis, hospes Troiane, periclis servati facimus meritosque novamus honores. iam primum saxis suspensam hanc aspice rupem, 190 disiectae procul ut moles desertaque montis stat domus et scopuli ingentem traxere ruinam. hic spelunca fuit, vasto summota recessu, semihominis Caci facies quam dira tenebat, solis inaccessam radiis; semperque recenti caede tepebat humus, foribusque adfixa superbis ora virum tristi pendebant pallida tabo.

180 canistri R.
191 dejectae R.

190 pridem R.
 194 tegebat M¹PRγ.

fore, the hand ye seek lo! I join with you in league, and when first to-morrow's dawn revisits earth, I will send you hence cheered by an escort, and will aid you with our stores. Meanwhile, since ye are come hither as friends, this yearly festival, which we may not defer, graciously solemnize with us, and even now become familiar with your comrades' board."

175 This said, he orders the repast and cups, already removed, to be replaced, and with his own hand ranges the guests on the grassy seat, and chief in honour he welcomes Aeneas to the cushion of a shaggy lion's hide, and invites him to a maple throne. Then chosen youths, and the priest of the altar, in emulous haste bring roast flesh of bulls, pile on baskets the gifts of Ceres, fashioned well, and serve the wine of Bacchus. Aeneas and, with him, the warriors of Troy feast on the long chine of an ox and the sacrificial meat.

184 When hunger was banished and the desire of food stayed, King Evander spoke: "These solemn rites, this wonted feast, this altar of a mighty Presence,—'tis no idle superstition, knowing not the gods of old, that has laid them on us. As saved from cruel perils, O Trojan guest, do we pay the rites, and repeat the worship due. Now first look at this rocky overhanging cliff, how the masses are scattered afar, how the mountain-dwelling stands desolate, and the crags have toppled down in mighty ruin! Here was once a cave, receding to unfathomed depth, never visited by the sun's rays, where dwelt the awful shape of half-human Cacus; and ever the ground reeked with fresh blood, and, nailed to its proud doors, faces of men hung pallid in ghastly

huic monstro Volcanus erat pater: illius atros ore vomens ignis magna se mole ferebat. attulit et nobis aliquando optantibus aetas 200 auxilium adventumque dei. nam maximus ultor, tergemini nece Gervonae spoliisque superbus. Alcides aderat taurosque hac victor agebat, ingentis, vallemque boves amnemque tenebant. at furiis Caci mens effera, ne quid inausum 205 aut intractatum scelerisve dolive fuisset. quattuor a stabulis praestanti corpore tauros avertit, totidem forma superante iuvencas. atque hos, ne qua forent pedibus vestigia rectis. cauda in speluncam tractos versisque viarum 210 indiciis raptos saxo occultabat opaco. quaerenti nulla ad speluncam signa ferebant. interea, cum iam stabulis saturata moveret Amphitryoniades armenta abitumque pararet. discessu mugire boves atque omne querellis 215 impleri nemus et colles clamore relinqui. reddidit una boum vocem vastoque sub antro mugiit et Caci spem custodita fefellit. hic vero Alcidae furiis exarserat atro felle dolor: rapit arma manu nodisque gravatum 220 robur, et aërii cursu petit ardua montis. tum primum nostri Cacum videre timentem turbatumque oculis: fugit ilicet ocior Euro speluncamque petit; pedibus timor addidit alas. Ut sese inclusit ruptisque immane catenis 225 deiecit saxum, ferro quod et arte paterna pendebat, fultosque emuniit obice postis,

202 Geryoni R: Geryonis M2.

²⁰⁵ furis M. ²⁰⁶ intemptatum M^2 .

ecce furens animis aderat Tirynthius omnemque

²¹² quaerentes R. ²¹⁴ parabat M^1 .

216 relinquit P.
221 et aerii] aetherii M¹.
223 oculi some minor MSS., known to Servius: oculos γ¹.

decay. This monster's sire was Vulcan; his were the black fires he belched forth, as he moved in mighty bulk. For us, too, time at last brought to our desire a god's advent and aid. For there came the mightest of avengers, even Alcides, glorying in the slaughter and spoils of triple Geryon, and this way drove his huge bulls in triumph, and his oxen filled vale and riverside. But Cacus, his wits wild with frenzy, that naught of crime or craft might prove to be left undared or unessayed, drove from their stalls four bulls of surpassing form, and as many heifers of peerless beauty. And these, that there might be no tracks pointing forward, he dragged by the tail into his cavern, and, with the signs of their course thus turned backwards, he hid them in the rocky darkness: whoso sought them could find no marks leading to the cave. Meanwhile, when Amphitryon's son was now moving the well-fed herds from their stalls, and making ready to set out, the oxen at parting lowed; all the grove they fill with their plaint, and with clamour quit the hills. One heifer returned the cry, lowed from the drear cavern's depths, and from her prison baffled the hopes of Cacus. Hereupon the wrath of Alcides furiously blazed forth with black gall; seizing in hand his weapons and heavily knotted club, he seeks with speed the crest of the soaring mount. Then first our folk saw Cacus afraid and with trouble in his eyes; in a twinkling he flees swifter than the East wind and seeks his cavern; fear lends wings to his feet.

225 Soon as he shut himself in, and, bursting the chains, dropped the giant rock suspended in iron by his father's craft, which with its barrier blocked the firm-stayed entrance, lo! the Tirynthian came in a

accessum lustrans huc ora ferebat et illuc, dentibus infrendens. ter totum fervidus ira 230 lustrat Aventini montem, ter saxea temptat limina nequiquam, ter fessus valle resedit. stabat acuta silex, praecisis undique saxis speluncae dorso insurgens, altissima visu. dirarum nidis domus opportuna volucrum. 235 hanc, ut prona iugo laevum incumbebat ad amnem, dexter in adversum nitens concussit et imis avolsam solvit radicibus: inde repente impulit, impulsu quo maximus intonat aether, dissultant ripae refluitque exterritus amnis. 240 at specus et Caci detecta apparuit ingens regia et umbrosae penitus patuere cavernae, non secus ac si qua penitus vi terra dehiscens infernas reseret sedes et regna recludat pallida, dis invisa, superque immane barathrum 245 cernatur, trepident immisso lumine Manes. ergo insperata deprensum luce repente inclusumque cavo saxo atque insueta rudentem desuper Alcides telis premit, omniaque arma advocat et ramis vastisque molaribus instat. 250 ille autem, neque enim fuga iam super ulla pericli, faucibus ingentem fumum, mirabile dictu, evomit involvitque domum caligine caeca, prospectum eripiens oculis, glomeratque sub antro fumiferam noctem commixtis igne tenebris. 255 non tulit Alcides animis, seque ipse per ignem praecipiti iecit saltu, qua plurimus undam fumus agit nebulaque ingens specus aestuat atra. hic Cacum in tenebris incendia vana vomentem

238 advolsam M^1 .
244 rescrit M^1 : rescrat M^2PR .
246 trepidantque R:
251 pericli est $P\gamma$.
257 injecit $P\gamma$.

frenzy of wrath, and, scanning every approach, turned his face this way and that, gnashing his teeth. Thrice, hot with rage, he traverses the whole Aventine Mount; thrice he essays the stony portals in vain: thrice he sinks down wearied in the valley. There stood a pointed rock of flint, cut sheer away all around, rising above the cavern's ridge, and exceeding high to view, fit home for the nestlings of foul birds. This, as it leaned sloping with its ridge to the river on the left, he shook, straining against it from the right, and, wrenching it from its lowest roots, tore it loose; then of a sudden thrust it forth: with that thrust the mighty heaven thunders, the banks leap apart, and the affrighted river recoils. But the den of Cacus and his huge palace stood revealed, and, deep below, the darkling cave lay open: even as though beneath some force, the earth. gaping open deep below, should unlock the infernal abodes and disclose the pallid realms abhorred of the gods, and from above the vast abyss be descried, and the ghosts tremble at the inrushing light. On him, then, caught of a sudden by unlooked for day, pent in the hollow rock and bellowing uncouth roars. Alcides hurls missiles from above, calling all weapons to his aid, and rains upon him boughs and giant millstones. He, the while, for now no other escape from peril was left, belches from his throat dense smoke. wondrous to tell! and veils the dwelling in blinding gloom, blotting all view from the eyes, and rolling up in the cave's depth smoke-laden night, its blackness mingled with flame. In his fury Alcides brooked not this: headlong he dashed through the flame. where the smoke rolls its wave thickest, and through the mighty cave the mist surges black. Here as Cacus in the darkness vomits vain fires, he seizes him

corripit in nodum complexus, et angit inhaerens 260 elisos oculos et siccum sanguine guttur. panditur extemplo foribus domus atra revolsis abstractaeque boves abiurataeque rapinae caelo ostenduntur, pedibusque informe cadaver protrahitur. nequeunt expleri corda tuendo 265 terribilis oculos, voltum villosaque saetis pectora semiferi atque exstinctos faucibus ignis. ex illo celebratus honos laetique minores servavere diem, primusque Potitius auctor et domus Herculei custos Pinaria sacri. 270 hanc aram luco statuit, quae Maxima semper dicetur nobis et erit quae maxima semper. quare agite, o iuvenes, tantarum in munere laudum cingite fronde comas et pocula porgite dextris communemque vocate deum et date vina volentes." dixerat, Herculea bicolor cum populus umbra 276 velavitque comas foliisque innexa pependit, et sacer implevit dextram scyphus. ocius omnes in mensam laeti libant divosque precantur.

Devexo interea propior fit Vesper Olympo, iamque sacerdotes primusque Potitius ibant, pellibus in morem cincti, flammasque ferebant. instaurant epulas et mensae grata secundae dona ferunt cumulantque oneratis lancibus aras. tum Salii ad cantus incensa altaria circum 285 populeis adsunt evincti tempora ramis, hic iuvenum chorus, ille senum, qui carmine laudes Herculeas et facta ferunt: ut prima novercae monstra manu geminosque premens eliserit anguis,

261 elidens known to Servius. 262 alta P1.

Digitized by Google

in knot-like embrace, and, close entwined, throttles him till the eyes burst forth and the throat is drained of blood. Straightway the doors are torn off, and the dark den laid bare; the stolen oxen and forsworn plunder are shown to heaven, and the shapeless carcase is dragged forth by the feet. Men cannot sate their hearts with gazing on the terrible eyes, the face, and shaggy bristling chest of the brutish creature, and the quenched fires of his throat. From that time has this service been solemnized, and joyous posterity has kept the day—Potitius foremost, founder of the rite, and the Pinarian house, custodian of the worship of Hercules. He himself set in the grove this altar, which shall ever by us be called Mightiest, and mightiest shall it ever be. Come then, warriors, and, in honour of deeds so glorious, wreath your hair with leaves, and stretch forth the cup in your hands; call on our common god, and of good will pour ye the wine." He ceased; and thereon the twy-coloured poplar veiled his hair with the shade dear to Hercules, hanging down with festoon of leaves, and the sacred goblet charged his hand. Speedily all pour glad libation on the board, and offer prayer to the gods.

280 Meanwhile, evening draws nearer down heaven's slope, and now the priests went forth, Potitius at their head, girt with skins after their fashion, and bearing torches. They renew the banquet and bring the welcome offerings of a second repast, and heap the altars with laden platters. Then the Salii come to sing round the kindled altars, their brows bound with poplar boughs—one band of youths, the other of old men—and these in song extol the glories and deeds of Hercules: how first he strangled in his grip the twin serpents, the monsters of his step-

ut bello egregias idem disiecerit urbes, 290 Troiamque Oechaliamque, ut duros mille labores rege sub Eurystheo fatis Iunonis iniquae pertulerit. "tu nubigenas, invicte, bimembris, Hylaeumque Pholumque, manu, tu Cresia mactas prodigia et vastum Nemea sub rupe leonem. 295 te Stygii tremuere lacus, te ianitor Orci ossa super recubans antro semesa cruento; nec te ullae facies, non terruit ipse Typhoeus arduus arma tenens, non te rationis egențem Lernaeus turba capitum circumstetit anguis. 300 salve, vera Iovis proles, decus addite divis, et nos et tua dexter adi pede sacra secundo." talia carminibus celebrant; super omnia Caci speluncam adiciunt spirantemque ignibus ipsum. consonat omne nemus strepitu collesque resultant. 305 Exim se cuncti divinis rebus ad urbem perfectis referent. ibat rex obsitus aevo, et comitem Aenean iuxta natumque tenebat ingrediens varioque viam sermone levabat. miratur facilisque oculos fert omnia circum 310 Aéneas, capiturque locis et singula laetus exquiritque auditque virum monumenta priorum.

"haec nemora indigenae Fauni Nymphaeque tenebant gensque virum truncis et duro robore nata, 315 quis neque mos neque cultus erat, nec iungere tauros

tum rex Euandrus, Romanae conditor arcis:

806 exin Rb2c.

²⁹¹ Oechaliam eduros M^1 .

²⁹⁵ Nemaea M: Nemea $P^2R\gamma$: Nemeae P^1 , Servius.

Juno, who in jealousy sent two snakes to kill Hercules in his cradle, and to whose craftiness it was due that Hercules had to serve Eurystheus for twelve years.

mother¹; how likewise in war he dashed down peerless cities, Troy and Oechalia; how under King Eurystheus he bore a thousand grievous toils by the doom of cruel Juno. "Thou, unconquered one, thou with thy hand art slayer of the cloud born creatures of double shape, Hylaeus and Pholus, the monsters of Crete, and the huge lion beneath Nemea's rock. Before thee the Stygian lakes trembled; before thee, the warder of Hell, as he lay on half-gnawn bones in his bloody cave; no shape daunted thee, no, not Typhoeus' self, towering aloft in arms; wit failed thee not when Lerna's snake encompassed thee with its swarm of heads. Hail, true seed of Jove, to the gods an added glory! graciously with favouring foot visit us and thy rites!" Such are their hymns of praise'; and they crown all with the tale of Cacus' cavern, and the fire-breathing monster's self. the woodland rings with the clamour, and the hills re-echo.

306 Then, the sacred rites discharged, all return to the city. There walked the king, beset with years, and as he moved along kept Aeneas and his son at his side as companions, relieving the way with varied talk. Aeneas marvels as he turns his ready eyes all around, is charmed with the scene, and joyfully seeks and learns, one by one, the records of the men of yore. Then King Evander, founder of Rome's citadel: "In these woodlands the native Fauns and Nymphs once dwelt, and a race of men sprung from trunks of trees and hardy oak,2 who had no rule nor art of life, and knew not how to

81

VOL II. G

² cf. Homer, Odyssey, XIX. 163, where Penelope says to the disguised Odysseus: "Tell me of thine own stock, whence thou art, for thou art not sprung of oak or rock, as told in olden tales."

| aut componere opes norant aut parcere parto, sed rami atque asper victu venatus alebat. | |
|--|---|
| primus ab aetherio venit Saturnus Olympo, | |
| arma lovis fugiens et regnis exsul ademptis. 32 | 0 |
| is genus indocile ac dispersum montibus altis | |
| composuit legesque dedit, Latiumque vocari | |
| maluit, his quoniam latuisset tutus in oris. | |
| aurea quae perhibent illo sub rege fuere | |
| saecula: sic placida populos in pace regebat, 32 | 5 |
| deterior donec paulatim ac decolor aetas | |
| et belli rabies et amor successit habendi. | |
| tum manus Ausonia et gentes venére Sicanae, | |
| saepius et nomen posuit Saturnia tellus; | |
| tum reges asperque immani corpore Thybris, 33 | 0 |
| a quo post Itali fluvium cognomine Thybrim | |
| diximus; amisit verum vetus Albula nomen. | |
| me pulsum patria pelagique extrema sequentem | |
| Fortuna omnipotens et ineluctabile fatum | |
| his posuere locis, matrisque egere tremenda 33 | 5 |
| Carmentis Nymphae monita et deus auctor Apollo." | |
| Vix ea dicta, dehinc progressus monstrat et aram | |
| et Carmentalem Romani nomine portam | |
| quam memorant, Nymphae priscum Carmentis | |
| honorem, | |
| vatis fatidicae, cecinit quae prima futuros 34 | 0 |
| Aeneadas magnos et nobile Pallanteum. | |
| hinc lucum ingentem, quem Romulus acer Asylum | |
| rettulit, et gelida monstrat sub rupe Lupercal, | |
| Parrhasio dictum Panos de more Lycaei. | |
| nec non et sacri monstrat nemus Argileti 34 | 5 |

³¹⁷ parto] rapto M^1 .
326 aureaque P^1 . fuerunt P_{γ} .
337 Romano R.
341 nomine R: nobine P_{γ}^1 .

¹ Servius says: Varro autem Latium dici putat, quod latet Italia inter praecipitia Alpium et Apennini. Mommsen 82

voke the ox or to lay up stores, or to husband their gains; but tree-branches nurtured them and the huntsman's savage fare. First from heavenly Olympus came Saturn, fleeing from the weapons of Jove and exiled from his lost realm. He gathered together the unruly race, scattered over mountain heights, and gave them laws, and chose that the land be called Latium, since in these borders he had found a safe hiding-place.1 Under his reign were the golden ages men tell of: in such perfect peace he ruled the nations; till little by little there crept in a race of worse sort and duller hue, the frenzy of war, and the passion for gain. Then came the Ausonian host and the Sicanian tribes, and ofttimes the land of Saturn laid aside her name.² Then kings arose, and fierce Thybris with giant bulk, from whose name we of Italy have since called our river Tiber; her true name ancient Albula has lost. Myself, from fatherland an outcast and seeking the ends of the sea, almighty Fortune and inevitable Fate planted on this soil; and the dread warnings of my mother, the nymph Carmentis, and Apollo's divine warrant, drove me hither."

s37 Scarce had he finished, when, advancing, he points out the altar and the Carmental Gate, as the Romans call it, tribute of old to the Nymph Carmentis, soothtelling prophetess, who first foretold the greatness of Aeneas' sons, and the glory of Pallanteum. Next he shows him a vast grove, where valiant Romulus restored an Asylum, and, beneath a chill rock, the Lupercal, bearing after Arcadian wont the name of Lycaean Pan. He shows withal the wood of holy Argiletum, and calls the place to

regards Latium as "the plain," in contrast with "the mountains," and connected with πλατύs, "broad," and latus, "side." 2 cf. Ausonia, Hesperia, Oenotria, Italia.

testaturque locum et letum docet hospitis Argi.
hinc ad Tarpeiam sedem et Capitolia ducit,
aurea nunc, olim silvestribus horrida dumis.
iam tum religio pavidos terrebat agrestis
dira loci, iam tum silvam saxumque tremebant. 350
"hoc nemus, hunc," inquit, "frondoso vertice collem,
quis deus incertum est, habitat deus; Arcades ipsum
credunt se vidisse Iovem, cum saepe nigrantem
aegida concuteret dextra nimbosque cieret.
haec duo praeterea disiectis oppida muris, 355
reliquias veterumque vides monumenta virorum.
hanc Ianus pater, hanc Saturnus condidit arcem;
Ianiculum huic, illi fuerat Saturnia nomen."

Talibus inter se dictis ad tecta subibant pauperis Euandri, passimque armenta videbant 360 Romanoque Foro et lautis mugire Carinis. ut ventum ad sedes, "haec," inquit, "limina victor Alcides subiit, haec illum regia cepit. aude, hospes, contemnere opes et te quoque dignum finge deo, rebusque veni non asper egenis." 365 dixit et angusti subter fastigia tecti ingentem Aenean duxit stratisque locavit effultum foliis et pelle Libystidis ursae. nox ruit et fuscis tellurem amplectitur alis.

At Venus haud animo nequiquam exterrita mater, Laurentumque minis et duro mota tumultu, 371 Volcanum adloquitur, thalamoque haec coniugis aureo incipit et dictis divinum adspirat amorem: "dum bello Argolici vastabant Pergama reges

³⁵⁰ tenebant M^1 .

³⁵⁷ arcem] urbem M2R.

³⁶¹ latis M1: cavernis R.

³⁶⁵ deos P2.

¹ The Argiletum probably gets its name from argilla, "white clay."

witness, and tells of the death of Argus his guest.1 Hence he leads him to the Tarpeian house, and the Capitol—golden now, once bristling with woodland thickets. Even then the dread sanctity of the region awed the trembling rustics; even then they shuddered at the forest and the rock. "This grove," he cries, "this hill with its leafy crown,-though we know not what god it is—is yet a god's home: my Arcadians believe they have looked on Jove himself, while oft his right hand shook the darkening aegis and summoned the storm-clouds. Moreover, in these two towns, with walls o'erthrown, thou seest the relics and memorials of men of old. This fort father Janus built, that Saturn; Janiculum was this called, that Saturnia." 2

⁸⁵⁹ So talking, each with each, they drew nigh the house of the poor Evander, and saw cattle all about, lowing in the Roman Forum and the brilliant Carinae. When they reached his dwelling: "These portals," he cries, "victorious Alcides stooped to enter; this mansion welcomed him. Dare, my guest, to scorn riches; fashion thyself also to be worthy of deity, and come not disdainful of our poverty." He said, and beneath the roof of his lowly dwelling led great Aeneas, and laid him on a couch of strewn leaves and the skin of a Libyan bear. Night rushes down, and clasps the earth with dusky wings.

²⁷⁰ But Venus, her mother's heart dismayed by no idle fear, moved by the threats and stern uprising of the Laurentes, addresses Vulcan, and in her golden nuptial chamber thus begins, breathing into her words divine love; "While Argive kings were

Digitized by Google

³ cf. Cato: Saturnia olim, ubi nunc Capitolium. The fort of Janus was the Janiculum, on the right bank of the Tiber.

debita casurasque inimicis ignibus arces,
non ullum auxilium miseris, non arma rogavi
artis opisque tuae, nec te, carissime coniunx,
incassumve tuos volui exercere labores,
quamvis et Priami deberem plurima natis,
et durum Aeneae flevissem saepe laborem.
set durum Aeneae flevissem saepe laborem.
sergo eadem supplex venio et sanctum mihi numen
arma rogo, genetrix nato. te filia Nerei,
te potuit lacrimis Tithonia flectere coniunx.
aspice, qui coeant populi, quae moenia clausis
ferrum acuant portis in me excidiumque meorum."

Dixerat et niveis hinc atque hinc diva lacertis cunctantem amplexu molli fovet. ille repente accepit solitam flammam, notusque medullas intravit calor et labefacta per ossa cucurrit, **3**90 non secus atque olim, tonitru cum rupta corusco ignea rima micans percurrit lumine nimbos. sensit laeta dolis et formae conscia coniunx. tum pater aeterno fatur devinctus amore: "quid causas petis ex alto? fiducia cessit 395 quo tibi, diva, mei? similis si cura fuisset, tum quoque fas nobis Teucros armare fuisset; nec pater omnipotens Troiam nec fata vetabant stare decemque alios Priamum superesse per annos. et nunc, si bellare paras atque haec tibi mens est, 400 quidquid in arte mea possum promittere curae,

```
378 -ve] -que M.
382 nomen \gamma: numen (u written in rasura) P.
390 calefacta R.
394 devictus P^2\gamma^1.
```

ravaging in war Troy's doomed towers, and her ramparts fated to fall by hostile flames, no aid for the sufferers did I ask, no weapons of thine art and power; no, dearest consort, I would not task thee or thy toils for naught, heavy as was my debt to Priam's sons, and many the tears I shed for Aeneas' sore distress. Now, by Jove's commands, he has set foot in the Rutulian borders; therefore, I, who ne'er asked before, come a suppliant, and ask arms of the deity I revere, a mother for her son. Thee the daughter of Nereus, thee the spouse of Tithonus, could sway with tears. Lo! what nations are mustering, what cities with closed gates whet the sword against me and the lives of my people!"

387 The goddess ceased, and, as he falters, throws her snowy arms round about him and fondles him in soft embrace. At once he caught the wonted flame; the familiar warmth passed into his marrow and ran through his melting frame: even as when at times, bursting amid the thunder's peal, a sparkling streak of fire courses through the storm-clouds with dazzling His consort knew it, rejoicing in her wiles, and conscious of her beauty. Then spoke her lord, enchained by immortal love: "Why seekest so far for pleas? Whither, goddess, has fled thy faith in me? Had like care been thine, in those days too it had been right for me to arm the Trojans; nor was the almighty Father nor Fate unwilling that Troy stand or Priam live for ten years more. And now, if war is thy purpose, and this is thy intent, whatever care I can promise in my craft, whatever can be achieved

Digitized by Google

¹ Thetis, the daughter of Nereus, asked Hephaestus (Vulcan) to make armour for her son Achilles (*Iliad*, xVIII. 428 ff.). Aurora, wife of Tithonus, asked Vulcan to give armour to her son Memnon (cf. l. 489).

quod fieri ferro liquidove potest electro, quantum ignes animaeque valent, absiste precando viribus indubitare tuis.'' ea verba locutus optatos dedit amplexus placidumque petivit 405 coniugis infusus gremio per membra soporem.

Inde ubi prima quies medio iam noctis abactae curriculo expulerat somnum, cum femina primum, cui tolerare colo vitam tenuique Minerva impositum, cinerem et sopitos suscitat ignis, noctem addens operi, famulasque ad lumina longo exercet penso, castum ut servare cubile coniugis et possit parvos educere natos: haud secus Ignipotens nec tempore segnior illo mollibus e stratis opera ad fabrilia surgit.

Insula Sicanium iuxta latus Aeoliamque erigitur Liparen, fumantibus ardua saxis, quam subter specus et Cyclopum exesa caminis antra Aetnaea tonant, validique incudibus ictus auditi referunt gemitus, striduntque cavernis stricturae Chalybum et fornacibus ignis anhelat, Volcani domus et Volcania nomine tellus. hoe tune Ignipotens caelo descendit ab alto.

Ferrum exercebant vasto Cyclopes in antro, Brontesque Steropesque et nudus membra Pyracmon.

racmon.

his informatum manibus iam parte polita
fulmen erat, toto genitor quae plurima caelo
deicit in terras, pars imperfecta manebat.
tris imbris torti radios, tris nubis aquosae
addiderant, rutili tris ignis et alitis Austri.
fulgores nunc terrificos sonitumque metumque
miscebant operi flammisque sequacibus iras.

425

⁴⁰⁶ infusum P^1R^1 , known to Servius as the reading of Probus.

⁴¹⁰ exercens M.

⁴²⁰ gemitum R.

423 huc P_{γ}^1 . tum P_{γ}^1 .

with iron or molten electrum, whatever fire and air may avail—cease with entreaty to mistrust thy powers!" Thus speaking, he gave the desired embrace, and, sinking on the bosom of his spouse, wooed calm slumber in every limb.

⁴⁰⁷ Then, so soon as repose had banished sleep, in the mid career of now waning night, what time a housewife, whose task it is to eke out life with her distaff and Minerva's humble toil, awakes the embers and slumbering fire, adding night to her day's work, and keeps her handmaids toiling by lamplight at the long task, that she may preserve chaste her husband's bed, and rear her little sons: even so, and not more slothful at that hour, the Lord of Fire rises from his soft couch to the work of his smithy.

416 Hard by the Sicanian coast and Aeolian Lipare rises an island, steep with smoking rocks. Beneath it thunders a cave, and the vaults of Aetna, scooped out by Cyclopean forges; strong strokes are heard echoing groans from the anvils, masses of Chalyb steel hiss in the caverns, and the fire pants in the furnace—the home of Vulcan and the land Vulcan's by name. Hither in that hour the Lord of Fire

came down from high heaven.

424 In the vast cave the Cyclopes were forging iron—Brontes and Steropes and Pyracmon with bared limbs. They had a thunderbolt, which their hands had shaped, such as full many the Father hurls down from all heaven upon earth, part already polished, while part remained unfinished. Three rays of twisted hail had they added to it, three of watery cloud, three of ruddy flame and the winged southern wind; now they were blending with the work frightful flashes, sound, and fear, and wrath with pursuing

parte alia Marti currumque rotasque volucris instabant, quibus ille viros, quibus excitat urbes, aegidaque horriferam, turbatae Palladis arma, 435 certatim squamis serpentum auroque polibant, conexosque anguis ipsamque in pectore divae Gorgona, desecto vertentem lumina collo. "tollite cuncta," inquit, "coeptosque auferte labores, Aetnaei Cyclopes, et huc advertite mentem: 440 arma acri facienda viro. nunc viribus usus. nunc manibus rapidis, omni nunc arte magistra. praecipitate moras." nec plura effatus; at illi ocius incubuere omnes pariterque laborem sortiti. fluit aes rivis aurique metallum 445 volnificusque chalybs vasta fornace liquescit. ingentem clipeum informant, unum omnia contra tela Latinorum, septenosque orbibus orbis alii ventosis follibus auras impediunt. accipiunt redduntque, alii stridentia tingunt 450 aera lacu. gemit impositis incudibus antrum. illi inter sese multa vi bracchia tollunt in numerum versantque tenaci forcipe massam.

Haec pater Aeoliis properat dum Lemnius oris,
Euandrum ex humili tecto lux suscitat alma
455
et matutini volucrum sub culmine cantus.
consurgit senior tunicaque inducitur artus
et Tyrrhena pedum circumdat vincula plantis;
tum lateri atque umeris Tegeaeum subligat ensem,
demissa ab laeva pantherae terga retorquens.
nec non et gemini custodes limine ab alto

438 deiccto R.

443 at] et P1.

¹ cf. Georgics, 1v. 171-175.

flames. Elsewhere they were hurrying on for Mars a chariot and flying wheels, wherewith he stirs up men and cities; and eagerly with golden scales of serpents were burnishing the awful aegis, armour of wrathful Pallas, the interwoven snakes, and the Gorgon's self on the breast of the goddess, with neck severed and eyes revolving. "Away with all!" he cries; "take hence your tasks begun, Cyclopes of Aetna, and hither turn your thoughts! Arms for a brave warrior must ye make. Now is need of strength, now of swift hands, now of all your masterful skill. Fling off delay!" No more he said; but they with speed all bent to the toil, allotting the labour equally. Brass and golden ore flow in streams, and wounding steel is molten in the vast furnace. A giant shield they shape, to confront alone all the weapons of the Latins, and weld it sevenfold, circle on circle. Some with panting bellows make the blasts come and go, others dip the hissing brass in the lake, while the cavern groans under the anvils laid upon it. They with mighty force, now one, now another, raise their arms in measured cadence, and turn the metal with gripping tongs.1

speeds on this work, the kindly light and the morning songs of birds beneath the eaves roused Evander from his humble home. The old man rises, clothes his limbs in a tunic, and wraps his feet in Tyrrhenian sandals. Then to his side and shoulders he buckles his Tegean sword, twisting back the panther's hide that drooped from the left.² Moreover, two guardian

Digitized by Google

² The hide is probably brought round to the right side, so as not to be in the way of the sword-hilt, which is on the left. Others take it to mean "flinging back (over the shoulder) a hide, so that it hung down over the left."

praecedunt gressumque canes comitantur erilem.
hospitis Aeneae sedem et secreta petebat
sermonum memor et promissi muneris heros:
nec minus Aeneas se matutinus agebat:
filius huic Pallas, illi comes ibat Achates.
congressi iungunt dextras mediisque residunt
aedibus et licito tandem sermone fruuntur.
rex prior haec:

"Maxime Teucrorum ductor, quo sospite numquam res equidem Troiae victas aut regna fatebor, 471 nobis ad belli auxilium pro nomine tanto exiguae vires: hinc Tusco claudimur amni, hinc Rutulus premit et murum circumsonat armis. sed tibi ego ingentis populos opulentaque regnis 475 iungere castra paro, quam fors inopina salutem fatis huc te poscentibus adfers. ostentat. haud procul hine saxo incolitur fundata vetusto urbis Agyllinae sedes, ubi Lydia quondam gens, bello praeclara, jugis insedit Etruscis. 480 hanc multos florentem annos rex deinde superbo imperio et saevis tenuit Mezentius armis. quid memorem infandas caedes, quid facta tyranni effera? di capiti ipsius generique reservent! mortua quin etiam iungebat corpora vivis, 485 componens manibusque manus atque oribus ora, tormenti genus, et sanie taboque fluentis complexu in misero longa sic morte necabat. at fessi tandem cives infanda furentem armati circumsistunt ipsumque domumque, 490

462 procedunt P^1 . 472 numine P^1 .

⁴⁷⁴ circumtonat M³.
477 adfer known to Servius.

dogs go before from the lofty threshold, and attend their master's steps. To the lodging and seclusion of his guest, Aeneas, the hero made his way, mindful of his words and the service promised. Nor less early was Aeneas astir. With the one walked his son Pallas: with the other, Achates. As they meet, they clasp hands, sit them down in the midst of the mansion, and at last enjoy free converse. The king thus begins:

470 "Mightiest captain of the Teucrians,—for, while thou livest, never will I own the power or realm of Troy vanquished—our strength to aid in war is scant for such a name. 1 On this side we are hemmed in by the Tuscan river; on that the Rutulian presses hard, and thunders in arms about our wall. Yet I purpose to link with thee mighty peoples and a camp rich in kingdoms,2—the salvation that unforeseen chance reveals. 'Tis at the call of Fate thou comest hither. Not far hence, builded of ancient stone, lies the peopled city of Agylla, where of old the war-famed Lydian race settled on the Etruscan heights. For many years it prospered, till King Mezentius ruled it with arrogant sway and cruel arms. Why recount the despot's heinous murders? Why his savage deeds? God keep the like for himself and for his breed! Nay, he would even link dead bodies with the living, fitting hand to hand and face to face (grim torture!) and, in the oozy slime and poison of that dread embrace, thus slav them by a lingering death. But at last, outworn, his citizens in arms besiege the monstrous madman, himself and

¹ It is Evander's name and fame that brought Aeneas hither.

² A reference to the twelve states of Etruria governed by their Lucumones.

obtruncant socios, ignem ad fastigia iactant. ille inter caedem Rutulorum elapsus in agros confugere et Turni defendier hospitis armis. ergo omnis furiis surrexit Etruria iustis, regem ad supplicium praesenti Marte reposcunt. 495 his ego te, Aenea, ductorem milibus addam. toto namque fremunt condensae litore puppes, signaque ferre iubent; retinet longaevus haruspex fata canens: 'o Maeoniae delecta iuventus, flos veterum virtusque virum, quos iustus in hostem fert dolor et merita accendit Mezentius ira, 50 I nulli fas Italo tantam subiungere gentem: externos optate duces.' tum Etrusca resedit hoc acies campo, monitis exterrita divum. ipse oratores ad me regnique coronam 505 cum sceptro misit mandatque insignia Tarchon, succedam castris Tyrrhenaque regna capessam. sed mihi tarda gelu saeclisque effeta senectus invidet imperium seraeque ad fortia vires. natum exhortarer, ni mixtus matre Sabella 510 hinc partem patriae traheret. tu, cuius et annis et generi fata indulgent, quem numina poscunt, ingredere, o Teucrum atque Italum fortissime ductor. hunc tibi praeterea, spes et solacia nostri, Pallanta adiungam; sub te tolerare magistro 515 militiam et grave Martis opus, tua cernere facta adsuescat, primis et te miretur ab annis. Arcadas huic equites bis centum, robora pubis lecta, dabo, totidemque suo tibi nomine Pallas."

Vix ea fatus erat, defixique ora tenebant 520 Aeneas Anchisiades et fidus Achates

⁴⁹² caedes M2P.

⁵¹² fatum $P^1R\gamma^1$. indulges P^1 : indulgeet R.

⁵¹⁹ suo sibi $P^2\gamma^1$: tuo sibi M^1 . nomine Mc, Servius: munere $PR\gamma b$.

his palace, cut down his followers, and hurl fire on his roof. He, amid the carnage, flees for refuge to Rutulian soil, and finds shelter among the weapons of Turnus his friend. So all Etruria has risen in righteous fury; with instant war they demand the king for punishment. Of these thousands, Aeneas, I will make thee chief; for their ships throng all the shore clamouring, and they bid the standards advance, but the aged soothsayer restrains them with prophecy of fate: 'O chosen warriors of Maeonia, flower and chivalry of an olden race,—ye, whom just resentment launches against the foe, and Mezentius inflames with righteous wrath, no man of Italy may sway a race so proud: choose ye stranger leaders!' At that the Etruscan lines settled down on yonder plain, awed by Heaven's warning; Tarchon himself has sent me envoys with the royal crown and sceptre, and offers the ensigns of power, bidding me join the camp and mount the Tyrrhene throne. But the frost of sluggish eld, outworn with years, and strength too sere for deeds of valour, begrudge me the command. My son would I urge thereto, were it not that, of mingled blood by Sabine mother, he drew from her a share in his fatherland. Thou, to whose years and race Fate is kind, whom Heaven calls, take up thy task, most valiant leader of Trojans and Italians both. Nay more, I will join with thee Pallas here, our hope and comfort; under thy guidance let him learn to endure warfare and the stern work of battle; let him behold thy deeds, and revere thee from his early years. To him will I give two hundred Arcadian horse, choice flower of our manhood, and in his own name Pallas will give thee as many more."

520 Scarce had he ended; and Aeneas son of Anchises and faithful Achates, holding their eyes 95

multaque dura suo tristi cum corde putabant, ni signum caelo Cytherea dedisset aperto.

namque improviso vibratus ab aethere fulgor cum sonitu venit et ruere omnia visa repente 525

Tyrrhenusque tubae mugire per aethera clangor. suspiciunt: iterum atque iterum fragor increpat ingens;

arma inter nubem caeli in regione serena
per sudum rutilare vident et pulsa tonare.
obstipuere animis alii, sed Troius heros 530
adgnovit sonitum et divae promissa parentis.
tum memorat, "ne vero, hospes, ne quaere profecto,
quem casum portenta ferant: ego poscor Olympo;
hoc signum cecinit missuram diva creatrix,
si bellum ingrueret, Volcaniaque arma per auras 535
laturam auxilio.

heu quantae miseris caedes Laurentibus instant! quas poenas mihi, Turne, dabis! quam multa sub undas

scuta virum galeasque et fortia corpora volves, Thybri pater! poscant acies et foedera rumpant." 540

Haec ubi dicta dedit, solio se tollit ab alto et primum Herculeis sopitas ignibus aras excitat hesternumque Larem parvosque Penatis laetus adit: mactant lectas de more bidentis Euandrus pariter, pariter Troiana iuventus. 545 post hinc ad navis graditur sociosque revisit: quorum de numero, qui sese in bella sequantur, praestantis virtute legit; pars cetera prona fertur aqua segnisque secundo defluit amni, nuntia ventura Ascanio rerumque patrisque. 550 527 intonat Servius. 528 in omitted M1. 529 sonare PR_{γ^1} . 96

downcast, would long have mused on many a peril in their own sad hearts, had not Cythera's queen granted a sign from the cloudless sky. For unforeseen, comes quivering from heaven a flash with thunder, and all seemed in a moment to reel, while the Tyrihenian trumpet-blast pealed through the sky. They glance up; again and yet again crashed the mighty roar. In the serene expanse of heaven they see arms, amid the clouds, gleaming red in the clear air, and clashing in thunder. The rest stood aghast: but the Troian hero knew the sound and the promise of his goddess mother. Then he cries: "Ask not, my friend, ask not, I pray, what fortune the portents bode: 'tis I who am summoned of Heaven. sign the goddess who bore me foretold she would send, if war was at hand, and to my succour would bring through the air arms wrought by Vulcan. Alas, what carnage awaits the hapless Laurentines! What a price, Turnus, shalt thou pay me! How many shields and helms and bodies of the brave, shalt thou. O father Tiber, sweep beneath thy waves! Let them call for battle and break their covenants!"

541 These words said, he rose from his lofty throne, and first quickens the slumbering altars with fire to Hercules, and gladly draws nigh the Lar of yesterday 1 and the lowly household gods. Alike Evander, and alike the warriors of Troy, offer up ewes duly chosen. Next he fares to the ships and revisits his men, of whose number he chooses the foremost in valour to attend him to war; the rest glide down the stream and idly float with the favouring current, to hear news to Ascapius of his father and his fortunes.

97

VOL. II.

¹ We are to assume that, on the day of his arrival, Aeneas had offered sacrifice to the Lar, or tutelary spirit, of the dwelling whose hospitality he enjoyed.

dantur equi Teucris Tyrrhena petentibus arva; ducunt exortem Aeneae, quem fulva leonis pellis obit totum, praefulgens unguibus aureis.

Fama volat parvam subito volgata per urbem. ocius ire equites Tyrrheni ad litora regis. 555 vota metu duplicant matres, propiusque periclo it timor et major Martis jam apparet imago. tum pater Euandrus dextram complexus euntis haeret, inexpletus lacrimans, ac talia fatur: "o mihi praeteritos referat si Iuppiter annos, 560 qualis eram, cum primam aciem Praeneste sub ipsa stravi scutorumque incendi victor acervos et regem hac Erulum dextra sub Tartara misi. nascenti cui tris animas Feronia mater (horrendum dictu) dederat, terna arma movenda 565 (ter leto sternendus erat; cui tum tamen omnis àbstulit haec animas dextra et totidem exuit armis): non ego nunc dulci amplexu divellerer usquam, nate, tuo, neque finitimo Mezentius umquam huic capiti insultans tot ferro saeva dedisset 570 funera, tam multis viduasset civibus urbem. at vos, o superi, et divom tu maxime rector Iuppiter, Arcadii, quaeso, miserescite regis et patrias audite preces: si numina vestra incolumem Pallanta mihi, si fata reservant. 575 si visurus eum vivo et venturus in unum. vitam oro, patior quemvis durare laborem. sin aliquem infandum casum, Fortuna, minaris, nunc, nunc o liceat crudelem abrumpere vitam, dum curae ambiguae, dum spes incerta futuri, 580

⁵⁵⁶ Tyrrhena $P\gamma^1$. limina $P\gamma^1$. 556 proprius PR.
559 inexpletum P^1 , preferred by Servius. lacrimis M,
known to Servius.
566 tune $MPR\gamma c$: tum b.
569 finitimos P. usquam $PR\gamma^1$.
576 vivum R.
577 patiar $P^2\gamma$.
579 nunc o nunc R.

Horses are given to the Teucrians who seek the Tyrrhene fields; for Aeneas they lead forth a chosen steed, all caparisoned in a tawny lion's skin, glittering

with claws of gold.

554 Suddenly, spreading through the little town, flies a rumour, that horsemen are speeding to the . shores of the Tyrrhene king. In alarm mothers redouble their vows; more close on peril treads fear, and the image of the War-god now looms larger. Then Evander, clasping the hand of his departing son, clings to him insatiate in tears and thus speaks: "O if Jupiter would bring me back the years that are sped, and make me what I was when under Praeneste's very walls I struck down the foremost ranks, burned the up-piled shields, victorious. and with this right hand sent down to Tartarus King Erulus, whom at his birth his mother Feronia had given (awful to tell!) three lives with threefold armour to wear-thrice had he to be laid low in death; yet on that day this hand bereft him of all his lives and as often stripped him of his armour then never should I now be torn, my son, from thy sweet embrace. Never on this his neighbour's head would Mezentius have heaped scorn, dealt with the sword so many cruel deaths, nor widowed the city of so many of her sons! But ye, O powers above, and thou, O Jupiter, mighty ruler of the gods, pity, I pray, the Arcadian king, and hear a father's prayer. If your will, if destiny keep my Pallas safe, if I live still to see him, still to meet him, for life I pray; any toil soever have I patience to endure. But if, O Fortune, thou threatenest some dread mischance. now, oh, now may I break the thread of cruel life. -while fears are doubtful, while hope reads not the

dum te, care puer, mea sera et sola voluptas, complexu teneo, gravior neu nuntius auris volneret." haec genitor digressu dicta supremo fundebat; famuli conlapsum in tecta ferebant.

Iamque adeo exierat portis equitatus apertis, 585 Aeneas inter primos et fidus Achates, inde alii Troiae proceres, ipse agmine Pallas in medio, chlamyde et pictis conspectus in armis, qualis ubi Oceani perfusus Lucifer unda, quem Venus ante alios astrorum diligit ignis, 590 extulit os sacrum caelo tenebrasque resolvit. stant pavidae in muris matres oculisque sequuntur pulveream nubem et fulgentis aere catervas. olli per dumos, qua proxima meta viarum, armati tendunt; it clamor, et agmine facto 595 quadrupedante putrem sonitu quatit ungula campum.

Est ingens gelidum lucus prope Caeritis amnem, religione patrum late sacer; undique colles inclusere cavi et nigra nemus abiete cingunt.

Silvano fama est veteres sacrasse Pelasgos, 600 arvorum pecorisque deo, lucumque diemque, qui primi finis aliquando habuere Latinos. haud procul hinc Tarcho et Tyrrheni tuta tenebant castra locis, celsoque omnis de colle videri iam poterat legio et latis tendebat in arvis. 605 huc pater Aeneas et bello lecta iuventus succedunt, fessique et equos et corpora curant.

At Venus aetherios inter dea candida nimbos dona ferens aderat; natumque in valle reducta ut procul egelido secretum flumine vidit, 610

581 sola et sera R.
582 complexus M^2R . ne $P^2\gamma^1$.
583 dicta] maesta M^1 .
610 et gelido $M^2PR\gamma$.

future, while thou, beloved boy, my late and lone delight, art held in my embrace; and may no heavier tidings wound mine ear!" These words the father poured forth at their last parting; his servants

bore him swooning within the palace.

open gates, Aeneas at their head with loyal Achates, then other princes of Troy; Pallas himself at the column's centre, conspicuous in scarf and blazoned armour—even as the Morning Star, whom Venus loves above all the stellar fires, when, bathed in Ocean's wave, he uplifts in heaven his sacred head and melts the darkness. On the walls mothers stand trembling, and follow with their eyes the dusty cloud and the squadrons gleaming with brass. They through the brushwood, where the journey's goal is nearest, fare in their armour; a shout mounts up, they form in column, and with galloping tramp the horse-hoof shakes the crumbling plain.

597 Near Caere's cold stream there stands a vast grove, widely revered with ancestral awe; on all sides curving hills enclose it, and girdle the woodland with dark fir-trees. Rumour tells that the old Pelasgians who first, in time gone by, held the Latin borders, dedicated both grove and festal day to Silvanus, god of fields and flock. Not far from thence Tarchon and the Tyrrhenians camped in a sheltered spot, and now from a high hill all the host could be seen, their tents pitched in the wide fields. Hither come father Aeneas and the warriors chosen for battle, and refresh their steeds and

wearied frames.

608 But Venus, lovely goddess, drew nigh, bearing her gifts amid the clouds of heaven; and when afar she saw her son apart in a secluded vale by the cool

. 101

talibus adfata est dictis seque obtulit ultro: "en perfecta mei promissa coniugis arte munera, ne mox aut Laurentis, nate, superbos, aut acrem dubites in proelia poscere Turnum." dixit et amplexus nati Cytherea petivit, 615 arma sub adversa posuit radiantia quercu. ille, deae donis et tanto laetus honore. expleri nequit atque oculos per singula volvit, miraturque interque manus et bracchia versat terribilem cristis galeam flammasque vomentem, 620 fatiferumque ensem, loricam ex aere rigentem, sanguineam, ingentem, qualis cum caerula nubes solis inardescit radiis longeque refulget; tum levis ocreas electro auroque recocto, hastamque et clipei non enarrabile textum. 625 Illic res Italas Romanorumque triumphos haud vatum ignarus venturique inscius aevi fecerat Ignipotens, illic genus omne futurae stirpis ab Ascanio pugnataque in ordine bella. fecerat et viridi fetam Mavortis in antro 630 procubuisse lupam, geminos huic ubera circum ludere pendentis pueros et lambere matrem impavidos, illam tereti cervice reflexa mulcere alternos et corpora fingere lingua. nec procul hinc Romam et raptas sine more Sabinas 635

consessu caveae, magnis Circensibus actis, addiderat, subitoque novum consurgere bellum Romulidis Tatioque seni Curibusque severis. post idem inter se posito certamine reges armati Iovis ante aram paterasque tenentes stabant et caesa iungebant foedera porca. haud procul inde citae Mettum in diversa quadrigae

minantem $P\gamma^1$.

see a minantem $P\gamma^1$.

reflexam M^1 .

see a minotens M.

aras R. pateram M.

stream, she thus addressed him, of free will presenting herself to view; "Lo! the presents perfected by my lord's promised skill! so that thou mayest not shrink, my child, from challenging anon the haughty Laurentines or brave Turnus to battle." Cytherea spake, and sought her son's embrace, and set up the arms all radiant under an oak before him. He, rejoicing in the divine gift and in honour thus signal, cannot be sated, as he rolls his eyes from piece to piece, admiring and turning over in his hands and arms the helmet, terrific with plumes and spouting flames, the death-dealing sword, the stiff brazen corslet, bloodred and huge,—even as when a dark-blue cloud kindles with the sun's rays and gleams afar; then the smooth greaves of electrum and refined gold, the

spear, and the shield's ineffable fabric.

626 There the story of Italy and the triumphs of Rome had the Lord of Fire fashioned, not unversed in prophecy, or unknowing of the age to come; there, every generation of the stock to spring from Ascanius, and the wars they fought one by one. He had fashioned, too, the mother-wolf outstretched in the green cave of Mars; around her teats the twin boys hung playing, and mouthed their dam without fear; she, with shapely neck bent back, fondled them by turns, and moulded their limbs with her tongue. Not far from this he had set Rome and the Sabines, lawlessly carried off, what time the great Circus-games were held, from the theatre's seated throng: then the sudden uprising of a fresh war between the sons of Romulus and aged Tatius and his stern Cures. Next, the self-same kings, their strife laid at rest, stood armed before Jove's altar, cup in hand, and each with each made covenant o'er sacrifice of swine. Not far thence, four-horse cars, driven apart, had torn Mettus 103

distulerant (at tu dictis, Albane, maneres!)

raptabatque viri mendacis viscera Tullus per silvam, et sparsi rorabant sanguine vepres. 645 nec non Tarquinium eiectum Porsenna iubebat accipere ingentique urbem obsidione premebat: Aeneadae in ferrum pro libertate ruebant. illum indignanti similem similemque minanti aspiceres, pontem auderet quia vellere Cocles 650 et fluvium vinclis innaret Cloelia ruptis. In summo custos Tarpeiae Manlius arcis stabat pro templo et Capitolia celsa tenebat, Romuleoque recens horrebat regia culmo. atque hic auratis volitans argenteus anser 655 porticibus Gallos in limine adesse canebat; Galli per dumos aderant arcemque tenebant. defensi tenebris et dono noctis opacae: aurea caesaries ollis atque aurea vestis, virgatis lucent sagulis, tum lactea colla 660

hic exsultantis Salios nudosque Lupercos lanigerosque apices et lapsa ancilia caelo extuderat, castae ducebant sacra per urbem pilentis matres in mollibus. hinc procul addit Tartareas etiam sedes, alta ostia Ditis, et scelerum poenas, et te, Catilina, minaci pendentem scopulo Furiarumque ora trementem;

auro innectuntur, duo quisque Alpina coruscant gaesa manu, scutis protecti corpora longis.

dispulerant M^2 .
tune P_{γ} .

⁶⁵⁷ Galli] olli R. ⁶⁶¹ coruscat Pγ¹.

¹ In the imperial city there was a "house of Romulus," with thatched roof, on both the Capitol and the Palatine.

asunder (but thou, O Alban, shouldst have stood by thy words!), and Tullus dragged through the woods the liar's limbs, and the brambles dripped with dew of blood. There, too, was Porsenna, bidding them admit the banished Tarquin, and hemming the city with mighty siege: the sons of Aeneas rushed on the sword for freedom's sake. Him thou mightest have seen like one in wrath, like one who threats, for that Cocles dared to tear down the bridge, and Cloelia broke her bonds and swam the river.

652 At the top, Manlius, warder of the Tarpeian fort, stood before the temple, and held the lofty Capitol; the palace was rough, fresh with the thatch of Romulus.1 And here the silver goose,2 fluttering through gilded colonnades, cried that the Gauls were on the threshold. The Gauls were near amid the thickets, laying hold of the fort, shielded by darkness, and the boon of shadowy night. Golden are their locks and golden their raiment; they glitter in striped cloaks, and their milk-white necks are entwined with gold; two Alpine pikes each brandishes in hand, and long shields guard their limbs. he had wrought the dancing Salii and naked Luperci, the crests bound with wool, and the shields that fell from heaven; and in cushioned cars chaste matrons moved through the city in solemn progress.3 Away from these he adds also the abodes of Hell, the high gates of Dis, the penalties of sin, and thee, Catiline, hanging on a frowning cliff, and trembling at the

³ Roman matrons were allowed to ride at sacred processions in *pilenta*, because of their self-sacrifice after the capture of Veii, 395 B.C.

³ In 390 s.c., when the Gauls attacked the Capitol, they were driven back by Manlius, who had been roused from sleep by cackling geese.

secretosque pios, his dantem iura Catonem. 670 haec inter tumidi late maris ibat imago, aurea, sed fluctu spumabant caerula cano, et circum argento clari delphines in orbem aequora verrebant caudis aestumque secabant. in medio classis aeratas, Actia bella, 675 cernere erat, totumque instructo Marte videres fervere Leucaten auroque effulgere fluctus. hine Augustus agens Italos in proelia Caesar cum patribus populoque, Penatibus et magnis dis, stans celsa in puppi, geminas cui tempora flammas 680 laeta vomunt patriumque aperitur vertice sidus. parte alia ventis et dis Agrippa secundis arduus agmen agens; cui, belli insigne superbum, tempora navali fulgent rostrata corona. hinc ope barbarica variisque Antonius armis, 685 victor ab Aurorae populis et litore rubro, Aegyptum viresque Orientis et ultima secum Bactra vehit, sequiturque (nefas) Aegyptia coniunx. una omnes ruere ac totum spumare reductis convolsum remis rostrisque tridentibus aequor. 690 alta petunt; pelago credas innare revolsas Cycladas aut montis concurrere montibus altos: tanta mole viri turritis puppibus instant. stuppea flamma manu telisque volatile ferrum

672 spumabat $MPR\gamma$.
686 Aurorae] Europae R.
682 altis known to Servius.
694 telique R.

toriquo re

¹ cf. Aen. III. 12, with note.

<sup>See note on Ecloques, IX. 47.
The corona navalis, a crown adorned with ships' beaks, was a very special distinction that was won by Agrippa.
106</sup>

faces of the Furies; far apart, the good, and Cato giving them laws. Amidst these scenes flowed wide the likeness of the swelling sea, all gold, but the blue waters foamed with white billows, and round about dolphins, shining in silver, swept the seas with their tails in circles, and cleft the tide. In the centre could be seen brazen ships with Actium's battle; one might see all Leucate aglow with War's array, and the waves ablaze with gold. Here Augustus Caesar, leading Italians to strife, with peers and people, and the great gods of the Penates,1 stands on the lofty stern; his joyous brows pour forth a double flame, and on his head dawns his father's star.2 Elsewhere Agrippa with favouring winds and gods, high-towering, leads his column; his brows gleam with the beaks of the naval crown,3 proud device of war. Here Antonius with barbaric might and varied arms, victor from the nations of the dawn and from the ruddy sea,4 brings with him Egypt and the strength of the East and utmost Bactra; and there follows him (O shame!) his Egyptian wife. All rush on at once, and the whole sea foams, uptorn by the sweeping oars, and triple-pointed beaks. To the deep they speed; thou wouldst deem the Cyclades, uprooted, were floating on the main, or that mountains high clashed with mountains: in such mighty ships the seamen assail the towered sterns.⁵ Flaming tow and shafts of winged steel are showered from their hands:

⁴ This is the mare Erythraeum, or Indian Ocean, not the Red Sea, as we know it.

⁵ Conington takes mole in the sense of molimine, "with giant effort." Benoist refers tanta mole to the huge ships of Antony, while the turritae puppes are the ships of Octavius, which Agrippa, as Servius tells us, armed with towers. This seems the most plausible solution of a much debated passage.

spargitur, arva nova Neptunia caede rubescunt.

regina in mediis patrio vocat agmina sistro. necdum etiam geminos a tergo respicit anguis. omnigenumque deum monstra et latrator Anubis contra Neptunum et Venerem contraque Minervam tela tenent, saevit medio in certamine Mayors 700 caelatus ferro, tristesque ex aethere Dirae. et scissa gaudens vadit Discordia palla, quam cum sanguineo sequitur Bellona flagello. Actius haec cernens arcum intendebat Apollo desuper: omnis eo terrore Aegyptus et Indi, 705 omnis Arabs, omnes vertebant terga Sabaei. ipsa videbatur ventis regina vocatis vela dare et laxos iam iamque immittere funis. illam inter caedes pallentem morte futura fecerat Ignipotens undis et Ianvge ferri. 710 contra autem magno maerentem corpore Nilum pandentemque sinus et tota veste vocantem caeruleum in gremium latebrosaque flumina victos. at Caesar, triplici invectus Romana triumpho moenia, dis Italis votum immortale sacrabat, 715 maxima ter centum totam delubra per urbem. laetitia ludisque viae plausuque fremebant; omnibus in templis matrum chorus, omnibus arae: ante aras terram caesi stravere iuvenci. ipse, sedens niveo candentis limine Phoebi, 720 dona recognoscit populorum aptatque superbis postibus; incedunt victae longo ordine gentes.

719 iuvencis $M^1\gamma^1$. 722 gentes] matres R.

^{**} amnigenumque M^1 , hence amnigenumque Hoffmann.

**Toldivae M^2R .

Niligenumque Lachmann, and teneus $P\gamma^1$.

**Toldivae M^2R .

**Toldivae M^2R .

¹ The twin snakes are a symbol of death. cf. Aen. II. 203, vII. 450, VIII. 289.

Neptune's fields redden with fresh slaughter. In the midst the queen calls upon her hosts with their native cymbal, nor as yet casts back a glance at the twin snakes behind.1 Monstrous gods of every form and barking Anubis wield weapons against Neptune and Venus and against Minerva. In the midst of the fray storms Mayors, embossed in steel, with the fell Furies from on high; and in rent robe Discord strides exultant, while Bellona follows her with bloody Actian Apollo saw the sight, and from scourge. above was bending his bow; at that terror all Egypt and India, all Arabians, all Sabaeans, turned to flee. The queen herself was seen to woo the winds, spread sail, and now, even now, fling loose the slackened Her, amid the carnage, the Lord of Fire had fashioned pale at the coming of death, borne on by waves and the wind of Iapyx; while over against her was the mourning Nile, of mighty frame, opening wide his folds and with all his raiment welcoming the vanquished to his azure lap and sheltering streams.2 But Caesar, entering the walls of Rome in triple triumph,3 was dedicating to Italy's gods his immortal votive gift-three hundred mighty fanes throughout the city. The streets rang with gladness and games and shouting; in all the temples was a band of matrons, in all were altars, and before the altars slain steers strewed the ground. Himself, seated at the snowy threshold of shining Phoebus, reviews the gifts of nations and hangs them on the proud portals. The conquered peoples move in long

In August, 29 s.c., Augustus celebrated a triple triumph for victories in Dalmatia, at Actium, and at Alexandria.

² The Nile-god "would be represented with a water-coloured robe, the bosom of which he would throw open" (Conington).

quam variae linguis, habitu tam vestis et armis.
hic Nomadum genus et discinctos Mulciber Afros,
hic Lelegas Carasque sagittiferosque Gelonos 725
finxerat; Euphrates ibat iam mollior undis,
extremique hominum Morini, Rhenusque bicornis,
indomitique Dahae, et pontem indignatus Araxes.

Talia per clipeum Volcani, dona parentis, miratur rerumque ignarus imagine gaudet, attollens umero famamque et fata nepotum.

730 ,

⁷²⁴ hinc $P\gamma$.
⁷²⁶ tinxerat R.

⁷²⁶ hine Pγ.
 ⁷⁸¹ fata] facta c, Servius.

array, as diverse in fashion of dress and arms as in tongues. Here Mulciber had portrayed the Nomad race and the ungirt Africans, here the Leleges and Carians and quivered Gelonians. Euphrates moved now with humbler waves, and the Morini were there, furthest of mankind and the Rhine of double horn, the untamed Dahae, and Araxes chafing at his bridge.

729 Such sights he admires on the shield of Vulcan, his mother's gift, and, though he knows not the deeds, he rejoices in their portraiture, uplifting on his shoulder the fame and fortunes of his children's children

¹ cf. 77 above, and see note 2 on Georg. iv. 372. Here there may be a reference to the two mouths, the Rhine and the Waal.

LIBER 1X

ATQUE ea diversa penitus dum parte geruntur, MPR Irim de caelo misit Saturnia Iuno audacem ad Turnum. luco tum forte parentis Pilumni Turnus sacrata valle sedebat. ad quem sic roseo Thaumantias ore locuta est: 5 "Turne, quod optanti divum promittere nemo auderet, volvenda dies en attulit ultro. Aeneas urbe et sociis et classe relicta sceptra Palatini sedemque petit Euandri. nec satis: extremas Corythi penetravit ad urbes 10 Lydorumque manum collectos armat agrestis. quid dubitas? nunc tempus equos, nunc poscere currusrumpe moras omnis et turbata arripe castra." dixit et in caelum paribus se sustulit alis ingentemque fuga secuit sub nubibus arcum. 15 adgnovit iuvenis duplicisque ad sidera palmas sustulit ac tali fugientem est voce secutus: "Iri, decus caeli, quis te mihi nubibus actam detulit in terras? unde haec tam clara repente tempestas? medium video discedere caelum 20 palantisque polo stellas. sequor omina tanta,

¹¹ manus P_{γ}^1 . et collectos γ^1 . ¹⁷ et MR.

21 sequar M.

¹ Corythus had founded Cortona, the principal Etruscan city.

BOOK IX

And while in the far distance such deeds befell, Saturnian Juno sent Iris from heaven to gallant Turnus, who as it chanced was then seated within a hallowed vale, in the grove of his sire Pilumnus. To him, with roseate lips, thus spake the child of Thaumas:

6 "Turnus, that which no god had dared to promise to thy prayers, lo, the circling hour has brought unasked! Aeneas, leaving town, comrades, and fleet, seeks the Palatine realm, and Evander's dwelling. Nor does that suffice; he has won his way to Corythus' utmost cities, and is mustering in armed bands the Lydian country-folk. Why hesitate? Now, now is the hour to call for steed and car; break off delay. and seize the bewildered camp!" She spake, and on poised wings rose into the sky, cleaving in flight her mighty bow beneath the clouds.2 The youth knew her, and, raising his two upturned hands to heaven, with such words pursued her flight: "Iris, glory of the sky, who has brought thee down to me, wafted upon the clouds to earth? Whence this sudden brightness of the air? I see the heavens part asunder, and the stars that roam in the firmament.3 I follow the mighty omen, whose thou art

113

VOL. II.

² cf. Aen. v. 657-8.

³ The mist veiling the heavens is rent asunder, revealing the stars beyond.

| quisquis in arma vocas." et sic effatus ad undam processit summoque hausit de gurgite lymphas, inulta deos orans, oneravitque aethera votis. | |
|--|-----------|
| Iamque omnis campis exercitus ibat apertis, dives equum, dives pictaï vestis et auri | 25 |
| (Messapus primas acies, postrema coercent | |
| Tyrrhidae iuvenes, medio dux agmine Turnus), | 28 |
| ceu septem surgens sedatis amnibus altus | 30 |
| per tacitum Ganges aut pingui flumine Nilus | |
| cum refluit campis et iam se condidit alveo. | |
| | 1PR |
| prospiciunt Teucri ac tenebras insurgere campis. | |
| primus ab adversa conclamat mole Caïcus: | 35 |
| "quis globus, o cives, caligine volvitur atra? | |
| ferte citi ferrum, date tela, ascendite muros, | |
| hostis adest, heia!" ingenti clamore per omnis | |
| condunt se Teucri portas et moenia complent. | |
| namque ita discedens praeceperat optimus armis | 40 |
| Aeneas, si qua interea fortuna fuisset, | |
| neu struere auderent aciem neu credere campo; | |
| castra modo et tutos servarent aggere muros. | |
| ergo etsi conferre manum pudor iraque monstrat, | |
| obiciunt portas tamen et praecepta facessunt, | 45 |
| armatique cavis exspectant turribus hostem. | |
| Turnus, ut ante volans tardum praecesserat agmen, | |
| viginti lectis equitum comitatus, et urbi | |
| improvisus adest: maculis quem Thracius albis | |
| portat equus cristaque tegit galea aurea rubra. | 50 |
| "ecquis erit, mecum, iuvenes, qui primus in hostem? | |
| en"—ait et iaculum attorquens emittit in auras, | |
| 22 et omitted P2. 25 omnis] adeo M2. | |
| 29 vertitur arma tenens et toto vertice supra est. 7 | 'his |
| verse, given by inferior MSS., is taken from VII. 784. 33 magno $P\gamma^1$. 37 scandite M^2 : et scandite FR . | |
| 42 acies k. 44 furor Nonius. monstrant F. | |
| 52 intorquens M. | |
| 114 | |

AENEID BOOK IX

that callest to arms!" And with these words he went onward to the river, and took up water from the brimming flood, calling oft on the gods and burdening heaven with vows.

25 And now all the army was advancing on the open plain, rich in horses, rich in broidered robes and gold -Messapus marshalling the van, the sons of Tyrrhus the rear, and Turnus their captain in the centre of the line:—even as Ganges, rising high in silence with his seven peaceful streams, or Nile, when his rich flood ebbs from the fields, and at length he is sunk into his channel. Here the Teucrians descry a sudden cloud gathering in black dust, and darkness rising on the plains. First cries Caïcus from the rampart's front: "What mass, my countrymen, rolls onward in murky gloom? Quick with the sword! Serve weapons, climb the walls! The enemy is upon us, ho!" With mighty clamour the Teucrians seek shelter through all the gates and man the ramparts. For so at his departure, Aeneas, bravest of warriors, had charged; were aught to chance meanwhile, they should not dare to array their line or trust the field; let them but guard camp and walls, secure behind their mound. Therefore, though shame and wrath prompt to conflict, yet they bar the gates and do his bidding, awaiting the foe under arms and within covert of the towers. Turnus, as he had flown forward in advance of his tardy column, with a following of twenty chosen horse comes upon the city unobserved: a Thracian steed, spotted with white, bears the prince, and a golden helm with crimson crest guards his head. "Gallants, is there one, who with me will be first against the foe to—lo!" he cries, and whirling a javelin sends it skyward—the pre-

principium pugnae, et campo sese arduus infert. clamorem excipiunt socii fremituque sequuntur horrisono; Teucrum mirantur inertia corda, 55 non aequo dare se campo, non obvia ferre arma viros, sed castra fovere. huc turbidus atque huc lustrat equo muros aditumque per avia quaerit ac veluti pleno lupus insidiatus ovili cum fremit ad caulas, ventos perpessus et imbris, 60 nocte super media; tuti sub matribus agni balatum exercent; ille asper et improbus ira saevit in absentis; collecta fatigat edendi ex longo rabies et siccae sanguine fauces: haud aliter Rutulo muros et castra tuenti 65 ignescunt irae, duris dolor ossibus ardet. qua temptet ratione aditus, et quae via clausos excutiat Teucros vallo atque effundat in aequum? classem, quae lateri castrorum adiuncta latebat, MPR aggeribus saeptam circum et fluvialibus undis, 70 invadit sociosque incendia poscit ovantis atque manum pinu flagranti fervidus implet. tum vero incumbunt (urget praesentia Turni), atque omnis facibus pubes accingitur atris. diripuere focos; piceum fert fumida lumen 75 taeda et commixtam Volcanus ad astra favillam.

Quis deus, o Musae, tam saeva incendia Teucris avertit? tantos ratibus quis depulit ignis? prisca fides facto, sed fama perennis. tempore quo primum Phrygia formabat in Ida Aeneas classem et pelagi petere alta parabat, ipsa deum fertur genetrix Berecyntia magnum

⁵⁸ campis R. ⁵⁴ clamore $FR\gamma^2$, known to Servius. 66 durus Py1. After ardet Conington and most earlier editors place a comma.

⁶⁷ qua via $FMP^2\gamma$, Servius: quae via P^1R , known to Servius. ⁶⁸ aequor P^1F^2 . ⁷⁷ qui $P\gamma^1$.

⁸² genetrix fertur R. 79 sed sit R.

AENEID BOOK IX

lude of battle-and advances proudly o'er the plain. His comrades take up the shout, and follow with dreadful din; they marvel at the Teucrians' craven hearts, crying: "They trust not themselves to a fair field, they face not the foe in arms, but they hug the camp." Hither and thither he rides wildly round the walls, seeking entrance where way is none. And as when a wolf, lying in wait about a crowded fold, roars beside the pens at midnight, enduring winds and rains; safe beneath their mothers the lambs keep bleating; he, fierce and reckless in his wrath, rages against the prey beyond his reach, tormented by the long-gathering fury of famine, and by his dry, bloodless jaws:—even so, as he scans wall and camp, the Rutulian's wrath is aflame: resentment is hot within his iron bones. By what device shall he essay entrance? By what path hurl the prisoned Teucrians from their rampart, and pour them on the plain? Hard by the camp's side lay the fleet, fenced about with mounds and the flowing river; this he assails, calling for fire to his exulting comrades, and with hot haste fills his hand with a blazing pine. Then indeed they fall to, spurred on by Turnus' presence, and all the band armed them with murky torches. Lo! they have stripped the hearths; smoking brands fling a pitchy glare, and the Fire-god wafts to heaven the sooty cloud.

77 What god, ye Muses, turned such fierce flames from the Teucrians? Who drove away from the ships such vast fires? Tell me; faith in the tale is old, but its fame is everlasting. In the days when on Phrygian Ida, Aeneas was first fashioning his fleet and preparing to sail the deep seas, the very Mother of gods, 'tis said, the Berecyntian queen, thus spake to

VIRGII.

vocibus his adfata Iovem: "da, nate, petenti, quod tua cara parens domito te poscit Olympo. pinea silva mihi, multos dilecta per annos, 85 lucus in arce fuit summa, quo sacra ferebant, nigranti picea trabibusque obscurus acernis: has ego Dardanio iuveni, cum classis egeret, laeta dedi; nunc sollicitam timor anxius angit. solve metus atque hoc precibus sine posse parentem, 90 ne cursu quassatae ullo neu turbine venti vincantur; prosit nostris in montibus ortas."

Filius huic contra, torquet qui sidera mundi: "o genetrix, quo fata vocas? aut quid petis istis? mortaline manu factae immortale carinae fas habeant? certusque incerta pericula lustret Aeneas? cui tanta deo permissa potestas? immo ubi defunctae finem portusque tenebunt Ausonios olim, quaecumque evaserit undis Dardaniumque ducem Laurentia vexerit arva, 100 mortalem eripiam formam magnique iubebo aequoris esse deas, qualis Nereia Doto et Galatea secant spumantem pectore pontum." dixerat, idque ratum Stygii per flumina fratris, per pice torrentis atraque voragine ripas 105 adnuit et totum nutu tremefecit Olympum.

Ergo aderat promissa dies et tempora Parcae debita complerant, cum Turni iniuria Matrem admonuit ratibus sacris depellere taedas. hic primum nova lux oculis offulsit et ingens

90 parentum M1. 91 neu MR. 108 et] aut. 118

95

AENEID BOOK IX

mighty Jove: "Grant, O son, to my prayer, what thy dear mother asks of thee, now lord of Olympus.1 A grove I had upon the mountain's crest, whither men brought me offerings,—a pine-forest beloved for many years, dim with dusky firs and trunks of maple. These, when he lacked a fleet, I gave gladly to the Dardan youth: now anxious fear tortures my troubled breast. Relieve my terrors, and let a mother's prayer avail thus much, that they be overcome neither by stress of voyage nor by blast of wind. Be it a boon to them that they grew upon our hills."

93 To her replied her son, who sways the starry world: "O mother, whither dost thou summon fate? Or what seekest thou for these of thine? Should hulls framed by mortal hand have immortal rights? And should Aeneas in surety traverse unsure perils? To what god is such power allowed? Nay, when, their service done, they one day gain an Ausonian haven, from all that have escaped the waves, and borne the Dardan chief to the fields of Laurentum. will I take away their mortal shape, and bid them be goddesses of the great sea, like unto Doto, Nereus' child, and Galatea, who cleave with their breasts the foaming deep." He said; and by the waters of his Stygian brother, by the banks that see the with pitch in black swirling abyss, he nodded assent, and with the nod made all Olympus tremble.

107 So the promised day was come, and the Destinies had fulfilled their appointed times, when Turnus' outrage warned the Mother to ward off the brands from her sacred ships. Then first there flashed upon the eyes a strange light, and from the

¹ He therefore has power to grant her petition. Servius says that Cybele appeals to her son's gratitude, because when Cronos wished to devour him, she had saved his life.

visus ab Aurora caelum transcurrere nimbus Idaeique chori; tum vox horrenda per auras excidit et Troum Rutulorumque agmina complet: "ne trepidate meas, Teucri, defendere navis, neve armate manus: maria ante exurere Turno quam sacras dabitur pinus. vos ite solutae, ite deae pelagi; genetrix iubet." et sua quaeque continuo puppes abrumpunt vincula ripis fmpra delphinumque modo demersis aequora rostris ima petunt. hinc virgineae, mirabile monstrum, reddunt se totidem facies pontoque feruntur. 122

Obstipuere animi Rutulis, conterritus ipse turbatis Messapus equis, cunctatur et amnis rauca sonans revocatque pedem Tiberinus ab alto. at non audaci Turno fiducia cessit: ultro animos tollit dictis atque increpat ultro: "Troianos haec monstra petunt, his Iuppiter ipse auxilium solitum eripuit, non tela neque ignes exspectant Rutulos. ergo maria invia Teucris 130 nec spes ulla fugae: rerum pars altera adempta est, terra autem in nostris manibus; tot milia gentes arma ferunt Italae. nil me fatalia terrent, si qua Phryges prae se iactant, responsa deorum: sat fatis Venerique datum est, tetigere quod arva 135 fertilis Ausoniae Troes. sunt et mea contra fata mihi, ferro sceleratam exscindere gentem, coniuge praerepta, nec solos tangit Atridas

¹²⁰ monstrum] dictu R.

¹²¹ quot prius aeratae steterant ad litora prorae. This verse, given only by inferior MSS., is taken from x. 223.

¹²³ animis Rutuli FR. ¹²⁴ turbatus P¹R.

¹³⁰ exspectans M1.

¹³² gentis MR.

¹³⁵ est omitted by M.

¹ By *Idaei chori* the poet means the attendants upon Cybele; cf. Acn. III. 111.

AENEID BOOK IX

Dawn a vast cloud was seen to speed athwart the sky, with Ida's choirs in its train; thereon through the air fell an awful voice, filling the Trojan and Rutulian ranks: "Trouble not, ye Teucrians, to defend my ships, nor take weapons into your hands. Turnus shall have leave to burn up the seas sooner than my sacred pines. Go ye free; go, goddesses of ocean; the Mother bids it." And at once each ship rends her cable from the bank, and like dolphins they dip their beaks and dive to the water's depths; then as maiden forms—O wondrous portent!—they

emerge in like number and bear out to sea.

123 Amazed were the hearts of the Rutulians; Messapus himself was terror-stricken, his steeds affrighted; and the hoarsely murmuring stream is staved, as Tiberinus turns back his footsteps from the deep. But fearless Turnus lost not heart; nav, he raises their courage with his words-nay, he chides them: "'Tis the Trojans these portents assail; Jupiter himself has bereft them of their wonted succour; they await not Rutulian sword and fire.2 Thus the seas are pathless for the Teucrians, and hope of flight there is none. One half the world is lost to them, but the earth is in our hands: in such thousands are the nations of Italy under arms. Naught do I dread all the fateful oracles of heaven whereof these Phrygians boast: to Fate and Venus all claims are paid, in that the Trojans have touched our rich Ausonia's fields. I too have my fate to meet theirs—to cut down with the sword a guilty race that has robbed me of my bride! Not the sons of Atreus

² Their "wonted succour" must be the means of flight, i.e. the ships, which the gods have taken away, thus forestalling the Rutuli, who would otherwise have destroyed them with fire and sword.

| iste dolor solisque licet capere arma Mycenis. | |
|--|-------|
| • • • | 140 |
| ante satis, penitus modo non genus omne perosos | |
| femineum: quibus haec medii fiducia valli | |
| fossarumque morae, leti discrimina parva, | |
| dant animos. at non viderunt moenia Troiae | |
| | 145 |
| sed vos, o lecti, ferro quis scindere vallum | |
| apparat et mecum invadit trepidantia castra? | |
| non armis mihi Volcani, non mille carinis | |
| est opus in Teucros. addant se protinus omnes | |
| | 150 |
| Palladii, caesis summae custodibus arcis, | |
| ne timeant, nec equi caeca condemur in alvo: | |
| luce palam certum est igni circumdare muros. | |
| haud sibi cum Danais rem faxo et pube Pelasga | |
| esse ferant, decimum quos distulit Hector in annun | 1. |
| | 156 |
| quod superest, laeti bene gestis corpora rebus | |
| procurate, viri, et pugnam sperate parari." | |
| Interea vigilum excubiis obsidere portas | |
| | 160 |
| bis septem Rutuli, muros qui milite servent, | |
| delecti; ast illos centeni quemque sequuntur | |
| purpurei cristis iuvenes auroque corusci. | |
| 140 sed] si 2. | |
| 141 non modo R: modo nec some old MSS. of Pierius: m | obo |
| nunc Venice edition of 1472. perosus $F^2M^2\gamma^{1}$: perosum γ^{143} discrimine $F^1M\gamma$. parvo $F^2MP^2R\gamma$: parvas P^1 . | ,¹. |
| 146 quis] qui MSS. | |
| 151 Found in all good MSS., but generally rejected. cf | . II. |
| 165. summae] late F^1R . 156 diei est M^2R . 155 ferant] putent MR . 160 flamma FR . | |
| 161 Rutulo M1. 162 secuti R. | |

AENEID BOOK IX

alone are touched by that pang, nor has Mycenae alone the right to take up arms. But to have perished once is enough!' Nay, to have sinned once had been enough, so that henceforth they should loathe utterly well-nigh all womankind—these men to whom this trust in a sundering rampart, these delaying dykes slight barriers against death-afford courage! 1 Yet have they not seen Troy's battlements, the work of Neptune's hand, sink in flames? But ye, my chosen, who of you makes ready, at the sword's point, to hew down the rampart and rush with me on their bewildered camp? I need not the arms of Vulcan nor a thousand ships, to meet the Trojans. Let all Etruria join them forthwith in alliance. Darkness and cowardly theft of their Palladium,2 with slaughter of guards on the citadel-height, let them not fear; nor shall we lurk in a horse's dusky womb! In broad day, in the sight of all, I mean to gird their walls with fire. I will make them nowise think they have to do with Danaans and Pelasgic chivalry, whom Hector kent at bay till the tenth year. Now, since the fairer part of the day is spent, for what remains. gallants, joyfully refresh yourselves after your good service, and be assured that we are preparing for the frav."

blockade the gates with posted sentries, and to encircle the battlements with fires. Twice seven Rutulians are chosen to guard the walls with soldiers, but on each attend an hundred men, purple-plumed

2 cf. Aen. II 165.

¹ The argument is this: one would have expected them to be haters of women, rather than commit a second offence like that of abducting Helen, especially as they are cowards who refuse to face a fight.

discurrunt variantque vices fusique per herbam indulgent vino et vertunt crateras aënos.

MPR conlucent ignes, noctem custodia ducit

166 insomnem ludo.

Haec super e vallo prospectant Troes et armis alta tenent, nec non trepidi formidine portas explorant pontisque et propugnacula iungunt, 170 tela gerunt. instat Mnestheus acerque Serestus, quos pater Aeneas, si quando adversa vocarent, rectores iuvenum et rerum dedit esse magistros. omnis per muros legio, sortita periclum, excubat exercetque vices, quod cuique tuendum est.

Nisus erat portae custos, acerrimus armis, 176 Hyrtacides, comitem Aeneae quem miserat Ida venatrix, iaculo celerem levibusque sagittis, et iuxta comes Euryalus, quo pulchrior alter non fuit Aeneadum Troiana neque induit arma, ora puer prima signans intonsa iuventa. his amor unus erat pariterque in bella ruebant; tum quoque communi portam statione tenebant. Nisus ait: "dine hunc ardorem mentibus addunt, Euryale, an sua cuique deus fit dira cupido? aut pugnam aut aliquid iamdudum invadere magnum mens agitat mihi, nec placida contenta quiete est. cernis, quae Rutulos habeat fiducia rerum. lumina rara micant, somno vinoque soluti procubuere, silent late loca. percipe porro, 190 quid dubitem et quae nunc animo sententia surgat. Aenean acciri omnes, populusque patresque,

¹⁷¹ instant MR. 178 iuveni known to Servius. 189 sepulti Servius.

AENEID BOOK IX

and sparkling with gold. To and fro they rush, and take their turns, or stretched along the grass, drink their fill of wine and upturn bowls of bronze. The fires burn bright, and the warders spend the sleepless

night in games.

168 On this scene the Trojans look forth from the rampart above, as in arms they hold the suminit; in trembling haste they test the gates and link bridges¹ and battlements, sword in hand. Mnestheus and valiant Serestus urge on the work, whom father Aeneas, should misfortune ever call, left as leaders of the warriors and rulers of the state. Along the walls the whole host, dividing the peril, keeps watch, and serves in turns, where each should mount guard.

176 Nisus was guardian of the gate, most valiant of warriors, son of Hyrtacus, whom Ida the huntress had sent in Aeneas' train with fleet javelin and light At his side was Euryalus-none fairer among the Aeneadae, or of all who donned the Trojan arms-a boy who showed on his unshaven cheek the first bloom of youth. A common love was theirs: side by side they would charge in the fray; now too they together were mounting sentry at the gate. Nisus cries: "Do the gods, Euryalus, put this fire in our hearts, or does his own wild longing become to each man a god? Long has my heart been astir to dare battle or some great deed, and peaceful quiet contents it not. Thou seest what faith in their fortunes possesses the Rutulians. Few are their gleaming lights; relaxed with wine and slumber, they lie prone; far and wide reigns silence. Learn then what I ponder, and what purpose now rises in my People and senate—all cry that Aeneas

¹ The bridges or gangways connect towers standing outside the walls with the battlements.

exposcunt mittique viros, qui certa reportent. si tibi quae posco promittunt (nam mihi facti fama sat est), tumulo videor reperire sub illo 195posse viam ad muros et moenia Pallantea." obstipuit magno laudum percussus amore Euryalus; simul his ardentem adfatur amicum: "mene igitur socium summis adiungere rebus. Nise, fugis? solum te in tanta pericula mittam? non ita me genitor, bellis adsuetus Opheltes, Argolicum terrorem inter Troiaeque labores sublatum erudiit, nec tecum talia gessi, magnanimum Aenean et fata extrema secutus: est hic, est animus lucis contemptor et istum 205 qui vita bene credat emi, quo tendis, honorem." Nisus ad haec: "equidem de te nil tale verebar, FMPR nec fas, non: ita me referat tibi magnus ovantem Iuppiter aut quicumque oculis haec aspicit aequis. sed si quis, quae multa vides discrimine tali, 210 si quis in adversum rapiat casusve deusve, te superesse velim; tua vita dignior aetas. sit qui me raptum pugna pretiove redemptum mandet humo, solita aut si qua id Fortuna vetabit, absenti ferat inferias decoretque sepulchro. 215 neu matri miserae tanti sim causa doloris, quae te sola, puer, multis e matribus ausa persequitur, magni nec moenia curat Acestae." ille autem, "causas nequiquam nectis inanis, nec mea iam mutata loco sententia cedit. 220 acceleremus," ait. vigiles simul excitat: illi succedunt servantque vices; statione relicta

²⁰⁷ ad haec] ait P². ²⁰⁹ aspicis P. ²¹⁴ humo: FM punctuate after humo, P and Priscian after solita; Servius knows both readings. 126

ipse comes Niso graditur regemque requirunt.

AENEID BOOK IX

should be summoned, and men be sent to take him If they promise the boon I ask for thee sure tidings. -for to me the glory of the deed is enoughmethinks beneath yonder mound I may find a path to the walls and fortress of Pallanteum." Dazed was Euryalus, smitten with mighty love of praise, and thus at once speaks to his fiery friend: "Dost thou shrink then, Nisus, from linking me with thee in this high emprise? Shall I send thee alone into such great perils? Not thus did my sire, the old warrior Opheltes, train me as his child amid Argive terrors and the travails of Troy, nor thus at thy side have I played my part, following high-souled Aeneas and his utmost fate. Here, here is a soul that scorns the light, and counts that fame, whereto thou strivest, cheaply bought with life."

207 To this Nisus: "Of thee, surely, I had no such fear, nay, nay, 'twere a sin-so may great Jupiter, or whoso looks on this deed with favouring eyes, bring me back to thee in triumph! But if—as oft thou seest in like hazards-if some god or chance sweep me to disaster, I would that thou survive; thy youth is worthier of life. Let there be one to commit me to earth, rescued from battle or ransomed at a price: or if, as oft befalls, some chance deny this, to render rites to the absent and the honour of a tomb. 1 Nor let me, my child, be the cause of such grief to thy poor mother, who, alone of many mothers, has dared to follow thee to the end, nor heeds great Acestes' city."2 But he: "Vainly dost thou weave idle pleas, nor does my purpose now change or give way. Hasten we!" he said, and therewith rouses the guards. They come up, and take their turn; he, quitting his post, walks by Nisus' side as they seek the prince.

¹ i.e. a cenotaph. ² cf. Aen. v. 715 and 750.

Cetera per terras omnis animalia somno laxabant curas et corda oblita laborum: 225 ductores Teucrum primi, delecta iuventus. consilium summis regni de rebus habebant, quid facerent quisve Aeneae iam nuntius esset. stant longis adnixi hastis et scuta tenentes castrorum et campi medio. tum Nisus et una 230 Eurvalus confestim alacres admittier orant: rem magnam, pretiumque morae fore. primus Iülus accepit trepidos ac Nisum dicere iussit. tum sic Hyrtacides: "audite o mentibus aequis, Aeneadae, neve hace nostris spectentur ab annis, MPR quae ferimus. Rutuli somno vinoque soluti 236 conticuere; locum insidiis conspeximus ipsi, qui patet in bivio portae, quae proxima ponto; interrupti ignes, aterque ad sidera fumus erigitur; si fortuna permittitis uti, 240 quaesitum Aenean et moenia Pallantea, mox hic cum spoliis, ingenti caede peracta. adfore cernetis. nec nos via fallet euntis: vidimus obscuris primam sub vallibus urbem venatu adsiduo et totum cognovimus amnem."

Hic annis gravis atque animi maturus Aletes: "di patrii, quorum semper sub numine Troia est, non tamen omnino Teucros delere paratis, cum talis animos iuvenum et tam certa tulistis pectora." sic memorans umeros dextrasque tenebat amborum et voltum lacrimis atque ora rigabat. 251

²³⁷ conticuere] procubuere P_{γ^1} .

²⁴¹ ct] ad c. This verse, in some MSS. known to Servius, appeared after 243.

243 fallit PR.

244 moenibus $P^2\gamma^1$.

246 animis R.

²²⁴ All creatures else throughout all lands were soothing their cares in sleep, and their hearts were forgetful of sorrows: but the chief Teucrian captains, flower of their chivalry, held council on the nation's weal, what they should do, or who now should be messenger to Aeneas. They stand, leaning on their long spears and grasping their shields, in the midst of camp and plain. Then Nisus and Euryalus together eagerly crave speedy audience; the matter, say they, is weighty and will requite the pause. I ulus was first to welcome the impatient pair, and to bid Nisus speak. Then thus the son of Hyrtacus: "Listen, ye men of Aeneas, with kindly minds, nor let this our offer be judged by our years. Relaxed with wine and slumber, the Rutulians lie silent; our own eyes have marked the ground for stratagem, where it opens in the forked way by the gate nearest the sea. The line of fires is broken, and black smoke rises to the sky. If ye permit us to use the chance, and seek Aeneas and the walls of Pallanteum, soon shall ye see us here again, laden with spoils after mighty slaughter has been wrought. Nor will the way deceive us as we go. Down the dim valleys in our frequent hunting we have seen the outskirts of the town and have come to know all the river."

²⁴⁶ Then Aletes, stricken in years and sage in council: "Gods of our fathers, whose presence watches ever over Troy, not utterly, despite all, do ye purpose to blot out the Trojan race, seeing that ye have brought us such spirit in our youths and such unwavering souls." So saying, he caught both by shoulder and hand, while tears rained down his

129

VOL. II. K

¹ i.e. in the middle of the open space which the Romans left in the centre of a camp.

"quae vobis, quae digna, viri, pro laudibus istis praemia posse rear solvi? pulcherrima primum di moresque dabunt vestri; tum cetera reddet actutum pius Aeneas atque integer aevi 255 Ascanius, meriti tanti non immemor umquam." "immo ego vos, cui sola salus genitore reducto," excipit Ascanius, "per magnos, Nise, Penatis Assaracique Larem et canae penetralia Vestae obtestor: quaecumque mihi fortuna fidesque est, 260 in vestris pono gremiis: revocate parentem, reddite conspectum; nihil illo triste recepto. bina dabo argento perfecta atque aspera signis pocula, devicta genitor quae cepit Arisba, et tripodas geminos, auri duo magna talenta, 265 cratera antiquum, quem dat Sidonia Dido. si vero capere Italiam sceptrisque potiri contigerit victori et praedae dicere sortem, vidisti quo Turnus equo, quibus ibat in armis aureus; ipsum illum, clipeum cristasque rubentis 270 excipiam sorti, iam nunc tua praemia, Nise. praeterea bis sex genitor lectissima matrum corpora captivosque dabit suaque omnibus arma, insuper his campi quod rex habet inse Latinus. te vero, mea quem spatiis propioribus aetas 275 insequitur, venerande puer, iam pectore toto accipio et comitem casus complector in omnis. nulla meis sine te quaeretur gloria rebus; seu pacem seu bella geram, tibi maxima rerum verborumque fides." contra quem talia fatur 280 Euryalus: "me nulla dies tam fortibus ausis dissimilem arguerit: tantum fortuna secunda

²⁷⁴ campis R. quos $M^1P^2\gamma$.

²⁶³ ducere $R\gamma^2$.

²⁸² Servius punctuated after tantum. So Ribbeck.

cheeks and face. "What, sirs, what guerdon shall I deem worthy to be paid you for deeds so glorious? The first and fairest heaven and your own hearts shall give; then the rest shall the good Aeneas straightway repay, and the youthful Ascanius, forgetful never of service so noble." "Nay," breaks in Ascanius, "I, whose sole safety lies in my sire's return, I adjure you both, O Nisus, by the great gods of the house, by the Lar of Assaracus, and by hoary Vesta's shrine —all my fortune, all my trust, I lay upon your knees; recall my father, give him back to sight; with him recovered all grief vanishes. A pair of goblets will I give, wrought in silver and rough with chasing, that he took when Arisba was vanguished; and two tripods, two great talents of gold, and an ancient bowl that Dido of Sidon gave. But if it be our lot to take Italy, to wield a victor's sceptre and to assign the spoil, thou hast seen the horse and the armour wherewith Turnus rode, all in gold—that same horse, the shield and the crimson plumes will I set apart from the lot, thy reward, O Nisus, even now. over my father will give twice six matrons of choicest beauty, and men captives, each with his armour, and, therewith too, whate'er domain King Latinus himself But thee, oh youth revered, whom my age follows at nearer distance, at once I take all to my heart, and embrace as my comrade in every chance. No glory shall be sought for my own lot without thee; be peace or be war on hand, in thee shall be my chiefest trust in deed and in word."

280 To him thus spoke Euryalus in reply: "Never shall time prove me unmeet for such bold emprise, so but Fortune prove kind, not cruel. But

¹ i.e. the land now held by the king, the royal domain, is to go to Nisus.

haud adversa cadat. sed te super omnia dona unum oro: genetrix Priami de gente vetusta est mihi, quam miseram tenuit non Ilia tellus 285 mecum excedentem, non moenia regis Acestae. hanc ego nunc ignaram huius quodcumque pericli est inque salutatam linquo; nox et tua testis dextera, quod nequeam lacrimas perferre parentis. at tu, oro, solare inopem et succurre relictae. 290 hanc sine me spem ferre tui: audentior ibo in casus omnis.[;]'' percussa mente dedere Dardanidae lacrimas, ante omnis pulcher Iulus, atque animum patriae strinxit pietatis imago. tum sic effatur: 295 "sponde digna tuis ingentibus omnia coeptis. namque erit ista milii genetrix nomenque Creusae solum defuerit, nec partum gratia talem parva manet. casus factum quicumque sequentur, per caput hoc iuro, per quod pater ante solebat : quae tibi polliceor reduci rebusque secundis, haec eadem matrique tuae generique manebunt." sic ait inlacrimans; umero simul exuit ensem auratum, mira quem fecerat arte Lycaon Gnosius atque habilem vagina aptarat eburna. 305 dat Niso Mnestheus pellem horrentisque leonis exuvias, galeam fidus permutat Aletes. protinus armati incedunt; quos omnis euntis primorum manus ad portas, iuvenumque senumque, prosequitur votis. nec non et pulcher Iulus, ante annos animumque gerens curamque virilem, multa patri mandata dabat portanda: sed aurae omnia discerpunt et nubibus inrita donant.

Egressi superant fossas noctisque per umbram castra inimica petunt, multis tamen ante futuri 315

²⁸³ haud] aut γ^2bc , Servius. ²⁸⁷ est omitted by M^1PR . ²⁹² dederunt $PR\gamma$. ²⁹⁶ spondeo α^1c . ²⁹⁹ sequetur P. 132

from thee, above all thy gifts, this one thing I ask. A mother I have, of Priam's ancient line, whom neither the Ilian land nor King Acestes' city could keep, poor soul, from faring forth with me. Her now I leave without knowledge of this peril, be it what it may, and without word of farewell, because—night and thy right hand be witness—I could not bear a mother's tears. But do thou, I pray, comfort the helpless, and relieve the desolate. Let me take with me this hope in thee; more boldly shall I meet all hazards."

292 Touched to the heart, the Dardanians shed tears -fair Iülus before them all, and the picture of filial love touched his soul. Then thus he spoke: "Be sure that all shall be worthy of thy mighty enterprise; for she shall be a mother to me, lacking but the name Creüsa; nor does slight honour await her who bore such a son. Whatever chance attend thy deed. I swear by this head whereby my father was wont to swear, what I promise to thee on thy prosperous return shall abide the same for thy mother and thy house." So he speaks weeping; and therewithal strips from his shoulder the gilded sword, fashioned with wondrous art by Lycaon of Gnosus and fitted for use with ivory sheath. To Nisus Mnestheus gives a skin, spoil of a shaggy lion: faithful Aletes exchanges his helmet. At once they advance in arms and as they go all the company of princes, young and old, escort them to the gate with vows. Likewise fair Iülus, with a man's mind and a spirit beyond his years gave many a charge to carry to his father. But the breezes scatter all and give them fruitless to the clouds!

814 Issuing, they cross the trenches, and through the shadow of night seek that fatal camp—yet des-

exitio. passim somno vinoque per herbam corpora fusa vident, arrectos litore currus, inter lora rotasque viros, simul arma iacere, vina simul. prior Hyrtacides sic ore locutus: "Euryale, audendum dextra; nunc ipsa vocat res. 320 hac iter est. tu, ne qua manus se attollere nobis a tergo possit, custodi et consule longe; haec ego vasta dabo et lato te limite ducam." sic memorat vocemque premit; simul ense superbum Rhamnetem adgreditur, qui forte tapetibus altis 325 exstructus toto proflabat pectore somnum, rex idem et regi Turno gratissimus augur; sed non augurio potuit depellere pestem. tris iuxta famulos temere inter tela jacentis armigerumque Remi premit aurigamque sub ipsis 330 nactus equis ferroque secat pendentia colla; tum caput ipsi aufert domino truncumque relinquit sanguine singultantem; atro tepefacta cruore terra torique madent. nec non Lamyrumque

Lamumque

et iuvenem Serranum, illa qui plurima nocte
luserat, insignis facie, multoque iacebat
membra deo victus; felix, si protinus illum
aequasset nocti ludum in lucemque tulisset.
impastus ceu plena leo per ovilia turbans
(suadet enim vesana fames) manditque trahitque
molle pecus mutumque metu, fremit ore cruento.
nec minor Euryali caedes; incensus et ipse
perfurit ac multam in medio sine nomine plebem,

316 umbram R. 329 tela] lora R. 341 multumque M^1P^1R .

tined first to be the doom of many. Everywhere they see bodies stretched along the grass in drunken sleep, chariots atilt on the shore, men lying amid wheels and harness, their arms and flagons all about. First the son of Hyrtacus thus began: "Euryalus, the hand must dare; now the occasion itself invites; here lies our way. Watch thou, that no arm be raised against us from behind, and keep wide outlook. Here will I deal destruction, and by a broad path show thee the way." So speaks he, then checks his voice, and at once drives his sword at haughty Rhamnes, who, haply pillowed on high coverlets, was drawing from all his breast the breath of sleep-a king himself, and King Turnus' best-beloved augur; but not by augury could he avert his doom. Three attendants he slew at his side, as they lay carelessly amid their arms, and Remus' armour-bearer, and the charioteer, catching him at the horses' feet. Their drooping necks he severs with the sword; then lops off the head of their lord himself, and leaves the trunk spurting blood; ground and couch reek with the warm black gore. Lamyrus, too, he slays, and Lamus, and youthful Serranus, of wondrous beauty. who had played long that night, and lay with limbs vanquished by the god's abundance; happy he, had he played on, making that game one with the night, and pursuing it to the dawn! Even so, an unfed lion, rioting through full sheepfolds, for the madness of hunger constrains him, mangles and rends the feeble flock that are dumb with fear, and growls with blood-stained mouth. Nor less is the slaughter of Euryalus; he too, all aflame, storms madly, and falls on the vast and unnamed multitude before him,

¹ The god is Sleep; less probably, Bacchus. For the playing, cf. l. 167 above.

Fadumque Herbesumque subit Rhoetumque Abarimque,

ignaros; Rhoetum vigilantem et cuncta videntem; 345 sed magnum metuens se post cratera tegebat: pectore in adverso totum cui comminus ensem condidit adsurgenti et multa morte recepit. purpuream vomit ille animam et cum sanguine mixta vina refert moriens; hic furto fervidus instat. 350 iamque ad Messapi socios tendebat; ibi ignem deficere extremum et religatos rite videbat carpere gramen equos: breviter cum talia Nisus (sensit enim nimia caede atque cupidine ferri) "absistamus," ait; "nam lux inimica propinquat. poenarum exhaustum satis est, via facta per hostis." multa virum solido argento perfecta relinquunt armaque craterasque simul pulchrosque tapetas. Euryalus phaleras Rhamnetis et aurea bullis cingula, Tiburti Remulo ditissimus olim 360 quae mittit dona, hospitio cum iungeret absens, Caedicus; ille suo moriens dat habere nepoti; post mortem bello Rutuli pugnaque potiti: haec rapit atque umeris nequiquam fortibus aptat. tum galeam Messapi habilem cristisque decoram 365 excedunt castris et tuta capessunt. induit.

Interea praemissi equites ex urbe Latina, cetera dum legio campis instructa moratur, ibant et Turno regi responsa ferebant, tercentum, scutati omnes, Volcente magistro.

3 iamque propinquabant castris muroque subibant,

364 aptant V. 369 regis Servius. 371 muros P_{γ} . 136

as purpureum known to Servius, and to be construed with ensem.

Fadus and Herbesus, Rhoetus and Abaris-unconscious these: but Rhoetus was awake and saw it all. vet in his fear crouched behind a mighty bowl. Right in his breast, as he rose close by, the foe plunged his sword its full length, and drew it back steeped in death.1 Rhoetus belches forth his red life, and dving casts up wine mixed with blood; the other hotly pursues his stealthy work. And now he drew near Messapus' followers. There he saw the last fires flickering, and horses, duly tethered, cropping the grass; when Nisus briefly speaks thus—for he saw his comrade swept away by reckless lust of carnage: "Let us away; for the unfriendly dawn is nigh. Vengeance is sated to the full; a path is cut through the foe." Many a soldier's arms, wrought in solid silver, they leave behind-and bowls therewith, and beautiful carpets. Eurvalus takes the trappings of Rhamnes and his gold-studded swordbelt, gifts that of old wealthy Caedicus sent to Remulus of Tibur, when plighting friendship far away; he when dying gave them to his grandson for his own; after his death the Rutulians captured them in war and battle. These he tears away, and fits upon his valiant breast—all in vain. dons Messapus' shapely helm, with its graceful plumes. They issue forth from the camp and make for safety.

³⁶⁷ Meanwhile horsemen, sent forward from the Latin city, while the rest of the force halts arrayed upon the plains, came bearing a reply to King Turnus—three hundred, all under shield, with Volcens as leader. And now they were nearing the camp and coming under the wall, when at a distance they

Digitized by Google

¹ Rendered by some "welcomed him with abundant death."

cum procul hos laevo flectentis limite cernunt et galea Euryalum sublustri noctis in umbra

prodidit immemorem radiisque adversa refulsit. haud temere est visum: conclamat ab agmine Volcens 375 "state, viri. quae causa viae? quive estis in armis? quove tenetis iter?" nihil illi tendere contra, sed celerare fugam in silvas et fidere nocti. obiciunt equites sese ad divortia nota hinc atque hinc omnemque abitum custode coronant. silva fuit late dumis atque ilice nigra 381 horrida, quam densi complebant undique sentes; rara per occultos lucebat semita calles. Eurvalum tenebrae ramorum onerosaque praeda impediunt fallitque timor regione viarum. 385 Nisus abit. iamque imprudens evaserat hostis atque locos, qui post Albae de nomine dicti Albani (tum rex stabula alta Latinus habebat), ut stetit et frustra absentem respexit amicum: "Eurvale infelix, qua te regione reliqui? 390 quave sequar, rursus perplexum iter omne revolvens fallacis silvae?" simul et vestigia retro observata legit dumisque silentibus errat. audit equos, audit strepitus et signa sequentum. nec longum in medio tempus, cum clamor ad auris 395 pervenit ac videt Euryalum, quem iam manus omnis fraude loci et noctis, subito turbante tumultu, oppressum rapit et conantem plurima frustra. quid faciat? qua vi iuvenem, quibus audeat armis eripere? an sese medios moriturus in hostis 400 inferat et pulchram properet per volnera mortem?

```
375 aggere P\gamma^1.
380 aditum RV\gamma^1.
382 complerant PRV.
383 ducebat I'^2, known to Servius.
387 lucos a^3c.
391 resolves M^1.
400 hostis] ensis P, known to Servius.
```

see the two turning away by a pathway to the left: and in the glimmering shadows of night his helm betrayed the thoughtless Eurvalus, as it flashed back the light. Not unheeded was the sight. From his column shouts Volcens: "Halt, sirs! Wherefore on a journey? Who are ye in arms? Or whither are ve going?" They essay no response, but speed their flight to the wood and trust to night. On this side and that the horsemen bar the well-known crossways, and with sentinels girdle every outlet. The forest spread wide with shaggy thickets and dark ilex; dense briers filled it on every side; here and there glimmered the path through the hidden glades. Euryalus is hampered by the shadowy branches and the burden of his spoil, and fear misleads him in the line of his path. Nisus gets clear; and now, in heedless course, he had escaped the foe to the place afterward styled Alban from Alba's name-at that time King Latinus had there his stately stalls—when he halted and looked back in vain for his lost friend. "Unhappy Euryalus, where have I left thee? where shall I follow, again unthreading all the tangled path of the treacherous wood?" Therewith he scans and retraces his footsteps, and wanders in the silent thickets. He hears the horses, hears the shouts and signals of pursuit. Nor was the interval long, when a cry reached his ears, and he sees Euryalus, whom, now betrayed by the ground and night and bewildered by the sudden turmoil, the whole band is dragging away overpowered and struggling violently in vain. What can he do? With what force, what arms dare he rescue the youth? Or shall he cast himself on his doom amid the foe. and win mid wounds a swift and glorious death?

ocius adducto torquens hastile lacerto, suspiciens altam Lunam sic voce precatur: "tu, dea, tu praesens nostro succurre labori. astrorum decus et nemorum Latonia custos. 405 si qua tuis umquam pro me pater Hyrtacus aris MPR dona tulit, si qua ipse meis venatibus auxi suspendive tholo aut sacra ad fastigia fixi, hunc sine me turbare globum et rege tela per auras." dixerat et toto conixus corpore ferrum 410 conicit. hasta volans noctis diverberat umbras et venit aversi in tergum Sulmonis ibique frangitur, ac fisso transit praecordia ligno. volvitur ille vomens calidum de pectore flumen frigidus et longis singultibus ilia pulsat. 415 diversi circumspiciunt. hoc acrior idem ecce aliud summa telum librabat ab aure. dum trepidant, it hasta Tago per tempus utrumque, stridens, traiectoque haesit tepefacta cerebro. saevit atrox Volcens nec teli conspicit usquam 420 auctorem nec quo se ardens immittere possit. "tu tamen interea calido mihi sanguine poenas persolves amborum" inquit; simul ense recluso ibat in Eurvalum. tum vero exterritus, amens, conclamat Nisus, nec se celare tenebris 425 amplius aut tantum potuit perferre dolorem: "me, me, adsum, qui feci, in me convertite ferrum, o Rutuli! mea fraus omnis: nihil iste nec ausus nec potuit; caelum hoc et conscia sidera testor;

403 altam lunam et $MP\gamma$: altam ad lunam et RV: altam lunam (without et) early editors.
416 acrius $M^2P^2\gamma^1$.
417 telum summa $P\gamma$.
418 iit $P\gamma$.
420 umquam M^1 .

Quickly he draws back his arm with poised spear, and looking up to the moon on high, thus prays: "Thou goddess, be thou present and aid our endeavour, O Latona's daughter, glory of the stars and guardian of the groves; if ever my father Hyrtacus brought any gifts for me to thy altars, if ever I have honoured 1 thee with any from my own hunting, have hung offerings in thy dome, or fastened them on thy holy roof,2 grant me to confound you troop, and guide my weapons through the air." He ended. and with all his straining body flung the steel. The flying spear whistles through the shadows of night, strikes the turned back of Sulmo, then snaps, and with the broken wood pierces the midriff. Spouting a warm torrent from his breast he rolls over chill in death, and long gasps heave his sides. This way and that they gaze round. All the fiercer, lo! he is poising another weapon from the ear-tip. they hesitate, the spear goes whizzing through Tagus' either temple, and lodged warm in the cloven brain. Volcens storms with rage, yet nowhere espies the sender of the dart, nor where to vent his rage. "Yet thou, meanwhile, with thy hot blood, shalt pay me vengeance for both," he cried, and as he spake, rushed with drawn sword on Euryalus. Then indeed, frantic with terror, Nisus shrieks aloud; no longer could he hide himself in darkness or endure such agony: "On me-on me-here am I who did the deed—on me turn your steel, O Rutulians! all the guilt; he neither dared nor could have done aught; this heaven be witness and the all-seeing

¹ The word auxi has a special religious sense here, like mactare.

² By fastigia is meant the gable-roof of the exterior, over the entrance; the tholus is the domed interior.

tantum infelicem nimium dilexit amicum."

talia dicta dabat, sed viribus ensis adactus
transabiit costas et candida pectora rumpit.
volvitur Euryalus leto, pulchrosque per artus
it cruor inque umeros cervix conlapsa recumbit:
purpureus veluti cum flos succisus aratro
languescit moriens, lassove papavera collo
demisere caput, pluvia cum forte gravantur.
at Nisus ruit in medios, solumque per omnis
Volcentem petit, in solo Volcente moratur.
quem circum glomerati hostes hinc comminus atque

hine proturbant. instat non setius ac rotat ensem fulmineum, donec Rutuli clamantis in ore condidit adverso et moriens animam abstulit hosti. tum super exanimum sese proiecit amicum confossus placidaque ibi demum morte quievit. 445

Fortunati ambo! si quid mea carmina possunt, nulla dies umquam memori vos eximet aevo, dum domus Aeneae Capitoli immobile saxum accolet imperiumque pater Romanus habebit.

Victores praeda Rutuli spoliisque potiti 450
Volcentem exanimum flentes in castra ferebant.
nec minor in castris luctus Rhamnete reperto
exsangui et primis una tot caede peremptis,
Serranoque Numaque. ingens concursus ad ipsa
corpora seminecisque viros tepidaque recentem 455
caede locum et plenos spumanti sanguine rivos.

432 transadibit M1: transadigit M2Pγ. rupit R.

443 hostis P2.

⁴⁵⁵ tepidam M^1 : tepidum $M^2PR\gamma^1$, known to Servius: tepida γ^2bc , Servius. recenti $P\gamma^1$, known to Servius.

⁴⁵⁶ pleno MP^2 . spumantis MPR, Servius.

He but loved his hapless friend too well." Thus was he pleading; but the sword, driven with force, has passed through the ribs and rends the snowy breast. Eurvalus rolls over in death; athwart his lovely limbs runs the blood, and his drooping neck sinks on his shoulder: as when a purple flower. severed by the plough, droops in death; or as poppies, with weary neck, bow the head, when weighted by some chance shower. But Nisus rushes amidst them, and sole among all seeks Volcens, to Volcens alone gives heed. Round him the foe cluster, and on every side seek to hurl him back. Onward none the less he presses, whirling his lightning blade, till he plunged it full in the face of the shrieking Rutulian, and, dying, bereft his foe of life. pierced through and through, he flung himself above his lifeless friend, and there at length, in the peace of death, found rest.

446 Happy pair! If aught my verse avail, no day shall ever blot you from the memory of time, so long as the house of Aeneas shall dwell on the Capitol's unshaken rock, and the Father of Rome hold

sovereign sway!1

450 The victorious Rutulians, masters of plunder and spoils, with tears bore lifeless Volcens to the camp. Nor in that camp was the wailing less, when Rhamnes was found drained of life, and so many chieftains slain in a single carnage, here Serranus, and here Numa. A mighty throng rushes to the dead and dying men, to the ground fresh with warm slaughter and the full streams of foaming blood. In

Digitized by Google

¹ By the domus Aeneae is meant not merely the Julian house, but the Roman people. The pater Romanus refers to the imperial line.

adgnoscunt spolia inter se galeamque nitentem Messapi et multo phaleras sudore receptas. Et iam prima novo spargebat lumine terras Tithoni croceum linquens Aurora cubile; 460 iam sole infuso, iam rebus luce retectis, Turnus in arma viros, armis circumdatus ipse. suscitat, aeratasque acies in proelia cogit quisque suas variisque acuunt rumoribus iras. quin ipsa arrectis (visu miserabile) in hastis 465 praefigunt capita et multo clamore sequentur Euryali et Nisi. Aeneadae duri murorum in parte sinistra opposuere aciem (nam dextera cingitur amni) ingentisque tenent fossas et turribus altis 470 stant maesti; simul ora virum praefixa movebant, nota nimis miseris atroque fluentia tabo. Interea pavidam volitans pinnata per urbem nuntia Fama ruit matrisque adlabitur auris Euryali. at subitus miserae calor ossa reliquit; 475 excussi manibus radii revolutaque pensa. evolat infelix et femineo ululatu. scissa comam, muros amens atque agmina cursu prima petit, non illa virum, non illa pericli telorumque memor; caelum dehinc questibus implet: "hunc ego te, Euryale, aspicio? tune ille senectae 481 sera meae requies, potuisti linquere solam, crudelis? nec te sub tanta pericula missum adfari extremum miserae data copia matri? heu! terra ignota canibus date praeda Latinis 485

⁴⁶⁴ suos MSS. (except M) and Servius.

⁴⁶⁵ omitted in P. mirabile M1, Servius (on II. 558).

⁴⁶⁹ dextra $M^1R\gamma^1$.
471 videbant $P\gamma$.
481 illa R.
484 extremis MP^1 .

⁴⁸⁵ data most MSS.: date late MSS., read by Bentley and many editors.

mutual converse they note the spoils, Messapus' shining helmet, and the trappings won back with much sweat.

459 And now early Dawn, leaving the saffron bed of Tithonus, was sprinkling her fresh rays upon the earth; 1 now the sun streamed in, now day unveiled Turnus, himself in armour clad, summons his men to arms, and each leader marshals to battle his mailed lines, and whets their anger with Nay, on uplifted spears, O piteous divers tales. sight! they affix and follow with loud clamour the heads, the very heads, of Euryalus and of Nisus. On the rampart's left side—for the right is girded by the river—the hardy sons of Aeneas have set their opposing line, hold the broad trenches, and on the high towers stand sorrowing, moved withal by those unlifted heads, that, alas! they know too well. now dripping with dark gore.

478 Meanwhile, winged Fame, flitting through the trembling town, speeds with the news and steals to the ears of Euryalus' mother. Then at once warmth left her hapless frame: the shuttle is dashed from her hands, and the thread unwound. Forth flies the unhappy dame, and with a woman's shrieks and torn tresses, makes madly for the walls and the foremost ranks—heedless she of men, heedless of peril and of darts; then fills the sky with her plaints: "Is it thus, Euryalus, that I see thee? Thou that wert the late solace of my age, couldst thou leave me alone, cruel one? Nor, when sent on such perilous errand, might thy poor mother bid thee a last farewell? Alas! Thou liest in a strange land, given as prey to the dogs and fowls of Latium! Nor have I, thy

145

VOL. II.

L

¹ Repeated from Aen. IV. 584-5.

alitibusque iaces! nec te, tua funera, mater produxi pressive oculos aut volnera lavi, veste tegens, tibi quam noctes festina diesque urgebam, et tela curas solabar anilis. quo sequar? aut quae nunc artus avolsaque membra et funus lacerum tellus habet? hoc mihi de te, nate, refers? hoc sum terraque marique secuta? figite me, si qua est pietas, in me omnia tela conicite, o Rutuli, me primam absumite ferro; aut tu, magne pater divum, miserere, tuoque 495 invisum hoc detrude caput sub Tartara telo, quando aliter nequeo crudelem abrumpere vitam." hoc fletu concussi animi, maestusque per omnis it gemitus, torpent infractae ad proelia vires. illam incendentem luctus Idaeus et Actor 500 Ilionei monitu et multum lacrimantis Iuli corripiunt interque manus sub tecta reponunt.

At tuba terribilem sonitum procul aere canoro increpuit; sequitur clamor caelumque remugit. accelerant acta pariter testudine Volsci 505 et fossas implere parant ac vellere vallum. quaerunt pars aditum et scalis ascendere muros, qua rara est acies interlucetque corona non tam spissa viris. telorum effundere contra omne genus Teucri ac duris detrudere contis, 510 adsueti longo muros defendere bello. saxa quoque infesto volvebant pondere, si qua possent tectam aciem perrumpere, cum tamen omnis ferre invat subter densa testudine casus.

⁴⁸⁶ funera MSS., Servius, Nonius, Donatus, Macrobius: funere conjectured by Bembo.

⁴⁹⁴ primum P^1 .
506 pellere M^2R . vallo M^2 .
514 invat F (in an erasure): invat $P^2\gamma$: invat P^1 : lubat M^1 :
146

mother, led thee—thy corpse 1—forth to burial, or closed thine eyes, or bathed thy wounds, shrouding thee with the robe which, in haste, night and day. I toiled at for thy sake, beguiling with the loom the sorrows of age.2 Whither shall I follow? or what land now holds thy mangled limbs and dismembered body? Is this all, my son, thou bringest back to me of thyself? Is it this I have followed by land and sea? Pierce me if ye have aught of feeling, on me hurl all your weapons, O Rutulians; destroy me first with your steel; or do thou, great Father of the gods, be pitiful, and with thy bolt hurl down to hell this hateful life, since in no wise else can I break life's cruel bonds!" At that wailing their spirits were shaken, and a groan of sorrow passed through all; their strength is numbed and crushed for battle; and as thus she kindles grief, Idaeus and Actor, bidden by Ilioneus and the weeping Iülus, catch her up and bear her in their arms within.

afar its fearful call; a shout follows and the sky re-echoes. Forth the Volscians speed in even line, driving on their tortoise-shield, and intent to fill the moat and pluck down the palisade. Some seek entrance, and essay to scale the walls with ladders, where the line is thin, and light gleams through the less dense ring of men. In return, the Teucrians shower missiles of every sort, and thrust the foe down with strong poles, trained by long warfare to defend their walls. Stones too they rolled of deadly weight, if haply they might break through the sheltered ranks; but these, beneath their compact shield,

1 In tua funera there is a pathetic correction of te.

² She had been making a rich robe as a gift for her son, but it could not even adorn his corpse.

| nec iam sufficiunt. nam qua globus imminet ingenimmanem Teucri molem volvuntque ruuntque, quae stravit Rutulos late armorumque resolvit | 516 |
|---|------|
| tegmina. nec curant caeco contendere Marte amplius audaces Rutuli, sed pellere vallo | |
| missilibus certant. | 520 |
| parte alia horrendus visu quassabat Etruscam | |
| pinum et fumiferos infert Mezentius ignis; | |
| at Messapus equum domitor, Neptunia proles, | |
| rescindit vallum et scalas in moenia poscit. | |
| Vos, o Calliope, precor, adspirate canenti, | 525 |
| quas ibi tum ferro strages, quae funera Turnus | 0.00 |
| ediderit, quem quisque virum demiserit Orco, | |
| et mecum ingentis oras evolvite belli. | 528 |
| Turris erat vasto suspectu et pontibus altis, | 530 |
| opportuna loco, summis quam viribus omnes | |
| expugnare Itali summaque evertere opum vi | |
| certabant, Troes contra defendere saxis | |
| perque cavas densi tela intorquere fenestras. | |
| princeps ardentem coniecit lampada Turnus | 535 |
| et flammam adfixit lateri, quae plurima vento | MPR |
| corripuit tabulas et postibus haesit adesis. | |
| turbati trepidare intus frustraque malorum | |
| velle fugam. dum se glomerant retroque residunt | S |
| in partem, quae peste caret, tum pondere turris | |
| procubuit subito et caelum tonat omne fragore. | |
| semineces ad terram, immani mole secuta, | |
| confixique suis telis et pectora duro | |
| transfossi ligno veniunt. vix unus Helenor | |
| et Lycus elapsi: quorum primaeyus Helenor. | 545 |

⁵²⁴ in] ad $P\gamma^1$.
⁵²⁹ et meministis enim, divae, et memorare potestis (= VII. 645) given by R, but omitted by most MSS.
⁵³⁷ adesis $M^1P\gamma$: adhaesis M^2 : adheesis R.

delight to brave all chances. Yet now they fail; for where a massed throng threatens, the Teucrians roll up and hurl down a mighty mass, that laid low the Rutulians far and wide and broke their coverlet of armour. Nor do the bold Rutulians care longer to contend in blind warfare, but strive with darts to clear the ramparts. Elsewhere, grim to behold, Mezentius was brandishing his Etruscan pine and hurls smoking brands; while Messapus, the seed of Neptune, tamer of horses, tears down the rampart and calls for ladders to mount the battlements.¹

525 Do thou, O Calliope, thou and thy sisters, I pray, inspire me while I sing, what slaughter, what deaths, Turnus dealt on that day, and whom each warrior sent down to doom; and unroll with me the

mighty scroll of war.

530 A tower loomed high above, with lofty gangways,2 posted on vantage-ground, which all the Italians strove with utmost strength to storm, and with utmost force of skill to overthrow: the Trojans in turn made defence with stones, and hurled showers of darts through the open loopholes. Turnus flung a blazing torch and made fast its fire in the side; this, fanned by the wind, seized the planks and lodged in the gateways it consumed. Within, troubled and terrified, men vainly seek escape from disaster. While they huddle close and fall back to the side free from ruin, lo! under the sudden weight the tower fell, and all the sky thunders with the Half dead they come to the ground, the monstrous mass behind them, pierced by their own shafts, and their breasts impaled by the cruel splinters. Scarcely do Helenor and Lycus alone escape-Helenor in prime of youth, whom a Licymnian slave

¹ cf. Aen. vii. 691. ² See note on 170 above.

Digitized by Google

Maeonio regi quem serva Licymnia furtim sustulerat vetitisque ad Troiam miserat armis, ense levis nudo parmaque inglorius alba. isque ubi se Turni media inter milia vidit, hinc acies atque hinc acies adstare Latinas, 550 ut fera, quae densa venantum saepta corona contra tela furit seseque haud nescia morti inicit et saltu supra venabula fertur, haud aliter iuvenis medios moriturus in hostis inruit et qua tela videt densissima tendit. 555 at pedibus longe melior Lycus inter et hostis inter et arma fuga muros tenet altaque certat prendere tecta manu sociumque attingere dextras. quem Turnus pariter cursu teloque secutus increpat his victor: "nostrasne evadere, demens, 560 sperasti te posse manus?" simul arripit ipsum pendentem et magna muri cum parte revellit; qualis ubi aut leporem aut candenti corpore cycnum sustulit alta petens pedibus Iovis armiger uncis, quaesitum aut matri multis balatibus agnum 565 Martius a stabulis rapuit lupus. undique clamor tollitur: invadunt et fossas aggere complent; ardentis taedas alii ad fastigia iactant. Ilioneus saxo atque ingenti fragmine montis Lucetium portae subeuntem ignisque ferentem, 570 Emathiona Liger, Corynaeum sternit Asilas, hic iaculo bonus, hic longe fallente sagitta, Ortygium Caeneus, victorem Caenea Turnus, Turnus Ityn Cloniumque, Dioxippum Promolumque et Sagarim et summis stantem pro turribus Idan, 575

552 ruit P2γ1.

558 dextra R.

¹ He was too young to win distinction, and therefore had no device on his shield.
150

had borne secretly to the Maeonian king, and had sent to Troy in forbidden arms, lightly accoutred with naked sword and white shield, as yet unfamed.1 Soon as he saw himself in the midst of Turnus' thousands, the Latin lines standing on this side, and standing on that, like a wild beast that, hedged about by the hunters' serried ring, rages against their shafts, flings itself on the death foreseen. and with a bound springs upon the spears—even so the youth rushes to death amidst the foe, and where he sees the weapons thickest, makes his way. But Lycus, far swifter of foot, amid foes, amid arms, gains the walls and strives to clutch the coping, and reach the hands of his comrades. Him Turnus following alike with foot and spear, taunts thus in triumph: "Fool, didst thou hope to escape our Therewith he seizes him as he hangs, and tears him down with a mighty mass of wall: even as when the bearer of Jove's bolt, as he soars aloft, has swept away in his crooked talons some hare or snowybodied swan; or as when the wolf of Mars 2 has snatched from the fold a lamb that its mother seeks with much bleating. On all sides a shout goes up: on they press, and with heaps of earth fill up the trenches; some toss blazing brands on to the roofs. Ilioneus lavs Lucetius low with a rock, huge fragment of a mountain, as, carrying fire, he nears the gate. Liger slavs Emathion, Asilas Corynaeus; the one skilled with the javelin, the other with the arrow stealing from afar. Caeneus fells Ortygius; Turnus victorious Caeneus; Turnus Itys and Clonius. Dioxippus and Promolus, and Sagaris, and Idas, as he stood on the topmost towers; Capys slays Privernus.

Digitized by Google

^{*} Because Romulus and Remus, the offspring of Mars, were suckled by a she-wolf.

Privernum Capys. hunc primo levis hasta Themillae strinxerat: ille manum proiecto tegmine demens ad volnus tulit; ergo alis adlapsa sagitta et laevo infixa est lateri manus abditaque intus spiramenta animae letali volnere rupit. 580 stabat in egregiis Arcentis filius armis, pictus acu chlamydem et ferrugine clarus Hibera, insignis facie, genitor quem miserat Arcens, eductum matris luco Symaethia circum flumina, pinguis ubi et placabilis ara Palici: 585 stridentem fundam positis Mezentius hastis ipse ter adducta circum caput egit habena et media adversi liquefacto tempora plumbo diffidit ac multa porrectum extendit harena. Tum primum bello celerem intendisse sagittam 590 dicitur, ante feras solitus terrere fugacis,

dicitur, ante feras solitus terrere fugacis,
Ascanius, fortemque manu fudisse Numanum,
cui Remulo cognomen erat, Turnique minorem
germanam nuper thalamo sociatus habebat.
is primam ante aciem digna atque indigna relatu
vociferans tumidusque novo praecordia regno
ibat et ingentem sese clamore ferebat:
"non pudet obsidione iterum valloque teneri,
bis capti Phryges, et morti praetendere muros?
en qui nostra sibi bello conubia poscunt!
quis deus Italiam, quae vos dementia adegit?
non hic Atridae nec fandi fictor Ulixes:
durum a stirpe genus natos ad flumina primum
deferimus saevoque gelu duramus et undis;
venatu invigilant pueri silvasque fatigant,
flectere ludus equos et spicula tendere cornu;

579 adfixa Py, Servius.

595

600

⁵⁸⁴ matris γ, Macrobius: Martis MPRb: matis c.

hastis] armis $R\gamma^2$.

morte M¹: Marti some inferior MSS., accepted by Henry.
 protendere M¹.
 saevo] duro Pγ.
 152

Him Themillas' spear had first grazed lightly; he, madly casting down his shield, carried his hand to the wound. So the arrow winged its way, and pinning the hand to his left side, buried itself deep within, and tore with fatal wound the breathing-ways of life. The son of Arces stood in glorious arms, his scarf embroidered with needlework, and bright with Iberian blue—of noble form, whom his father Arces had sent, a vouth reared in his mother's grove about the streams of Symaethus, where stands Palicus' altar, gift-laden and gracious. But, dropping his spears. Mezentius with tight-drawn thong thrice whirled about his head the whizzing sling, with molten bullet cleft in twain the temples of his opposing foe, and stretched him at full length in the deep sand.

500 Then first, 'tis said, Ascanius aimed his swift shaft in war, till now wont to affright the fleeing quarry, and with his hand laid low brave Numanus, Remulus by surname, who but lately had won as bride Turnus' younger sister. He stalked before the foremost line, shouting words meet and unmeet to utter, his heart puffed up with new-won royalty, and

strode forward in huge bulk, crying:

598 "Are ye not shamed, twice captured Phrygians, again to be cooped within beleaguered ramparts, and with walls to ward off death? Lo! these are they who by the sword claim our brides for theirs! What god, what madness, has driven you to Italy? Here are no sons of Atreus, no fable-forging Ulysses! A race of hardy stock, we first bring our new-born sons to the river, and harden them with the water's cruel cold; as boys they keep vigil for the chase, and tire the forests; their sport is to rein the steed and level

at patiens operum parvoque adsueta iuventus aut rastris terram domat aut quatit oppida bello; omne aevum ferro teritur versague iuvencum 610 terga fatigamus hasta, nec tarda senectus debilitat viris animi mutatque vigorem: canitiem galea premimus, semperque recentis comportare iuvat praedas et vivere rapto. vobis picta croco et fulgenti murice vestis, desidiae cordi, iuvat indulgere choreis, 615 et tunicae manicas et habent redimicula mitrae. o vere Phrygiae, neque enim Phryges, ite per alta Dindyma, ubi adsuetis biforem dat tibia cantum; tympana vos buxusque vocat Berecyntia matris Idaeae: sinite arma viris et cedite ferro." 620

Talia iactantem dictis ac dira canentem non tulit Ascanius, nervoque obversus equino contendit telum diversaque bracchia ducens constitit, ante Iovem supplex per vota precatus: "Iuppiter omnipotens, audacibus adnue coeptis. 625 ipse tibi ad tua templa feram sollemnia dona et statuam ante aras aurata fronte iuvencum, candentem pariterque caput cum matre ferentem, iam cornu petat et pedibus qui spargat harenam." audiit et caeli genitor de parte serena intonuit laevum, sonat una fatifer arcus. effugit horrendum stridens adducta sagitta perque caput Remuli venit et cava tempora ferro traicit. "i, verbis virtutem inlude superbis!

632 et fugit PR, Servius. adducta] adlapsa $P\gamma$.
634 transigit P^1 : transadigit R: transiti P^2 . i omitted M^1R .

⁶¹⁰ tarda] sera Servius. 623 intendit $P\gamma$. 631 letifer $P\gamma$.

¹ The Oriental *mitra* was like a bonnet, fastened with ribbons. The ordinary tunic had no sleeves. *cf. Aen.* IV. 216.

shafts from the bow; but, patient of toil, and inured to want, our youth tames earth with the hoe or shakes cities in battle. All our life is worn with iron's use; with spear reversed we goad our bullocks' flanks, and sluggish age weakens not our hearts' strength nor changes our vigour. On white hairs we press the helm: and we ever delight to drive in fresh booty and live on plunder. But ye are clothed in embroidered saffron and gleaming purple; sloth is your joy, your delight is to indulge the dance; your tunics have sleeves and your turbans ribbons.1 O ve Phrygian women, indeed!—for Phrygian men are ye not-go ye over the heights of Dindymus, where to accustomed ears the pipe utters music from double mouths! The timbrels call you, and the Berecvnthian boxwood of the mother of Ida: 2 leave arms to men, and quit the sword."

621 As thus he vaunts with words of ominous strain, Ascanius brooked it not, but facing him, levelled his shaft from the horse-hair string, and drawing his arms wide apart paused, first invoking Jove thus with suppliant vows: "Jupiter almighty, give assent to my bold emprise! My own hand shall bring thee yearly gifts in thy temple, and set before thine altar a bullock with gilded brow, snowy white, carrying his head high as his mother, that already can butt with horn and can spurn with hoof the sand." The Father heard, and from a clear space of sky thundered on the left; that instant rang the fatal bow. With awful whirr speeds forth the tight-drawn shaft, passes through the head of Remulus, and cleaves with its steel the hollow temples. "Go, mock valour with

Digitized by Google

² The pipe, timbrels, and boxwood flute were characteristics of the worthip of Cybele, which came from Phrygia. cf. Aen. III. 111.

bis capti Phryges haec Rutulis responsa remittunt." hoc tantum Ascanius: Teucri clamore sequuntur laetitiaque fremunt animosque ad sidera tollunt.

Aetheria tum forte plaga crinitus Apollo desuper Ausonias acies urbemque videbat, nube sedens, atque his victorem adfatur Iulum: 640 "macte nova virtute, puer: sic itur ad astra, dis genite et geniture deos. iure omnia bella gente sub Assaraci fato ventura resident; nec te Troia capit." simul haec effatus ab alto aethere se mittit, spirantis dimovet auras 645 Ascaniumque petit. formam tum vertitur oris antiquum in Buten. hic Dardanio Anchisae armiger ante fuit fidusque ad limina custos; tum comitem Ascanio pater addidit. ibat Apollo omnia longaevo similis, vocemque coloremque 650 et crinis albos et saeva sonoribus arma, atque his ardentem dictis adfatur Iulum: "sit satis, Aenide, telis impune Numanum oppetiisse tuis: primam hanc tibi magnus Apollo concedit laudem et paribus non invidet armis: 655 cetera parce, puer, bello." sic orsus Apollo mortalis medio aspectus sermone reliquit et procul in tenuem ex oculis evanuit auram. adgnovere deum proceres divinaque tela Dardanidae pharetramque fuga sensere sonantem. 660 ergo avidum pugnae dictis et numine Phoebi Ascanium prohibent, ipsi in certamina rursus

645 misit P_{γ}^1 .

646 forma PR. 651 albos] flavos R. 657 aspectu MPR.

661 et] ac PR.

haughty words! This answer the twice captured Phrygians send back to the Rutulians." Thus only spoke Ascanius. The Teucrians second him with cheers, shout for joy, and lift their hearts to heaven.

638 Then it chanced that in the realm of sky longhaired Apollo, cloud-enthroned, was looking down on the Ausonian lines and town, and thus he addresses triumphant Iülus: "A blessing, child, on thy young valour! So man scales the stars, O son of gods and sire of gods to be! 1 Rightly shall all wars, that fate may bring, sink beneath the house of Assaracus to rest; nor can Troy contain thee." So saying, he darts from high heaven, parts the breathing gales, and seeks Ascanius. Then he changes the fashion of his features to those of aged Butes, who aforetime was armour-bearer to Dardan Anchises, and trusty watcher at his gate; thereafter the child's father made him henchman to Ascanius. On strode Apollo, in every wise like the old man, in voice and hue, in white locks and savage-sounding arms, and speaks these words to fiery Iulus: "Be it enough, son of Aeneas, that beneath thy shafts Numanus has fallen unavenged; this maiden glory great Apollo vouchsafes thee, nor grudges the weapons that match his own; for the rest, my child, refrain from war." Thus Apollo began, but while yet speaking, left the sight of men and far away from their eyes vanished into thin air. The Dardan princes knew the god, and his heavenly arms, and heard his quiver rattle as he flew. Therefore, at the behest and will of Phoebus, they check Ascanius, eager though he was for the

Digitized by Google

¹ The "gods to be" are the future Caesars, descended from Aeneas and Ascanius, who are of "the house of Assaracus." There is a reference in 642 f. to the closing of the temple of Janus by Augustus in 29 B.C.

succedunt animasque in aperta pericula mittunt. it clamor totis per propugnacula muris, intendunt acris arcus ammentaque torquent. 665 sternitur omne solum telis, tum scuta cavaeque dant sonitum flictu galeae, pugna aspera surgit: quantus ab occasu veniens pluvialibus Hacdis verberat imber humum, quam multa grandine nimbi in vada praecipitant, cum Iuppiter hori idus Austris 670 torquet aquosam hiemem et caelo cava nubila rumpit.

Pandarus et Bitias, Idaeo Alcanore creti. quos Iovis eduxit luco silvestris Iaera, abietibus iuvenes patriis et montibus aequos. portam, quae ducis imperio commissa, recludunt, 675 freti armis, ultroque invitant moenibus hostem. ipsi intus dextra ac laeva pro turribus adstant. armati ferro et cristis capita alta corusci: quales aëriae liquentia flumina circum, sive Padi ripis, Athesim seu propter amoenum, 680 consurgunt geminae quercus intonsaque caelo attollunt capita et sublimi vertice nutant. inrumpunt aditus Rutuli ut videre patentis. continuo Quercens et pulcher Aquiculus armis et praeceps animi Tmarus et Mavortius Haemon 685 agminibus totis aut versi terga dedere aut ipso portae posuere in limine vitam. tum magis increscunt animis discordibus irae et iam collecti Troes glomerantur eodem et conferre manum et procurrere longius audent. 690 Ductori Turno, diversa in parte furenti

atflictu M: adflictu R: fluctu γ^1 : flictu P Servius.

fra patriis iuvenes $P\gamma$.

fra coruscant M.

fra coruscant

fray, themselves fare to the fight again, and fling their lives into gaping perils. The shout runs from tower to tower, all along the walls; they bend their eager bows and whirl their thongs. All the ground is strewn with spears; shields and hollow helms ring as they clash; the fight swells fierce; mighty as the storm that, coming from the west, beneath the rainy Kid-stars lashes the ground; thick as the hail that storm-clouds shower on the deep, when Jupiter, grim with southern gales, whirls the watery tempest, and bursts the hollow clouds in heaven.

672 Pandarus and Bitias, sprung from Alcanor of Ida, whom the wood-nymph Iaera bore in the grove of Jupiter-youths tall as their native pines and hills—fling open the gate entrusted to them by their captain's charge, and relying on their arms, freely invite the foe to enter the walls. Themselves within. to right and left, stand before the towers, sheathed in iron, with waving plumes upon their lofty heads: even as high in air beside the flowing streams, whether on Padus' banks or by pleasant Athesis, twin oaks soar aloft, raising to heaven their unshorn heads and nodding their lofty crowns. In rush the Rutulians when they see the entrance clear. Straightway Quercens and Aquicolus, beautiful in arms, and Tmarus, reckless at heart, and Haemon, seed of Mars, with all their columns are routed and turn to flight, or in the very gateway lay down their life. At this, wrath waxes fiercer in their battling souls, and now the Trojans rally and swarm to the spot, and venture to close hand to hand and make longer sallies.

691 To Turnus the chief, as far away he storms and

¹ The thong, fastened to the middle of the shaft, gave impetus to the throw.

turbantique viros, perfertur nuntius, hostem fervere caede nova et portas praebere patentis. deserit inceptum atque immani concitus ira
Dardaniam ruit ad portam fratresque superbos. 695 et primum Antiphaten (is enim se primus agebat),
Thebana de matre nothum Sarpedonis alti, coniecto sternit iaculo; volat Itala cornus aëra per tenerum stomachoque infixa sub altum pectus abit, reddit specus atri volneris undam 700 spumantem et fixo ferrum in pulmone tepescit. tum Meropem atque Erymanta manu, tum sternit Aphidnum;

tum Bitian ardentem oculis animisque frementem, non iaculo, neque enim iaculo vitam ille dedisset, sed magnum stridens contorta phalarica venit, 705 fulminis acta modo, quam nec duo taurea terga nec duplici squama lorica fidelis et auro sustinuit: conlapsa ruunt immania membra, dat tellus gemitum et clipeum super intonat ingens. talis in Euboico Baiarum litore quondam 710 saxea pila cadit, magnis quam molibus ante constructam ponto iaciunt, sic illa ruinam prona trahit penitusque vadis inlisa recumbit; miscent se maria et nigrae attolluntur harenae; tum sonitu Prochyta alta tremit durumque cubile 715 Inarime Iovis imperiis imposta Typhoeo.

Hic Mars armipotens animum virisque Latinis addidit et stimulos acris sub pectore vertit immisitque Fugam Teucris atrumque Timorem. undique conveniunt, quoniam data copia pugnae, 720

⁷¹⁰ qualis $P\gamma$. ⁷¹⁹ Furorem P^1 .

confounds his foe, comes news that the enemy, flushed with fresh slaughter, flings wide his gates. He quits the work in hand, and stirred with giant fury, rushes to the Dardan gate and the haughty brethren. And first Antiphates, for first came he, the bastard son of tall Sarpedon by a Theban mother, he slavs with cast of javelin. Through the yielding air flies the Italian cornel-shaft, and lodging in the gullet, runs deep into the breast; the wound's dark chasm gives back a foaming tide, and the steel grows warm in the pierced lung. Then Meropes and Erymas, then Aphidnus his hand lays low; then Bitias falls, fire in his eves and rage in his heart, yet not under a javelin-for not to a javelin had he given his life—but with a mighty hiss a whirled pike sped, driven like a thunderbolt. This not two bulls' hides nor the trusty corslet with double scales of gold could withstand. The giant limbs totter and fall; earth groans, and the huge shield thunders over him. So on the Euboic shore of Baiae falls at times a rocky mass, which, builded first of mighty blocks, men cast into the sea: 1 so as it falls, it trails havoc, and crashing into the waters finds rest in the depths; the seas are in turmoil and the black sands mount upward: then at the sound lofty Prochyta trembles. and Inarime's rugged bed, laid by Jove's command above Typhoeus.

717 Hereupon Mars, the mighty in war, lent fresh strength and valour to the Latins, and in their hearts plied his eager goads, and let slip Flight and dark Terror among the Teucrians. From all sides gather the Latins, since scope for fight is given, and the god

M

VOL. IL

¹ A reference to the building of massive piers running out into the sea, whether as a breakwater or as the foundation of a projecting villa.

bellatorque animo deus incidit. Pandarus, ut fuso germanum corpore cernit, et quo sit fortuna loco, qui casus agat res, portam vi magna converso cardine torquet, obnixus latis umeris, multosque suorum 725 moenibus exclusos duro in certamine linquit; ast alios secum includit recipitque ruentis, demens, qui Rutulum in medio non agmine regem viderit inrumpentem ultroque incluserit urbi, immanem veluti pecora inter inertia tigrim. 730 continuo nova lux oculis effulsit et arma horrendum sonuere: tremunt in vertice cristae sanguineae clipeoque micantia fulmina mittit. adgnoscunt faciem invisam atque immania membra turbati subito Aeneadae. tum Pandarus ingens 735 emicat et mortis fraternae fervidus ira effatur: "non haec dotalis regia Amatae. nec muris cohibet patriis media Ardea Turnum: castra inimica vides; nulla hinc exire potestas." olli subridens sedato pectore Turnus: 740 "incipe, si qua animo virtus, et consere dextram: hic etiam inventum Priamo narrabis Achillem." dixerat. ille rudem nodis et cortice crudo intorquet summis adnixus viribus hastam: excepere aurae; volnus Saturnia Iuno 745 detorsit veniens portaeque infigitur hasta. "at non hoc telum, mea quod vi dextera versat, effugies; neque enim is teli nec volneris auctor." sic ait et sublatum alte consurgit in ensem et mediam ferro gemina inter tempora frontem dividit impubesque immani volnere malas.

```
721 animos M^1. 722 cernit] vidit P_{\gamma}. 733 quis PR_{\gamma}^1. 734 magna M. 731 offulsit R. 747 versat] librat P_{\gamma}. 748 is] es P_{\gamma}. 748 is] es P_{\gamma}.
```

of battle seizes on their souls. Pandarus, when he sees his brother's fallen form, sees how fortune stands, and what chance sways the day, with mighty effort pushes with his broad shoulders and swings the gate round on its hinge, leaving many a comrade shut outside the walls in the cruel fray; but others he encloses with himself, welcoming them as on they Madman! not to have seen the Rutulian prince bursting in amid the throng, and wantonly to have shut him within the town, like a monstrous tiger among the helpless herds. Straightway a new light flashed from Turnus' eyes and his armour rang terribly; the blood-red plumes quiver on his crest, and lightnings shoot gleaming from his shield. In sudden dismay the sons of Aeneas recognize that hateful form and those giant limbs. Then huge Pandarus springs forward, and, blazing with wrath for his brother's death, cries: "This is not Amata's bridal palace, nor is it midmost Ardea, holding Turnus within his native walls. A foeman's camp thou seest; no chance is there to escape hence." To him Turnus, smiling with untroubled mood: "Begin, if thy heart has aught of courage, and close with me: that here too an Achilles has been found shalt thou bear word to Priam." He ended; the other, striving with all his might, hurls his spear, rough with knots and unpeeled bark. The winds received it; Saturnian Juno turned aside the coming blow, and the spear lodges in the gate. "But not from this weapon, that my right arm wields amain, shalt thou escape; for not such is he who brings weapon and wound." So saying, he rises high upon his uplifted sword; the steel cleaves the brow in twain full between the temples. and with ghastly wound severs the beardless cheeks.

fit sonus, ingenti concussa est pondere tellus; conlapsos artus atque arma cruenta cerebro sternit humi moriens atque illi partibus aequis huc caput atque illuc umero ex utroque pependit. 755

Diffugiunt versi trepida formidine Troes, et si continuo victorem ea cura subisset, rumpere claustra manu sociosque immittere portis, ultimus ille dies bello gentique fuisset. sed furor ardentem caedisque insana cupido 760 egit in adversos.

principio Phalerim et succiso poplite Gygen excipit: hinc raptas fugientibus ingerit hastas in tergum; Iuno viris animumque ministrat. addit Halym comitem et confixa Phegea parma, 765 ignaros deinde in muris Martemque cientis

Alcandrumque Haliumque Noëmonaque Prytanimque.

Lyncea tendentem contra sociosque vocantem vibranti gladio conixus ab aggere dexter occupat, huic uno deiectum comminus ictu cum galea longe iacuit caput, inde ferarum vastatorem Amycum, quo non felicior alter ungere tela manu ferrumque armare veneno, et Clytium Aeoliden et amicum Crethea Musis, Crethea Musarum comitem, cui carmina semper 775 et citharae cordi numerosque intendere nervis; semper equos atque arma virum pugnasque canebat.

Tandem ductores audita caede suorum conveniunt Teucri, Mnestheus acerque Serestus, palantisque vident socios hostemque receptum. et Mnestheus: "quo deinde fugam, quo tenditis?" inquit.

> ⁷⁶⁴ tergum M_{γ} : tergus P^1R . 765 confixum $\dot{M}^2P^2\gamma^1$. 769 dextra M1. 770 desectum γ1. 781 fuga P1.

164

There is a crash, earth is shaken by the vast weight; dying, he stretches on the ground his fainting limbs and brain-bespattered armour, while, lo! in equal halves his head dangles this way and that from either shoulder.

756 The Trojans turn and scatter in hasty terror; and, if forthwith the victor had taken thought to burst the bars perforce and let in his comrades at the gates, that day had been the last for the war and the nation. But rage and the mad lust of slaughter drove him in fury on the foe in front. First he catches Phaleris, and Gyges, whom he hamstrings; then, seizing their spears, he hurls them on the backs of the flying crowd; Juno lends strength and courage. Halvs he sends to join them and Phegeus, his shield transfixed; then, as, all unwitting, on the walls they rouse the fray. Alcander and Halius, Noemon and Prytanis. As Lynceus moves to meet him and calls on his comrades he, from the rampart on the right, with sweep of flashing sword, smites him; severed by a single close-dealt blow, his head with helmet capped lay far away. Next fell Amycus, scourge of beasts, whom none excelled in skill of hand to anoint the dart and arm the steel with venom; and Clytius, son of Aeolus, and Cretheus, delight of the Muses-Cretheus, the Muses' comrade, whose joy was ever in song and lyre and in stringing of notes upon the chords; ever he sang of steeds and weapons, of men and battles.

778 At last, hearing of the slaughter of their men, the Teucrian captains, Mnestheus and gallant Serestus, come up, and see their comrades scattered and the foe within the gates. And Mnestheus: "Whither then, whither, do ye bend your flight? What other

"quos alios muros, quae iam ultra moenia habetis? unus homo et vestris, o cives, undique saeptus aggeribus tantas strages impune per urbem ediderit? iuvenum primos tot miserit Orco? 785 non infelicis patriae veterumque deorum et magni Aeneae, segnes, miseretque pudetque?"

Talibus accensi firmantur et agmine denso Turnus paulatim excedere pugna consistunt. et fluvium petere ac partem, quae cingitur unda. 790 acrius hoc Teucri clamore incumbere magno et glomerare manum, ceu saevum turba leonem cum telis premit infensis: at territus ille, asper, acerba tuens, retro redit et neque terga ira dare aut virtus patitur, nec tendere contra ille quidem hoc cupiens potis est per tela virosque. haud aliter retro dubius vestigia Turnus improperata refert et mens exaestuat ira. quin etiam bis tum medios invaserat hostis, bis confusa fuga per muros agmina vertit: sed manus e castris propere coit omnis in unum, nec contra viris audet Saturnia Iuno sufficere: aëriam caelo nam Iuppiter Irim demisit, germanae haud mollia iussa ferentem. ni Turnus cedat Teucrorum moenibus altis. ergo nec clipeo iuvenis subsistere tantum nec dextra valet: iniectis sic undique telis obruitur. strepit adsiduo cava tempora circum tinnitu galea et saxis solida aera fatiscunt, discussaeque iubae capiti, nec sufficit umbo

> 782 quaeve ultra $P\gamma^1$.
> 789 pugnae PR. 786 nonne M². 793 at] ac MR.

166

795

800

805

walls, what other battlements have ye now beyond? Shall one man, my countrymen, and he compassed on every side by your ramparts, unscathed deal such carnage throughout the city? Shall he send down to death so many of our noblest youths? Dastards! have ye no pity, no shame, for your hapless country,

for your ancient gods, for great Aeneas?"

788 Kindled by such words, they take heart and halt in dense array. Step by step Turnus withdraws from the fight, making for the river and the part encircled by the stream. All the more fearlessly the Teucrians press on him with loud shouts and mass their ranks - as when a crowd with levelled spears beset a savage lion: but he, affrighted, yet fierce and glaring angrily, gives ground, and neither wrath nor courage lets him turn his back, nor yet, fain though he be, can he make his way through hunters and through spears. Even thus Turnus in doubt retraces his unhurried steps, his heart seething with rage. Nav. even then twice had he attacked the foe, twice he drove them in flying rout along the walls: but the whole host hastily gathers in a body from the camp, nor durst Saturnian Juno grant him strength to oppose them, for Jupiter sent Iris down through the sky from Heaven, charged with no gentle behests for his sister, should Turnus leave not the Teucrians' lofty ramparts. Therefore, neither with shield nor sword-arm can the soldier hold his own: with such a hail of darts is he overwhelmed on all sides. Round his hollow temples the helmet echoes with ceaseless clash; the solid brass gapes beneath the rain of stones; the horsehair crest is rent from the head, and the shield's boss withstands not the

¹ i.e. Juno, who is et soror et coniunx (Aen. 1. 47).

ictibus; ingeminant hastis et Troes et ipse fulmineus Mnestheus. tum toto corpore sudor liquitur et piceum (nec respirare potestas) flumen agit, fessos quatit aeger anhelitus artus. tum demum praeceps saltu sese omnibus armis in fluvium dedit. ille suo cum gurgite flavo accepit venientem ac mollibus extulit undis et laetum sociis abluta caede remisit.

⁸¹⁴ aeger] acer known to Servius. ⁸¹⁶ flavo] vasto $P\gamma^1$.

blows: the Trojans and Mnestheus himself, with lightning force, launch a storm of spears. Then o'er all his body flows the sweat and runs in pitchy stream, nor has he breathing space; and a sickly panting shakes his wearied limbs. Then at length, with headlong leap, he plunges in full armour into the river. Tiber with his yellow flood received him as he came, uplifted him on buoyant waters, and, washing away the carnage, returned the joyous hero to his comrades.

LIBER X

PANDITUR interea domus omnipotentis Olympi MPRV conciliumque vocat divum pater atque hominum rex sideream in sedem, terras unde arduus omnis castraque Dardanidum aspectat populosque Latinos. considunt tectis bipatentibus, incipit ipse: "caelicolae magni, quianam sententia vobis versa retro tantumque animis certatis iniquis? abnueram bello Italiam concurrere Teucris. quae contra vetitum discordia? quis metus aut hos aut hos arma sequi ferrumque lacessere suasit? 10 adveniet iustum pugnae, ne arcessite, tempus, cum fera Karthago Romanis arcibus olim exitium magnum atque Alpis immittet apertas: tum certare odiis, tum res rapuisse licebit. nunc sinite et placitum laeti componite foedus." 15

Iuppiter haec paucis, at non Venus aurea contra pauca refert:

"o pater, o hominum rerumque aeterna potestas (namque aliud quid sit, quod iam implorare queamus?) cernis, ut insultent Rutuli, Turnusque feratur 20 per medios insignis equis tumidusque secundo Marte ruat? non clausa tegunt iam moenia Teucros:

⁴ spectat P²γ. ¹¹ adveniat γ. ¹⁵ laeti placidum M. ²⁰ feratur... tunidusque omitted M¹. ²² claustra M¹.

¹ The palace of Olympus has doors at the east and west ends. Through the former comes the sun at dawn; through the latter it returns at night.

170

BOOK X

MEANWHILE there is thrown open the palace of omnipotent Olympus, and the Sire of gods and King of men calls a council to his starry dwelling, whence, high-throned, he surveys all lands, the Dardan camp, and the Latin peoples. Within the double-doored hall 1 they take their seats, and the king begins:

6 "Mighty sons of Heaven, wherefore is your judgment reversed, and why strive ye with hearts so discordant? I had forbidden Italy to clash in war with Troy. What feud is this, in face of my command? What terror has bidden these or those to rush to arms and provoke the sword? There shall come—hasten it not—a lawful time for battle, when fierce Carthage shall one day let loose upon the heights of Rome mighty destruction, and open upon her the Alps.² Then shall it be lawful to vie in hate, then to ravage; now let be and cheerfully assent to the covenant I ordain."

16 Thus Jupiter in brief; but not briefly golden

Venus makes reply:

"O Father, O eternal sovereignty of men and things—for what else can there be which we may yet entreat?—seest thou how insolent are the Rutulians, and how Turnus fares elate through the midst upon his chariot, and rushes in swollen pride along the tide of war? No longer do barred walls shelter the

² A reference to Hannibal's invasion of Italy in 218 B.C.

quin intra portas atque ipsis proelia miscent aggeribus moerorum et inundant sanguine fossas. Aeneas ignarus abest. numquamne levari 25 obsidione sines? muris iterum imminet hostis nascentis Troiae nec non exercitus alter. MPR atque iterum in Teucros Aetolis surgit ab Arpis equidem credo, mea volnera restant Tydides. et tua progenies mortalia demoror arma. 30 si sine pace tua atque invito numine Troes Italiam petiere, luant peccata neque illos iuveris auxilio: sin tot responsa secuti, quae Superi Manesque dabant, cur nunc tua quisquam vertere iussa potest aut cur nova condere fata? quid repetam exustas Erycino in litore classis, quid tempestatum regem ventosque furentis Aeolia excitos aut actam nubibus Irim? nunc etiam Manis (haec intemptata manebat sors rerum) movet et superis immissa repente 40 Allecto, medias Italum bacchata per urbes. nil super imperio moveor; speravimus ista, dum fortuna fuit; vincant quos vincere mavis. si nulla est regio, Teucris quam det tua coniunx dura, per eversae, genitor, fumantia Troiae 45 excidia obtestor, liceat dimittere ab armis incolumem Ascanium, liceat superesse nepotem. Aeneas sane ignotis iactetur in undis et, quamcumque viam dederit Fortuna, sequatur: hunc tegere et dirae valeam subducere pugnae. 50 est Amathus, est celsa mihi Paphus atque Cythera

²⁴ fossae MR. ²⁸ surget $M\gamma$. ⁴⁸ sane] procul R. undis] oris $P^2\gamma^1$. ⁴⁹ quacumque P. ⁵¹ atque alta Cythera $P^2R\gamma^1$.

Teucrians; nay, within the gates and even on their rampart heights they join battle, and flood the trenches with gore. Aeneas, unwitting, is far away. Wilt thou never suffer the leaguer to be raised? Once more a foe threatens the walls of infant Trov. yea, a second host; and once more against the Trojans rises from his Aetolian Arpi a son of Tydeus. Truly, methinks, my wounds are yet to come, and I, thy offspring, delay a mortal spear. If without thy leave and despite thy deity, the Trojans have sought Italy, let them expiate their sin, nor aid thou them with succour. But if they have but followed all the oracles, given by gods above and gods below, why is any one now able to overthrow thy bidding or why to build the fates anew? Why should I recall the fleet burned on the strand of Eryx? 2 Why the king of storms, and his raging gales roused from Aeolia,3 or Iris wafted from the clouds? Now she even stirs the shades—this quarter of the world was yet untried-and Allecto, launched of a sudden on the upper world, raves through the midst of Italian towns. I reck naught of empire; that was my hope, while Fortune stood; let them win whom thou wouldst have win. If there is no country for thy relentless consort to bestow upon the Teucrians, by the smoking ruins of desolate Troy, I beseech thee, O Father, let me dismiss Ascanius from arms unscathed—let my grandson still live! Aeneas, indeed, may well be tossed on unknown waters, and follow Fortune, what path soever she point out: this child let me avail to shield and withdraw from the dreadful frav. Amathus is mine, mine high Paphus and Cythera, and Idalia's

² cf. Aen. v. 604 sq. ⁸ cf. Aen. 1. 50 sq.

Digitized by Google

¹ Diomede, son of Tydeus, wounded Venus when she rescued Aeneas. See Homer, *Hiad*, v. 336.

Idaliaeque domus: positis inglorius armis exigat hic aevum. magna dicione iubeto MPRV Karthago premat Ausoniam: nihil urbibus inde obstabit Tyriis. quid pestem evadere belli 55 iuvit et Argolicos medium fugisse per ignis, totque maris vastaeque exhausta pericula terrae, dum Latium Teucri recidivaque Pergama quaerunt? non satius, cineres patriae insedisse supremos atque solum, quo Troia fuit? Xanthum et Simoenta 60 redde, oro, miseris iterumque revolvere casus da, pater, Iliacos Teucris." tum regia Iuno acta furore gravi: "quid me alta silentia cogis rumpere et obductum verbis volgare dolorem? Aenean hominum quisquam divumque subegit 65 bella sequi aut hostem regi se inferre Latino? Italiam petiit fatis auctoribus: esto; Cassandrae impulsus furiis: num linguere castra hortati sumus aut vitam committere ventis? num puero summam belli, num credere muros, 70 Tyrrhenamque fidem aut gentis agitare quietas? quis deus in fraudem, quae dura potentia nostra egit? ubi hic Iuno demissave nubibus Iris? indignum est Italos Troiam circumdare flammis nascentem et patria Turnum consistere terra, 75 cui Pilumnus avus, cui diva Venilia mater: quid face Troianos atra vim ferre Latinis, arva aliena iugo premere atque avertere praedas? quid soceros legere et gremiis abducere pactas, MPR pacem orare manu, praefigere puppibus arma? 80

e RV. If nostri M.

⁵⁸ exiget *V*.
71 -que] -ve *RV*.

⁵⁹ patriae cineres P_{γ} ⁷² nostri M^{1} .

shrine: here, laying arms aside, let him live out his inglorious days! Bid Carthage in mighty sway crush Ausonia; from her shall come no hindrance to Tyrian towns. What has it availed to escape the plague of war, to have fled through the midst of Argive fires, to have exhausted all the perils of sea and desolate lands, while his Teucrians seek Latium and a newborn Troy? Were it not better to have settled on the last ashes of their country, and the soil where once was Troy? Restore, I pray, Xanthus and Simois to a hapless people, and let the Teucrians retrace once more the woes of Ilium!"

62 Then royal Juno, spurred by fierce frenzy: "Why forcest thou me to break my deep silence and publish to the world my hidden sorrow? Did any man or god constrain Aeneas to seek war and advance as a foe upon King Latinus? 'He sought Italy at the call of Fate.' So be it-driven on by Cassandra's raving! Did I urge him to quit the camp, or entrust his life to the winds? To commit the issue of war, the charge of battlements, to a child? To tamper with Tyrrhene faith or stir up peaceful What god, what pitiless power of mine drove him to his harm? Where in this is Juno, or Iris sent down from the clouds? Ay, 'tis shameful that Italians should gird thy infant Troy with flames, and that Turnus set foot on his native soil—Turnus, whose grandsire is Pilumnus, whose mother divine Venilia! But what that the Trojans with smoking brands assail the Latins, that they set their yoke upon the fields of others, and drive off the spoil? What that they choose whose daughters they shall wed, and drag from her lover's breast the plighted bride?1 they proffer peace with the hand but array their 1 The reference is to Aeneas, suing for the hand of Lavinia.

VIRGII.

tu potes Aenean manibus subducere Graium proque viro nebulam et ventos obtendere inanis. et potes in totidem classem convertere nymphas: nos aliquid Rutulos contra iuvisse nefandum est? Aeneas ignarus abest: ignarus et absit. 85 est Paphus Idaliumque tibi, sunt alta Cythera: quid gravidam bellis urbem et corda aspera temptas? nosne tibi fluxas Phrygiae res vertere fundo conamur? nos? an miseros qui Troas Achivis obiecit? quae causa fuit, consurgere in arma 90 Europamque Asiamque et foedera solvere furto? me duce Dardanius Spartam expugnavit adulter aut ego tela dedi fovive cupidine bella? tum decuit metuisse tuis: nunc sera querellis haud iustis adsurgis et inrita iurgia iactas." 95

Talibus orabat Iuno, cunctique fremebant caelicolae adsensu vario, ceu flamina prima cum deprensa fremunt silvis et caeca volutant murmura, venturos nautis prodentia ventos. tum pater omnipotens, rerum cui prima potestas, 100 infit (eo dicente deum domus alta silescit et tremefacta solo tellus, silet arduus aether, tum Zephyri posuere, premit placida aequora pontus): "accipite ergo animis atque haec mea figite dicta. quandoquidem Ausonios coniungi foedere Teucris 105 haud licitum nec vestra capit discordia finem: quae cuique est fortuna hodie, quam quisque secat spem,

⁸³ classes M. ¹⁰⁰ prima] summa $M^3P\gamma^3$. ¹⁰⁵ Ausoniis $P^2\gamma^1$. Teucros $P\gamma^1$. ¹⁰⁶ licitum est R, Servius.

ships with armour? Thou hast power to steal Aeneas from Grecian hands, and in place of a man to offer them mist and void air, and thou hast power to turn their fleet into as many nymphs: 1 but that we in turn have given some aid to the Rutuli, is that monstrous? 'Aeneas unwitting is far away'; unwitting and far away let him be! 'Paphus is thine, Idalium, and high Cythera': why meddle with savage hearts, and a city teeming with war? Is it I that essay to overthrow from the foundation Phrygia's tottering state? Is it I? Or is it he who flung the hapless Trojans in the Achaeans' path? What cause was there that Europe and Asia should uprise in arms and break bonds of peace by treachery? Was it I that led the Dardan adulterer to ravage Sparta? Was it I that gave him weapons or fostered war with lust? shouldst thou have feared for thine own: now too late thou risest with unjust complaints, and bandiest bickering words in vain."

96 Thus pleaded Juno, and all the celestial company murmured assent in diverse wise: even as when rising blasts, caught in the forest, murmur, and roll their dull moanings, betraying to sailors the oncoming of the gale. Then the Father Almighty, prime potentate of the world, begins: as he speaks, the high house of the gods grows silent and earth trembles from her base; silent is high heaven; then the Zephyrs are hushed; Ocean stills his waters into rest.

104 "Take therefore to heart and fix there these words of mine. Since it may not be that Ausonians and Teucrians join alliance, and your disunion admits no end, whate'er the fortune of each to-day, whate'er the hope each pursues, be he Trojan or be he

1 cf. Aen. IX. 80 sq.

177

VOL. II. N

Tros Rutulusve fuat, nullo discrimine habebo, seu fatis Italum castra obsidione tenentur sive errore malo Troiae monitisque sinistris. 110 nec Rutulos solvo. sua cuique exorsa laborem fortunamque ferent. rex Iuppiter omnibus idem; fata viam invenient." Stygii per flumina fratris, per pice torrentis atraque voragine ripas adnuit et totum nutu tremefecit Olympum. 115 solio tum Iuppiter aureo hic finis fandi. surgit, caelicolae medium quem ad limina ducunt.

Interea Rutuli portis circum omnibus instant sternere caede viros et moenia cingere flammis. at legio Aeneadum vallis obsessa tenetur, 190 nec spes ulla fugae. miseri stant turribus altis nequiquam et rara muros cinxere corona. Asius Imbrasides Hicetaoniusque Thymoetes Assaracique duo et senior cum Castore Thymbris prima acies; hos germani Sarpedonis ambo. 125 et Clarus et Thaemon, Lycia comitantur ab alta. fert ingens toto conixus corpore saxum, haud partem exiguam montis, Lyrnesius Acmon, nec Clytio genitore minor nec fratre Menestheo. hi iaculis, illi certant defendere saxis 130 molirique ignem nervoque aptare sagittas. ipse inter medios, Veneris iustissima cura, Dardanius caput, ecce, puer detectus honestum. qualis gemma micat, fulvum quae dividit aurum. aut collo decus aut capiti, vel quale per artem 135 inclusum buxo aut Oricia terebintho lucet ebur: fusos cervix cui lactea crinis

110 monitisve P_{γ}^1 . 111 quisque M. 126 alta] Ida P_{γ}^1 . 127 cervix fusos P_{γ} . 178

Digitized by Google

Rutulian, no distinction shall I make, whether it be Italy's fate that holds the camp in leaguer, or Troy's baneful error and misleading prophecies. Nor do I free the Rutulians. Each one's own course shall bring him weal or woe. Jupiter is king over all alike; the fates shall find their way. By the waters of his Stygian brother, by the banks that seethe with pitch and black swirling waters, he nodded assent, and with the nod made all Olympus tremble. So passed the parley. Then from his golden throne rose Jupiter, and the celestial company gather round and escort him to the threshold.

118 Meanwhile, about every gate the Rutulians press on, to slaughter the foe with the sword, and to gird the ramparts with flame. But the host of the Aeneadae is held pent within the palisades, and hope of escape is none. Forlorn and helpless they stand on the high towers, and girdle the walls with scanty ring. Asius, son of Imbrasus, and Thymoetes, son of Hicetaon, and the two Assaraci, and Castor, and old Thymbris are the foremost rank; at their side are Sarpedon's two brothers, Clarus and Thaemon, come from lofty Lycia. One, straining his whole frame, uplifts a giant rock, no scant fragment of a mount, even Acmon of Lyrnesus, huge as his father Clytius, or his brother Mnestheus. Some with darts and some with stones, they strive to ward off the foe, and hurl fire and fit arrows to the string. In their midst, lo! the Dardan boy himself, Venus' most rightful care, his comely head uncovered, glitters like a jewel inset in yellow gold to adorn or neck or head, or as ivory gleams, skilfully inlaid in boxwood or Orician terebinth; his milk-white neck

 $^{^1}$ i.e. from obligations. Jupiter's decree is to bind them as well as the Trojans.

accipit et molli subnectit circulus auro.
te quoque magnanimae viderunt, Ismare, gentes,
volnera derigere et calamos armare veneno,
Maeonia generose domo, ubi pinguia culta
exercentque viri Pactolusque inrigat auro.
adfuit et Mnestheus, quem pulsi pristina Turni
aggere murorum sublimem gloria tollit,
et Capys: hinc nomen Campanae ducitur urbi.

Illi inter sese duri certamina belli contulerant: media Aeneas freta nocte secabat. namque ut ab Euandro castris ingressus Etruscis regem adit et regi memorat nomenque genusque, quidve petat quidve ipse ferat, Mezentius arma 150 quae sibi conciliet, violentaque pectora Turni edocet, humanis quae sit fiducia rebus admonet immiscetque preces: haud fit mora, Tarchon jungit opes foedusque ferit; tum libera fati classem conscendit iussis gens Lydia divum, 155 externo commissa duci. Aeneia puppis prima tenet, rostro Phrygios subiuncta leones; imminet Ida super, profugis gratissima Teucris. hic magnus sedet Aeneas secumque volutat eventus belli varios, Pallasque sinistro 160 adfixus lateri iam quaerit sidera, opacae noctis iter, iam quae passus terraque marique.

Pandite nunc Helicona, deae, cantusque movete,

¹⁶³ monete $P\gamma^1$.

¹³⁸ subnectens M²PR. ¹⁵⁴ fatis Servius.

¹ cf. Aen. VIII. 503. Now that they have a foreign leader, fate will not oppose them.
180

receives his streaming locks, clasped in circlet of pliant gold. Thee, too, Ismarus, thy high-souled clansmen saw aiming wounds and arming shafts with venom, thou noble scion of a Lydian house, where men till rich fields and Pactolus waters them with gold. There too was Mnestheus, whom yesterday's triumph of thrusting Turnus from the rampart heights exalts to the stars; and Capys, from whom comes the name

of the Campanian city.

146 Thus they had clashed in stubborn warfare's conflict: and Aeneas at midnight was cleaving the seas. For soon as, leaving Evander and entering the Tuscan camp, he meets the king, and to the king announces his name and his race, the aid he seeks, and the aid he himself offers; informs him of the forces Mezentius is gathering to his side, and the violence of Turnus' spirit; then warns him, what faith may be put in things human, and with pleas mingles entreaties—without delay Tarchon joins forces and strikes a treaty; then, freed from Fate, the Lydian people embark under heaven's ordinance, entrusting themselves to a foreign leader. Aeneas' ship leads the van with Phrygian lions beneath her beak, above them, towering Ida, sight most welcome to Troian There sits great Aeneas, pondering the changing issues of war; and Pallas, clinging close to his left side, asks him now of the stars, their guide through darksome night, and now of his trials by land and sea.

163 Now fling wide Helicon, ye goddesses, and wake your song—what host comes the while with

Digitized by Google

² The ship's figure-head is a representation of Mount Ida (doubtless the mountain-god), while below it are the lions of Cybele. (cf. 1x. 80 sq.)

quae manus interea Tuscis comitetur ab oris Aenean armetque rates pelagoque vehatur. 165 Massicus aerata princeps secat aequora Tigri, sub quo mille manus iuvenum, qui moenia Clusi quique urbem liquere Cosas, quis tela sagittae gorytique leves umeris et letifer arcus. una torvus Abas: huic totum insignibus armis 170 agmen et aurato fulgebat Apolline puppis. sescentos illi dederat Populonia mater expertos belli iuvenes, ast Ilva trecentos insula, inexhaustis Chalybum generosa metallis. tertius ille hominum divumque interpres Asilas, 175 cui pecudum fibrae, caeli cui sidera parent et linguae volucrum et praesagi fulminis ignes, mille rapit densos acie atque horrentibus hastis. hos parere iubent Alpheae ab origine Pisae, urbs Etrusca solo. sequitur pulcherrimus Astyr, 180 Astyr equo fidens et versicoloribus armis. ter centum adiciunt (mens omnibus una sequendi), qui Caerete domo, qui sunt Minionis in arvis, et Pyrgi veteres intempestaeque Graviscae.

Non ego te, Ligurum ductor fortissime bello, 185 transierim, Cinyre, et paucis comitate Cupavo, cuius olorinae surgunt de vertice pinnae (crimen, Amor, vestrum) formaeque insigne paternae. namque ferunt luctu Cycnum Phaethontis amati, populeas inter frondes umbramque sororum 190 dum canit et maestum musa solatur amorem,

179 Alphea M, Priscian.

¹⁶⁸ Cosam P^1 . 178 hastis] armis P_{γ}^1 .

¹⁸⁶ Cinire $V\gamma^2b^1c^2$: Cinyrae M: cinera P: cinere γ^1c^2 .

¹ The Chalybes were famous workers of iron; cf. Aen. viii. 420.

² i.e. to thee, Love, and thy mother, Venus. Cycnus, father of Cupavo, loved Phaëthon, and was a witness of this 182

Aeneas from the Tuscan shores, arming the ships and riding o'er the sea.

166 At their head Massicus cleaves the waters in the bronze-plated Tiger: under him is a band of a thousand youths, who have left the walls of Clusium and the city of Cosae; their weapons arrows, light quivers on the shoulders, and deadly bows. him is grim Abas, all his train in dazzling armour, his vessel gleaming with a gilded Apollo. To him Populonia had given six hundred of her sons, all skilled in war, but Ilva three hundred—an island rich in the Chalybes' inexhaustible mines.1 comes Asilas, famous interpreter between gods and men, whom the victims' entrails obey, and the stars of heaven, the tongues of birds and prophetic lightning fires. A thousand men he hurries to war in serried array and bristling with spears. These Pisa bids obey him-city of Alphean birth, but set in Tuscan soil. Then follows Astyr, of wondrous beauty -Astyr, relying on his steed and many-coloured Three hundred more—all of one soul in following—come from the men who have their home in Caere and in the plains of Minio, in ancient Pyrgi. and fever-stricken Graviscae.

185 Nor would I pass thee by, O Cinyras, bravest in war of Ligurian captains, or thee, Cupavo, with thy scanty train, from whose crest rise the swan-plumes—a reproach, O Love, to thee and thine 2—even the badge of his father's form. For they tell that Cycnus, in grief for his loved Phaëthon, while he is singing and with music solacing his woeful love amid the shade of his sisters' leafy poplars, drew

youth's destruction by Jupiter. Being plunged into grief, he was transformed into a swan. The sisters of Phaëthon were at the same time changed into poplars.

canentem molli pluma duxisse senectam, linquentem terras et sidera voce sequentem. filius, aequalis comitatus classe catervas, ingentem remis Centaurum promovet: ille instat aquae saxumque undis immane minatur arduus, et longa sulcat maria alta carina.

195

Ille etiam patriis agmen ciet Ocnus ab oris, fatidicae Mantus et Tusci filius amnis, qui muros matrisque dedit tibi, Mantua, nomen, 200 Mantua, dives avis, sed non genus omnibus unum: gens illi triplex, populi sub gente quaterni, ipsa caput populis, Tusco de sanguine vires. hinc quoque quingentos in se Mezentius armat, quos patre Benaco velatus harundine glauca 205 Mineius infesta ducebat in aequora pinu. it gravis Aulestes centenaque arbore fluctum verberat adsurgens; spumant vada marmore verso. hunc vehit immanis Triton et caerula concha MPR exterrens freta, cui laterum tenus hispida nanti 210 frons hominem praefert, in pristim desinit alvus; spumea semifero sub pectore murmurat unda. tot lecti proceres ter denis navibus ibant subsidio Troiae et campos salis aere secabant.

Iamque dies caelo concesserat almaque curru 21: noctivago Phoebe medium pulsabat Olympum: Aeneas (neque enim membris dat cura quietem) ipse sedens clavumque regit velisque ministrat.

194 aequali M^1 . 202 illis V. 207 fluctus I

¹ In the territory of Mantua were three races, each master of four cities. Once head of a confederacy of twelve Tuscan 184

over his form the soft plumage of hoary eld, leaving earth and seeking the stars with his cry. His son, following on ship-board with a band of like age, drives with oars the mighty Centaur; over the water towers the monster, and threatens to hurl a monstrous rock into the waves from above, while with long

keel he furrows the deep seas.

198 Yonder, too, Ocnus summons a host from his native shores, son of prophetic Manto and the Tuscan river, who gave thee, O Mantua, ramparts and his mother's name—Mantua, rich in ancestry, yet not all of one stock: three races are there, and under each race four peoples: 1 herself the head of the peoples, her strength from Tuscan blood. Hence, too. Mezentius arms five hundred against himself.2 whom Mincius, child of Benacus, crowned with gray sedge, leads over the seas in their hostile ships of pine. On comes Aulestes heavily, lashing the waves as he rises to the stroke of a hundred oars; the waters foam as the surface is uptorn. He sails in the huge Triton, whose shell affrights the blue billows: its shaggy front, as it floats, shows a man down to the waist, its belly ends in a fish; beneath the monster's breast the wave gurgles in foam. So many the chosen chiefs who sailed in thrice ten ships to the succour of Troy, and cut the briny plains with brazen heak.

²¹⁵ And now day had passed from the sky and gracious Phoebe was trampling mid-heaven with her night-roving steeds; Aeneas, for care allows no rest to his limbs, sat at his post, his own hand guiding the rudder and tending the sails. And lo! in mid

cities (cf. Livy, v. 33), Mantua in the time of Pliny was the only Tuscan city north of the Po.

² They had taken up arms against the tyrant.

atque illi medio in spatio chorus, ecce, suarum occurrit comitum: nymphae, quas alma Cybebe 220 numen habere maris nymphasque e navibus esse iusserat, innabant pariter fluctusque secabant, quot prius aeratae steterant ad litora prorae. adgnoscunt longe regem lustrantque choreis. quarum quae fandi doctissima Cymodocea 225 pone sequens dextra puppim tenet ipsaque dorso eminet ac laeva tacitis subremigat undis. tum sic ignarum adloquitur: "vigilasne, deum gens, Aenea? vigila et velis immitte rudentis. nos sumus, Idaeae sacro de vertice pinus, 230 nunc pelagi Nymphae, classis tua. perfidus ut nos praecipites ferro Rutulus flammaque premebat, rupimus invitae tua vincula teque per aequor quaerimus. hanc Genetrix faciem miserata refecit et dedit esse deas aevumque agitare sub undis. 235 at puer Ascanius muro fossisque tenetur MPRV tela inter media atque horrentis Marte Latinos. iam loca iussa tenet forti permixtus Etrusco Arcas eques; medias illis opponere turmas, ne castris iungant, certa est sententia Turno. 240 surge age et Aurora socios veniente vocari primus in arma iube et clipeum cape, quem dedit ipse invictum ignipotens atque oras ambiit auro. crastina lux, mea si non inrita dicta putaris, ingentis Rutulae spectabit caedis acervos." 245 dixerat, et dextra discedens impulit altam, haud ignara modi, puppim: fugit illa per undas ocior et iaculo et ventos aequante sagitta.

```
221 nomen P\gamma^1. 223 quot] quae P^2. puppis M^2. 237 horrentis MR: orrentis \gamma^2b: ardentis P\gamma^1. 238 tenent MV. 242 ipse] igni V. 245 spectabis MP\gamma^1, known to Servius. 186
```

course a band of his own company meets him, for the nymphs whom gracious Cybele had bidden be deities of the sea, and turn from ships to nymphs, came swimming abreast and cleaving the billows, as many as the brazen prows that once lay moored to shore. They know their king from afar, and encircle him with dances. From among them, Cymodocea, who was most skilled in speech, following behind, grasps the stern with her right hand, and herself rises breast high above the wave, while with her left hand she oars her way upon the silent waters. Then thus she accosts the prince, all unaware: "Wakest thou, Aeneas, scion of gods? Wake and fling loose the sheets of thy sails. We-pines of Ida, from her sacred crest, now nymphs of the sea—are thy fleet! When the traitorous Rutulian was driving us headlong with fire and sword, reluctant we broke thy bonds, and are seeking thee over the main. This new shape the Great Mother gave us in pity, and granted us to be goddesses and spend our life beneath the waves. But thy boy Ascanius is hemmed in by wall and trench, in the midst of arms and of Latins, bristling Already the Arcadian horse, joined with brave Etruscans, hold the appointed place; to bar their way with interposing squadrons, lest they approach the camp, is Turnus' fixed resolve. Up, then, and with the coming dawn first bid thy friends be called to arms, and take thou the shield which the Lord of Fire himself gave thee-the shield invincible, and rimmed about with gold. To-morrow's light, if thou deem not my words idle, shall look on mighty heaps of Rutulian carnage." She ended, and at parting, with her right hand she drove the tall ship on, well knowing how; on it speeds over the wave, fleeter than javelin and wind-swift arrow.

inde aliae celerant cursus. stupet inscius ipse
Tros Anchisiades, animos tamen omine tollit. 250
tum breviter supera aspectans convexa precatur:
"alma parens Idaea deum, cui Dindyma cordi
turrigeraeque urbes biiugique ad frena leones,
tu mihi nunc pugnae princeps, tu rite propinques
augurium Phrygibusque adsis pede, diva, secundo."
tantum effatus. et interea revoluta ruebat 256
matura iam luce dies noctemque fugarat.

Principio sociis edicit, signa sequantur atque animos aptent armis pugnaeque parent se. iamque in conspectu Teucros habet et sua castra, 260 stans celsa in puppi, clipeum cum deinde sinistra extulit ardentem. clamorem ad sidera tollunt Dardanidae e muris, spes addita suscitat iras. tela manu iaciunt, quales sub nubibus atris Strymoniae dant signa grues atque aethera tranant 265 cum sonitu, fugiuntque Notos clamore secundo. at Rutulo regi ducibusque ea mira videri Ausoniis, donec versas ad litora puppis respiciunt totumque adlabi classibus aequor. ardet apex capiti cristisque a vertice flamma 270 funditur et vastos umbo vomit aureus ignis: non secus ac liquida si quando nocte cometae sanguinei lugubre rubent, aut Sirius ardor ille, sitim morbosque ferens mortalibus aegris. nascitur et laevo contristat lumine caelum. 275

> ²⁵¹ super $M^1PV\gamma^1$. ²⁷⁰ a] ac $PR\gamma$.

256 rubebat P2γ1.

Then the rest quicken their speed. Marvelling, the Trojan son of Anchises is in amaze, yet cheers his soul with the omen. Then looking at the vault above, he briefly prays: "Gracious lady of Ida, mother of the gods, to whom Dindymus is dear, and tower-crowned cities, and lions coupled to thy rein, be thou now my leader in the fight, do thou duly prosper the omen, and attend thy Phrygians, O goddess, with favouring step!" Thus much he said; and meanwhile the returning day was rushing on with fulness of light, and had chased away the

night.

²⁵⁸ First he commands his comrades to follow his signals, attune their hearts to combat and fit themselves for the fray. And now, as he stands on the high stern, he had his Trojans and his camp in view, when at once he lifted high in his left hand his blazing shield. The Dardans from the walls raise a shout to the sky; fresh hope kindles wrath; they shower their darts amain—even as amid black clouds Strymonian cranes give signal, while clamorously they skim the air, and flee before the south winds with joyous cries. But to the Rutulian king and the Ausonian captains these things seemed marvellous, till, looking back, they behold the shorewardfacing sterns, and the whole sea moving onward with the ships. On the hero's head blazes the helmetpeak, flame streams from the crest aloft, and the shield's golden boss spouts floods of fire—even as when in the clear night comets glow blood-red in baneful wise; or even as fiery Sirius, that bearer of drought and pestilence to feeble mortals, rises and saddens the sky with baleful light.

Digitized by Google

¹ They are returning, at the end of winter, to their home on the Strymon.

| Haud tamen audaci Turno fiducia cessit | |
|--|-----|
| litora praecipere et venientis pellere terra. | 277 |
| "quod votis optastis, adest, perfringere dextra. | 279 |
| in manibus Mars ipse viris. nunc coniugis esto | 280 |
| quisque suae tectique memor, nunc magna referto | |
| facta, patrum laudes. ultro occurramus ad undam | _ |
| dum trepidi egressisque labant vestigia prima. | , |
| audentis Fortuna iuvat." | |
| haec ait et secum versat, quos ducere contra | 285 |
| vel quibus obsessos possit concredere muros. | ~00 |
| Interea Aeneas socios de puppibus altis | |
| pontibus exponit. multi servare recursus | |
| languentis pelagi et brevibus se credere saltu, | |
| per remos alii. speculatus litora Tarchon, | 290 |
| qua vada non spirant nec fracta remurmurat unda, | ~30 |
| sed mare inoffensum crescenti adlabitur aestu, | |
| advertit subito proras sociosque precatur: | |
| "nunc, o lecta manus, validis incumbite remis; | |
| tollite, ferte rates; inimicam findite rostris | 295 |
| hanc terram, sulcumque sibi premat ipsa carina. | ~30 |
| frangere nec tali puppim statione recuso, | |
| arrepta tellure semel." quae talia postquam | |
| effatus Tarchon, socii consurgere tonsis | |
| spumantisque rates arvis inferre Latinis, | 300 |
| donec rostra tenent siccum et sedere carinae | 000 |
| omnes innocuae. sed non puppis tua, Tarchon. | |
| namque inflicta vadis dorso dum pendet iniquo, | |
| anceps sustentata diu, fluctusque fatigat, | |
| solvitur atque viros mediis exponit in undis; | 305 |
| fragmina remorum quos et fluitantia transtra | 000 |
| impediunt retrahitque pedes simul unda relabens. | |
| • | |
| 278 (= IX. 127) omitted by MP γ . 280 viri R. 281 referte $P\gamma^1$. 283 egressi $R\gamma$, known to Servius. | |
| referre $P\gamma^1$. 283 egressi $R\gamma$, known to Servius. | |
| ²⁹¹ sperat PR_{γ} , preferred by Servius. ²⁹³ proram M^2 : prora R . ²⁹⁷ puppes PR . | |
| 293 proram M^{\pm} : prora R . 297 puppes PR . 303 vadi P^{1} , $Probus$. 307 pedem M^{\pm} . | |

276 Yet fearless Turnus lost not the firm hope, to seize the shore first, and drive the coming foe from land. "What in your prayers ye have craved, ye now may do—break through with the sword! The war-god's self is in brave men's hands! Now let each be mindful of his wife and home; now recall the great deeds, the glories of our sires! Let us on and meet them at the water's edge, while they are confused, and their feet falter, as first they land. Fortune aids the daring." So saying, he ponders with himself whom to lead to the attack, or to whom he may entrust the beleaguered walls.

²⁸⁷ Meanwhile Aeneas lands his crews from the tall ships by gangways. Many watch for the ebb of the spent sea, and boldly leap into the shallows; others use oars. Tarchon, marking the shore where the shallows heave not nor the broken billow roars. but the sea, unchecked, glides up with spreading flow, suddenly turns his prows thither and implores his men: "Now, O chosen band, bend to your stout Uplift, drive on your barques; cleave with your beaks this hostile shore, and let the keel herself plough a furrow. In such resting-place I shrink not from shipwreck, so but once I win the land." When Tarchon has thus spoken, his comrades rise on to their oars, and drive their foaming ships upon the Latin fields, till the beaks gain the dry land and every hull comes to rest unscathed. But not thy ship, Tarchon; for while, dashing amid the shallows, she hangs upon an uneven ridge, long poised in doubtful balance, and wearies the waves, she breaks up and plunges her crew amid the billows. oars and floating thwarts entangle them, while the ebbing wave sucks back their feet.

Digitized by Google

 $^{^{1}}$ Or, reading viri, "Comrades, Mars himself (= the battle itself) is in your hands ! "

Nec Turnum segnis retinet mora, sed rapit acer totam aciem in Teucros et contra in litore sistit. signa canunt. primus turmas invasit agrestis 310 Aeneas, omen pugnae, stravitque Latinos, occiso Therone, virum qui maximus ultro Aenean petit. huic gladio perque aerea suta, per tunicam squalentem auro latus haurit apertum. inde Lichan ferit, exsectum iam matre perempta et tibi, Phoebe, sacrum, casus evadere ferri quod licuit parvo. nec longe, Cissea durum immanemque Gyan, sternentis agmina clava, deiecit Leto: nihil illos Herculis arma nec validae iuvere manus genitorque Melampus, 320 Alcidae comes usque gravis dum terra labores ecce Pharo, voces dum iactat inertis, praebuit. intorquens iaculum clamanti sistit in ore. tu quoque, flaventem prima lanugine malas dum sequeris Clytium infelix, nova gaudia, Cydon, 325 Dardania stratus dextra, securus amorum, qui iuvenum tibi semper erant, miserande iaceres, ni fratrum stipata coĥors foret obvia, Phorci progenies, septem numero, septenaque tela coniciunt: partim galea clipeoque resultant 330 inrita, deflexit partim stringentia corpus alma Venus. fidum Aeneas adfatur Achaten: "suggere tela mihi: non ullum dextera frustra torserit in Rutulos, steterunt quae in corpore Graium Iliacis campis." tum magnam corripit hastam et iacit: illa volans clipei transverberat aera Maeonis et thoraca simul cum pectore rumpit. huic frater subit Alcanor fratremque ruentem

³¹⁷ quo $P^2\gamma^1$: cui R, known to Servius.
³²¹ cum M^1 .
³²³ clamantis $MP\gamma$.
³³⁴ steterint M^1 .

308 Nor does dull delay hold Turnus back, but swiftly he sweeps his whole army upon the Trojans, and plants it against them on the shore. The trumpets sound. First dashed Aeneas on the rustic ranks-fair omen for the fight-and laid low the Latins, slaving Theron, who in his might dared assail the hero Aeneas. Driven through the brazen joints and through tunic rough with gold, the sword drank from his pierced side. Next he strikes Lichas, who was cut from his dead mother's womb, and consecrated to thee, Phoebus, for that as a babe he was suffered to escape the peril of the steel. Hard by, he cast down to death sturdy Cisseus and giant Gyas. as they with clubs laid low the ranks: naught availed them the arms of Hercules, or their stout hands and Melampus their sire—even Alcides' comrade, while earth yielded him grievous travails. Lo! as Pharus flings forth idle words, he launches his javelin and plants it in his bawling mouth. Thou, too, hapless Cydon, while thou followest thy new delight, Clytius, whose cheeks are golden with early down-thou hadst fallen under the Dardan hand and lain. O piteous sight, forgetful of all thy youthful loves, had not thy brethren's serried band met the foe-children of Phorcus, seven in number, and seven the darts they throw. Some from helmet and shield glance idly; some, so that they but graze the body, kindly Venus turned aside. Thus Aeneas speaks to loyal Achates: "Bring me store of weapons; none shall my hand hurl at Rutulians in vain, of all that once on Ilium's plains were lodged in bodies of the Greeks." Then he seizes a great spear and hurls it; flying, it crashes through the brass of Maeon's shield, rending corslet and breast at once. To his aid runs up Alcanor, and with his right arm brother upholds 193

0 VOL. II.

sustentat dextra: traiecto missa lacerto protinus hasta fugit servatque cruenta tenorem, 340 dexteraque ex umero nervis moribunda pependit. tum Numitor iaculo fratris de corpore rapto Aenean petiit; sed non et figere contra est licitum, magnique femur perstrinxit Achatae.

Hic Curibus, fidens primaevo corpore, Clausus 345 advenit et rigida Dryopem ferit eminus hasta sub mentum graviter pressa pariterque loquentis vocem animamque rapit traiecto gutture: at ille fronte ferit terram et crassum vomit ore cruorem. tris quoque Threicios Boreae de gente suprema 350 et tris, quos Idas pater et patria Ismara mittit, per varios sternit casus. accurrit Halaesus Auruncaeque manus, subit et Neptunia proles, insignis Messapus equis. expellere tendunt nunc hi, nunc illi; certatur limine in ipso 355 magno discordes aethere venti Ausoniae. proelia ceu tollunt animis et viribus aequis; non ipsi inter se, non nubila, non mare cedit; anceps pugna diu, stant obnixa omnia contra: haud aliter Troianae acies aciesque Latinae 360 concurrunt, haeret pede pes densusque viro vir.

At parte ex alia, qua saxa rotantia late impulerat torrens arbustaque diruta ripis, Arcadas, insuetos acies inferre pedestris, ut vidit Pallas Latio dare terga sequaci 365 (aspera quis natura loci dimittere quando suasit equos), unum quod rebus restat egenis, nunc prece, nunc dictis virtutem accendit amaris: "quo fugitis, socii? per vos et fortia facta,

³⁴⁹ ferit] premit P_{γ}^1 . ³⁵⁸ cedunt M^1 .

³⁶³ intulerat R.

³⁶⁶ quos $P\gamma^1$. Priscian interprets quando as aliquando, Servius as siquidem.

falling brother; piercing the arm, the spear flies right onward, keeping its bloody course, and the dying arm hung by the sinews from the shoulder. Then Numitor, tearing the lance from his brother's body, aimed at Aeneas, yet could not also strike him full,

but grazed the thigh of great Achates.

345 Now comes up Clausus from Cures, trusting in his youthful frame, and from a distance smites Dryops under the chin with his stiff shaft driven amain, and piercing his throat robs him, even as he speaks, of voice and life together; but Dryops smites the ground with his forehead, and from his mouth vomits thick gore. Three Thracians, too, of the exalted race of Boreas, and three, whom their father Idas and their native Ismarus sent forth, he lays low in divers wise. Halaesus runs to his side, and the Auruncan bands; the scion, too, of Neptune comes up, Messapus glorious with his steeds. Now these, now those, strain to thrust back the foe; on Ausonia's very threshold is the struggle. wide heaven warring winds rise to battle, matched in spirit and strength; they yield not to one anothernot winds, not clouds, not sea; long is the battle doubtful; all things stand locked in struggle; even so clash the ranks of Troy and the ranks of Latium, foot fast with foot, and man massed with man.

362 But in another part, where a torrent had driven far and wide rolling boulders and bushes uptorn from the banks, soon as Pallas saw his Arcadians, unused to charge on foot, turn to flight before pursuing Latium—for the roughness of ground lured them for once to resign their steeds—then, as the one hope in such strait, now with entreaties, now with bitter words, he fires their valour: "Friends, whither flee ye? By your brave deeds I pray you, by your King

per ducis Euandri nomen devictaque bella 370 spemque meam, patriae quae nunc subit aemula laudi, fidite ne pedibus. ferro rumpenda per hostis est via. qua globus ille virum densissimus urget, hac vos et Pallanta ducem patria alta reposcit. numina nulla premunt, mortali urgemur ab hoste 375 mortales; totidem nobis animaeque manusque. ecce, maris magna claudit nos obice pontus, deest iam terra fugae; pelagus Troiamne petemus?" haec ait et medius densos prorumpit in hostis.

Obvius huic primum, fatis adductus iniquis, 380 fit Lagus. hunc, magno vellit dum pondere saxum, intorto figit telo, discrimina costis per medium qua spina dabat, hastamque receptat ossibus haerentem. quem non super occupat Hisbo, ille quidem hoc sperans: nam Pallas ante ruentem, 385 dum furit, incautum crudeli morte sodalis excipit atque ensem tumido in pulmone recondit. hinc Sthenium petit et Rhoeti de gente vetusta Anchemolum, thalamos ausum incestare novercae. vos etiam, gemini, Rutulis cecidistis in arvis, 390 Daucia, Laride Thymberque, simillima proles, indiscreta suis gratusque parentibus error; at nunc dura dedit vobis discrimina Pallas: nam tibi, Thymbre, caput Euandrius abstulit ensis, te decisa suum, Laride, dextera quaerit 395 semianimesque micant digiti ferrumque retractant.

Arcadas accensos monitu et praeclara tuentis facta víri mixtus dolor et pudor armat in hostis.

³⁷⁷ Servius knows magno, magna, and magni.
³⁷⁸ petamus $M^2R\gamma^1$.
³⁸¹ vellit magno $PR\gamma$.
³⁸² dedit R.
³⁹⁰ agris $P\gamma^1$.
³⁹⁸ pudor] fur

³⁸³ dedit R. ³⁵⁰ agris $P\gamma^1$. ³⁵⁸ pudor] furor R.

Evander's name, by the wars ye have won, by my hopes, now springing up to match my father's renown—trust not to flight. 'Tis the sword must hew a way through the foe. Where yonder mass of men presses thickest, there your noble country calls you back, with Pallas at your head. No gods press upon us; mortals, by mortal foes are we driven; we have as many lives, as many hands as they. Lo! ocean hems us in with mighty barrier of sea; even now earth fails our flight; shall we seek the main or Troy?" So speaking, he dashes on into the midst of the serried foe.

380 First Lagus meets him, drawn thither by unkind fate; him, while tearing at a stone of vast weight, he pierces with hurled javelin, where the spine midway between the ribs made a parting, and plucks back the spear from its lodging in the bones. Nor does Hisbo surprise him, falling on him from above, and hopeful though he be; for Pallas, as he rushes on, reckless and enraged o'er his comrade's cruel death, has welcome ready and buries his sword in his swollen 1 lung. Next he assails Sthenius, and Anchemolus of Rhoetus' ancient line, who dared defile his stepdame's bed. Ye too, twin brethren, fell on Rutulian plains, Larides and Thymber, sons of Daucus, most like in semblance, indistinguishable to kindred, and to their own parents a sweet perplexity. But a grim difference now has Pallas made between you. For thy head, Thymber, had Evander's sword swept off; while thy severed hand, Larides, seeks its master, and the dying fingers twitch and clutch again at the sword.

397 Fired by his chiding and beholding his glorious deeds, the Arcadians are armed by mingled wrath

1 i.e. with rage.

tum Pallas biiugis fugientem Rhoetea praeter hoc spatium tantumque morae fuit Ilo. Ilo namque procul validam derexerat hastam: quam medius Rhoeteus intercipit, optime Teuthra, te fugiens fratremque Tyren; curruque volutus caedit semianimis Rutulorum calcibus arva. ac velut optato ventis aestate coortis 405 dispersa immittit silvis incendia pastor; correptis subito mediis extenditur una horrida per latos acies Volcania campos; ille sedens victor flammas despectat ovantis: non aliter socium virtus coit omnis in unum 410 teque iuvat, Palla. sed bellis acer Halaesus tendit in adversos seque in sua colligit arma. hic mactat Ladona Pheretaque Demodocumque, Strymonio dextram fulgenti deripit ense elatam in iugulum, saxo ferit ora Thoantis 415 ossaque dispersit cerebro permixta cruento. fata canens silvis genitor celarat Halaesum: ut senior leto canentia lumina solvit, iniecere manum Parcae telisque sacrarunt Euandri. quem sic Pallas petit ante precatus: 420 "da nunc, Thybri pater, ferro, quod missile libro, fortunam atque viam duri per pectus Halaesi. haec arma exuviasque viri tua quercus habebit." audiit illa deus; dum texit Imaona Halaesus, Arcadio infelix telo dat pectus inermum. 4.95

At non caede viri tanta perterrita Lausus, pars ingens belli, sinit agmina: primus Abantem oppositum interimit, pugnae nodumque moramque

401 direxerat M1Py.

⁴¹⁷ cavens, known to Servius.

and shame to face the foe. Then Pallas pierces Rhoeteus, as he flies past in his car. Thus much respite, thus much delay Ilus gained; for at Ilus he had launched from afar his strong spear, and Rhoeteus intercepts it midway, fleeing from thee, noble Teuthras, and from Tyres thy brother. from the car in death, he spurns with his heels the Rutulian fields. And as in summer, when the winds he longed for have risen, some shepherd kindles fires here and there among the woods; on a sudden the mid-spaces catch, and Vulcan's bristling battleline spreads o'er the broad fields unbroken; he, from his seat, gazes down victorious on the revelling flames: even so all thy comrades' chivalry rallies to one point in aid of thee, Pallas! But Halaesus, bold in war, advances to confront them, and gathers himself behind his shield. He slays Ladon, and Pheres, and Demodocus; with gleaming sword he lops off Strymonius' hand, raised against his throat; then smites Thoas in the face with a stone, and scattered the bones, mingled with blood and brains. His sire, prophetic of fate, had hidden Halaesus in the woods: when, with advance of age, he relaxed his glazing eyes in death, the Fates laid hand on him and devoted him to Evander's darts. Him Pallas assails, first praying thus: "Grant now, father Tiber, to the steel I poise and hurl, a prosperous way through stout Halaesus' breast; thy oak shall hold these arms and the hero's spoils." The god heard the prayer; while Halaesus shielded Imaon, the luckless man offers his defenceless breast to the Arcadian lance.

⁴²⁶ But Lausus, a mighty portion of the war, lets not his ranks be dismayed by the hero's vast carnage; first he cuts down Abas, who faces him, the battle's

sternitur Arcadiae proles, sternuntur Etrusci, et vos, o Grais imperdita corpora, Teucri. agmina concurrunt ducibusque et viribus aequis. extremi addensent acies nec turba moveri tela manusque sinit. hinc Pallas instat et urget, hinc contra Lausus, nec multum discrepat aetas, egregii forma, sed quis Fortuna negarat in patriam reditus. ipsos concurrere passus haud tamen inter se magni regnator Olympi; mox illos sua fata manent maiore sub hoste.

435

430

Interea soror alma monet succedere Lauso Turnum, qui volucri curru medium secat agmen. 440 ut vidit socios: "tempus desistere pugnae; solus ego in Pallanta feror, soli mihi Pallas debetur; cuperem ipse parens spectator adesset." haec ait, et socii cesserunt aequore iusso. at Rutulum abscessu iuvenis tum, iussa superba 445 miratus, stupet in Turno corpusque per ingens lumina volvit obitque truci procul omnia visu, talibus et dictis it contra dicta tyranni: "aut spoliis ego iam raptis laudabor opimis aut leto insigni; sorti pater aequus utrique est. 450 tolle minas." fatus medium procedit in aequor. frigidus Arcadibus coit in praecordia sanguis. desiluit Turnus biiugis, pedes apparat ire comminus; utque leo, specula cum vidit ab alta stare procul campis meditantem in proelia taurum, 455 advolat: haud alia est Turni venientis imago. hunc ubi contiguum missae fore credidit hastae,

432 addensant $MP^2R\gamma$.
446 miratur $R\gamma^1$.

pugna R.
in omitted by Pγ.

knot 1 and barrier. Then falls the youth of Arcadia, the Etruscans fall, and ye, O Trojans, whose bodies the Greeks wasted not. The armies close, matched in captains, as in might; the rearmost crowd upon the van, and the throng suffers not weapons or hands to move. Here Pallas presses and strains; there Lausus confronts him; the two nearly matched in years, and peerless in beauty, but to them fortune had denied return to their fatherland. Yet the king of great Olympus suffered them not to meet face to face; ere long each has his own fate awaiting him beneath a greater foe.

439 Meanwhile his gracious sister warns Turnus to go to Lausus' aid, and with his swift car he cleaves the ranks between. As he saw his comrades: "'Tis time," he cries, "to stand aside from battle: I alone encounter Pallas; to me alone is Pallas due; I would that his father himself were here to see!" He said. and at his bidding his comrades withdrew from the field. But when the Rutulians retired, then the youth, marvelling at the haughty behest, stands in amaze at Turnus, rolls his eyes over that giant frame, and with fierce glance scans all from afar, then with these words meets the monarch's words: "Soon shall I win praise either for kingly spoils or for a glorious death; my sire is equal to either lot: away with threats!" So saying, he advances into the midfield: cold gathers the blood at the hearts of the Arcadians. Down from his car leapt Turnus: on foot he makes ready to close with the other. And as when from some lofty outlook a lion has seen a bull stand afar on the plain, meditating battle, on he rushes; even such seemed the coming of Turnus. But Pallas, when he deemed his foe within range of a spear-cast, advanced

The metaphor comes from a knot, difficult to untie.

ire prior Pallas, si qua fors adiuvet ausum

viribus imparibus, magnumque ita ad aethera fatur: "per patris hospitium et mensas, quas advena 460 te precor, Alcide, coeptis ingentibus adsis. MR cernat semineci sibi me rapere arma cruenta victoremque ferant morientia lumina Turni." audiit Alcides iuvenem magnumque sub imo corde premit gemitum lacrimasque effundit inanis. 465 tum genitor natum dictis adfatur amicis: "stat sua cuique dies, breve et inreparabile tempus omnibus est vitae; sed famam extendere factis, hoc virtutis opus. Troiae sub moenibus altis tot gnati cecidere deum, quin occidit una 470 Sarpedon, mea progenies. etiam sua Turnum fata vocant metasque dati pervenit ad aevi." sic ait atque oculos Rutulorum reicit arvis.

At Pallas magnis emittit viribus hastam vaginaque cava fulgentem deripit ensem.
475 illa volans, umeri surgunt qua tegmina summa, incidit atque viam clipei molita per oras tandem etiam magno strinxit de corpore Turni.

Hic Turnus ferro praefixum robur acuto
in Pallanta diu librans iacit atque ita fatur:
480
"aspice, num mage sit nostrum penetrabile telum."
dixerat; at clipeum, tot ferri terga, tot aeris,
quem pellis totiens obeat circumdata tauri,
vibranti cuspis medium transverberat ictu
loricaeque moras et pectus perforat ingens.
485

| 475 diripi 477 est m | | | summa] prima R . magi R . |
|-------------------------|--------------------------------|-----|-------------------------------|
| 488 quem | cum M ² R, Servius. | 484 | medium cuspis R_{γ} . |
| 202 | • | | • • |

the first, if haply chance would aid the venture of his ill-matched strength, and thus to great heaven he cries: "By my father's welcome, and the board whereto thou camest a stranger. I beseech thee. Alcides, aid my high emprise! May Turnus see me strip the bloody arms from his dying limbs, and may his glazing eyes endure a conqueror!" heard the youth, and deep in his heart stifled a heavy groan, and shed idle tears. Then with kindly words the Father bespeaks his son: 1 "Each has his day appointed; short and irretrievable is the span of life to all: but to lengthen fame by deeds—that is valour's task. Under Troy's high walls fell those many sons of gods; yea, with them fell mine own child Sarpedon.² For Turnus too his own fate calls, and he has reached the goal of his allotted years." So he speaks, and turns his eyes away from the Rutulian fields.

474 But Pallas hurls his spear with all his strength and plucks his flashing sword from its hollow scabbard. On flies the shaft and strikes where the top of the mail rises to guard the shoulder; then, forcing a way through the shield's rim, at last even grazed

the mighty frame of Turnus.

479 At this, Turnus, long poising his oaken shaft, tipped with sharp steel, hurls it against Pallas, speaking thus: "See whether our weapon be not the more piercing!" He ended; but with quivering stroke the point tears through the centre of the shield, with all its plates of iron, all its plates of brass, all the bull-hide's overlaying folds; then pierces the corslet's barrier and the mighty breast. In vain he

s cf. Homer, Iliad, xvi. 477 sq.

¹ Hercules was son of Jupiter by Alcmene.

ille rapit calidum frustra de volnere telum:
una eademque via sanguis animusque sequuntur.
corruit in volnus (sonitum super arma dedere)
et terram hostilem moriens petit ore cruento.
quem Turnus super adsistens:

490
"Arcades, haec," inquit, "memores mea dicta referte
Euandro: qualem meruit, Pallanta remitto.
quisquis honos tumuli, quidquid solamen humandi
est.

largior: haud illi stabunt Aeneia parvo hospitia." et laevo pressit pede talia fatus 495 exanimem, rapiens immania pondera baltei impressumque nefas: una sub nocte iugali caesa manus iuvenum foede thalamique cruenti, quae Clonus Eurytides multo caelaverat auro; quo nunc Turnus ovat spolio gaudetque potitus. 500 nescia mens hominum fati sortisque futurae et servare modum, rebus sublata secundis! Turno tempus erit, magno cum optaverit emptum intactum Pallanta, et cum spolia ista diemque at socii multo gemitu lacrimisque 505 impositum scuto referent Pallanta frequentes. o dolor atque decus magnum rediture parenti! haec te prima dies bello dedit, haec eadem aufert, cum tamen ingentis Rutulorum linquis acervos! MPR

Nec iam fama mali tanti, sed certior auctor advolat Aeneae, tenui discrimine leti esse suos, tempus versis succurrere Teucris. proxima quaeque metit gladio latumque per agmen

512 versis tempus P.

⁴⁸⁶ pectore R: corpore γ^1 .
490 sic ore profatur $add\epsilon d$ by R.

i.e. dead. Evander has earned or merited this affliction, by reason of his treason to Italy. 204

plucks the warm dart from the wound; by one and the same road follow blood and life. Prone he falls upon the wound, his armour clashes over him, and, dving, he smites the hostile earth with blood-stained Then standing over him, Turnus cries: "Arcadians, give heed, and bear these my words back to Evander: even as he has merited, I send him back Pallas! Whatever honour a tomb gives, whatever solace a burial, I freely grant; yet his welcome of Aeneas shall cost him dear." So saving. with his left foot he trod upon the dead, tearing away the belt's huge weight and the story of the crime thereon engraved 2—the youthful band foully slain on one nuptial night, and the chambers drenched with blood-which Clonus, son of Eurytus, had richly chased in gold. Now Turnus exults in the spoil, and glories in the winning. O mind of man, knowing not fate or coming doom or how to keep bounds when uplifted with favouring fortune! To Turnus shall come the hour when for a great price will he long to have bought an unscathed Pallas, and when he will abhor those spoils and that But with many moans and tears his friends throng round Pallas and bear him back laid upon his shield. O the great grief and yet great glory to thy father of that home-coming of thine! This day first gave thee to war, this also takes thee hence; yet vast are the piles thou leavest of Rutulian dead!

but a surer messenger, flies to Aeneas—that his men are but a hair's-breadth removed from death, that 'tis time to succour the routed Teucrians. With the sword he mows down all the nearest ranks, and

² The story of the murder of the sons of Aegyptus by the daughters of Danaus.

ardens limitem agit ferro, te, Turne, superbum caede nova quaerens. Pallas, Euander, in ipsis 515 omnia sunt oculis, mensae, quas advena primas tunc adiit, dextraeque datae. Sulmone creatos quattuor hic iuvenes, totidem quos educat Ufens, viventis rapit, inferias quos immolet umbris captivoque rogi perfundat sanguine flammas. 520 inde Mago procul infensam contenderat hastam. ille astu subit—at tremibunda supervolat hasta et genua amplectens effatur talia supplex: "per patrios Manis et spes surgentis Iuli te precor, hanc animam serves gnatoque patrique. 525 est domus alta, iacent penitus defossa talenta caelati argenti, sunt auri pondera facti infectique mihi. non hic victoria Teucrum vertitur aut anima una dabit discrimina tanta." Aeneas contra cui talia reddit: 530 "argenti atque auri memoras quae multa talenta, gnatis parce tuis. belli commercia Turnus sustulit ista prior iam tum Pallante perempto. hoc patris Anchisae Manes, hoc sentit Iulus." sic fatus galeam laeva tenet atque reflexa 535 cervice orantis capulo tenus applicat ensem. nec procul Haemonides, Phoebi Triviaeque sacerdos, infula cui sacra redimibat tempora vitta, totus conlucens veste atque insignibus armis: quem congressus agit campo, lapsumque superstans immolat ingentique umbra tegit; arma Serestus 541 lecta refert umeris, tibi, rex Gradive, tropaeum.

Instaurant acies Volcani stirpe creatus Caeculus et veniens Marsorum montibus Umbro.

⁵²¹ infestam $PR\gamma^1$.
522 at $PRM^3\gamma^1$ in M^1 : en M^2 : ac $M^4\gamma^2b$.

⁵²³ et] in M^1 : en M^2 : et M^3 .

⁵²⁴ surgentis] heredis $P^2\gamma^1$.

⁵³⁵ illa M.

⁵³⁶ oranti P^1 .

⁵³⁹ armis] albis *Probus*, perhaps P^1 . 543 instaurat M^1 . 206

fiercely drives with the steel a broad path through the host, seeking thee, Turnus, still flushed with new-wrought slaughter. Pallas, Evander, all stands before his eyes—the board whereto he then came first, a stranger, and the right hands pledged. Then, four youths, sons of Sulmo, and as many reared by Ufens, he takes alive, to offer as victims to the dead and to sprinkle the funeral flame with cap-Next at Magus from afar he had aimed the hostile lance. Deftly he cowers—the lance flies quivering o'er him—and, clasping the hero's knees, he speaks thus in suppliance: "By the spirit of thy father, by thy hope in growing Iulus, I entreat thee, save this life for a son and for a sire. A stately house have I; buried deep within lie talents of chased silver, and mine are masses of gold, wrought and unwrought. Not on me turns the victory of Troy, nor will one life make difference so great." He spoke, and Aeneas thus replied: "Those many talents of silver and gold thou tellest of, spare for Such trafficking in war Turnus first put away, even in the hour when Pallas was slain. judges my father Anchises' spirit, thus Iülus." speaking, he grasps the helmet with his left hand, and bending back the suppliant's neck, drives the sword up to the hilt. Hard by was Haemon's son, priest of Phoebus and Trivia, his temples wreathed in the fillet's sacred band, all glittering in his robe and in resplendent arms. Him he meets and drives over the plain; then, bestriding the fallen, slaughters him and wraps him in mighty darkness; his armour Serestus gathers and carries away on his shoulders, a trophy, King Gradivus, unto thee!

43 Caeculus, born of Vulcan's race, and Umbro, who comes from the Marsian hills, repair the ranks.

Dardanides contra furit. Anxuris ense sinistram 545 et totum clipei ferro deiecerat orbem (dixerat ille aliquid magnum vimque adfore verbo crediderat, caeloque animum fortasse ferebat canitiemque sibi et longos promiserat annos): MPRV Tarquitus exsultans contra fulgentibus armis, 550 silvicolae Fauno Dryope quem nympha crearat, obvius ardenti sese obtulit. ille reducta loricam clipeique ingens onus impedit hasta; tum caput orantis nequiquam et multa parantis dicere deturbat terrae truncumque tepentem 555 provolvens super haec inimico pectore fatur: "istic nunc, metuende, iace. non te optima mater condet humi patrioque onerabit membra sepulchro: alitibus linquere feris aut gurgite mersum unda feret piscesque impasti volnera lambent." protinus Antaeum et Lucam, prima agmina Turni, persequitur fortemque Numam fulvumque Camertem, magnanimo Volcente satum, ditissimus agri qui fuit Ausonidum et tacitis regnavit Amyclis. Aegaeon qualis, centum cui bracchia dicunt 565 centenasque manus, quinquaginta oribus ignem pectoribusque arsisse, Iovis cum fulmina contra tot paribus streperet clipeis, tot stringeret ensis: sic toto Aeneas desaevit in aequore victor, ut semel intepuit mucro. quin ecce Niphaei 570 quadriiugis in equos adversaque pectora tendit. atque illi longe gradientem et dira frementem ut videre, metu versi retroque ruentes effunduntque ducem rapiuntque ad litora currus.

humo M^2 . patriove $PR\gamma$.

572 et] ac M^1 .

574 currum R.

Against them storms the Dardan. His sword had lopped off Anxur's left arm with all the circle of the shield-he had uttered some brave vaunt and thought his hand would match his word, and perchance lifted his soul heaven-high and promised himself hoary eld and length of years—when, in the pride of gleaming arms, Tarquitus, whom the Nymph Dryope had borne to silvan Faunus, crossed his fiery Drawing back his spear, he pins the corslet and the shield's huge burden together; then, as the youth vainly pleaded and is fain to say many a word, he dashes his head to the ground, and as he spurns the trunk, yet warm, above him speaks thus from pitiless heart: "Lie now there, thou terrible one! No loving mother shall lay thee in earth, nor load thy limbs with ancestral tomb. To birds of prey shalt thou be left; or, sunk beneath the flood, the wave shall bear thee on, and hungry fish shall suck thy wounds." Next he o'ertakes Antaeus and Lucas, foremost of Turnus' ranks, and brave Numa, and tawny Camers, son of noble Volcens, who was wealthiest in the land of the Ausonians, and reigned over silent Amyclae. Even as Aegaeon, who, men say, had a hundred arms and a hundred hands, and flashed fire from fifty mouths and breasts, what time against Jove's thunders he clanged with as many like shields, and bared as many swords; 1 so Aeneas o'er the whole plain gluts his victorious rage, when once his sword grew warm. Nay, see! he turns upon Niphaeus' four-horse car and his opposing front; and lo! when they mark his long strides and deadly rage, in terror they turn, and, rushing backward, fling forth their master and whirl the chariot to the shore.

i.e. fifty shields, all alike, and fifty swords.

209

VOL, II.

P

Interea biiugis infert se Lucagus albis MRP in medios fraterque Liger; sed frater habenis 576 flectit equos, strictum rotat acer Lucagus ensem. haud tulit Aeneas tanto fervore furentis: inruit adversaque ingens apparuit hasta. cui Liger: 580 "non Diomedis equos nec currum cernis Achilli aut Phrygiae campos: nunc belli finis et aevi his dabitur terris." vesano talia late dicta volant Ligeri. sed non et Troius heros dicta parat contra, iaculum nam torquet in hostem. 585 Lucagus ut pronus pendens in verbera telo admonuit biiugos, proiecto dum pede laevo aptat se pugnae, subit oras hasta per imas fulgentis clipei, tum laevum perforat inguen; excussus curru moribundus volvitur arvis. 590 quem pius Aeneas dictis adfatur amaris: "Lucage, nulla tuos currus fuga segnis equorum prodidit aut vanae vertere ex hostibus umbrae: ipse rotis saliens juga deseris." haec ita fatus arripuit biiugos; frater tendebat inertis 595 infelix palmas, curru delapsus eodem: "per te, per qui te talem genuere parentes, vir Troiane, sine hanc animam et miserere precantis." pluribus oranti Aeneas: "haud talia dudum dicta dabas. morere et fratrem ne desere frater." 600 tum latebras animae pectus mucrone recludit. talia per campos edebat funera ductor Dardanius, torrentis aquae vel turbinis atri more furens. tandem erumpunt et castra relinguunt Ascanius puer et nequiquam obsessa iuventus. 605

```
585 hostis P^1R: hostes P^2\gamma.
586 hostis P^1R: hostes P^2\gamma.
588 aptet P\gamma^1.
588 aptet P\gamma^1.
589 incrmis P^1\gamma^2.
```

575 Meanwhile, with their two white steeds, there dash into the midst Lucagus and Liger his brother; but the brother guides the steeds with the reins, while Lucagus fiercely whirls his drawn sword. Their furious onset Aeneas could not brook, but rushed upon them, and towered gigantic with opposing To him Liger: "Not Diomede's horses dost thou see, nor Achilles' car, nor Phrygia's plains; this hour shall upon this soil end thy warfare and thy life." Such words fly abroad from mad Liger's lips. But not in words the Trojan hero shapes reply, for he hurls his javelin against the foe. Then, as Lucagus, bending forward to the stroke, urged on his steeds with the sword, even when, with left foot advanced, he gets ready for the fray, there comes the spear through the lowest rim of his gleaming shield, then pierces the left groin; tumbling from the car, he rolls in death upon the plain, while good Aeneas bespeaks him with bitter words: "Lucagus, no coward flight of thy steeds has betrayed thy car; no vain shadow of a foe has turned them back; thyself, leaping from the wheels, forsakest thy beasts.' So saying, he seized the steeds; down-gliding from the self-same car, the brother piteously outstretched his helpless hands: "By thyself, by the parents who gave life to such a son, O hero of Troy, spare this life, and have pity on my prayer!" Longer had been his plea, but Aeneas: "Not such erewhile were thy words. Die, and let not brother forsake brother!" -then with the sword he cleft open the bosom, wherein is life's lurking-place. Such were the deaths the Dardan chieftain wrought o'er the plains, raging like torrent-brook or black tempest. At last the boy Ascanius and the vainly beleaguered warriors burst forth and leave the camp.

Iunonem interea compellat Iuppiter ultro: "o germana mihi atque eadem gratissima coniunx, ut rebare, Venus (nec te sententia fallit) Troianas sustentat opes, non vivida bello dextra viris animusque ferox patiensque pericli." 610 cui Iuno submissa: "quid, o pulcherrime coniunx, sollicitas aegram et tua tristia iussa timentem? si mihi, quae quondam fuerat quamque esse decebat. vis in amore foret, non hoc mihi namque negares, omnipotens, quin et pugnae subducere Turnum 615 et Dauno possem incolumem servare parenti. nunc pereat Teucrisque pio det sanguine poenas. ille tamen nostra deducit origine nomen. Pilumnusque illi quartus pater, et tua larga saepe manu multisque oneravit limina donis." 620

Cui rex aetherii breviter sic fatur Olympi:
"si mora praesentis leti tempusque caduco
oratur iuveni meque hoc ita ponere sentis,
tolle fuga Turnum atque instantibus eripe fatis.
hactenus indulsisse vacat. sin altior istis

625
sub precibus venia ulla latet totumque moveri
mutarive putas bellum, spes pascis inanis."

Et Iuno adlacrimans: "quid, si, quae voce gravaris, mente dares atque haec Turno rata vita maneret? nunc manet insontem gravis exitus, aut ego veri 630 vana feror. quod ut o potius formidine falsa ludar et in melius tua, qui potes, orsa reflectas!"

Haec ubi dicta dedit, caelo se protinus alto misit agens hiemem nimbo succincta per auras,

⁶¹² iussa] dicta $PR\gamma$.
613 deducet $P\gamma^1$.
614 fatus M^2R .
625 data R.
615 212

606 Meanwhile Jupiter opens speech with Juno: "O sister and dearest wife in one, 'tis Venus, as thou didst deem-nor errs thy judgment-that upholds the Trojan power, not their own right hands, quick for war, and their fierce souls, patient of peril." him Juno meekly: "Why, my fairest lord, vexest thou a sick heart, that fears thy stern commands? Had my love the force that once it had, and still should have, this boon surely thou wouldst not deny me, even the power to withdraw Turnus from the fray, and preserve him in safety for his father But now let him perish and with innocent blood make atonement to the Trojans! Yet from our lineage he derives his name, for Pilumnus was his sire four generations gone; and oft has he heaped thy threshold with many a gift from a lavish hand."

briefly spake: "If thy prayer be for a respite from present death, and a reprieve for the doomed youth—if thou understandest that such is my will, take Turnus away in flight, and snatch him from impending fate. Thus far is there room for indulgence. But if thought of deeper favour lurks beneath thy prayers, and thou deemest that the war's whole course may be moved or altered, thou nursest an idle hope."

628 And Juno weeping: "What if thy heart should grant what thy tongue begrudges, and this life I crave should remain assured to Turnus? Now a heavy doom awaits him for no guilt, or I wander blind to truth. Yet, O that rather I were mocked by lying fears, and that thou, who canst, wouldst bend thy purposes to a better end!"

653 These words said, straightway she through the air darted from high heaven, driving her storm-chariot cloud-engirdled; and sought the army of

Iliacamque aciem et Laurentia castra petivit. 635 tum dea nube cava tenuem sine viribus umbram in faciem Aeneae (visu mirabile monstrum) Dardaniis ornat telis, clipeumque iubasque divini adsimulat capitis, dat inania verba, dat sine mente sonum gressusque effingit euntis; 640 morte obita qualis fama est volitare figuras aut quae sopitos deludunt somnia sensus. at primas laeta ante acies exsultat imago inritatque virum telis et voce lacessit. instat cui Turnus stridentemque eminus hastam 645 conicit; illa dato vertit vestigia tergo. tum vero Aenean aversum ut cedere Turnus credidit atque animo spem turbidus hausit inanem: "quo fugis, Aenea? thalamos ne desere pactos; hac dabitur dextra tellus quaesita per undas." 650 talia vociferans sequitur strictumque coruscat mucronem, nec ferre videt sua gaudia ventos.

Forte ratis celsi coniuncta crepidine saxi expositis stabat scalis et ponte parato, qua rex Clusinis advectus Osinius oris.

655 huc sese trepida Aeneae fugientis imago conicit in latebras, nec Turnus segnior instat exsuperatque moras et pontis transilit altos. vix proram attigerat: rumpit Saturnia funem avolsamque rapit revoluta per aequora navem. illum autem Aeneas absentem in proelia poscit; obvia multa virum demittit corpora morti, tum levis haud ultra latebras iam quaerit imago.

⁶⁴⁰ gressum M.
656 Aeneae trepida M.
659 rupit $R\gamma^2$.

^{**}G0-665* Ribbeck, following two Paris MSS., accepts the following order: 660, 663, 664, 661, 662, 665.

⁶⁶¹ ille $PR\gamma$. Aenean $P^{i}R$ (ille autem Aenean known to Servius).

llium and the camp of Laurentum. Then the goddess out of hollow mist fashions a thin, strengthless phantom in the likeness of Aeneas, a monstrous marvel to behold, decks it with Dardan weapons. and counterfeits the shield and plumes on his godlike head, gives it unreal words, gives a voice without thought, and mimicks his gait as he moves: -even like shapes that flit, 'tis said, when death is past, or like dreams that mock the slumbering But exultant, the phantom stalks before the foremost ranks, with weapons provokes the foe, and with cries defies him. On it rushes Turnus. and from afar hurls a hissing spear; the phantom wheels round in flight. Then indeed, when Turnus deemed that Aeneas had turned and yielded, and with bewildered soul drank in the empty hope: "Whither," he cries, "dost flee, Aeneas? Forsake not thy plighted bridal chamber; hand shall give thee the land thou hast sought overseas." With such clamour he follows, and brandishes his naked blade, nor sees that the winds bear away his triumph!

653 It chanced that, moored to the ledge of a lofty rock, with ladders let down and gangway ready, stood the ship, wherein king Osinius sailed from the coasts of Clusium. Hither the hurrying phantom of flying Aeneas flings himself to shelter; nor with less speed Turnus follows, surmounts all hindrances, and springs across the lofty bridge. Scarce had he touched the prow when Saturn's daughter snaps the cable and sweeps the sundered ship over the ebbing waters. But meantime Aeneas is challenging his vanished foe to battle, and sends down to death many bodies of warriors who cross his path. Then the airy phantom seeks shelter no longer, but soaring

sed sublime volans nubi se immiscuit atrae. cum Turnum medio interea fert aequore turbo. 665 respicit ignarus rerum ingratusque salutis et duplicis cum voce manus ad sidera tendit: "omnipotens genitor, tanton me crimine dignum duxisti et talis voluisti expendere poenas? quo feror? unde abii? quae me fuga quemve reducit? Laurentisne iterum muros aut castra videbo? quid manus illa virum, qui me meaque arma secuti? quosne (nefas) omnis infanda in morte reliqui et nunc palantis video gemitumque cadentum accipio? quid ago? aut quae iam satis ima dehiscat 675 terra mihi? vos o potius miserescite, venti; in rupes, in saxa (volens vos Turnus adoro) ferte ratem saevisque vadis immittite syrtis, quo neque me Rutuli nec conscia fama sequatur." haec memorans animo nunc huc, nunc fluctuat illuc, an sese mucrone ob tantum dedecus amens 681 induat et crudum per costas exigat ensem, fluctibus an iaciat mediis et litora nando curva petat Teucrumque iterum se reddat in arma. ter conatus utramque viam, ter maxima Iuno 685 continuit iuvenemque animi miserata repressit. labitur alta secans fluctuque aestuque secundo et patris antiquam Dauni defertur ad urbem.

At Iovis interea monitis Mezentius ardens succedit pugnae Teucrosque invadit ovantis.

690 concurrunt Tyrrhenae acies atque omnibus uni.

674 pallentis M^1 . 675 aut] et M^1 . 681 mucroni P^1R . 216

⁶⁶⁸ tanto $P\gamma$. 670 abeo P^1 . quemve] quo M, in margin. 673 quosque M^1R : quosve $M^2P\gamma$: quosne b, Asper (cited by Servius.

aloft blends with a dark cloud, while meantime the gale is whirling Turnus o'er mid ocean. Unknowing of the truth and unthankful for escape, he looks back and raises his voice and clasped hands to heaven: "Almighty Father! hast thou deemed me worthy of reproach so great, and is it thy will that I pay such penalty? Whither am I bound? Whence am I come? What flight bears me home, or in what guise? Shall I look again on the camp or walls of Laurentium? What of that warrior band who followed me and my standard? Whom, one and all-Oh! the shame !- I have left in the jaws of a cruel death, and now I see them scattered and hear their groans as they fall. What shall I do? What earth could now gape deep enough for me? Nay, rather, O ye winds, be pitiful! On rock, on reef drive the ship-from my heart I, Turnus, implore you-and cast it on some sandbank's ruthless shoal, where neither Rutuli nor Rumour that knows my shame may follow!" So saving, he wavers in spirit this way and that, whether for disgrace so foul he should madly fling himself on his sword and drive the cruel steel through his ribs, or plunge amid the waves, and seek by swimming to gain the winding shore, and once more cast himself against the Trojan arms. Thrice he essayed either way; thrice mighty Juno stayed his hand and held him back in pity of heart. On he glides, cleaving the deep, with wave and tide to speed him, and is borne home to his father Daunus' ancient city.1

689 But meanwhile at Jove's behest fiery Mezentius takes up the battle and assails the triumphant Teucrians. The Tyrrhene ranks rush together, and press

¹ Ardea in Latium.

uni odiisque viro telisque frequentibus instant. ille velut rupes, vastum quae prodit in aequor, obvia ventorum furiis expostague ponto, vim cunctam atque minas perfert caelique marisque, ipsa immota manens, prolem Dolichaonis Hebrum 696 sternit humi, cum quo Latagum Palmumque fugacem, sed Latagum saxo atque ingenti fragmine montis occupat os faciemque adversam, poplite Palmum succiso volvi segnem sinit, armaque Lauso 700 donat habere umeris et vertice figere cristas. nec non Euanthen Phrygium Paridisque Mimanta aequalem comitemque, una quem nocte Theano in lucem genitori Amyco dedit et face praegnas Cisseis regina Parin: Paris urbe paterna 705occubat, ignarum Laurens habet ora Mimanta. ac velut ille canum morsu de montibus altis actus aper, multos Vesulus quem pinifer annos defendit multosque palus Laurentia, silva pastus harundinea, postquam inter retia ventum est, substitit infremuitque ferox et inhorruit armos, 711 nec cuiquam irasci propiusve accedere virtus, sed iaculis tutisque procul clamoribus instant, haud aliter, iustae quibus est Mezentius irae, non ulli est animus stricto concurrere ferro; 715 missilibus longe et vasto clamore lacessunt. ille autem impavidus partis cunctatur in omnis, dentibus infrendens, et tergo decutit hastas.

Venerat antiquis Corythi de finibus Acron, Graius homo, infectos linquens profugus hymenaeos:

706 occupat M^1R . 709 -que] -ve P.

⁷¹² -ve] -que $P\gamma$.

717-718 placed after 713 by Scaliger: so Ribbeck, Hirtzel

⁷⁰⁵ Paris] creat $PR\gamma$: crepat M^1 : Paris conjectured by Bentley: regina creat: Paris Ellis.

on him alone with all their hatred, on him alone with all their ceaseless darts. Even as a cliff that juts into the vast deep, exposed to the raving winds and braving the main, that endures all the stress, all the menace of sky and sea, itself fixed unshaken-so he lays low on earth Hebrus, son of Dolichaon, and with him Latagus and Palmus, swift of foot; but Latagus he smites of a sudden full in the mouth and face with a huge fragment of mountain-rock, while Palmus he hamstrings, and leaves him slowly writhing; his armour he gives Lausus to wear upon his shoulders, and his plumes to fix upon his crest. Evanthes too, the Phrygian, and Mimas, comrade of Paris and his peer in age, whom Theano bore to his sire Amycus the self-same night that Cisseus' royal daughter, pregnant with a firebrand, 1 gave birth to Paris: Paris sleeps in the city of his fathers; Mimas, unknown rests on the Laurentine shore. And lo! even as the boar, driven by sharp-toothed hounds from mountainheights, whom pine-crowned Vesulus has sheltered for many years, or for many years the Laurentine marsh, pasturing him on thick-growing reeds, when once he is come amid the toils, halts, snorts savagely, and bristles up his shoulders, and none have courage to rage or come near him, but all at safe distance assail him with darts and shouts—even so, of all that had righteous hatred of Mezentius, none had heart to meet him with drawn sword; from afar they provoke him with missiles and far-echoing shouts. he, undaunted, halts, turning on every side with gnashing teeth, and shakes the javelins from his shield.

719 There had come from the ancient bounds of Corythus Acron, a Greek, leaving in exile nuptials

1 See vii. 319, 320, with note.

hunc ubi miscentem longe media agmina vidit, 721 purpureum pinnis et pactae coniugis ostro, impastus stabula alta leo ceu saepe peragrans, (suadet enim vesana fames) si forte fugacem conspexit capream aut surgentem in cornua cervum, gaudet, hians immane, comasque arrexit et haeret 726 visceribus super incumbens, lavit improba taeter ora cruor: sic ruit in densos alacer Mezentius hostis.

sic ruit in densos alacer Mezentius hostis.

sternitur infelix Acron et calcibus atram

730
tundit humum exspirans infractaque tela cruentat.

atque idem fugientem haud est dignatus Oroden MPRV
sternere nec iacta caecum dare cuspide volnus;
obvius adversoque occurrit seque viro vir
contulit, haud furto melior sed fortibus armis.

735
tum super abiectum posito pede nixus et hasta:

"pars belli haud temnenda, viri, iacet altus Orodes."
conclamant socii laetum paeana secuti.
ille autem exspirans: "non me, quicumque es, inulto,
victor, nec longum laetabere; te quoque fata

740
prospectant paria atque eadem mox arva tenebis."
ad quem subridens mixta Mezentius ira:

"nunc morere. ast de me divum pater atque hominum rex

viderit." hoc dicens eduxit corpore telum. olli dura quies oculos et ferreus urget somnus, in aeternam clauduntur lumina noctem.

Caedicus Alcathoum obtruncat, Sacrator Hydaspen, Partheniumque Rapo et praedurum viribus Orsen, Messapus Cloniumque Lycaoniumque Ericeten, illum infrenis equi lapsu tellure iacentem, 750

⁷²⁷ accumbens PR.

⁷³⁷ viris b2c, known to Servius. altus] actus M.

 $^{^{742}}$ atquae $\dot{V}\gamma$: atquaec P^1 : atquaec P^2 : atquaec M^2a^2c : atquaem Rb.

unfulfilled. When Mezentius saw him afar, dealing havoc amid the ranks, gay in crimson plumes and the purple of his plighted bride, even as often an unfed lion, ranging the deep coverts, for maddening hunger prompts him, if haply he has spied a timorous roe or stately-antlered stag, exults with mouth terribly agape, uprears his mane, and clings crouching over the flesh, his cruel lips bathed in foul gore-so Mezentius springs lightly upon the massed foemen. Down goes hapless Acron, hammers the black ground with his heels as he breathes his last, and dyes with blood the broken spear. And the same arm deigned not to lav low Orodes as he fled, nor to deal with cast of spear a wound unseen; full face to face he ran to meet him and opposed him as man against man, prevailing not by stealth but by strength of Then, planting his foot on the fallen foe and straining at his spear, "Ho men!" he cries, "low lies great Orodes—no mean portion of the war!" His comrades join their shouts, taking up the joyous cry of triumph. But he, breathing his last: "Not unavenged shall I be, O victor, whoe'er thou art, nor long shalt thou exult; for thee too a like doom keeps watch, and in these same fields thou soon shalt lie." To this Mezentius, smiling amid his wrath: "Now die; but let the sire of gods and king of men see to me!" So saying, he drew the weapon from the hero's body; stern repose and iron slumber press upon his eyes, and their orbs close in everlasting night.

747 Caedicus slaughters Alcathous, Sacrator Hydaspes, Rapo Parthenius, and Orses of wondrous strength; Messapus slays Clonius and Ericetes, Lycaon's son—the one, as he lay on the ground, fallen from his unbridled steed, the other as he came

hunc peditem. pedes et Lycius processerat Agis; quem tamen haud expers Valerus virtutis avitae deicit; at Thronium Salius, Saliumque Nealces insignis iaculo et longe fallente sagitta.

Iam gravis aequabat luctus et mutua Mavors 755 funera; caedebant pariter pariterque ruebant victores victique, neque his fuga nota neque illis. di Iovis in tectis iram miserantur inanem MPR amborum et tantos mortalibus esse labores: hine Venus, hine contra spectat Saturnia Iuno; 760 pallida Tisiphone media inter milia saevit. at vero ingentem quatiens Mezentius hastam turbidus ingreditur campo. quam magnus Orion, cum pedes incedit medii per maxima Nerei stagna viam scindens, umero supereminet undas, 765 aut summis referens annosam montibus ornum, ingrediturque solo et caput inter nubila condit: talis se vastis infert Mezentius armis.

Huic contra Aeneas, speculatus in agmine longo, obvius ire parat. manet imperterritus ille, 770 hostem magnanimum opperiens, et mole sua stat; atque oculis spatium emensus, quantum satis hastae: "dextra mihi deus et telum, quod missile libro, nunc adsint! voveo praedonis corpore raptis indutum spoliis ipsum te, Lause, tropaeum 775 Aeneae." dixit stridentemque eminus hastam iecit; at illa volans clipeo est excussa proculque egregium Antoren latus inter et ilia figit,

⁷⁵¹ peditem pedes, et so punctuated M. The other punctuation peditem, pedes et is a conjecture of Peerlkamp's.

⁷⁵⁴ insignis M^1a^2 : insidiis M^2PRVb .
756 cedebant $PR\gamma$, known to Servius.

⁷⁶³ campum M. 769 huc P^1 : hunc MP^2 .

inicit γ . at omitted by $M^1\gamma$.

on foot. On foot had Lycian Agis also advanced; yet him Valerus, lacking naught of ancestral prowess, struck down; Thronius falls by Salius, and Salius by Nealces, famed for the javelin and the arrow that steals from afar.

755 Now the heavy hand of Mars was dealing out equal woe and mutual death. Alike they slew and alike they fell-victors and vanquished, and neither these nor those knew flight. The gods in Jove's halls pity the vain wrath of either host, and grieve that mortals should endure such toils. Here Venus looks on, there over against her Saturnian Juno: pale Tisiphone rages amid the thousands of men. But now Mezentius, shaking his mighty spear, advances like a whirlwind on the plain. Great as Orion, when cleaving a path he stalks on foot through the vast pools of mid-ocean, towers with his shoulder above the waves, or, as he brings back an aged ash from mountain-heights, walks the ground with head hidden in the clouds: such Mezentius strode in his giant armour.

769 On the other side Aeneas espying him in the long battle-line, moves to meet him. Undaunted he abides, awaiting his noble foe, and steadfast in his bulk; then, with eye measuring the distance that might suffice his spear: "May this right hand, my deity, and the hurtling dart I poise, now aid me! I vow thee, Lausus, thy very self, clad in spoils stripped from the robber's corpse, as my trophy of Aeneas." He spoke, and threw from far his whistling spear; on it flies, glanced from the shield, and hard by pierces noble Antores betwixt side and

¹ Instead of the usual trunk of wood, hung with the arms of the vanquished foe, the living Lausus, clothed in the armour of Aeneas, is to be his trophy.

| Herculis Antoren comitem, qui missus ab Argis haeserat Euandro atque Itala consederat urbe. sternitur infelix alieno volnere caelumque aspicit et dulcis moriens reminiscitur Argos. | 780 |
|---|-----|
| tum pius Aeneas hastam iacit; illa per orbem | |
| aere cavum triplici, per linea terga tribusque | |
| | 783 |
| inguine; sed viris haud pertulit. ocius ensem | |
| Aeneas, viso Tyrrheni sanguine laetus, | |
| eripit a femine et trepidanti fervidus instat. | |
| ingemuit cari graviter genitoris amore, | |
| | 790 |
| Hic mortis durae casum tuaque optima facta, | |
| si qua fidem tanto est operi latura vetustas, | |
| non equidem nec te, iuvenis memorande, silebo. | |
| Ille pedem referens et inutilis inque ligatus | |
| 1 | 795 |
| proripuit iuvenis seseque immiscuit armis | |
| iamque adsurgentis dextra plagamque ferentis | |
| Aeneae subiit mucronem ipsumque morando | |
| sustinuit; socii magno clamore sequuntur, | |
| dum genitor nati parma protectus abiret, | 800 |
| telaque coniciunt proturbantque eminus hostem | |
| missilibus. furit Aeneas tectusque tenet se. | |
| ac velut, effusa si quando grandine nimbi | |
| praecipitant, omnis campis diffugit arator, | |
| • | 805 |
| aut amnis ripis aut alti fornice saxi, | |
| dum pluit in terris, ut possint sole reducto | |
| exercere diem: sic obrutus undique telis | |

```
<sup>785</sup> transiet M^1.
791 optime M<sup>2</sup>R, known to Servius.
792 prorupit PR.
793 subigit M<sup>1</sup>.
805 arte most MSS. and Servius.
807 possit M<sup>1</sup>K<sup>1</sup>.
```

flank—Antores, comrade of Hercules, who, sent from Argos, had cloven to Evander, and settled in an Italian town. He falls, alas! by a wound meant for another, and gazes on the sky, and dying, dreams of his sweet Argos. Then good Aeneas casts a spear; through the hollow shield of threefold brass, through the linen folds, and inwoven work of triple bull-hides, it sped, and sank low in the groin, yet carried not home its strength. Quickly Aeneas, gladdened by the sight of the Tuscan's blood, snatches his sword from the thigh and presses hotly on his bewildered foe. Deeply Lausus groaned for love of his dear sire, when he saw the sight, and tears rolled down his face.

⁷⁹¹ And here death's cruel gloom and thy most glorious deeds—if so be that ancient days may win credence for such prowess—I in sooth will not leave unsung, nay, nor thyself, O youth, so worthy to be

sung!

794 The father, disabled and encumbered, was now giving ground with retreating steps, trailing from his buckler his foeman's lance. Forth dashed the youth and plunged into the fray; and even as Aeneas' hand rose to deal the blow, he caught up the hero's point and stayed him by this check. His comrades follow with loud cries, until the father, guarded by his son's shield, might withdraw; and showering their javelins beat back the foe with missiles from afar. Aeneas, infuriate, keeps himself under shelter. And as when at times storm-clouds pour down in showers of hail, every ploughman, every husbandman flees the fields, and the wayfarer cowers in safe stronghold, be it river's bank or vault of lofty rock, while the rain falls upon the lands, that so, when the sun returns, they may pursue the day's task: 225

VOL. II.

Aeneas nubem belli, dum detonet omnis, sustinet et Lausum increpitat Lausoque minatur: 810 "quo moriture ruis maioraque viribus audes? fallit te incautum pietas tua." nec minus ille exsultat demens, saevae iamque altius irae Dardanio surgunt ductori, extremaque Lauso Parcae fila legunt: validum namque exigit ensem per medium Aeneas iuvenem totumque recondit. transiit et parmam mucro, levia arma minacis, et tunicam, molli mater quam neverat auro, implevitque sinum sanguis; tum vita per auras concessit maesta ad Manis corpusque reliquit. 820 at vero ut voltum vidit morientis et ora, ora modis Anchisiades pallentia miris, ingemuit miserans graviter dextramque tetendit et mentem patriae strinxit pietatis imago. "quid tibi nunc, miserande puer, pro laudibus istis, 825 quid pius Aeneas tanta dabit indole dignum? arma, quibus laetatus, habe tua, teque parentum manibus et cineri, si qua est ea cura, remitto. hoc tamen infelix miseram solabere mortem: Aeneae magni dextra cadis." increpat ultro 830 cunctantis socios et terra sublevat ipsum, sanguine turpantem comptos de morte capillos.

Interea genitor Tiberini ad fluminis undam volnera siccabat lymphis corpusque levabat arboris adclinis trunco. procul aerea ramis dependet galea et prato gravia arma quiescunt.

⁸¹² fallet to P: fallite R: fallete γ^1 . ⁸¹⁵ fila] lina P. ⁸¹⁶ sinus M^1 . γ^{824} strinxit M: subiit P: subit R.

226

⁸³⁴ lavabat MPR.

even thus, o'erwhelmed by javelins on all sides, Aeneas endures the war-cloud until all its thunder is spent, chiding Lausus the while, and threatening Lausus: "Whither rushest thou to thy death, with daring beyond thy strength? Thy love betrays thee into rashness." Yet none the less the youth riots madly; and now wrath rises higher in the Dardan leader's heart, and the Fates gather up Lausus' last threads; for Aeneas drives the sword sheer through the youth's body, and buries it within to the hilt. The point pierced the targe—frail arms for one so threatening—and the tunic his mother had woven him of pliant gold; blood filled his breast, then through the air the life fled sorrowing to the Shades, and left the body. But when Anchises' son saw the look on that dying face—that face so pale in wondrous wise—heavily he groaned in pity, and stretched forth his hand, as the likeness of his own filial love rose before his soul. "What now, unhappy boy, shall good Aeneas give thee for these thy glories? What guerdon worthy of such a heart? Keep for thine own the arms wherein thou didst delight; and if such a care may touch thee, thyself I give back to the spirits and ashes of thy sires. Yet, hapless one! this shall solace thee for thy sad death: 'tis by the hand of great Aeneas thou dost fall." Nay, he chides the laggard comrades and uplifts their chief from the earth, where he befouled with blood his seemly ordered locks.

833 Meanwhile by the wave of the Tiber river, the father staunched his wounds with water, and rested his reclining frame against a tree's trunk. Hard by, his brazen helmet hangs from the boughs, and his heavy arms lie in peace on the meadow. Chosen

stant lecti circum iuvenes: ipse aeger, anhelans colla fovet, fusus propexam in pectore barbam; multa super Lauso rogitat multumque remittit, qui revocent maestique ferant mandata parentis. 840 at Lausum socii exanimem super arma ferebant flentes, ingentem atque ingenti volnere victum. adgnovit longe gemitum praesaga mali mens; canitiem multo deformat pulvere et ambas ad caelum tendit palmas et corpore inhaeret. 845 "tantane me tenuit vivendi, nate, voluptas, ut pro me hostili paterer succedere dextrae, quem genui? tuane haec genitor per volnera servor, morte tua vivens? heu, nunc misero mihi demum exitium infelix, nunc alte volnus adactum! 850 idem ego, nate, tuum maculavi crimine nomen. pulsus ob invidiam solio sceptrisque paternis. debueram patriae poenas odiisque meorum: omnis per mortis animam sontem ipse dedissem. nunc vivo neque adhuc homines lucemque relinquo. sed linquam." simul hoc dicens attollit in aegrum 856 se femur et, quamquam vis alto volnere tardat, haud deiectus equum duci iubet. hoc decus illi. hoc solamen erat, bellis hoc victor abibat omnibus. adloquitur maerentem et talibus infit: 860 "Rhoebe, diu, res si qua diu mortalibus ulla est, viximus. aut hodie victor spolia illa cruenta et caput Aeneae referes Lausique dolorum ultor eris mecum, aut aperit si nulla viam vis, occumbes pariter: neque enim, fortissime, credo, 865 iussa aliena pati et dominos dignabere Teucros."

```
838 corpore P\gamma.
839 multum] multom P^1: multos \gamma^2bc^2.
844 multo] immundo M^2.
850 exilium \gamma^1a^1, Servius.
857 quamquam vis] quamvis P^2. tardet M^2P^2\gamma^1bc.
862 cruenti P^1, known to Servius.
863 dolorem P.
```

men stand round; he himself, sick and panting, eased his neck, while over his chest streams his flowing beard. Many a time he asks for Lausus, and many a time he sends messengers to recall him, and convey the charge of his grieving sire. But Lausus his weeping comrades were bearing lifeless on his armour—a mighty one and laid low by a mighty The ill-boding heart knew their wail afar. His hoary hair he defiles with a shower of dust. spreads both hands to heaven, and clasps his arms about the corpse: "My son! and did such joy of life possess me, that in my stead I suffered thee to meet the foeman's sword—thee, whom I begat? thy father, saved by these wounds of thine, and living by thy death? Ah me! now at last is come to me, alas! the bitterness of death; now is my wound driven deep! Yea, and I, my son, stained thy name with guilt-I, driven in loathing from the throne and sceptre of my fathers. Long have I owed my punishment to my country and my people's hate; by any form of death should I myself have vielded up my guilty life. Now I live on, and leave not yet daylight and mankind; but leave I will." And with the word he raises himself on his stricken thigh, and though his force flags by reason of the deep wound, yet, undismayed, he bids his horse he brought. This was his pride, this his solace; on this he passed victorious from every battle. He addresses the grieving beast and accosts it thus: "Rhoebus, long have we lived, if to mortal beings aught be long. To-day thou shalt either bear off in victory yonder bloody spoils with the head of Aeneas, and avenge with me the sufferings of Lausus, or, if no force opens a way, thou shalt die with me; for thou, gallant steed, wilt not deign, methinks, to brook a stranger's bidding 220

dixit et exceptus tergo consueta locavit membra manusque ambas iaculis oneravit acutis, aere caput fulgens cristaque hirsutus equina. sic cursum in medios rapidus dedit. aestuat ingens 870 uno in corde pudor mixtoque insania luctu.

Atque hic Aenean magna ter voce vocavit. 873 Aeneas adgnovit enim laetusque precatur: "sic pater ille deum faciat, sic altus Apollo! 875 incipias conferre manum." tantum effatus, et infesta subit obvius hasta. ille autem: "quid me erepto, saevissime, nato terres? haec via sola fuit, qua perdere posses. nec mortem horremus nec divum parcimus ulli. 880 desine: nam venio moriturus et haec tibi porto dona prius." dixit telumque intorsit in hostem. inde aliud super atque aliud figitque volatque ingenti gyro, sed sustinet aureus umbo. ter circum adstantem laevos equitavit in orbis, 885 tela manu iaciens, ter secum Troius heros immanem aerato circumfert tegmine silvam. inde ubi tot traxisse moras, tot spicula taedet vellere et urgetur pugna congressus iniqua, multa movens animo iam tandem erumpit et inter 890 bellatoris equi cava tempora conicit hastam. tollit se arrectum quadrupes et calcibus auras verberat effusumque equitem super ipse secutus implicat eiectoque incumbit cernuus armo. clamore incendunt caelum Troesque Latinique. 895 advolat Aeneas vaginaque eripit ensem

 872
 = XII. 668, omitted by $MPR\gamma^1a^1b$.

 883
 fugitque $M^1P^1c^1$.
 884 aereus MP.

 887
 agmine γ^2 .
 894 cernulus $P^3R\gamma^1$.

and a Trojan lord!" He spoke, and, mounting the beast, settled his limbs as was his wont, and charged either hand with sharp javelins, his head glittering with brass and bristling with horse-hair plume. Thus he swiftly dashed into the midst. In that single heart surges a vast tide of shame and madness

mingled with grief.

873 And now thrice in loud tones he called Aeneas. Yea, and Aeneas knew the call, and offers joyful prayer: "So may the great father of the gods grant it, so Apollo on high! Mayest thou begin the combat!" So much said, he moves on to meet him with levelled spear. But he: "Why seek to affright me, fierce foe, now my son is taken? This was the one way whereby thou couldst destroy me. We shrink not from death, nor heed we any of the gods. Cease; for I come to die, first bringing thee these gifts." He spoke, and hurled a javelin at his foe; then plants another and yet another, wheeling in wide circle; but the boss of gold withstands all. Thrice round his watchful foe he rode, turning to the left and launching darts from his hand; thrice the Trojan hero bears round with him the vast forest of spears upon his brazen shield. Then, weary of prolonging so many delays, of plucking out so many darts, and hard pressed in the unequal fray, at last with much pondering in heart, he springs forth and hurls his lance full between the war-horse's hollow temples. The steed rears up, lashes the air with its feet, then throws the rider and itself coming down above, entangles him; then falls over him in headlong plunge, and with shoulder out of joint. With their cries Trojans and Latins set heaven aflame. Up flies Aeneas, plucks his sword from the scabbard, and

et super haec: "ubi nunc Mezentius acer et illa effera vis animi?" contra Tyrrhenus, ut auras suspiciens hausit caelum mentemque recepit: "hostis amare, quid increpitas mortemque minaris? nullum in caede nefas, nec sic ad proelia veni, 901 nec tecum meus haec pepigit mihi foedera Lausus. unum hoc per si qua est victis venia hostibus oro: corpus humo patiare tegi. scio acerba meorum circumstare odia: hunc, oro, defende furorem 905 et me consortem nati concede sepulchro." haec loquitur iuguloque haud inscius accipit ensem undantique animam diffundit in arma cruore.

⁸⁹⁸ ut] et $M^2P^2R^1\gamma^1$.

⁹⁰⁸ anima P^1 . defundit R_{γ}^1 . cruorem MP^1 .

thus above him cries: "Where now is bold Mezentius, and that wild fierceness of soul?" To him the Tuscan, as with eyes upturned to the air he drank in the heaven and regained his sense: "Bitter foe, why thy taunts and threats of death? No sin is there in slaying me; not on such terms came I to battle, nor is such the pact my Lausus pledged between me and thee. This alone I ask, by whatsoever grace a vanquished foe may claim: suffer my body to be laid in earth. I know that my people's fierce hatred besets me. Guard me, I pray, from their fury, and grant me fellowship with my son within the tomb." So speaks he, and, unfaltering, welcomes the sword to his throat, and pours forth his life over his armour in streams of blood.

LIBER XI

Oceanum interea surgens Aurora reliquit: MPR Aeneas, quamquam et sociis dare tempus humandis praecipitant curae turbataque funere mens est. vota deum primo victor solvebat Eoo. ingentem quercum decisis undique ramis 5 constituit tumulo fulgentiaque induit arma, Mezenti ducis exuvias, tibi, magne, tropaeum, bellipotens; aptat rorantis sanguine cristas telaque trunca viri, et bis sex thoraca petitum perfossumque locis, clipeumque ex aere sinistrae 10 subligat atque ensem collo suspendit eburnum. tum socios (namque omnis eum stipata tegebat turba ducum) sic incipiens hortatur ovantis:

"Maxima res effecta, viri; timor omnis abesto, quod superest; haec sunt spolia et de rege superbo 15 primitiae manibusque meis Mezentius hic est. nunc iter ad regem nobis murosque Latinos. arma parate animis et spe praesumite bellum, ne qua mora ignaros, ubi primum vellere signa adnuerint superi pubemque educere castris, 20

18 Servius notes that animis may be taken with either the words preceding or those following. M punctuates after animis.

¹ Aeneas has two duties to perform, to bury the dead and to pay his vow. The latter he attends to first, according to 234

BOOK XI

MEANWHILE dawn rose and left the ocean. Aeneas, though his sorrows urge to give time for his comrades' burial, and death has bewildered his soul, yet as the Day-star rose, began to pay the gods his vows of victory. A mighty oak, its branches lopped all about, he plants on a mound, and arrays in the gleaming arms stripped from Mezentius the chief, a trophy to thee, thou Lord of War. Thereto he fastens the crests dripping with blood, the soldier's broken darts, and the breastplate smitten and pierced twice six times; to the left hand he binds the brazen shield, and from the neck hangs the ivory sword. Then his triumphant comrades—for the whole band of chieftains thronged close about him—he thus begins to exhort:

"Mighty deeds have we wrought, my men; for what remains, away with all fear! These are the spoils and firstfruits of a haughty king; and here is Mezentius, as fashioned by my hands. Now lies our march to Latium's king and walls. Prepare your weapons with courage and with your hopes anticipate the war; so that, soon as the gods above grant us to pluck hence our standards, and from the camp to lead

Roman ritual; his inclination would have led him to bury his comrades first.

² In the trophy here described, the tree-trunk doubtless represents the body of the vanquished foe.

impediat segnisve metu sententia tardet. interea socios inhumataque corpora terrae mandemus, qui solus honos Acheronte sub imo est. ite," ait, "egregias animas, quae sanguine nobis hanc patriam peperere suo, decorate supremis muneribus maestamque Euandri primus ad urbem mittatur Pallas, quem non virtutis egentem abstulit atra dies et funere mersit acerbo."

25

Sic ait inlacrimans recipitque ad limina gressum, corpus ubi exanimi positum Pallantis Acoetes 30 servabat senior, qui Parrhasio Euandro armiger ante fuit, sed non felicibus aeque tum comes auspiciis caro datus ibat alumno. circum omnis famulumque manus Troianaque turba et maestum Iliades crinem de more solutae. 35 ut vero Aeneas foribus sese intulit altis. ingentem gemitum tunsis ad sidera tollunt pectoribus maestoque immugit regia luctu. ipse caput nivei fultum Pallantis et ora ut vidit levique patens in pectore volnus 40 cuspidis Ausoniae, lacrimis ita fatur obortis: "tene," inquit, "miserande puer, cum laeta veniret, invidit Fortuna mihi, ne regna videres nostra neque ad sedes victor veherere paternas? non haec Euandro de te promissa parenti 4.5 discedens dederam, cum me complexus euntem mitteret in magnum imperium metuensque moneret acris esse viros, cum dura proelia gente. et nunc ille quidem spe multum captus inani fors et vota facit cumulatque altaria donis; 50

21 -ve M^1R : -que $M^2P\gamma$.
22 est omitted in PR.
23 ever omitted in PR.
24 qui Macrobius.
25 est omitted in PR.

forth the host, no delay may impede us unawares or faltering purpose retard us through fear. Meanwhile let us commit to earth the unburied bodies of our comrades—sole honour theirs in nether Acheron. Go," he said, "grace with the last rites those noble souls, who with their blood have won for us this our country; and first let Pallas be sent to Evander's mourning city, he whom, lacking naught of valour, the black day swept off and plunged in bitter death."

²⁹ So he speaks weeping, and retraces his steps to the threshold, where Pallas' lifeless body was laid, watched by old Acoetes, who erstwhile was armourbearer to Parrhasian Evander, but now with less happy auspices went as appointed guardian to his loved foster-child. Around stood all the attendant train and Trojan throng, with the Ilian women, their hair unloosed for mourning in wonted wise. when Aeneas entered the lofty portal, they smote their breasts and raised a mighty wail to the stars, and the royal dwelling rang with their sorrowful lamentation. He, when he saw the pillowed head and face of Pallas, snowy-white, and, on his smooth breast, the gaping wound from Ausonian spear, thus speaks, amid upwelling tears: "Was it thou, unhappy boy, that Fortune grudged me in her happy hour, that thou mightest not look upon my realm, nor ride triumphant to thy father's home? such the parting promise touching thee I gave thy sire Evander, when he embraced me as I went, and sent me forth to win great empire, yet warned me in fear that valiant were the men and hardy the race we confronted. And now he, much beguiled by idle hope, perchance is offering vows and heaping the

nos iuvenem exanimum et nil iam caelestibus ullis debentem vano maesti comitamur honore. infelix, nati funus crudele videbis! hi nostri reditus exspectatique triumphi? haec mea magna fides? at non, Euandre, pudendis volneribus pulsum aspicies, nec sospite dirum optabis nato funus pater. ei mihi, quantum praesidium Ausonia et quantum tu perdis, Iule!"

55

60

65

75

Haec ubi deflevit, tolli miserabile corpus imperat, et toto lectos ex agmine mittit mille viros, qui supremum comitentur honorem intersintque patris lacrimis, solacia luctus exigua ingentis, misero sed debita patri. haud segnes alii cratis et molle feretrum arbuteis texunt virgis et vimine querno exstructosque toros obtentu frondis inumbrant. hic iuvenem agresti sublimem stramine ponunt. qualem virgineo demessum pollice florem seu mollis violae seu languentis hyacinthi, cui neque fulgor adhuc nec dum sua forma recessit: 70 non iam mater alit tellus virisque ministrat. tum geminas vestis auroque ostroque rigentis extulit Aeneas, quas illi laeta laborum ipsa suis quondam manibus Sidonia Dido fecerat et tenui telas discreverat auro. harum unam iuveni supremum maestus honorem induit arsurasque comas obnubit amictu, multaque praeterea Laurentis praemia pugnae aggerat et longo praedam iubet ordine duci;

60 ordine PR.

75 = 10.264

altars high with gifts; we, in sorrow, attend with bootless rites the lifeless son, who no more owes aught to any gods of heaven. Unhappy! thou wilt behold the bitter funeral of thy son! Is this our return, our awaited triumph? Is this my sure pledge? Yet shall not thine eyes, Evander, look on one routed with shameful wounds nor shalt thou, his father, pray for a death accursed, because thy son is saved.\(^1\) Ah me! how great a protection is lost to thee, Ausonia,

how great to thee, Iülus!"

⁵⁹ His lamentation ended, he bids them raise the piteous corpse, and sends a thousand men chosen from his whole host to attend the last rite and share the father's tears—scant solace for grief so vast, but due to a father's sorrow. Others in haste plait the wicker-frame of a soft bier with arbute shoots and oaken twigs, and shroud the high-piled couch with leafy canopy. Here they lay the youth aloft on his rustic bed, like to a flower culled by maiden's finger, be it of tender violet or drooping hyacinth, whose sheen and native grace not yet have faded, but no more does its mother earth give strength and nurture. Then Aeneas brought forth two robes, stiff with gold and purple, which Sidonian Dido, delighting in the toil, had once herself with her own hands wrought for him, interweaving the web with threads of gold. Of these he sadly drapes one round the youth as a last honour, and in its covering veils those locks the fire shall claim; withal heaps up many a prize from the Laurentine fray,² and bids the spoils be borne in

² Laurentum was the capital of the Latian forces led by

Turnus.

Digitized by Google

¹ The son's dishonour would make an otherwise dreaded death welcome to the father. Some think that it is the son's death for which the father is supposed to pray.

80

85

90

95

100

| addit equos et tela, quibus spoliaverat hostem. |
|--|
| vinxerat et post terga manus, quos mitteret umbris |
| inferias, caeso sparsurus sanguine flammas, |
| indutosque iubet truncos hostilibus armis |
| ipsos ferre duces inimicaque nomina figi. |
| ducitur infelix aevo confectus Acoetes, |
| pectora nunc foedans pugnis, nunc unguibus ora, |
| sternitur et toto proiectus corpore terrae. |
| ducunt et Rutulo perfusos sanguine currus. |
| post bellator equus positis insignibus Aethon |
| it lacrimans guttisque umectat grandibus ora. |
| hastam alii galeamque ferunt; nam cetera Turnus |
| victor habet. tum maesta phalanx Teucrique |
| sequuntur |

Tyrrhenique omnes et versis Arcades armis. postquam omnis longe comitum praecesserat ordo, substitit Aeneas gemituque haec addidit alto: "nos alias hinc ad lacrimas eadem horrida belli fata vocant: salve aeternum mihi, maxime Palla, aeternumque vale." nec plura effatus ad altos tendebat muros gressumque in castra ferebat.

Iamque oratores aderant ex urbe Latina, velati ramis oleae veniamque rogantes: corpora, per campos ferro quae fusa iacebant, redderet ac tumulo sineret succedere terrae; nullum cum victis certamen et aethere cassis; parceret hospitibus quondam socerisque vocatis. quos bonus Aeneas haud aspernanda precantis

182 sparsuros a^2bc . flammam $R\gamma$.
183 omnes] duces R, Servius.
184 processerat γ^2 .

93 omnes] duces R, Servius.
 94 processerat γ².
 101 precantes R, Servius.
 240

long train; then adds the steeds and arms of which he had stripped the foe. The victims' hands he had bound behind their backs, even to send them as offerings to the Shades, sprinkling the flames with the blood of the slain. He bids the chiefs themselves bear tree-trunks clad in hostile arms, with foemen's names affixed. Hapless Acoetes, outworn with years, is led along, marring now his breast with clenched fists, now his face with nails, and anon he flings his whole frame prone upon the earth. likewise they lead, bespattered with Rutulian blood. Behind, the war-steed Aethon, his trappings laid aside, goes weeping, and big drops wet his face.1 Others carry the spear and helmet: for all else Turnus, as victor, holds. Then follows a mournful host-the Teucrians, and all the Tuscans and the Arcadians with arms reversed. When all the retinue of his comrades had advanced far ahead, Aeneas halted, and with deep sigh spake this word more: "Me the same grim destiny of war summons hence to other tears: hail thou for evermore, noblest Pallas, and for evermore farewell!" And without further words he turned to the lofty walls and bent his steps towards the camp.

100 And now came envoys from the Latin city, o'ershaded with olive boughs and craving grace; the bodies that lay strewn by the sword o'er the plain they prayed him to restore and suffer to rest beneath an earthen mound. No war, they plead, is waged with vanquished men, bereft of air of heaven; let him spare men once called hosts, and fathers of their brides!² To them good Aeneas courteously grants

241

VOL. II.

R

cf. Iliad, xvii. 426 ff., where the horses of Achilles weep.
 Latinus had promised his daughter to Aeneas, and perhaps similar alliances were arranged.

| prosequitur venia et verbis haec insuper addit: "quaenam vos tanto fortuna indigna, Latini, implicuit bello, qui nos fugiatis amicos? | |
|---|-------------|
| pacem me exanimis et Martis sorte peremptis oratis? equidem et vivis concedere vellem. | 1 10 |
| nec veni, nisi fata locum sedemque dedissent, nec bellum cum gente gero: rex nostra reliquit | |
| hospitia et Turni potius se credidit armis. | |
| aequius huic Turnum fuerat se opponere morti. si bellum finire manu, si pellere Teucros | 115 |
| apparat, his mecum decuit concurrere telis; | |
| vixet, cui vitam deus aut sua dextra dedisset. | |
| nunc ite et miseris supponite civibus ignem." | |
| dixerat Aeneas. illi obstipuere silentes | 120 |
| conversique oculos inter se atque ora tenebant. | |
| Tum senior semperque odiis et crimine Drances | |
| infensus iuveni Turno sic ore vicissim | |
| orsa refert: "o fama ingens, ingentior armis, | |
| vir Troiane, quibus caelo te laudibus aequem? | 125 |
| iustitiaene prius mirer belline laborum? | |
| nos vero haec patriam grati referemus ad urbem | |
| et te, si qua viam dederit Fortuna, Latino | |
| iungemus regi. quaerat sibi foedera Turnus. | |
| quin et fatalis murorum attollere moles | 130 |
| saxaque subvectare umeris Troiana iuvabit." | |
| dixerat haec, unoque omnes eadem ore fremebant. | |
| bis senos pepigere dies et pace sequestra | |
| per silvas Teucri mixtique impune Latini | |
| erravere iugis. ferro sonat alta bipenni | 135 |
| fraxinus, evertunt actas ad sidera pinos, | |
| | |

¹¹⁸ sua] cui P.
126 iustitiane MR, both readings known to Priscian and Servius. laborem $R\gamma^2$.
131 subjectare P^1 .
134 silvam M.

the prayer he could not spurn, and adds these words besides: "What spiteful chance, ye Latins, has entangled you in so terrible a war, that ye fly from us your friends? Do ye ask me peace for the dead slain by the lot of battle? Gladly would I grant it to the living too. Nor had I come, had not fate assigned me here a place and home, nor wage I war with your people: it is your king who forsook our alliance and preferred to trust himself to Turnus' sword. Fairer it had been for Turnus to face this death. If he seeks to end the war by the strong hand, if he seeks to drive out the Trojans, with me he should have contended with these weapons: that one of us should have lived, to whom heaven or his own right hand had granted life. Now go, and kindle the fire beneath your hapless countrymen." Aeneas ceased: they stood dumb in silence, and kept their eves and faces turned on one another.

122 Then aged Drances, ever the foe of youthful Turnus in hate and calumny, thus speaks in reply: "O great in glory, greater in arms, thou hero of Troy, how with my praises may I extol thee to the sky? Am I to marvel first at thy justice or at thy toils in war? We indeed will gratefully bear these words back to our native city, and, if fortune grant a way, will unite thee with Latinus our king. Let Turnus seek alliances for himself! Nay, it will be our delight to rear those massive walls thy destiny ordains, and on our shoulders to bear the stones of Troy." He ceased, and all with one voice murmured For twice six days they made truce, and, with peace interposing, Teucrians and Latins o'er the forest heights roamed scatheless together. The lofty ash rings under the two-edged axe; they lay low

robora nec cuneis et olentem scindere cedrum nec plaustris cessant vectare gementibus ornos.

Et iam Fama volans, tanti praenuntia luctus, Euandrum Euandrique domos et moenia replet, quae modo victorem Latio Pallanta ferebat. Arcades ad portas ruere et de more vetusto funereas rapuere faces; lucet via longo ordine flammarum et late discriminat agros. contra turba Phrygum veniens plangentia iungit 145 agmina. quae postquam matres succedere tectis viderunt, maestam incendunt clamoribus urbem. at non Euandrum potis est vis ulla tenere, sed venit in medios. feretro Pallante reposto procubuit super atque haeret lacrimansque

gemensque, 150 et via vix tandem voci laxata dolore est: "non haec, o Palla, dederas promissa parenti, cautius ut saevo velles te credere Marti. haud ignarus eram, quantum nova gloria in armis et praedulce decus primo certamine posset. 155 primitiae iuvenis miserae bellique propinqui dura rudimenta et nulli exaudita deorum vota precesque meae! tuque, o sanctissima coniunx, felix morte tua neque in hunc servata dolorem! contra ego vivendo vici mea fata, superstes 160 restarem ut genitor. Troum socia arma secutum obruerent Rutuli telis! animam ipse dedissem atque haec pompa domum me, non Pallanta referret! nec vos arguerim, Teucri, nec foedera nec quas

conplet M^2 . 145 iungunt M.

¹⁴⁹ Pallanta M2.

¹⁵¹ vocis P_{γ} : voces M^1 : voci M^2R .

¹⁵² Some place a period after parenti: petenti known to Servius.

¹⁶⁴ arguerem R.

²⁴⁴

star-towering pines, and ceaselessly their wedges cleave oak and fragrant cedar, and groaning wains convey the mountain-ash.

139 And now winged Fame, harbinger of that heavy grief, fills Evander's ears, Evander's house and city— Fame, that but now proclaimed Pallas victorious in Latium. The Arcadians streamed to the gates, and after their ancient wont, seized funeral torches; the road gleams with the long line of flame, and parts the fields afar. The Phrygian band, moving to meet them, joins the wailing throng. Soon as the matrons saw them draw near their homes, their shrieks set the mourning city ablaze. But no force can withhold Evander; he rushes into the midst, and, when the bier is set down, casts himself upon Pallas, and clings to him weeping and moaning, and scarce from sorrow at the last does his speech find open way: "Not such, O Pallas, was the promise thou hadst given thy sire, that thou wouldst seek more warily to entrust thyself to cruel Mars! Well knew I how strong was the fresh glory of arms and the oversweet pride of battle's first day! O bitter firstfruits of thy youth! O cruel schooling in close-neighbouring war! O vows, O prayers of mine, to which no god gave ear! And thou, my blessed spouse,2 happy in thy death, and spared not for this grief! But I, living on, have overcome my destiny, only to linger thus thy father! Would I had followed Troy's allied arms, to be overwhelmed by Rutulian darts! Would I had given my own life, and this funeral-pomp were bringing me—not Pallas—home! Yet I would not blame you, ye Trojans, nor our covenant, nor the

² Like sancte parens, Aen. v. 80.

Digitized by Google

¹ The line of light, stretching across the fields at night, divides them like a roadway.

iunximus hospitio dextras: sors ista senectae 165 debita erat nostrae. quod si immatura manebat mors gnatum, caesis Volscorum milibus ante ducentem in Latium Teucros cecidisse iuvabit. quin ego non alio digner te funere, Palla, quam pius Aeneas et quam magni Phryges et quam 170 Tyrrhenique duces, Tyrrhenum exercitus omnis. magna tropaea ferunt, quos dat tua dextera Leto; tu quoque nunc stares immanis truncus in armis, esset par aetas et idem si robur ab annis, Turne. sed infelix Teucros quid demoror armis? 175 vadite et haec memores regi mandata referte: quod vitam moror invisam, Pallante perempto, dextera causa tua est, Turnum gnatoque patrique quam debere vides. meritis vacat hic tibi solus fortunaeque locus. non vitae gaudia quaero 180 (nec fas), sed gnato Manis perferre sub imos."

Aurora interea miseris mortalibus almam
extulerat lucem, referens opera atque labores:
iam pater Aeneas, iam curvo in litore Tarchon
constituere pyras. huc corpora quisque suorum
more tulere patrum, subiectisque ignibus atris
conditur in tenebras altum caligine caelum.
ter circum accensos cincti fulgentibus armis
decurrere rogos, ter maestum funeris ignem
lustravere in equis ululatusque ore dedere.
spargitur et tellus lacrimis, sparguntur et arma.
it caelo clamorque virum clangorque tubarum.
hic alii spolia occisis derepta Latinis
coniciunt igni, galeas ensisque decoros

168 iuvaret M: iuvare R. 172 ferant $R\gamma^1$. 176 audite R. 188 cuncti R.

hands we clasped in friendship: this lot was due to my gray hairs. But if untimely death awaited my son, it shall be my joy that, after slaying his Volscian thousands, he fell leading the Trojans into Latium! Nay, Pallas, I myself could deem thee worthy of no other death than good Aeneas does, than the mighty Phrygians, than the Tyrrhene captains, and all the Tyrrhenian host. Great are the trophies they bring, to whom thy hand deals death; 1 thou, too, Turnus, wouldst now be standing, a monstrous trunk arrayed in arms, had thine age and strength of years been as his! But why do I, unhappy, stay the Teucrians from conflict? Go, and forget not to bear this message to your king: that I drag on a life hateful now that Pallas is slain, the cause is thy right hand, which thou seest owes Turnus to son and to sire. That sole field is left thee for thy merits and thy I ask not for joy in life—that cannot be but to bear tidings to my son in the shades below."

182 Meanwhile Dawn had uplifted her kindly light for weary men, recalling them to task and toil. Now father Aeneas, now Tarchon, had set up pyres on the winding shore. Hither, after the fashion of their fathers, they each brought the bodies of their kin, and as the murky fires are lit beneath, high heaven is veiled in the gloom of darkness. Thrice, girt in glittering armour, they ran their course round the blazing piles; thrice circled on their steeds the mournful funeral-fire, and uttered the voice of wailing. Tears stream on earth, and stream on armour; cries of men and blare of clarions mount to heaven. And now some fling on the fire Latin spoils stripped from the slain, helmets and goodly swords, bridles

Digitized by Google

¹ The slain warriors themselves are said to bring the trophies Pallas can display.

frenaque ferventisque rotas, pars munera nota, ipsorum clipeos et non felicia tela.
multa boum circa mactantur corpora Morti, saetigerosque sues raptasque ex omnibus agris in flammam iugulant pecudes. tum litore toto ardentis spectant socios semustaque servant busta, neque avelli possunt, nox umida donec invertit caelum stellis ardentibus aptum.

Nec minus et miseri diversa in parte Latini innumeras struxere pyras, et corpora partim multa virum terrae infodiunt avectaque partim 205 finitimos tollunt in agros urbique remittunt; cetera confusaeque ingentem caedis acervum nec numero nec honore cremant; tunc undique vasti certatim crebris conlucent ignibus agri. tertia lux gelidam caelo dimoverat umbram: 210 maerentes altum cinerem et confusa ruebant ossa focis tepidoque onerabant aggere terrae. iam vero in tectis, praedivitis urbe Latini, praecipuus fragor et longi pars maxima luctus. hic matres miseraeque nurus, hic cara sororum 215 pectora maerentum puerique parentibus orbi dirum exsecrantur bellum Turnique hymenaeos; ipsum armis ipsumque iubent decernere ferro, qui regnum Italiae et primos sibi poscat honores. ingravat haec saevus Drances solumque vocari 220 testatur, solum posci in certamina Turnum. multa simul contra variis sententia dictis pro Turno, et magnum reginae nomen obumbrat, multa virum meritis sustentat fama tropaeis.

202 fulgentibus R.

207 stragis K.

haec] et P_{γ^1} .

²¹⁴ longe bc, approved by Servius.

²²⁴ virum] simul M1.

and glowing wheels; others, offerings familiar to the dead—their own shields and luckless weapons. Around, many a stout ox is sacrificed to Death; bristly swine and cattle harried from all the country are slaughtered over the flames. Then, over all the shore, they watch their comrades burning, and keep guard above the charred pyres, nor can tear themselves away till dewy night rolls round the heaven,

inset with gleaming stars.1

²⁰³ Nor less, elsewhere, the hapless Latins built pyres innumerable. Of their many slain, some they bury in the earth, some they raise and carry to the neighbouring fields or send home to the city; the rest, a mighty mass of indistinguishable slaughter, they burn unreckoned and unhonoured: then on all sides, emulous with close-clustering fires, flare the broad fields. The third morn had withdrawn chill shade from heaven; mournfully they stirred from the pyres the bones mingled with deep ashes, and heaped above them a warm mound of earth. But within the walls, in the city of rich Latinus, is the chief uproar and the long wail's largest portion. Here mothers and their sons' unhappy brides, here the loving hearts of sorrowing sisters, and boys bereft of sires, call curses on the fell war and on Turnus' nuptials: "He, he himself," they cry, "should decide the issue by arms and the sword, he who claims for himself the realm of Italy and foremost honours." Fierce Drances weights the scale, and bears witness that Turnus alone is called, alone is summoned to battle. Over against them, the while, many an opinion in varied phrase speaks for Turnus, the shadow of the queen's great name is his shelter, and many a tale with well-won trophies upholds the hero.

¹ cf. Aen. 11. 250 and IV. 482 (= VI. 797).

Hos inter motus, medio in flagrante tumultu, 225 ecce super maesti magna Diomedis ab urbe legati responsa ferunt: nihil omnibus actum tantorum impensis operum, nil dona neque aurum nec magnas valuisse preces, alia arma Latinis quaerenda, aut pacem Troiano ab rege petendum. 230 deficit ingenti luctu rex ipse Latinus. fatalem Aenean manifesto numine ferri admonet ira deum tumulique ante ora recentes. ergo concilium magnum primosque suorum imperio accitos alta intra limina cogit. olli convenere ruuntque ad regia plenis sedet in mediis et maximus aevo tecta viis. et primus sceptris haud laeta fronte Latinus. atque hic legatos Aetola ex urbe remissos, quae referant, fari iubet et responsa reposcit ordine cuncta suo. tum facta silentia linguis. et Venulus dicto parens ita farier infit:

"Vidimus, o cives, Diomede Argivaque castra atque iter emensi casus superavimus omnis, contigimusque manum, qua concidit Ilia tellus. 245 ille urbem Argyripam patriae cognomine gentis victor Gargani condebat Iapygis agris. postquam introgressi et coram data copia fandi, munera praeferimus, nomen patriamque docemus, qui bellum intulerint, quae causa attraxerit Arpos. 250 auditis ille haec placido sic reddidit ore:

"'O fortunatae gentes, Saturnia regna, antiqui Ausonii, quae vos fortuna quietos sollicitat suadetque ignota lacessere bella?

230 petendam M¹PRγ: petendum Servius.

²³⁶ fluuntque $P^2R\gamma$.

²⁴³ Diomede a^2b^2c : Diomeden $MPR\gamma$: Diomedem inferior

247 arvis b2, Servius, 251 edidit M2.

250

235

225 Amid this stir, at the fiery turmoil's height, lo! to crown all, from Diomede's great city the envoys bring a gloomy answer: naught has been gained at cost of so much toil; naught have gifts of gold or strong prayers availed; Latium must seek other arms or sue for peace to the Trojan king. Beneath his weight of grief even king Latinus sinks. That Aeneas is called of fate, guided by heaven's clear will, is the warning given by angry gods and the fresh graves before his eyes. Therefore his high council, the foremost of his people, he summons by royal command and convenes within his lofty portals. They assembled, streaming to the king's palace through the crowded streets. In their midst, eldest in years and first in regal state, with little joy upon his brow, sits Latinus, and now bids the envoys. returned from the Aetolian city, tell what tidings they bring back, and demands full answers, each in order. Then on all tongues fell silence, and, obedient to his word, Venulus thus begins:

243 "We have seen, O citizens, Diomede and his Argive camp; we have achieved our journey, overcome all perils, and grasped the hand whereby the land of Ilium fell. He was founding his city of Argyripa, named after his father's race, in the conquered fields of Iapygian Garganus. Soon as we entered, and liberty was given to speak before his face, we proffer our gifts, and declare our name and country, who are its invaders, and what cause has led us to Arpi. He heard and thus replied with

unruffled mien:

252 "'O happy peoples of Saturn's realm, sons of old Ausonia, what chance vexes your calm and lures you to provoke warfare unknown? All we who with

quicumque Iliacos ferro violavimus agros 255 (mitto ea, quae muris bellando exhausta sub altis, quos Simois premat ille viros), infanda per orbem supplicia et scelerum poenas expendimus omnes, vel Priamo miseranda manus: scit triste Minervae sidus et Euboicae cautes ultorque Caphereus. 260 militia ex illa diversum ad litus abacti Atrides Protei Menelaus adusque columnas exsulat, Aetnaeos vidit Cyclopas Ulixes. regna Neoptolemi referam versosque penatis Idomenei? Libycone habitantis litore Locros? 265 ipse Mycenaeus magnorum ductor Achivum conjugis infandae prima intra limina dextra oppetiit, devictam Asiam subsedit adulter. invidisse deos, patriis ut redditus aris conjugium optatum et pulchram Calydona viderem? nunc etiam horribili visu portenta sequuntur, 271 et socii amissi petierunt aethera pinnis fluminibusque vagantur aves (heu dira meorum supplicia!) et scopulos lacrimosis vocibus implent. haec adeo ex illo mihi iam speranda fuerunt 275 tempore, cum ferro caelestia corpora demens adpetii et Veneris violavi volnere dextram. ne vero, ne me ad talis impellite pugnas.

²⁶¹ adacti M2.

^{264, 265} placed after 268 by Ribbeck, Benoist, and others.

²⁶⁷ inter Py1, Macrobius.

²⁶⁸ devicta Asia $\gamma^2 b^2 c$, preferred by Servius. possedit $M^2 R \gamma^2$, Macrobius.

²⁷² amissis P1: admissis known to Servius.

²⁷⁵ adeo] eadem P_{γ}^1 .

¹ As the Greeks were returning from Troy, Pallas Minerva sent a storm upon them, and Nauplius, king of Euboea, hung 252

steel profaned the fields of Troy-I speak not of the sorrows we suffered in war beneath her lofty walls, of the heroes whom vonder Simois o'erwhelms—we. the wide world over, have paid all manner of penalties for guilt in nameless tortures, a band that even Priam might pity: witness Minerva's baleful star, the Euboic cliffs, and avenging Caphereus. From that warfare driven to diverse shores. Menelaus, son of Atreus, is in exile far as the pillars of Proteus; and Ulysses has looked on the Cyclopes of Aetna. I tell of the realm of Neoptolemus and the home of Idomeneus o'erthrown! or of the Locrians who dwell on Libva's shore? Even the Mycenaean, the mighty Achaeans' chief, scarce within the threshold, fell by his wicked wife's hand; behind vanguished Asia lurked a paramour!2 Ah! that heaven hath begrudged me return to my country's altars, and sight of the wife I long for, and lovely Calydon! Even now, portents of dreadful view pursue me; my lost comrades have winged their way to the sky or haunt the streams as birds—alas! the dire punishment of my people!—and fill the cliffs with their tearful cries.8 Such, even such, was the fate I had to look for from that hour when with the steel I madly assailed celestial limbs, and profaned the hand of Venus with a wound.4 Nay, nay, urge me not to

out false lights, so that the fleet was wrecked on the promontory of Caphereus.

² Aegisthus, paramour of Clytemnestra, aided her in the murder of the returning Agamemon. Thus for the victor came "first the triumph, then the assassin's stroke."

³ Some of the companions of Diomede were changed into sea-birds, which haunted the Diomede Islands off the Apu-

lian promontory of Garganus.

4 How Diomede wounded Aphrodite is told in *Iliad*, v. 318 ff.

nec mihi cum Teucris ullum post eruta bellum Pergama, nec veterum memini laetorve malorum. 280 munera, quae patriis ad me portatis ab oris, vertite ad Aenean. stetimus tela aspera contra contulimusque manus: experto credite, quantus in clipeum adsurgat, quo turbine torqueat hastam. si duo praeterea talis Idaea tulisset 285 terra viros, ultro Inachias venisset ad urbes Dardanus et versis lugeret Graecia fatis. quidquid apud durae cessatum est moenia Troiae, Hectoris Aeneaeque manu victoria Graium haesit et in decimum vestigia rettulit annum. 290 ambo animis, ambo insignes praestantibus armis; hic pietate prior. coeant in foedera dextrae, qua datur; ast armis concurrant arma cavete.' et responsa simul quae sint, rex optime, regis audisti et quae sit magno sententia bello." 295

Vix ea legati, variusque per ora cucurrit Ausonidum turbata fremor: ceu saxa morantur cum rapidos amnis, fit clauso gurgite murmur vicinaeque fremunt ripae crepitantibus undis. ut primum placati animi et trepida ora quierunt, 300 praefatus divos solio rex infit ab alto:

"Ante equidem summa de re statuisse, Latini, et vellem et fuerat melius, non tempore tali cogere concilium, cum muros adsidet hostis. bellum importunum, cives, cum gente deorum invictisque viris gerimus, quos nulla fatigant

bellum est R.
certatum M^2 .

281 portastis bc, Servius.
804 obsidet Mbc².

305

such battles! Neither have I any war with Teucer's race since Trov's towers fell, nor have I joyful remembrance of the ills of old. The gifts that ve bring me from your country's bounds take rather to We have faced his fierce weapons, and fought him hand to hand: trust one who proved it, how huge he looms above his shield, with what whirlwind he hurls his spear! Had Ida's land borne two others like to him, the Trojans had even stormed the towns of Inachus, and Greece would be mourning. with doom reversed. In all our tarrying before the walls of stubborn Troy, it was by the hand of Hector and Aeneas that the Greeks' victory was halted and withdrew its advent till the tenth year. Both were renowned for courage, both eminent in arms; Aeneas was first in piety. Join hand to hand in treaty, as best ye may; but beware your swords clash not with his!' Thou hast heard, noble King, what the King replies, and what he counsels on this mighty war."

²⁹⁶ Scarce thus the envoys, when a various murmur ran along the troubled lips of Ausonia's sons: even as, when rocks delay a rushing river, there rises a roar from the pent-up flood, and the neighbouring banks echo to the plashing waters. Soon as minds were calmed and restless tongues were hushed, the king, first calling on heaven, from his high throne

begins:

on our country's weal, I both could wish, and it had been better; not to convene a council at such an hour, when the foe is seated at our walls. A war unblest, O my countrymen, we are waging with a race divine, with men unconquered; no battles weary

¹ Inachus was the first king of Argos, and Argos indicates Greek cities in general.

proelia, nec victi possunt absistere ferro.

spem si quam adscitis Aetolum habuistis in armis, spes sibi quisque; sed haec quam angusta, videtis. cetera qua rerum iaceant perculsa ruina, 310 ante oculos interque manus sunt omnia vestras. nec quemquam incuso: potuit quae plurima virtus esse, fuit; toto certatum est corpore regni. nunc adeo, quae sit dubiae sententia menti, expediam et paucis (animos adhibete) docebo. 315 est antiquus ager Tusco mihi proximus amni, longus in occasum, finis super usque Sicanos; Aurunci Rutulique serunt et vomere duros exercent collis atque horum asperrima pascunt. haec omnis regio et celsi plaga pinea montis 320 cedat amicitiae Teucrorum, et foederis aequas dicamus leges sociosque in regna vocemus; considant, si tantus amor, et moenia condant. sin alios finis aliamque capessere gentem est animus possuntque solo decedere nostro, 325 bis denas Italo texamus robore navis; seu pluris complere valent, iacet omnis ad undam materies; ipsi numerumque modumque carinis praecipiant, nos aera, manus, navalia demus. praeterea, qui dicta ferant et foedera firment, 330 centum oratores prima de gente Latinos ire placet pacisque manu praetendere ramos, munera portantis aurique eborisque talenta et sellam regni trabeamque insignia nostri. consulite in medium et rebus succurrite fessis." Tum Drances, idem infensus, quem gloria Turni obliqua invidia stimulisque agitabat amaris, largus opum et lingua melior, sed frigida bello

315 et omitted P2y.

256

⁸³⁵ fessis] vestris P_{γ}^{1} .

338 linguae P1, Servius.

324 -que] -ve Pγ.

them and even in defeat they cannot let go the If ye had any hope in alliance with Aetolian arms, resign it. Each is his own hope; but how slender this is, ye see. All else, with what wide ruin it lies smitten, is before your eyes and within your grasp. Nor blame I any; what valour's utmost could do is done; with our realm's whole strength have we striven. Now mark: the judgment of my wavering mind I will unfold, and, if ye pay heed, will instruct you in brief. There is an ancient domain of mine bordering the Tuscan river, stretching far westward, even beyond Sicanian bounds. Auruncans and Rutulians sow the seed, work the stubborn hills with the share, and graze their roughest slopes. Let all this tract, with a pine-clad belt of mountain height, pass to the Trojans in friendship; let us name just terms of treaty, and invite them to share our Let them settle, if so strong be their desire, and build their city. But if they have a mind to lay hold of other bounds, and another nation, and are free to quit our soil, let us build twice ten ships of Italian oak; or if they can man more, all the timber lies at the water's edge; themselves shall prescribe the number and fashion of their vessels; we will give brass, labour, and docks. Further, to bear our word and seal the pact, I would have a hundred envoys go forth, Latins of noblest birth, proffering in their hands boughs of peace, and carrying gifts—talent-weights of gold and ivory, and the chair and robe, ensigns of our royalty. Take counsel for the commonweal, and uphold our weary fortunes!"

⁸³⁶ Then Drances, hostile as before, whom the renown of Turnus goaded with the bitter stings of furtive envy, lavish of wealth and valiant of tongue, though his hand was cold for battle, in counsel

257

VOL. 11, 8

dextera, consiliis habitus non futtilis auctor, seditione potens (genus huic materna superbum 340 nobilitas dabat, incertum de patre ferebat;) surgit et his onerat dictis atque aggerat iras:

"Rem nulli obscuram nostrae nec vocis egentem consulis, o bone rex: cuncti se scire fatentur. quid fortuna ferat populi, sed dicere mussant. 345 det libertatem fandi flatusque remittat, cuius ob auspicium infaustum moresque sinistros (dicam equidem, licet arma mihi mortemque minetur) lumina tot cecidisse ducum totamque videmus consedisse urbem luctu, dum Troia temptat 350 castra, fugae fidens, et caelum territat armis. unum etiam donis istis, quae plurima mitti Dardanidis dicique iubes, unum, optime regum, adicias, nec te ullius violentia vincat, quin natam egregio genero dignisque hymenaeis 355 des pater, et pacem hanc aeterno foedere iungas. quod si tantus habet mentes et pectora terror, ipsum obtestemur veniamque oremus ab ipso, cedat, ius proprium regi patriaeque remiltat. quid miseros totiens in aperta pericula civis 360 proicis, o Latio caput horum et causa malorum? nulla salus bello; pacem te poscimus omnes, Turne, simul pacis solum inviolabile pignus. primus ego, invisum quem tu tibi fingis (et esse nil moror), en supplex venio. miserere tuorum! 365 pone animos et pulsus abi! sat funera fusi

366 funere $P^2\gamma^1$. fuso $P\gamma^1$: fusis M.

³⁴¹ ferebant P^1R . 345 petat $M^1\gamma^3$. 356 iungas] firmes M^2R , Servius.

deemed no mean adviser, in faction strong (his mother's high birth ennobled his lineage; from his sire obscure rank he drew), rises and with these words loads and heaps high their wrath:

343 "A subject dark to no one and needing no voice of ours, O gracious king, is that whereon thou takest our counsel! All confess they know what course the public fortune prompts, but they shrink from speech. Let him grant liberty of speech and abate his blustering pride, through whose disastrous auspices and perverse ways (yea I will speak, though with arms and death he threaten me) we see so many glorious leaders have fallen and the whole city is sunk in mourning, while he, confident in flight, assails the Trojan camp and affrights heaven with his arms. One more add to those many gifts thou bidst us send and promise to the sons of Dardanusone more, most gracious king-and let no man's violence prevail to stay thee from giving thy daughter, as a father may, to a peerless son in worthy nuptials, and making this bond of peace in eternal covenant. But if such terror possess our minds and hearts, let us entreat the prince himself and implore him, even him, of his grace, to yield and give up his own rights 1 to king and country. Why fling thy hapless fellow-citizens so oft into gaping perils, O spring and source to Latium of these her woes? No safety is there in war; for peace we pray thee, Turnus, one and all, and, along with peace, for its one inviolable pledge. I first, I whom thou feignest to be thy foe —but that I waive—lo, I come in suppliance! thine own folk; doff thy pride; and, beaten, give way! Routed, we have seen enough of death and

¹ Called "his own rights" in irony. Latinus, of course, had the right to dispose of his daughter's hand.

259

s 2

vidimus, ingentis et desolavimus agros.
aut si fama movet, si tantum pectore robur
concipis aut si adeo dotalis regia cordi est,
aude atque adversum fidens fer pectus in hostem. 370
scilicet ut Turno contingat regia coniunx,
nos animae viles, inhumata infletaque turba,
sternamur campis? etiam tu, si qua tibi vis,
si patrii quid Martis habes, illum aspice contra,
qui vocat."

Talibus exarsit dictis violentia Turni; dat gemitum rumpitque has imo pectore voces: "larga quidem, Drance, semper tibi copia fandi tum cum bella manus poscunt, patribusque vocatis primus ades. sed non replenda est curia verbis, 380 quae tuto tibi magna volant, dum distinet hostem agger moerorum nec inundant sanguine fossae. proinde tona eloquio (solitum tibi) meque timoris argue tu, Drance, quando tot stragis acervos Teucrorum tua dextra dedit passimque tropaeis 385 insignis agros. possit quid vivida virtus, experiare licet: nec longe scilicet hostes quaerendi nobis; circumstant undique muros. imus in adversos? quid cessas? an tibi Mavors ventosa in lingua pedibusque fugacibus istis 390 semper erit?

pulsus ego? aut quisquam merito, foedissime, pulsum arguet, Iliaco tumidum qui crescere Thybrim sanguine et Euandri totam cum stirpe videbit procubuisse domum atque exutos Arcadas armis? 395 haud ita me experti Bitias et Pandarus ingens

367 designavimus $P\gamma^1$.
378 semper Drance $PR\gamma$, Servius.
382 aggere $MPR\gamma^1c$. nec] et $P\gamma^1$.

³⁹³ arguit *M*¹. 260

³⁹¹ Mi adds nequiquam armis terrebimus hostem.

have made wide lands desolate. Or, if glory stir thee, if in thy heart thou nursest such strength, or if the dower of a palace be to thee so dear—be bold, and fearlessly advance thy breast to meet the foe. What! that Turnus may be blessed with a royal bride, are we, forsooth, we worthless lives, a crowd unburied and unwept, to be strewn upon the plains? Do thou also, if any might be thine, if thou hast aught of the War-god of thy sires, look him in the face who challenges!"

376 At these words out blazed the fury of Turnus: he heaves a groan, and from his bosom's depth breaks forth with this cry: "Plenteous indeed, Drances, ever is thy stream of speech in the hour when battle calls for hands; and when the senate is summoned, thou art first to appear! But we need not to fill the council-house with words—those big words that fly securely from thy lips, while rampart-walls keep off the foe, and the trenches swim not yet with blood. Go, thunder on in eloquence—thy wonted way—and do thou, Drances, charge me with fear, since thy hand hath reared such slaughter-heaps of Teucrians, and everywhere thou adornest the fields with trophies. What living valour may achieve, 'tis in thy power to make trial; nor in sooth are our foes far to seek; on every side they beset our walls. Shall we move to meet them? Why lingerest? Will thy prowess lodge for ever in that windy tongue, and in those flying feet? I beaten? Or shall any one, foul liar, justly brand me beaten, that shall see swollen Tiber rise high with Ilian blood, and all Evander's house and line laid prostrate, and his Arcadians stripped of arms? Not such did Bitias and giant Pandarus prove me, nor those thousand men whom

et quos mille die victor sub Tartara misi, inclusus muris hostilique aggere saeptus.
'nulla salus bello.' capiti cane talia, demens, Dardanio rebusque tuis. proinde omnia magno 400 ne cessa turbare metu atque extollere viris gentis bis victae, contra premere arma Latini. nunc et Myrmidonum proceres Phrygia arma tremescunt.

nunc et Tydides et Larisaeus Achilles. amnis et Hadriacas retro fugit Aufidus undas. 405 vel cum se pavidum contra mea iurgia fingit, artificis scelus, et formidine crimen acerbat. numquam animam talem dextra hac (absiste moveri) amittes: habitet tecum et sit pectore in isto. nunc ad te et tua magna, pater, consulta revertor. 410 si nullam nostris ultra spem ponis in armis, si tam deserti sumus et semel agmine verso funditus occidimus neque habet Fortuna regressum, oremus pacem et dextras tendamus inertis. quamquam o si solitae quicquam virtutis adesset! 415 ille mihi ante alios fortunatusque laborum egregiusque animi, qui, ne quid tale videret, procubuit moriens et humum semel ore momordit. sin et opes nobis et adhuc intacta iuventus auxilioque urbes Italae populique supersunt, 420 sin et Troianis cum multo gloria venit sanguine (sunt illis sua funera, parque per omnis tempestas)—cur indecores in limine primo deficimus? cur ante tubam tremor occupat artus? multa dies variique labor mutabilis aevi 495 rettulit in melius, multos alterna revisens

⁴²⁵ variusque $M^2P^2\gamma^1$, Macrobius, Nonius. ⁴²⁶ multosque M^2 .

262

⁴⁰⁴ Rejected by some editors; cf. II. 197.
410 magne M. 412 semul P: simul M¹R. 422 suntque R.

in one day my conquering arm sent down to hell, cooped though I was within their walls and girt by foemen's ramparts. No safety in war! Chant such bodings, fool, for the Dardan's head and thine own lot! Go on; cease not to confound all with thy great alarms, extol the might of a twice-conquered people, and in turn decry the arms of Latinus. Now the Myrmidon princes tremble before Phrygian arms, now Tydeus' son and Achilles of Larissa, and Aufidus' stream recoils from the Adriatic wave. Or listen when he feigns himself affrighted at my chiding—a knavish villainy—and sharpens calumny with terror! Never shalt thou lose such life as thine-be not troubled-by this right hand: let it dwell with thee, and abide in thy craven breast! Now, sire, I return to thee and this weighty debate of thine. If thou restest no further hope in our arms, if so forlorn are we, and in one repulse of our lines have fallen on utter ruin, nor can Fortune retrace her steps, let us pray for peace and stretch forth helpless hands! Yet, oh, if we had aught of our wonted valour! Blest beyond others in his toil, and peerless in soul would I hold the man, who, to shun such a sight, has fallen in death and once for all has bitten the dust. But if we still have means, a manhood still unharmed, cities and nations of Italy still supporting us; but if even the Trojans have won glory at much bloodshed's cost (they too have their deaths, and the storm swept over all alike)-why faint we ignobly upon the threshold's edge? Why, ere the trumpet sounds, does trembling seize our limbs? Many an ill has time repaired, and the shifting toil of changing years; many a man has Fortune, fitful visitant,

lusit et in solido rursus Fortuna locavit. non erit auxilio nobis Aetolus et Arpi: at Messapus erit felixque Tolumnius et quos tot populi misere duces, nec parva sequetur 430 gloria delectos Latio et Laurentibus agris. est et Volscorum egregia de gente Camilla, agmen agens equitum et florentis aere catervas. quod si me solum Teucri in certamina poscunt idque placet tantumque bonis communibus obsto, 435 non adeo has exosa manus Victoria fugit, ut tanta quicquam pro spe temptare recusem. ibo animis contra, vel magnum praestet Achillem factaque Volcani manibus paria induat arma ille licet. vobis animam hanc soceroque Latino 440 Turnus ego, haud ulli veterum virtute secundus, devovi. 'solum Aeneas vocat.' et vocet oro. nec Drances potius, sive est haec ira deorum, morte luat, sive est virtus et gloria, tollat."

Illi haec inter se dubiis de rebus agebant 445 certantes: castra Aeneas aciemque movebat. nuntius ingenti per regia tecta tumultu ecce ruit magnisque urbem terroribus implet: instructos acie Tiberino a flumine Teucros Tyrrhenamque manum totis descendere campis. 450 extemplo turbati animi concussaque volgi pectora et arrectae stimulis haud mollibus irae. arma manu trepidi poscunt, fremit arma iuventus, flent maesti mussantque patres. hic undique clamor dissensu vario magnus se tollit ad auras, 455 haud secus atque alto in luco cum forte catervae consedere avium, piscosove amne Padusae 455 ad] in PRy.

mocked, then once more set up upon firm ground. No aid to us will be the Aetolian and his Arpi: yet Messapus will be, and Tolumnius the fortunate, and all the leaders sent by many a nation; nor will scant fame attend the flower of Latium and the Laurentine land. We have Camilla too, of the glorious Volscian race, leading her troop of horse and squadrons gay with brass. But if I alone am called by the Teucrians to combat, and such is your will, and I thus thwart the common good, Victory has not shrunk from these my hands with such loathing, that for hope so high I should decline to venture aught. will face him boldly, even though he match the great Achilles and don like armour, wrought by Vulcan's hands. To you and my bride's sire, Latinus. have I. Turnus, second in valour to none of my fathers. devoted this life. Aeneas calls on him alone. So let him call, I pray! nor let Drances in my stead, if heaven's wrath be here, appease it by his death; nor, if here be prowess and glory, let him win the palm!"

doubtful issues: Aeneas the while moved from camp to field. Lo, amid wild uproar, a messenger rushes through the royal halls and fills the city with great alarms: in battle-array, he cries, the Teucrians and the Tyrrhene force are sweeping down from the Tiber river over all the plain. Straightway the minds of the people are confounded, their bosoms shaken, and their passions roused by no gentle spur. With wildly waving hands they call for arms; "arms!" the young men shout; the weeping fathers moan and mutter. And now, from every side, there rises to heaven a loud din with varied discord: even as when flocks of birds haply settle in some tall grove, or

dant sonitum rauci per stagna loquacia cycni. "immo," ait, "o cives," arrepto tempore Turnus, "cogite concilium et pacem laudate sedentes; 460 illi armis in regna ruunt." nec plura locutus corripuit sese et tectis citus extulit altis. "tu, Voluse, armari Volscorum edice maniplis, duc," ait," et Rutulos. equitem, Messapus, in armis, et cum fratre Coras, latis diffundite campis. 465 pars aditus urbis firmet turrisque capessat; cetera, qua iusso, mecum manus inferat arma." Ilicet in muros tota discurritur urbe. concilium ipse pater et magna incepta Latinus descrit ac tristi turbatus tempore differt, 470 multaque se incusat, qui non acceperit ultro Dardanium Aenean generumque adsciverit urbi. praefodiunt alii portas aut saxa sudesque subvectant. bello dat signum rauca cruentum bucina. tum muros varia cinxere corona 475 matronae puerique; vocat labor ultimus omnis. nec non ad templum summasque ad Palladis arces subvehitur magna matrum regina caterva, dona ferens, iuxtaque comes Lavinia virgo, causa mali tanti, oculos deiecta decoros. 480 succedunt matres et templum ture vaporant et maestas alto fundunt de limine voces : "armipotens, praeses belli, Tritonia virgo, frange manu telum Phrygii praedonis, et ipsum pronum sterne solo portisque effunde sub altis." 485 cingitur ipse furens certatim in proelia Turnus. iamque adeo rutilum thoraca indutus aënis

```
463 maniplos P\gamma^1.
464 equites I^2R\gamma.
465 firment M^1R.
469 consilium M^1.
471 quod P^2\gamma.
480 mali tantis M^1b^1: malis tantis Rb^2c^1.
483 praesens M^2P^2\gamma^1, Macrobius.
487 Rutulum MP\gamma.
```

when, by Padusa's fish-filled stream, hoarse-throated swans scream among the clamorous pools. "Nay, citizens," cries Turnus, seizing the moment, "convene a council, and sit praising peace; yonder they rush upon the realm in arms." No more he spake, but up he sprang, and sped swiftly forth from the high halls. "Thou, Volusus," he cries, "bid the Volscian squadrons arm, and lead out the Rutulians! Thou, Messapus, and thou, Coras, with thy brother, spread the horsemen under arms over the broad plains. Let some guard the city gates and man the towers; let the rest charge with me, where I shall command."

468 At once from all the city there is a rush to the Lord Latinus himself, dismayed by the disastrous hour, quits the council and postpones his high designs, oft chiding himself that he gave not ready welcome to Dardan Aeneas, nor, for his city's sake, adopted him as son. Others dig trenches before the gates or shoulder stones and stakes. The hoarse clarion gives bloody signal for battle. Then lo! a motley ring of matrons and boys girdle the walls; the final struggle summons all. Moreover the queen, with a great throng of mothers, rides 1 up to the temple of Pallas and her towered heights, bearing gifts, and at her side the maid Lavinia, source of all that woe, her beauteous eyes downcast. Ascending, the matrons fill the temple with smoke of incense and from the high threshold pour sad lamentations: "O mighty in arms, mistress in war, Tritonian maid. break with thine hand the spear of the Phrygian pirate, hurl him prone to earth and stretch him prostrate beneath our lofty gates." As for Turnus, he, with emulous fury, girds himself for the fray. And now he has donned his flashing breastplate and

Digitized by Google

¹ Even as the Roman matrons rode in *pilenta* in their sacred processions (cf. Aen. VIII. 665).

horrebat squamis surasque incluserat auro. tempora nudus adhuc, laterique accinxerat ensem, fulgebatque alta decurrens aureus arce 490 exsultatque animis et spe iam praecipit hostem: qualis ubi abruptis fugit praesepia vinclis tandem liber equus campoque potitus aperto aut ille in pastus armentaque tendit equarum aut adsuetus aquae perfundi flumine noto 495 emicat, arrectisque fremit cervicibus alte luxurians, luduntque iubae per colla, per armos. Obvia cui Volscorum acie comitante Camilla occurrit portisque ab equo regina sub ipsis desiluit, quam tota cohors imitata relictis 500 ad terram defluxit equis; tum talia fatur: "Turne, sui merito si qua est fiducia forti. audeo et Aeneadum promitto occurrere turmae solaque Tyrrhenos equites ire obvia contra. me sine prima manu temptare pericula belli, 505 tu pedes ad muros subsiste et moenia serva." Turnus ad haec, oculos horrenda in virgine fixus: "o decus Italiae virgo, quas dicere gratis

exploratores, equitum levia improbus arma praemisit, quaterent campos; ipse ardua montis per deserta iugo superans adventat ad urbem. furta paro belli convexo in tramite silvae, ut bivias armato obsidam milite fauces. tu Tyrrhenum equitem conlatis excipe signis; tecum acer Messapus erit turmaeque Latinae Tiburtique manus; ducis et tu concipe curam."

Aeneas, ut fama fidem missique reportant

quasve referre parem? sed nunc, est omnia quando iste animus supra, mecum partire laborem.

510

⁵⁰⁷ fixis M^1 : fixos γ .
510 superat M^1 .

bristles with brazen scales; his legs he had sheathed in gold, his temples are yet bare, and his sword he had buckled to his side. Glittering in gold, he runs down from the fortress height; he exults in courage, and in hope even now seizes the foe—even as, when a horse, bursting his tether, has fled the stalls, free at last, and lord of the open plain, either, mark you! he makes for the pastures and herds of mares, or, wont to bathe in the well-known river, he darts forth, and neighs, with head out-stretched high in wanton joy, while his mane plays over neck and over shoulder.

498 To meet him sped Camilla, attended by the Volscian array, and hard by the gates the queen leaped from her horse; at whose example all her troop quitted their steeds and glided to earth. Then thus she speaks: "Turnus, if the brave may justly place aught of trust in themselves, I dare and promise to face Aeneas' cavalry, and singly ride to meet the Tyrrhene horse. Suffer this hand to essay war's first perils; do thou on foot stay by the walls and guard the town." To this Turnus, with eyes fixed upon the dread maid: "O maiden, glory of Italy, what thanks shall I try to utter or repay? But now, since thy spirit soars above all, share thou with me the toil. Aeneas—so rumour tells, and scouts sent forth report the tidings true—has insolently thrown forward his light-armed horse, to sweep the plains; himself, o'erpassing the ridge, marches by the mountain's lonely steeps upon the town. Snares of war I lay in an over-arched pathway 'mid the wood, to block with armed troops the gorge's double jaws. Do thou in battle array await the Tyrrhene horse; with thee shall be the valiant Messapus, the Latin squadrons, and Tiburtus' troop: take thou too a 269

VIRGII.

sic ait et paribus Messapum in proelia dictis hortatur sociosque duces et pergit in hostem. 520

Est curvo anfractu valles, accommoda fraudi armorumque dolis, quam densis frondibus atrum urget utrimque latus, tenuis quo semita ducit angustaeque ferunt fauces aditusque maligni. 525 hanc super in speculis summoque in vertice montis planities ignota iacet tutique receptus, seu dextra laevaque velis occurrere pugnae, sive instare iugis et grandia volvere saxa. huc iuvenis nota fertur regione viarum arripuitque locum et silvis insedit iniquis.

530

Velocem interea superis in sedibus Opim, unam ex virginibus sociis sacraque caterva, compellabat et has tristis Latonia voces ore dabat: "graditur bellum ad crudele Camilla, 535 o virgo, et nostris nequiquam cingitur armis, cara mihi ante alias. neque enim novus iste Dianae venit amor subitaque animum dulcedine movit. pulsus ob invidiam regno virisque superbas Priverno antiqua Metabus cum excederet urbe, infantem fugiens media inter proelia belli sustulit exilio comitem matrisque vocavit nomine Casmillae, mutata parte, Camillam. ipse sinu prae se portans iuga longa petebat solorum nemorum; tela undique saeva premebant 545 et circumfuso volitabant milite Volsci. ecce fugae medio summis Amasenus abundans spumabat ripis; tantus se nubibus imber ruperat, ille, innare parans, infantis amore

⁵²⁶ in speculis] in omitted $R: e P_{\gamma}^{1}$.

⁵²⁷ recessus M2R, known to Servius.

⁵³³ sacris socia R.

⁵³⁴ conpellat R. tristi R.

captain's charge." This said, with like words he heartens Messapus and the allied captains to battle,

and moves against the foe.

522 There lies a vale with sweeping curve, fit site for stratagems and wiles of war, hemmed in on either side by a wall black with dense leafage. Hither leads a narrow path, with straitened gorge and jealous approach. Above it, amid the watch-towers of the mountain-top, lies a hidden plain and a safe shelter, whether one would charge from right or left, or take stand upon the ridge and roll down giant stones. Hither the warrior repairs by a familiar line of road, and, seizing his ground, sat him down within

the perilous woods.1

⁵⁸² Meanwhile, in Heaven's halls Latona's daughter addressed fleet Opis, one of her maiden sisterhood and sacred band, and opened her lips to these words of sorrow: "Camilla goes forth to the cruel war, O maiden, and vainly girds on our arms, dear as she is to me beyond others. For no new love is this that has come to Diana nor sudden the spell wherewith it has stirred her heart. When, driven from his realm through hatred of his tyrant might, Metabus was leaving Privernum's ancient city, as he fled amid the press of battle-strife, he took with him his infant child to share his exile, and called her, after her mother Casmilla's name, but slightly changed, Camilla. The father, carrying her before him on his breast, sought the long ridges of lonely woodland: on every side pressed fierce weapons, and with wide-spread soldiery hovered the Volscians. Lo! athwart his flight, Amasenus was foaming in flood above his highest banks, so fierce a rain had burst from the clouds. Fain to swim the stream, he is checked by

i.e. involving peril for Aeneas.

tardatur caroque oneri timet. omnia secum 550 versanti subito vix haec sententia sedit: telum immane manu valida quod forte gerebat bellator, solidum nodis et robore cocto. huic natam, libro et silvestri subere clausam, implicat atque habilem mediae circumligat hastae; 555 quam dextra ingenti librans ita ad aethera fatur: 'alma, tibi hanc, nemorum cultrix, Latonia virgo, ipse pater famulam voveo; tua prima per auras tela tenens supplex hostem fugit. accipe, testor, diva tuam, quae nunc dubiis committitur auris.' 560 dixit et adducto contortum hastile lacerto immittit: sonuere undae, rapidum super amnem infelix fugit in iaculo stridente Camilla. at Metabus, magna propius iam urgente caterva, dat sese fluvio, atque hastam cum virgine victor 565 gramineo, donum Triviae, de caespite vellit. non illum tectis ullae, non moenibus urbes accepere, neque ipse manus feritate dedisset: pastorum et solis exegit montibus aevum. hic natam in dumis interque horrentia lustra 570 armentalis equae mammis et lacte ferino nutribat, teneris immulgens ubera labris. utque pedum primis infans vestigia plantis institerat, iaculo palmas armavit acuto spiculaque ex umero parvae suspendit et arcum. 575 pro crinali auro, pro longae tegmine pallae tigridis exuviae per dorsum a vertice pendent. tela manu iam tum tenera puerilia torsit et fundam tereti circum caput egit habena Strymoniamque gruem aut album deiecit olorem. 580

⁵⁵² ferebat M2.

⁵⁵⁴ huc R1.

⁵⁷⁰ hine P.

⁵⁷⁴ armavit] onerant b, Servius.

love for his babe, and he fears for his precious Of a sudden, as he inly pondered every course, he settled on this reluctant resolve: the huge spear, which the warrior haply bore in his stout hand, hard-knotted and of seasoned oak—to this he fastens his child, encased in bark of wild cork-wood. and bound her featly round the centre of the shaft; then poising it in his giant hand, thus cries to the heavens: 'Gracious one, dweller in the woodland, Latonian maid, this child I vow to thy service, I her father; thine are the first weapons she holds, as through the air, thy suppliant, she flees the foe. Accept, O goddess, I implore, for thine own, her whom now I commit to the uncertain breeze. said, and, drawing back his arm, launches the spinning shaft: loud roared the waters, over the rushing river flees hapless Camilla upon the whizzing steel. But Metabus, now that a great band pressed closer upon him, plunges into the flood, and in triumph plucks from the grassy turf his offering to Trivia, the spear and the maid. Him no cities received to their homes or walls, nor in his wild mood would he himself have yielded thereto: amid shepherds and on the lone mountains he passed his days. Here amid brakes and beasts' rugged lairs he nursed his child on milk at the breast of a wild mare from the herd, squeezing the teats into her tender lips. And soon as her baby feet had planted her earliest steps, he armed her hands with a pointed lance, and hung quiver and bow from her little shoulder. In place of gold to clasp her hair, in place of long trailing robe, there hang from her head adown the back a tiger's spoils. Even then with tender hand she hurled her childish darts, swung round her head the smooth-thonged sling, and struck down Strymonian 273

multae illam frustra Tyrrhena per oppida matres optavere nurum; sola contenta Diana aeternum telorum et virginitatis amorem vellem haud correpta fuisset intemerata colit. militia tali, conata lacessere Teucros: 585 cara mihi comitumque foret nunc una mearum. verum age, quandoquidem fatis urgetur acerbis, labere, nympha, polo finisque invise Latinos, tristis ubi infausto committitur omine pugna. haec cape et ultricem pharetra deprome sagittam: 590 hac, quicumque sacrum violarit volnere corpus, Tros Italusve, mihi pariter det sanguine poenas. post ego nube cava miserandae corpus et arma inspoliata feram tumulo patriaeque reponam." dixit: at illa levis caeli delapsa per auras 595 insonuit, nigro circumdata turbine corpus.

At manus interea muris Troiana propinquat
Etruscique duces equitumque exercitus omnis,
conpositi numero in turmas. fremit aequore toto
insultans sonipes et pressis pugnat habenis
huc conversus et huc; tum late ferreus hastis
horret ager campique armis sublimibus ardent.
nec non Messapus contra celeresque Latini
et cum fratre Coras et virginis ala Camillae
adversi campo apparent hastasque reductis
protendunt longe dextris et spicula vibrant,
adventusque virum fremitusque ardescit equorum.

^{**}superstands** 592 -ve c, Servius: -que MPR γb (in the last over an erasure).
**demissa PR γc : dimissa b.
**color products 602 armis] hastis 602 armis] hastis 602 reductas 606 praetendunt 606 praetend

crane or snowy swan. Many a mother in Tyrrhene towers longed for her as daughter in vain; content with Diana alone, she cherishes unsullied a lifelong love for her weapons and her maidenhood. I would that she had not been swept away in warfare such as this, essaying to brave the Teucrians: so were she still my darling and a sister of my train. But come, seeing that untimely doom weighs upon her, glide from heaven, O nymph, and seek the Latin borders, where under evil omen they join in the gloomy fray. Take these,1 and draw from my quiver an avenging shaft: by it let the foe, whoe'er he be, Trojan or Italian, that with wound shall profane her sacred limbs, pay me forfeit in like manner with his blood. Then in the hollow of a cloud I will bear body and armour of the hapless maid unspoiled to the tomb, and lay them away in her own land." She spoke; but Opis sped down with whirring sound through heaven's light air, her form enshrouded in black whirlwind.

walls, with the Etruscan chiefs and all their mounted array, marshalled by number into squadrons. The war-steed prances neighing o'er all the plain, and, fighting the tight-drawn rein, swerves hither and thither: far and wide the field bristles with the steel of spears, and the plains are ablaze with uplifted arms. Likewise, over against them, Messapus, and the fleet Latins, and Coras with his brother, and maid Camilla's troop, come into view, confronting them on the plain; with hands back-drawn afar, they thrust the lance and brandish the javelin; the marching of men and neighing of steeds grows fiery-

^{*} i.e. her bow and arrows.

iamque intra iactum teli progressus uterque substiterat: subito erumpunt clamore furentisque exhortantur equos, fundunt simul undique tela 610 crebra nivis ritu, caelumque obtexitur umbra. continuo adversis Tyrrhenus et acer Aconteus conixi incurrunt hastis primique ruinam dant sonitu ingenti perfractaque quadrupedantum pectora pectoribus rumpunt: excussus Aconteus 615 fulminis in morem aut tormento ponderis acti praecipitat longe et vitam dispergit in auras.

Extemplo turbatae acies, versique Latini reiciunt parmas et equos ad moenia vertunt: Troes agunt, princeps turmas inducit Asilas. 620 iamque propinquabant portis, rursusque Latini clamorem tollunt et mollia colla reflectunt: hi fugiunt penitusque datis referuntur habenis: qualis ubi alterno procurrens gurgite pontus nunc ruit ad terram scopulosque superiacit unda 625 spumeus extremamque sinu perfundit harenam, nunc rapidus retro atque aestu revoluta resorbens saxa fugit litusque vado labente relinquit: bis Tusci Rutulos egere ad moenia versos, bis rejecti armis respectant terga tegentes. 630 tertia sed postquam congressi in proelia totas implicuere inter se acies legitque virum vir, tum vero et gemitus morientum et sanguine in alto armaque corporaque et permixti caede virorum semianimes volvuntur equi; pugna aspera surgit. 635 Orsilochus Remuli, quando ipsum horrebat adire, hastam intorsit equo ferrumque sub aure reliquit.

⁶²⁵ terras M. suberigit R. undam γ Servius. 276

⁶⁰⁹ constiterant M^1 . 612 adversi $MP^2R\gamma$.

⁶¹³ ruina P^2 and two codices Moretani cited by Ribbeck.
⁶¹⁴ sonitum $MP\gamma^1$. ingentem $P\gamma^1$ (M has ruinam dant sonitum ingenti).
⁶²⁴ procumbens R.

fierce. And now in its advance each host had halted within spear-cast of each; with sudden shout they dash forth, and spur on their furious steeds; at once from all sides they shower darts as thick as snow-flakes, and the sky is veiled in shade. Forthwith Tyrrhenus and fierce Aconteus charge with spears amain, and are first to go down with mighty crash, breaking and shattering their chargers, breast against breast. Aconteus, flung off like thunderbolt or mass driven forth from an engine, is hurled headlong afar, and scatters his life into the air.

618 Straightway the lines waver, and the Latins, routed, cast their shields behind them, and turn their horses cityward. The Trojans give chase; Asilas in the van leads the squadrons. And now they were drawing nigh the gates, when again the Latins raise their shout, and wheel about their chargers' supple necks; the others flee, and retreat afar with loosened rein: as when ocean, advancing with alternate flood, now rushes shoreward, dashes o'er the cliffs in a wave of foam, and drenches the utmost sands with its swelling curve; now flees in fast retreat and in its surge sucks back revolving stones, leaving the strand with gliding shoal. Twice the Tuscans drove the routed Rutulians to the city; twice, repulsed, they glance backwards, as they sling behind them their protecting shields. But when, clashing in the third encounter, the whole lines stood interlocked, and man marked man, then in truth rose groans of the dying, and deep in blood welter arms and bodies and horses, wounded unto death, and mingled with slaughtered riders: fierce swells the fight. Orsilochus hurled a lance at Remulus' steedfor its lord he shrank to meet—and left the steel

quo sonipes ictu furit arduus altaque iactat volneris impatiens arrecto pectore crura.
volvitur ille excussus humi. Catillus Iollan 640 ingentemque animis, ingentem corpore et armis, deicit Herminium, nudo cui vertice fulva caesaries nudique umeri; nec volnera terrent; tantus in arma patet. latos huic hasta per armos acta tremit duplicatque virum transfixa dolore.

MR funditur ater ubique cruor; dant funera ferro 646 certantes pulchramque petunt per volnera mortem.

At medias inter caedes exsultat Amazon. unum exserta latus pugnae, pharetrata Camilla. et nunc lenta manu spargens hastilia denset, 650 nunc validam dextra rapit indefessa bipennem: aureus ex umero sonat arcus et arma Dianae. illa etiam, si quando in tergum pulsa recessit, spicula converso fugientia dirigit arcu. at circum lectae comites, Larinaque virgo 655 Tullaque et aeratam quatiens Tarpeia securim, Italides, quas ipsa decus sibi dia Camilla delegit pacisque bonas bellique ministras: quales Threiciae cum flumina Thermodontis pulsant et pictis bellantur Amazones armis. 660 seu circum Hippolyten seu cum se Martia curru Penthesilea refert, magnoque ululante tumultu feminea exsultant lunatis agmina peltis.

Quem telo primum, quem postremum, aspera virgo, deicis? aut quot humi morientia corpora fundis? 665 Euneum Clytio primum patre, cuius apertum

657 diva $M^1\gamma^2c^1$: dura R.
658 bonae $R\gamma^2$.
278

⁶³⁸ ferit M^1R . 644 tantum R. 650 densat $M^1R\gamma$. 653 in tergum si quando b, Ribbeck. 657 diva $M^1\gamma^2c^1$: dura R. 658 bonae $R\gamma^3$.

beneath its ear. At this blow the charger rears furious, and, brooking not the wound, with chest uplifted flings his legs on high; hurled forth, Remulus rolls on earth. Catillus strikes down Iollas, and Herminius, giant in courage, giant in body and arms; on his bare head stream his yellow locks, and bare are his shoulders; for him wounds have no terrors; so vast a frame faces the steel. Through his broad shoulders the driven spear comes quivering, and, piercing through, bends him double with anguish. Everywhere the dark blood streams; they deal carnage, clashing with the sword, and seek amid wounds a glorious death.

648 But in the heart of the slaughter, like an Amazon, one breast bared for the fray, and quivergirt, rages Camilla; and now tough javelins she showers thick from her hand, now a stout battle-axe she snatches with unwearied grasp; the golden bow, armour of Diana, clangs from her shoulders. And even if, back pressed, she withdraws, she turns her bow and aims darts in her flight. But round her are her chosen comrades, maiden Larina and Tulla, and Tarpeia, shaking an axe of bronze, daughters of Italy, whom godlike Camilla herself chose to be her pride, good handmaids both in peace and war. Such are the Amazons of Thrace, when they tramp over Thermodon's streams and war in blazoned armour, whether round Hippolyte, or when Penthesilea, child of Mars, returns in her chariot, and, amid loud tumultuous cries, the woman-host exult with crescent shields.

664 Whom first, whom last, fierce maid, does thy dart strike down? How many a frame dost thou stretch dying on earth? First Euneus, son of Clytius, whose unguarded breast, as he faces her, she 279

adversi longa transverberat abiete pectus.
sanguinis ille vomens rivos cadit atque cruentam
mandit humum moriensque suo se in volnere versat.
tum Lirim Pagasumque super: quorum alter habenas
suffosso revolutus equo dum colligit, alter 671
dum subit ac dextram labenti tendit inermem,
praecipites pariterque ruunt. his addit Amastrum
Hippotaden, sequiturque incumbens eminus hasta
Tereaque Harpalycumque et Demophoonta
Chromimque: 675

Chromimque; 675
quotque emissa manu contorsit spicula virgo,
tot Phrygii cecidere viri. procul Ornytus armis
ignotis et equo venator Iapyge fertur,
cui pellis latos umeros erepta iuvenco
pugnatori operit, caput ingens oris hiatus 680
et malae texere lupi cum dentibus albis,
agrestisque manus armat sparus; ipse catervis
vertitur in mediis et toto vertice supra est.

vertitur in medis et toto vertice supra est.
hunc illa exceptum (neque enim labor agmine verso)
traicit et super haec inimico pectore fatur: 685
"silvis te, Tyrrhene, feras agitare putasti?
advenit qui vestra dies muliebribus armis
verba redarguerit. nomen tamen haud leve patrum
manibus hoc referes, telo cecidisse Camillae."

Protinus Orsilochum et Buten, duo maxima

Teucrum 690
corpora: sed Buten aversum cuspide fixit MPR
loricam galeamque inter, qua colla sedentis
lucent et laevo dependet parma lacerto;
Orsilochum fugiens magnumque agitata per orbem
eludit gyro interior sequiturque sequentem; 695
tum validam perque arma viro perque ossa securim,
altior exsurgens, oranti et multa precanti

⁶⁷¹ suffuso $M^2R\gamma$, preferred by Servius. ⁶⁷² inertem γ . ⁶⁸⁸ redargueret $MR(?)\gamma$: redarguerit Priscian. ²⁸⁰

pierces through with her long pine-shaft. Spouting streams of blood, he falls, bites the gory dust, and, dying, writhes upon his wound. Then Liris she fells, and Pagasus above him: while one, thrown from his stabbed horse, gathers up the reins, and the other, coming up, stretches an unharmed hand to stay his fall, headlong they fall together. these she adds Amastrus, son of Hippotas; and, bending to the task, she follows from far with her spear Tereus, and Harpalycus, and Demophoon, and, Chromis; and as many darts as she sent spinning from her hand, so many Phrygians fell. At a distance rides the hunter Ornytus in strange armour on an Iapygian steed: a hide stripped from a fighting steer swathes his broad shoulders, his head is shielded by a wolf's huge gaping mouth and white-fanged jaws, and his hand is armed with rustic pike; himself he moves in the midmost ranks, a full head above Him she caught—for easy it was amid the rout and pierced, then above him thus cries with pitiless heart: "Tuscan, didst thou think thou wert chasing beasts in the forests? The day is come that with woman's weapons shall refute the vaunts of thee and Yet no slight renown is this thou shalt carry to thy father's shades—to have fallen by the spear of Camilla!"

690 Next she slays Orsilochus and Butes, two Teucrians of mightiest frame. Butes she pierced with spear-point in the back, 'twixt corslet and helm, where the rider's neck gleams, and the shield hangs from the left arm; Orsilochus she flees, and, chased in a wide circle, foils him, wheels into an inner ring and pursues the pursuer; then rising higher, she drives her strong axe again and again through armour and through bone, albeit he implores and prays oft

congeminat; volnus calido rigat ora cerebro. incidit huic subitoque aspectu territus haesit Appenninicolae bellator filius Auni, 700 haud Ligurum extremus, dum fallere fata sinebant. isque ubi se nullo iam cursu evadere pugnae posse neque instantem reginam avertere cernit, consilio versare dolos ingressus et astu incipit haec: "quid tam egregium, si femina forti 705 fidis equo? dimitte fugam et te comminus aequo mecum crede solo pugnaeque accinge pedestri: iam nosces, ventosa ferat cui gloria fraudem." dixit, at illa furens acrique accensa dolore tradit equum comiti paribusque resistit in armis, 710 ense pedes nudo puraque interrita parma. at iuvenis, vicisse dolo ratus, avolat ipse (haud mora) conversisque fugax aufertur habenis quadrupedemque citum ferrata calce fatigat. "vane Ligus frustraque animis elate superbis, 715 nequiquam patrias temptasti lubricus artis, nec fraus te incolumem fallaci perferet Auno." haec fatur virgo, et pernicibus ignea plantis transit equum cursu frenisque adversa prehensis congreditur poenasque inimico ex sanguine sumit: 720 quam facile accipiter saxo sacer ales ab alto consequitur pinnis sublimem in nube columbam comprensamque tenet pedibusque eviscerat uncis; tum cruor et volsae labuntur ab aethere plumae.

At non haec nullis hominum sator atque deorum observans oculis summo sedet altus Olympo. 726

708 laudem M2P (in an erasure).

for mercy; the wound spatters the face with warm Now fell in her way, and paused in terror at the sudden vision, the warrior son of Aunus, dweller upon the Apennine, not the meanest in Liguria. while Fate allowed him to deceive. He, when he sees that by no fleetness can he escape combat or turn the queen from her onset, essaying to ply guile with policy and craft, thus begins: "What great glory is it, if thou, though a woman, trustest in thy strong steed? Away with flight; dare to meet me hand to hand on equal ground, and gird thee to fight afoot; soon shalt thou know to whom vainglory brings bane." He spake, but she, furious and burning with the bitter smart, passes her horse to a comrade and confronts him in equal arms, afoot and unafraid. with naked sword and shield unblazoned. But the youth, deeming he had won by guile, himself darts away, pausing not, and turning his bridle rushes off in flight, goading his charger to speed with iron spur. "Foolish Ligurian, vainly puffed up in pride of heart, for naught hast thou tried thy slippery native tricks, nor shall thy lies take thee home unscathed to lying So cries the maiden, and, with fleet foot, Annus!" swift as lightning, crosses the horse's path, and, seizing the reins, meets him face to face and takes vengeance from his hated blood: lightly as a falcon, bird of prophecy, darting from a lofty rock, o'ertakes on her wings a dove in a cloud aloft, then holds her in his clutch and with crooked claws tears out her heart, while blood and rent plumage flutter from the sky.

⁷²⁵ But not with unseeing eyes the Sire of gods and men sits throned on high Olympus, viewing the

¹ The Ligurians were notorious liars, and so long as he lived he was conspicuous among them.

Tyrrhenum genitor Tarchonem in proelia saeva suscitat et stimulis haud mollibus incutit iras. ergo inter caedes cedentiaque agmina Tarchon fertur equo variisque instigat vocibus alas, 730 nomine quemque vocans, reficitque in proelia pulsos. "quis metus, o numquam dolituri, o semper inertes Tyrrheni, quae tanta animis ignavia venit? femina palantis agit atque haec agmina vertit? quo ferrum quidve haec gerimus tela inrita dextris? at non in Venerem segnes nocturnaque bella 736 aut ubi curva choros indixit tibia Bacchi. MR exspectate dapes et plenae pocula mensae (hic amor, hoc studium), dum sacra secundus haruspex nuntiet ac lucos vocet hostia pinguis in altos." haec effatus equum in medios, moriturus et ipse, concitat et Venulo adversum se turbidus infert dereptumque ab equo dextra complectitur hostem et gremium ante suum multa vi concitus aufert. tollitur in caelum clamor cunctique Latini 745 convertere oculos. volat igneus aequore Tarchon, arma virumque ferens; tum summa ipsius ab hasta defringit ferrum et partis rimatur apertas, qua volnus letale ferat; contra ille repugnans sustinet a iugulo dextram et vim viribus exit. 750 utque volans alte raptum cum fulva draconem fert aquila implicuitque pedes atque unguibus haesit; saucius at serpens sinuosa volumina versat arrectisque horret squamis et sibilat ore, arduus insurgens; illa haud minus urget obunco 755

 ⁷²⁸ incitat MPyb: inicit Rc: incutit Heinsius.
 738 exspectare inferior MSS.
 742 offert Ry.

scene. He rouses Tyrrhenian Tarchon to the fierce fray, and pricks him to wrath by no gentle spur. So, amid the slaughter and wavering columns, Tarchon rides, and goads his squadrons with diverse cries, calling each man by name, and rallying the routed to the fight. "What fear, ye Tuscans, never to be stung by shame, sluggards always, what utter cowardice has fallen on your hearts? Does a woman drive you in disorder and rout these ranks? what end bear we the sword? or why these idle weapons in our hands? But not laggard are ye for love and nightly frays, or when the curved flute proclaims the Bacchic dance. Look to the feasts and the cups on the loaded board (this your passion, this your delight!) till the favouring seer announce the sacrifice, and the fat victim call you to the deep groves!" So saying, he spurs his horse into the midst, ready himself also to die, and charges like whirlwind full upon Venulus; then tearing the foe from his steed, grips him with his right hand, clasps him to his breast, and spurring with might and main, carries him off. A shout uprises to heaven, as all the Latins turned their eyes upon the sight. Like lightning flies Tarchon along the plain, the arms and the man before him; then from the head of his foe's spear breaks off the steel, and searches for an unguarded place, where he may deal a deadly wound; the other, struggling against him, keeps the hand from off his throat and baffles force with force. And, as when a tawny eagle, soaring on high, carries a serpent she has caught, her feet entwined and her claws clinging tight, but the wounded snake writhes its sinuous coils, and rears its bristling scales, and hisses with its mouth, towering aloft; she no less with crooked beak assails her 285

luctantem rostro, simul aethera verberat alis:
haud aliter praedam Tiburtum ex agmine Tarchon
portat ovans. ducis exemplum eventumque secuti
Maeonidae incurrunt. tum fatis debitus Arruns
velocem iaculo et multa prior arte Camillam
760
circuit et, quae sit fortuna facillima, temptat.
qua se cumque furens medio tulit agmine virgo,
hac Arruns subit et tacitus vestigia lustrat;
qua victrix redit illa pedemque ex hoste reportat,
hac iuvenis furtim celeris detorquet habenas.
765
hos aditus iamque hos aditus omnemque pererrat
undique circuitum et certam quatit improbus hastam.

Forte sacer Cybelo Chloreus olimque sacerdos insignis longe Phrygiis fulgebat in armis spumantemque agitabat equum, quem pellis aënis 770 in plumam squamis auro conserta tegebat. ipse peregrina ferrugine clarus et ostro spicula torquebat Lycio Gortynia cornu; aureus ex umeris erat arcus et aurea vati cassida; tum croceam chlamydemque sinusque crepantis

carbaseos fulvo in nodum collegerat auro, pictus acu tunicas et barbara tegmina crurum. hunc virgo, sive ut templis praefigeret arma Troia, captivo sive ut se ferret in auro, venatrix unum ex omni certamine pugnae caeca sequebatur totumque incauta per agmen femineo praedae et spoliorum ardebat amore,

788 Cybelo *Mbc*, *Servius*: Cybele γ : Cybelae *Macrobius*. 774 umero γ . erat] sonat $\gamma a^2 c$. 286

struggling victim, while her wings flap the air: even so from the Tiburtian line Tarchon carries off his prev in triumph. Following their chief's example and success, Maeonia's sons make onslaught. Then Arruns, due to his fate, circles round fleet Camilla with javelin and deep cunning-in this surpassing her 1—and tries what chance may be easiest. Wherever the infuriate maid dashed amid the ranks. there Arruns creeps up and silently tracks her footsteps; where she returns victorious and retires from the foe, there the vouth stealthily turns his This approach he essays, and now that, swift reins. and traverses the whole circuit round about, the un-

erring spear quivering in his relentless hand.

768 It chanced that Chloreus, sacred to Cybelus,2 and once a priest, glittered resplendent afar in Phrygian armour, and spurred his foaming charger, whose covering was a skin, plumed with brazen scales and clasped with gold. Himself ablaze in the deep hue of foreign purple, he launched Gortynian shafts from Lycian bow: golden was that bow upon his shoulders, and golden was the seer's helmet; his saffron scarf and its rustling linen folds were gathered into a knot by yellow gold; embroidered with the needle were his tunic and barbaric hose. whether in hope to fasten on temple-gate Trojan arms, or to flaunt herself in golden spoil, the maiden, singling out from all the battle fray, blindly pursued in huntress fashion, and recklessly raged through all the ranks with a woman's passion for booty and for

1 Others take prior as meaning "before he strikes." or. like φθάσας, "anticipating her."

² As Servius says, Cybelus the mountain is here put for the deity worshipped upon it. Editors commonly read "Cybelae," but the authority for this is weak. 287

telum ex insidiis cum tandem tempore capto concitat et superos Arruns sic voce precatur: "summe deum, sancti custos Soractis Apollo, quem primi colimus, cui pineus ardor acervo pascitur et medium freti pietate per ignem cultores multa premimus vestigia pruna, da, pater, hoc nostris aboleri dedecus armis, omnipotens. non exuvias pulsaeve tropaeum virginis aut spolia ulla peto: mihi cetera laudem facta ferent; haec dira meo dum volnere pestis pulsa cadat, patrias remeabo inglorius urbes."

790

MP

785

MPR

Audiit et voti Phoebus succedere partem mente dedit, partem volucris dispersit in auras: 795 sterneret ut subita turbatam morte Camillam, adnuit oranti; reducem ut patria alta videret, non dedit, inque Notos vocem vertere procellae. ergo ubi missa manu sonitum dedit hasta per auras, convertere animos acris oculosque tulere cuncti ad reginam Volsci. nihil ipsa nec aurae nec sonitus memor aut venientis ab aethere teli, hasta sub exsertam donec perlata papillam haesit, virgineumque alte bibit acta cruorem. concurrunt trepidae comites dominamque ruentem suscipiunt. fugit ante omnis exterritus Arruns, 806 laetitia mixtoque metu, nec iam amplius hastae credere nec telis occurrere virginis audet. ac velut ille, prius quam tela inimica sequantur,

786 primis *P*.
799 ubi] ut *M*²*PR*.

794 votis Macrobius.
801 auras bc². Servius.

spoil: when at length, seizing the chance, Arruns from ambush summons his lance, and thus prays aloud to Heaven:

785 "Apollo, most high of gods, guardian of holy Soracte, whose chief worshippers are we, for whom is fed the blaze of the pine-wood heap, while we thy votaries, passing in strength of faith amid the fire, plant our steps on the deep embers —grant that this shame be effaced by our arms, O Father Almighty! I seek no plunder, no trophy of the maid's defeat, nor any spoils; other feats shall bring me fame; so but this dread scourge fall stricken beneath my blow, inglorious I will return to the cities of my sires."

794 Phoebus heard, and in his heart vouchsafed that half his prayer should prosper; half he scattered to the flying breezes. To o'erthrow and strike down Camilla in sudden death, he yielded to his prayer; that his noble country should see his return he granted not, and the blasts bore his accents to the southern gales. Therefore, when the spear, sped from his hand, whizzed through the air, all the Volscians turned their eager eyes and minds upon the queen. She herself, neither of air, nor of sound, nor of weapon coming from the sky recked aught, till the spear, borne home, beneath the bare breast found lodging, and, driven deep, drank her maiden blood. In alarm, her comrades hurry around her, and catch their falling queen. Startled above all, Arruns flees in mingled joy and fear, and no more dares he to trust his lance, or to meet the maiden's weapons. And lo! even as the wolf, when he has slain a shepherd or a great steer, ere hostile darts can pursue

289

VOL. II.

¹ In the ancient rites on Mount Soracte, the worshippers walked three times through a pine-fire, carrying offerings to the god. *Cf.* Pliny, *Nat. Hist.* v11. 2, 19.

continuo in montis sese avius abdidit altos 810 occiso pastore lupus magnove iuvenco, conscius audacis facti, caudamque remulcens subject pavitantem utero silvasque petivit: haud secus ex oculis se turbidus abstulit Arruns contentusque fuga mediis se immiscuit armis. 815 illa manu moriens telum trahit, ossa sed inter ferreus ad costas alto stat volnere mucro. labitur exsanguis, labuntur frigida leto lumina, purpureus quondam color ora reliquit. tum sic exspirans Accam, ex aequalibus unam. 820 adloquitur, fida ante alias quae sola Camillae. quicum partiri curas, atque haec ita fatur: "hactenus, Acca soror, potui; nunc volnus acerbum conficit et tenebris nigrescunt omnia circum. effuge et haec Turno mandata novissima perfer: 825 succedat pugnae Troianosque arceat urbe. iamque vale." simul his dictis linquebat habenas, ad terram non sponte fluens. tum frigida toto paulatim exsolvit se corpore lentaque colla et captum Leto posuit caput, arma relinquens, 830 vitaque cum gemitu fugit indignata sub umbras. tum vero immensus surgens ferit aurea clamor sidera: deiecta crudescit pugna Camilla; incurrunt densi simul omnis copia Teucrum Tyrrhenique duces Euandrique Arcades alae. 835

At Triviae custos iamdudum in montibus Opis alta sedet summis spectatque interrita pugnas; utque procul medio iuvenum in clamore furentum

⁸³⁵ Tyrrhenumque M, ⁸³⁸ iuvenem $P^1\gamma^3$, furentem $M\gamma^2$. 290

⁸¹⁹ relinquit c.

⁸²¹ fidam $M^2P\gamma^1$: fida M^1Rc , Servius.
822 quacum $P^2\gamma^2c$.
826 urbi P^1R .

⁸³⁰ relinquens M (corrected from relinquit) $P\gamma$: reliquit R: relinquent Probus, according to Servius.

him, straightway plunges by pathless ways among the high mountains, conscious of a reckless deed, and slackening his tail claps it quivering beneath his belly, and seeks the woods: even so does Arruns, in confusion, steal away from sight, and, bent on flight, plunges amidst the armed throng. She, with dying hand, tugs at the dart; but between the bones the iron point stands fast beside the ribs within the deep wound. Bloodless she sinks; her eyes sink, chill with death; the once radiant hue has left her face. Then, as her breath fails, she thus accosts Acca, a maiden of equal years and true to Camilla beyond all else, sole sharer of her cares, and thus she speaks: "Thus far, sister Acca, has my strength availed; now the bitter wound o'erpowers me, and all around grows dim and dark. Haste away, and bear to Turnus this my latest charge, to take my place in the battle, and ward the Trojans from the town. And now farewell!" With these words she dropped the reins, gliding helplessly to earth. Then, growing chill, she slowly freed herself from all the body's bonds, drooped her nerveless neck and the head which Death had seized, letting fall her weapons: and with a moan life passed indignant to the Shades Then indeed a boundless uproar rose, below. striking the golden stars: Camilla fallen, the fight waxes fiercer; on they rush in crowds together, all the Teucrian host, the Tyrrhene chiefs, and Evander's Arcadian squadrons.

836 But Opis, Trivia's sentinel, has long been seated high on the mountain top, and, undismayed, watches the combat. And when far off, amid the din of

prospexit tristi mulcatam morte Camillam, ingemuitque deditque has imo pectore voces: 840 "heu nimium, virgo, nimium crudele luisti supplicium, Teucros conata lacessere bello! nec tibi desertae in dumis coluisse Dianam profuit aut nostras umero gessisse sagittas. non tamen indecorem tua te regina reliquit 845 extrema iam in morte, neque hoc sine nomine letum per gentis erit aut famam patieris inultae. nam quicumque tuum violavit volnere corpus, morte luet merita." fuit ingens monte sub alto regis Dercenni terreno ex aggere bustum 850 antiqui Laurentis opacaque ilice tectum; hic dea se primum rapido pulcherrima nisu sistit et Arruntem tumulo speculatur ab alto. ut vidit laetantem animis ac vana tumentem. "cur," inquit, "diversus abis? huc derige gressum, 855 huc periture veni, capias ut digna Camillae praemia. tune etiam telis moriere Dianae?" dixit et aurata volucrem Threissa sagittam **FMPR** deprompsit pharetra cornuque infensa tetendit et duxit longe, donec curvata coirent 860 inter se capita et manibus iam tangeret aequis, laeva aciem ferri, dextra nervoque papillam. extemplo teli stridorem aurasque sonantis audiit una Arruns haesitque in corpore ferrum. illum exspirantem socii atque extrema gementem 865 obliti ignoto camporum in pulvere linquunt; Opis ad aetherium pinnis aufertur Olympum.

Prima fugit domina amissa levis ala Camillae, turbati fugiunt Rutuli, fugit acer Atinas,

⁸³⁹ mulcatam MPRγ¹bc², Servius: multatam c¹.

^{**4*} sagittas M: pharetras $PR\gamma$.
**45 relinquet $P\gamma b^1c$: relinquit b^2 .
**54 laetantem animis M^1 : fulgentem armis $M^2PR\gamma$.

⁸⁵⁶ Camilla R.

raging warriors, she espied Camilla done piteously to death, she sighed and from her heart's depth uttered these words: "Alas! too cruel, too cruel, O maiden. the forfeit thou hast paid for essaving to brave the Teucrians in battle! Naught has it availed thee, all lonely mid the wilds, to have served Diana, or to have carried our shafts upon thy shoulder. Yet thy queen has not left thee unhonoured even in death's last hour; nor shall this thy doom be without renown among the nations, nor shalt thou bear the reproach of one unavenged; for whose hath with wound profaned thy limbs shall pay the debt of death." Under the mountain height stood a mound of earth, the mighty tomb of Dercennus, Laurentine king of old, screened by shadowy ilex; here first the beauteous goddess. with swift spring, plants her feet, and from the barrow's height espies Arruns. When she saw him exulting in spirit and swelling with pride: "Why," she cries, "stravest so far? Hither turn thy steps. hither come to thy death and for Camilla receive due guerdon! Shalt thou, even thou, die by Diana's darts?" So spake the Thracian nymph, and from gilded quiver plucked a winged shaft, stretched the bow with full intent, and drew it far, till the curving ends should meet together and, with levelled hands. she should touch the steel's point with her left, her breast with her right and with the bow-string. Straightway, at the selfsame moment, Arruns heard the whistling dart and whirring air, and the steel was lodged in his breast. Him, gasping and moaning his last, his forgetful comrades leave on the unknown dust of the plain; Opis wings her way to heavenly Olympus.

868 First flees, their mistress lost, Camilla's light squadron; in rout flee the Rutulians, flees valiant

| disiectique duces desolatique manipli tuta petunt et equis aversi ad moenia tendunt. nec quisquam instantis Teucros letumque ferentis sustentare valet telis aut sistere contra, sed laxos referunt umeris languentibus arcus quadrupedumque putrem cursu quatit ungula | 870 |
|--|------|
| campum. | 875 |
| volvitur ad muros caligine turbidus atra | |
| pulvis et e speculis percussae pectora matres | |
| femineum clamorem ad caeli sidera tollunt. | |
| qui cursu portas primi inrupere patentis, | |
| hos inimica super mixto premit agmine turba, | 880 |
| nec miseram effugiunt mortem, sed limine in ipso, | |
| moenibus in patriis atque intra tuta domorum | |
| confixi exspirant animas. pars claudere portas, | |
| nec sociis aperire viam nec moenibus audent | |
| accipere orantis, oriturque miserrima caedes | 885 |
| defendentum armis aditus inque arma ruentum. | |
| exclusi ante oculos lacrimantumque ora parentum | |
| pars in praecipitis fossas urgente ruina | |
| volvitur, immissis pars caeca et concita frenis | |
| arietat in portas et duros obice postis. | 890 |
| ipsae de muris summo certamine matres | |
| (monstrat amor verus patriae), ut videre Camillam, | |
| tela manu trepidae iaciunt ac robore duro | |
| stipitibus ferrum sudibusque imitantur obustis | 00.5 |
| praecipites, primaeque mori pro moenibus ardent. Interea Turnum in silvis saevissimus implet | 895 |
| nuntius et iuveni ingentem fert Acca tumultum: | MPR |
| deletas Volscorum acies, cecidisse Camillam, | |
| ingruere infensos hostis et Marte secundo | |
| ingracie intensos nosus et marte secundo | |

or defecti M^1 .

871 equos $P\gamma$.

875 quadripedo F^1R : quadripedem F^2 .

877 e omitted F^1M^1b .

882 inter $P\gamma$, Macrobius.

895 audent $M^2\gamma^2bc$, Servius.

Atinas; scattered captains, and troops left leaderless make for shelter, and, wheeling their horses, gallop to the walls. Nor can any with arms check the onset of death-dealing Trojans, nor stand against it, but their unstrung bows they cast on fainting shoulders, and in their galloping course the horsehoof shakes the crumbling plain. On rolls to the walls a cloud of dust, black and murky, and from the watch-towers mothers, beating their breasts, uplift to the stars of heaven their womanish cries. such as first broke at full speed through the open gates, there presses hard a throng of foes, mingling with their ranks, nor escape they a piteous death, but on the very threshold, their native walls about them, and within the shelter of their homes, they are thrust through, and gasp away their lives. close the gates, and dare not open a way to their friends, nor receive them in the town, implore as they may; and slaughter most pitiful ensues, these guarding the entry sword in hand, and those rushing upon the sword. Shut out before the eyes and gaze of weeping parents, some, driven by the rout, roll headlong into the trenches; some, charging blindly with loosened rein, batter at the gates and stoutlybarred doors. The very mothers from the walls, in keenest rivalry (true love of country points the way), when they marked Camilla, flung weapons with trembling hands, and hastily do the work of the steel with stout oak-poles and seared stakes, and foremost are fain to die upon their walls.

896 Meanwhile among the forests the woeful tidings fill Turnus' ears, and Acca brings the warrior her tale of mighty turmoil: the Volscian ranks destroyed, Camilla fallen, the foe fiercely advancing and sweep-

omnia corripuisse, metum iam ad moenia ferri. 900 ille furens (et saeva Iovis sic numina poscunt) deserit obsessos collis, nemora aspera linquit. vix e conspectu exierat campumque tenebat. cum pater Aeneas, saltus ingressus apertos, exsuperatque iugum silvaque evadit opaca. 905 sic ambo ad muros rapidi totoque feruntur agmine nec longis inter se passibus absunt; ac simul Aeneas fumantis pulvere campos prospexit longe Laurentiaque agmina vidit, et saevum Aenean adgnovit Turnus in armis 910 adventumque pedum flatusque audivit equorum. continuoque ineant pugnas et proelia temptent, ni roseus fessos iam gurgite Phoebus Hibero tinguat equos noctemque die labente reducat. considunt castris ante urbem et moenia vallant. 915

901 poscunt] pellunt R. 903 campos M^1 .

⁹¹⁰ adgnovit] conspexit P_{γ} . ⁹¹¹ adventus M. flatum R.

⁹¹² ineunt $M^{1}b$. temptant γc .

ing the field in triumphant warfare, the panic now passing to the town. He, raging—and Jove's stern will so demands—quits the hills' ambush, and leaves the rough woodland. Scarce had he passed from view and gained the plain, when father Aeneas, entering the unguarded pass, scales the ridge, and issues from the shady wood. So both march toward the walls, swiftly and in full force, nor far distant from each other: and at the same moment Aeneas descried afar the plain smoking with dust, and saw the Laurentine hosts, and Turnus was aware of fell Aeneas in arms, and heard the coming of feet and the snorting of steeds. And straightway would they enter the fray and essay conflict, but ruddy Phoebus now laves his weary team in the Iberian flood, and, as day ebbs, brings back the night. Before the city they encamp and strengthen the ramparts.

LIBER XII

Turnus ut infractos adverso Marte Latinos MPR defecisse videt, sua nunc promissa reposci, se signari oculis, ultro implacabilis ardet attollitque animos. Poenorum qualis in arvis. saucius ille gravi venantum volnere pectus, 5 tum demum movet arma leo, gaudetque comantis excutiens cervice toros fixumque latronis impavidus frangit telum et fremit ore cruento: haud secus accenso gliscit violentia Turno. tum sic adfatur regem atque ita turbidus infit: 10 "nulla mora in Turno; nihil est, quod dicta retractent ignavi Aeneadae, nec quae pepigere recusent: congredior. fer sacra, pater, et concipe foedus. aut hac Dardanium dextra sub Tartara mittam, desertorem Asiae, (sedeant spectentque Latini) 15 et solus ferro crimen commune refellam, aut habeat victos, cedat Lavinia coniunx."

Olli sedato respondit corde Latinus:
"o praestans animi iuvenis, quantum ipse feroci
virtute exsuperas, tanto me impensius aequum est
consulere atque omnis metuentem expendere casus.
sunt tibi regna patris Dauni, sunt oppida capta

16 crimen ferro Rc.

Digitized by Google

BOOK XII

When Turnus sees the Latins crushed and faint of heart through war's reverse, his own pledge now claimed, and himself the mark of every eye, forthwith he blazes with wrath unappeasable and raises high his spirit. As in Punic fields a lion, when wounded, lo! with grievous stroke of huntsmen in the breast, then only wakes to war, joyously tosses from his neck his shaggy main, and snaps, undaunted, the robber's implanted dart, roaring with blood-stained mouth: even so in Turnus' kindling soul the fury swells. Then thus he accosts the king, and with these wild words begins:

11" With Turnus lies no delay! no need is there for the coward sons of Aeneas to recall their words or to renounce their pact! I go to meet him. Bring the holy rites, sire, and frame the covenant. Either with this arm will I hurl to hell the Dardan, the Asian runaway—let the Latins sit and see it—and with my single sword refute the nation's shame; or let him be lord of the vanquished, let Lavinia

pass to him as bride!"

18 To him Latinus with unruffled soul replied: "O youth of matchless spirit, the more in fierce valour thou dost excel, all the more heedfully is it meet that I ponder and with fear weigh every chance. Thou hast thy father Daunus' realms, hast

¹ All are under the slur of cowardice.

multa manu, nec non aurumque animusque Latino est. sunt aliae innuptae Latio et Laurentibus arvis, nec genus indecores. sine me haec haud mollia fatu 25 sublatis aperire dolis, simul hoc animo hauri: me natam nulli veterum sociare procorum fas erat, idque omnes divique hominesque canebant. victus amore tui, cognato sanguine victus, coniugis et maestae lacrimis, vincla omnia rupi: 30 promissam eripui genero, arma impia sumpsi. ex illo qui me casus, quae, Turne, sequantur bella vides, quantos primus patiare labores. bis magna victi pugna vix urbe tuemur spes Italas; recalent nostro Tiberina fluenta 35 sanguine adhuc campique ingentes ossibus albent. quo referor totiens? quae mentem insania mutat? si Turno exstincto socios sum adscire paratus, cur non incolumi potius certamina tollo? quid consanguinei Rutuli, quid cetera dicet 40 Italia, ad mortem si te (Fors dicta refutet!) prodiderim, natam et conubia nostra petentem? respice res bello varias; miserere parentis longaevi, quem nunc maestum patria Ardea longe dividit." haudquaquam dictis violentia Turni 45 flectitur; exsuperat magis aegrescitque medendo. ut primum fari potuit, sic institit ore: MR "quam pro me curam geris, hanc precor, optime, pro me

47 incipit M, Donatus.

²⁴ arvis M, Servius: agris PRγbc.

⁴⁶ ardescitque tuendo (on margin aegrescit) M.

many a town thy hand has taken; Latinus, too, has gold and good will. Other unwed maids there are in Latium and Laurentum's fields, and of no ignoble Suffer me to utter this hard saying, stripped of all disguise, and withal drink this into thy soul: for me to ally my child to any of her old-time wooers, was forbidden, and this all gods and men foretold.1 Overborne by love of thee, overborne by kindred blood 2 and tears of my sorrowing queen, I broke all fetters, snatched the betrothed from her promised husband, and drew the unholy sword. From that day, Turnus, thou seest what perils, what wars pursue me, what heavy burdens thou above all dost bear. Twice vanquished in mighty battle, we scarce guard within our walls the hopes of Italy; Tiber's streams are still warm with our blood, the boundless plains still white with our bones. drift I back so often? 3 What madness turns my purpose? If, with Turnus dead, I am ready to link them to me as allies, why not rather end the strife while he still lives? What will thy Rutulian kinsmen say, what the rest of Italy, if—Fortune refute the word !- I should betray thee to death, while thou wooest our daughter in marriage? Think on war's changes and chances; pity thine aged father, whom now his native Ardea parts far away from us in sorrow!"

⁴⁵ In no wise do his words bend the fury of Turnus; still higher it mounts, more inflamed with the healing. Soon as he could speak he thus began: "The care thou hast on my behalf, most gracious lord, on my

¹ cf. vII. 95 above.

² Amata, wife of Latinus, was sister to Venilia, mother of Turnus.

^{*} i.e. from what must be his inevitable decision.

50

55

60

65

70

75

deponas letumque sinas pro laude pacisci. et nos tela, pater, ferrumque haud debile dextra spargimus, et nostro sequitur de volnere sanguis. longe illi dea mater erit, quae nube fugacem feminea tegat et vanis sese occulat umbris.''

At regina, nova pugnae conterrita sorte, flebat et ardentem generum moritura tenebat: "Turne, per has ego te lacrimas, per si quis Amatae tangit honos animum (spes tu nunc una, senectae tu requies miserae, decus imperiumque Latini te penes, in te omnis domus inclinata recumbit), unum oro: desiste manum committere Teucris. qui te cumque manent isto certamine casus. et me, Turne, manent: simul haec invisa relinquam lumina nec generum Aenean captiva videbo." accepit vocem lacrimis Lavinia matris flagrantis perfusa genas, cui plurimus ignem subiecit rubor et calefacta per ora cucurrit. Indum sanguineo veluti violaverit ostro si quis ebur, aut mixta rubent ubi lilia multa alba rosa: talis virgo dabat ore colores. illum turbat amor, figitque in virgine voltus. ardet in arma magis paucisque adfatur Amatam: "ne, quaeso, ne me lacrimis neve omine tanto prosequere in duri certamina Martis euntem, o mater; neque enim Turno mora libera mortis. nuntius haec, Idmon, Phrygio mea dicta tyranno haud placitura refer: cum primum crastina caelo puniceis invecta rotis Aurora rubebit,

¹ cf. v. 230.

² In the *Iliad* (at v. 311 ff.) Aeneas is rescued by Aphrodite who spreads before him a fold of her garment. Else-302

behalf, I pray, resign, and suffer me to barter death for fame.¹ I too, sire, can scatter darts and no weak-ling steel from this right hand, and from my wounds too flows blood. Far from him will be his goddess-mother to shelter the runaway, woman-like, with a cloud, and to conceal herself in empty shadows." ²

54 But the queen, dismayed by the new terms of conflict, wept, and clung to her fiery son, ready to die: "Turnus, by these my tears, by aught of reverence for Amata that yet may touch thy heart—thou art now our only hope, thou the comfort of my sad old age; in thine hands are the honour and sovereignty of Latinus, on thee rests all our sinking house—one boon I beg: forbear to fight the Trojans. What perils soever await thee in that combat of thine, await me also, Turnus; with thee I will quit this hateful light, nor in captivity see Aeneas as my son." Lavinia heard her mother's words, her burning cheeks steeped in tears, while a deep blush kindled its fire, and mantled o'er her glowing face. As when one stains Indian ivory with crimson dye, or as when white lilies blush with many a blended rose—such hues her maiden features showed. Him love throws into turmoil, and he fastens his looks upon the maid; then, fired yet more for the fray, briefly he addresses Amata:

vith such omen, as I pass to stern war's conflicts, do thou send me forth, O my mother; nor truly has Turnus freedom to delay his death. Idmon, be my herald and bear this my message to the Phrygian king—message he will not welcome: soon as to-morrow's Dawn, riding in crimson car,

where, however, Apollo and Poseidon rescue him in a cloud (*Iliad*, v. 344; xx. 321 ff.; cf. III. 380).

| non Teucros agat in Rutulos; Teucrum arma |
|---|
| quiescant |
| et Rutuli; nostro dirimamus sanguine bellum; |
| illo quaeratur coniunx Lavinia campo." 80 |
| Haec ubi dicta dedit rapidusque in tecta recessit, |
| poscit equos gaudetque tuens ante ora frementis, |
| Pilumno quos ipsa decus dedit Orithyia, |
| qui candore nives anteirent, cursibus auras. |
| circumstant properi aurigae manibusque lacessunt 85 |
| pectora plausa cavis et colla comantia pectunt. |
| ipse dehinc auro squalentem alboque orichalco |
| circumdat loricam umeris, simul aptat habendo |
| ensemque clipeumque et rubrae cornua cristae, |
| ensem, quem Dauno ignipotens deus ipse parenti 90 |
| fecerat et Stygia candentem tinxerat unda. |
| exin, quae mediis ingenti adnixa columnae |
| aedibus adstabat, validam vi corripit hastam, MPR |
| Actoris Aurunci spolium, quassatque trementem |
| vociferans: "nunc, o numquam frustrata vocatus 95 |
| hasta meos, nunc tempus adest; te maximus Actor, |
| te Turni nunc dextra gerit. da sternere corpus |
| loricamque manu valida lacerare revolsam |
| semiviri Phrygis et foedare in pulvere crinis |
| vibratos calido ferro murraque madentis." 100 |
| his agitur furiis, totoque ardentis ab ore |
| scintillae absistunt, oculis micat acribus ignis; |
| mugitus veluti cum prima in proelia taurus |
| terrificos ciet atque irasci in cornua temptat, |
| arboris obnixus trunco, ventosque lacessit 105 |
| ictibus aut sparsa ad pugnam proludit harena. |

reddens in the sky, let him not lead Teucrians against Rutulians—let Teucrian arms and Rutulians have rest—with our own blood let us settle the war; on that field be Lavinia wooed and won!"

81 These words said, with haste withdrawing home, he calls for his steeds, and joys to see them neighing before his face—the steeds that Orithyia's self gave as a glory to Pilumnus, for that they excelled the snows in whiteness, the gales in speed. The eager charioteers stand round, patting with hollow palms their sounding chests, and combing their flowing manes. Next he binds upon his shoulders a corslet stiff with gold and pale mountain-bronze; withal, he fits for wear sword and shield and the horns of his ruddy crest 1: the sword the divine Lord of Fire had himself wrought for his father Daunus and dipped, all glowing, in the Stygian wave. Then, his mighty spear, which stood leaning upon a giant column amid the hall, he seizes with strong hand, spoil of Auruncan Actor, and shakes it quivering, while he cries aloud: "Now, O spear, that never failed my call, now the Thee mighty Actor once bore; thee hour is come! now the hand of Turnus wields. Grant me to lay low the body, with strong hand to tear and rend away the corslet of this Phrygian eunuch, and to defile in dust his locks, crisped with heated iron and bedrenched in myrrh!" Such is the frenzy driving him: from all his face shoot fiery sparks; his eager eyes flash flame—even as a bull, ere the battle begins, awakes a fearful bellowing, and, essaving to throw wrath into his horns, charges a tree's trunk; he lashes the winds with his blows, and paws the sand in prelude for the fray.2

VOL. II. X

¹ The crest rested upon two projecting sockets made of horn. ² cf. Georgics, III. 232-234.

Nec minus interea maternis saevus in armis
Aeneas acuit Martem et se suscitat ira,
oblato gaudens componi foedere bellum.
tum socios maestique metum solatur Iuli,
fata docens, regique iubet responsa Latino
certa referre viros et pacis dicere leges.

Postera vix summos spargebat lumine montis orta dies, cum primum alto se gurgite tollunt Solis equi lucemque elatis naribus efflant: 115 campum ad certamen magnae sub moenibus urbis dimensi Rutulique viri Teucrique parabant in medioque focos et dis communibus aras gramineas. alii fontemque ignemque ferebant, velati limo et verbena tempora vincti. 120 procedit legio Ausonidum pilataque plenis agmina se fundunt portis. hinc Troius omnis Tyrrhenusque ruit variis exercitus armis, haud secus instructi ferro, quam si aspera Martis pugna vocet; nec non mediis in milibus ipsi 125 ductores auro volitant ostroque superbi, et genus Assaraci Mnestheus et fortis Asilas et Messapus equum domitor, Neptunia proles. utque dato signo spatia in sua quisque recessit, defigunt tellure hastas et scuta reclinant. 130 tum studio effusae matres et volgus inermum invalidique senes turris et tecta domorum obsedere, alii portis sublimibus adstant.

At Iuno e summo, qui nunc Albanus habetur

¹¹³ summo M.

110 lino MSS. (except two in Paris), Servius: limo given by Servius as the reading attributed to Virgil by Caper and Hyginus.

¹²⁴ ferro] bello M. 126 decori MSS. except M.

¹³⁰ telluri R.
132 et] ac $PR\gamma$.
133 instant R.

¹⁰⁷ Nor less, meantime, Aeneas, fierce in the arms his mother gave, whets his valour and stirs his heart with wrath, rejoicing that the war is settled by the compact offered. Then he comforts his comrades, and sad Iülus' fear, teaching them of fate, and bids bear firm answer to King Latinus and declare the terms of peace.

113 Scarce was the morrow's dawn sprinkling the mountain-tops with light, what time the Sun's steeds first rise from the deep flood, and breathe light from uplifted nostrils, when Rutulians and Teucrians marched out and made ready the lists for the combat under the great city's walls, and in the midst hearths and grassy altars to their common deities. Others were bringing fountain-water and fire, draped in aprons² and their brows bound with vervain. Forth moved the Ausonian host, and troops, close-banded, pour from the crowded gates. On this side streams forth all the Trojan and Tyrrhene host in diverse armament, accoutred in steel, even as though the harsh battle-strife called them. Nor less, amid their thousands, the captains dart to and fro, brilliant in gold and purple, Mnestheus of the line of Assaracus, and brave Asilas, and Messapus, tamer of horses, seed of Neptune. Soon as, on given signal, each has retired to his own ground, they plant their spears in earth, and rest their shields against them. eagerly streaming forth, mothers and the unarmed throng, and feeble old men, have beset towers and house-tops; others stand upon the lofty gates.

134 But Juno, from the hill-summit now called

¹ Made by Vulcan at the request of Venus; cf. Aen. vIII. 608 ff.

² The *limus* was an apron worn by priests, so called because it had a transverse stripe of purple.

(tum neque nomen erat neque honos aut gloria monti), prospiciens tumulo campum aspectabat et ambas 136 Laurentum Troumque acies urbemque Latini. extemplo Turni sic est adfata sororem, diva deam, stagnis quae fluminibusque sonoris praesidet; hunc illi rex aetheris altus honorem 140 Iuppiter erepta pro virginitate sacravit: "nympha, decus fluviorum, animo gratissima nostro, scis ut te cunctis unam, quaecumque Latinae magnanimi Iovis ingratum ascendere cubile, praetulerim caelique libens in parte locarim: 145 disce tuum, ne me incuses, Iuturna, dolorem. qua visa est Fortuna pati Parcaeque sinebant cedere res Latio, Turnum et tua moenia texi: nunc iuvenem imparibus video concurrere fatis, Parcarumque dies et vis inimica propinquat. 150 non pugnam aspicere hanc oculis, non foedera possum. tu pro germano si quid praesentius audes. perge; decet. forsan miseros meliora sequentur."

Vix ea, cum lacrimas oculis Iuturna profudit terque quaterque manu pectus percussit honestum. 155 "non lacrimis hoc tempus," ait Saturnia Iuno: "accelera et fratrem, si quis modus, eripe morti; aut tu bella cie conceptumque excute foedus. auctor ego audendi." sic exhortata reliquit incertam et tristi turbatam volnere mentis.

Interea reges, ingenti mole Latinus quadriiugo vehitur curru, cui tempora circum aurati bis sex radii fulgentia cingunt,

```
142 carissima PR\gamma.
143 Latinis P^2\gamma^1.
151 in foedere M^1.
```

¹⁶¹ rex ingenti de mole M^1 . 162 quadrigo P_{γ}^1 . 308

Alban—at that time the mount had neither name nor fame nor honour-looking forth, gazed upon the plain, upon the double lines of Laurentum and Trov. and upon the city of Latinus. Straightway thus, goddess to goddess, she spake to Turnus' sister, mistress of the meres and sounding rivers: such dignity Jupiter, heaven's high lord, hallowed to her in return for theft of maidenhood: "O nymph. glory of rivers, to my heart most dear, thou knowest how. above all Latin maids that have mounted to high-souled Jove's thankless bed, thee alone I have preferred, and to thee have gladly given a place in heaven: learn, Juturna, the grief that will be thine, so that me thou mayest not blame. Where Fortune seemed to permit, and the Fates suffered Latium's state to prosper, I shielded Turnus and thy city. Now I see the prince confront unequal destiny; and the day of doom and the enemy's stroke draw nigh. Upon this battle, this treaty, mine eves cannot look: do thou, if thou darest aught of more present help for thy brother's sake, go on; it is thy part. Perchance on the unhappy happier days shall wait."

154 Scarcely thus she spake, when Juturna's eyes streamed with tears, and thrice, yea four times, her hand smote her comely breast. "No time is this for tears," cries Saturnian Juno; "hasten, and if any means there be, snatch thy brother from death; or do thou waken battle, and dash from their hands the treaty they have framed. 'Tis I who bid thee dare.' Thus having counselled, she left her doubtful and distracted in soul under the cruel wound.

161 Meanwhile the kings ride forth, Latinus in mighty pomp drawn in four-horse car, twelve golden rays circling his gleaming brows, emblem of his 309

VIRGII.

Solis avi specimen; bigis it Turnus in albis, bina manu lato crispans hastilia ferro. 165 hinc pater Aeneas, Romanae stirpis origo, sidereo flagrans clipeo et caelestibus armis. et iuxta Ascanius, magnae spes altera Romae, procedunt castris, puraque in veste sacerdos saetigeri fetum suis intonsamque bidentem 170 attulit admovitque pecus flagrantibus aris. illi ad surgentem conversi lumina solem dant fruges manibus salsas et tempora ferro summa notant pecudum paterisque altaria libant. tum pius Aeneas stricto sic ense precatur: 175 "esto nunc Sol testis et haec mihi Terra precanti. quam propter tantos potui perferre labores, et pater omnipotens et tu Saturnia coniunx, iam melior, iam, diva, precor; tuque inclute Mayors. cuncta tuo qui bella, pater, sub numine torques; 180 Fontisque Fluviosque voco, quaeque aetheris alti religio et quae caeruleo sunt numina ponto: cesserit Ausonio si fors victoria Turno, convenit Euandri victos discedere ad urbem. cedet Iulus agris, nec post arma ulla rebelles 185 Aeneadae referent ferrove haec regna lacessent. sin nostrum adnuerit nobis Victoria Martem (ut potius reor et potius di numine firment), non ego nec Teucris Italos parere iubebo nec mihi regna peto: paribus se legibus ambae 190 invictae gentes aeterna in foedera mittant.

¹⁷⁶ precanti M, Servius: vocanti $PR\gamma^1$.
178 coniunx] Iuno M^1a^2c , Servius (cf. 156).
184 decedere M^1 .
188 propius di R. numina $P^2R\gamma$. 310

ancestral Sun; 1 while Turnus comes behind a snow-white pair, his hand brandishing two spears with broad heads of steel. On this side father Aeneas, source of the Roman stock, ablaze with starry shield and celestial arms, and, close by, Ascanius, second hope of mighty Rome, issue from the camp; while in spotless raiment a priest has brought the young of a bristly boar and an unshorn sheep of two years old, and set the beasts beside the blazing altars. The heroes, turning their eyes to the rising sun, sprinkle salted meal from their hands, mark the foreheads of the victims with the knife, 2 and from goblets pour libations on the altars. Then good Aeneas,

drawing his sword, thus makes prayer:

176 "Now be the Sun witness to my call, and this Earth, for whose sake I have been able to endure such travails, and the Father Almighty, and thou his consort, Saturnia-now kindlier, now at last, I pray, O goddess: and thou, famed Mavors, thou the sire that wieldest all warfare under thy sway; and on Founts and Floods I call, on all the majesty of high heaven and powers that tenant the blue seas: if haply victory fall to Turnus the Ausonian, 'tis agreed that the vanguished withdraw to Evander's city. Iülus shall quit the soil; nor ever in after-time shall the sons of Aeneas return for renewed war, or attack this realm with the sword. But if Victory grant that the battle be ours—as I rather deem, and so rather may the gods confirm it with their power!—I will not bid the Italians be subject to Teucrians, nor do I seek the realm for mine; under equal terms let both nations, unconquered, enter upon an everlasting compact.

² i.e. by cutting off a lock of hair to be burnt.

¹ Latinus was descended from the Sun through Circe, mother of Faunus.

sacra deosque dabo; socer arma Latinus habeto, imperium sollemne socer; mihi moenia Teucri constituent urbique dabit Lavinia nomen."

Sic prior Aeneas; sequitur sic deinde Latinus, 195 suspiciens caelum, tenditque ad sidera dextram: "haec eadem, Aenea, terram, mare, sidera iuro, Latonaeque genus duplex Ianumque bifrontem vimque deum infernam et duri sacraria Ditis; audiat haec genitor, qui foedera fulmine sancit. 200 tango aras, medios ignis et numina testor: nulla dies pacem hanc Italis nec foedera rumpet, quo res cumque cadent, nec me vis ulla volentem avertet, non, si tellurem effundat in undas, diluvio miscens, caelumque in Tartara solvat; ut sceptrum hoc" (dextra sceptrum nam forte gerebat)

"numquam fronde levi fundet virgulta nec umbras, cum semel in silvis imo de stirpe recisum matre caret posuitque comas et bracchia ferro; olim arbos, nunc artificis manus aere decoro 210 inclusit patribusque dedit gestare Latinis." talibus inter se firmabant foedera dictis prospectu in medio procerum. tum rite sacratas in flammam iugulant pecudes et viscera vivis eripiunt cumulantque oneratis lancibus aras. 215

At vero Rutulis impar ea pugna videri iamdudum et vario misceri pectora motu; tum magis, ut propius cernunt non viribus aequis.

²⁰² rumpit P^1 : rumpat $P^2\gamma$.
²¹³ prospectu M: conspectu other MSS. in omitted M^1P^1 .

 $^{^1}$ cf. the oath of Achilles in Homer, Iliad, I. 234 ff. 312

Gods and their rites I will give; let Latinus, as my sire, keep the sword; as my sire, keep his wonted command. For me, the Teucrians shall raise walls,

and Lavinia give the city her name."

195 Thus first Aeneas, and after him Latinus thus follows, uplifting eyes to heaven, and outstretching his right hand to the stars: "By these same Powers I swear, Aeneas, by Earth, Sea, Stars, Latona's twofold offspring, and two-faced Janus, and the might of gods below, and the shrines of cruel Dis: may the great Sire hear my words, who sanctions treaties with his thunderbolt! I touch the altars, I adjure these fires and gods that stand between us: time shall break this peace and truce for Italy, howsoever things shall issue; nor shall any force turn aside my will, not though, commingling all in deluge, it should plunge land into water, and dissolve Heaven into Hell: even as this sceptre"1 (for haply in his hand he bore his sceptre) "shall never burgeon with light leafage into branch or shade, now that once hewn in the forest from the nether stem, it is reft of its mother, and beneath the steel has shed its leaves and twigs; once a tree, now the craftsman's hand has cased it in seemly bronze and given it to sires of Latium to bear." With such words they sealed faith between them, amid the gazing lords; then over the flame duly slay the hallowed beasts, and tear out the live entrails, and pile the altars with laden chargers.

²¹⁶ But to the Rutulians long had the battle seemed unequal, and their hearts, swayed to and fro, had long been in turmoil; and now the more, the more closely they scan its ill-matched strength.² Turnus

Digitized by Google

² With cernunt one may supply either pugnam or eos (the combatants). Some regard non viribus aequis as an interpolation; Ribbeck thinks the passage is incomplete.

adiuvat incessu tacito progressus et aram suppliciter venerans demisso lumine Turnus 220 tabentesque genae et iuvenali in corpore pallor. quem simul ac Iuturna soror crebrescere vidit sermonem et volgi variare labantia corda, in medias acies, formam adsimulata Camerti (cui genus a proavis ingens clarumque paternae 225 nomen erat virtutis et ipse acerrimus armis), in medias dat sese acies, haud nescia rerum, rumoresque serit varios ac talia fatur: "non pudet, o Rutuli, pro cunctis talibus unam obiectare animam? numerone an viribus aequi 230 non sumus? en, omnes et Troes et Arcades hi sunt, fatalesque manus, infensa Etruria Turno. vix hostem, alterni si congrediamur, habemus. ille quidem ad superos, quorum se devovet aris, succedet fama vivusque per ora feretur; 235 nos patria amissa dominis parere superbis cogemur, qui nunc lenti consedimus arvis."

Talibus incensa est iuvenum sententia dictis iam magis atque magis serpitque per agmina murmur; ipsi Laurentes mutati ipsique Latini. 240 qui sibi iam requiem pugnae rebusque salutem sperabant, nunc arma volunt foedusque precantur infectum et Turni sortem miserantur iniquam. his aliud maius Iuturna adiungit et alto dat signum caelo, quo non praesentius ullum 245 turbavit mentes Italas monstroque fefellit. namque volans rubra fulvus Iovis ales in aethra litoreas agitabat avis turbamque sonantem

²²¹ tabentes a²c: pubentes most MSS.

²⁸⁹ iam] tum P_{γ} . ²⁴⁵ praestantius R.

²³⁰ an] ac P^2 . aequis $P\gamma$. ²³² fatalisque $P\gamma c$, Servius. ²³⁷ lentis γ^1 . armis $M^1\gamma^1$ (lentis . . . armis Bentley).

²⁴⁷ fulvus rubra M^1 . Iovis] acer P (cf. sacer ales, xi. 721). 314

swells the unrest by advancing with noiseless tread and humbly adoring the altar with downcast eyeswells it by his wasted cheeks and by the pallor of his youthful frame. Soon as Juturna his sister saw these whispers spread, and the hearts of the throng wavering in doubt, into the midmost ranks, in feigned semblance of Camers—noble his ancestral house, glorious the renown of his father's worth, himself most valiant in arms-into the midmost ranks she plunges, knowing well her task, scatters diverse rumours, and thus cries: "Are ye not ashamed, Rutulians, for all a host like ours to set at hazard one single life? In numbers, or in might, are we not their match? All of them, mark you, are here Trojans and Arcadians, and the fate-led bands of Etruria, hostile to Turnus: should but every other man of us join battle, scarce find we, each of us, a He, indeed, shall mount on fame to the gods, to whose altars he vows his life, and shall move living on the lips of men: 1 we, our country lost, shall bow perforce to haughty masters-we, who to day sit listless upon the fields!"

238 With such words the warriors' resolve is kindled yet more and more, and a murmur creeps from rank to rank. Even the Laurentines, even the Latins are changed; and they who of late hoped for rest from the fray, and safety for their fortunes, now long for arms, pray the covenant may be undone, and pity Turnus' unjust fate. To these Juturna adds another and mightier impulse, and in high heaven shows a sign, than which none was more potent to confound Italian minds and cheat them with its miracle. For, flying through the ruddy sky, Jove's golden bird was chasing the fowls of the shore and the clamorous

1 cf. Georgics, III. 9.

agminis aligeri, subito cum lapsus ad undas cycnum excellentem pedibus rapit improbus uncis. 250 arrexere animos Itali cunctaeque volucres convertunt clamore fugam (mirabile visu) aetheraque obscurant pinnis hostemque per auras facta nube premunt, donec vi victus et ipso pondere defecit praedamque ex unguibus ales 255 proiecit fluvio, penitusque in nubila fugit.

Tum vero augurium Rutuli clamore salutant expediuntque manus, primusque Tolumnius augur "hoc erat, hoc, votis," inquit, "quod saepe petivi. accipio, adgnoscoque deos; me, me duce ferrum 260 corripite, o miseri, quos improbus advena bello territat, invalidas ut avis, et litora vestra vi populat. petet ille fugam penitusque profundo vela dabit. vos unanimi densate catervas et regein vobis pugna defendite raptum."

Dixit et adversos telum contorsit in hostis procurrens; sonitum dat stridula cornus et auras certa secat. simul hoc, simul ingens clamor, et omnes turbati cunei calefactaque corda tumultu. hasta volans, ut forte novem pulcherrima fratrum 270 corpora constiterant contra, quos fida crearat una tot Arcadio coniunx Tyrrhena Gylippo, horum unum ad medium, teritur qua sutilis alvo balteus et laterum iuncturas fibula mordet, egregium forma iuvenem et fulgentibus armis, 275 transadigit costas fulvaque effundit harena.

²⁶¹ miseri] Rutuli $\gamma^2 bc$.
²⁶⁴ densete R, Servius.

²⁷³ mediam M^1 . alveo P^1 : auro M.

¹ To indicate their wish to fight, according to Servius, this being a consensio militaris. Conington renders "make their hands ready to fight." (So also Benoist.) 316

rout of their winged troop, when, swooping suddenly to the water, shameless he snatches up in his crooked talons a stately swan. All alert become the Italians, when lo! one and all, wondrous to behold, the birds wheel clamorously their flight, and, darkening the sky with wings, in serried cloud drive their foe through the air, till, overborne by the onset and the sheer weight, the bird gave way, dropped the booty from his talons into the stream, and sped far within the clouds.

²⁵⁷ Then in truth the Rutulians hail the omen with a cheer and spread out their hands.¹ And first of all Tolumnius the augur cries: "This it was, this, that my vows have often sought! I accept it, I acknowledge the gods. With me, me at your head, snatch up the sword, O hapless people, whom, like frail birds, a shameless alien affrights with war, and rudely ravages your coasts. He too will take to flight, and spread sail far across the deep. Do ye with one accord close up your ranks, and defend in battle the

king thus snatched from you!"

²⁶⁶ He spoke, and, darting forward, hurled his spear full against the foe; the whistling cornel-shaft sings, and splits the air, unerring. With the deed, at once uprises a mighty shout, the crowds are all confusion, and their hearts heated with turmoil. On flies the spear, where, as it chanced, nine brethren of goodly stature stood in its path—the many borne of one faithful Tuscan wife to Arcadian Gylippus. One of these near the waist, where the stitched belt chafes the belly, and the buckle bites the linked sides ²—a youth of comely form and gleaming armour—it pierces clean through the ribs and stretches on the

Digitized by Google

 $^{^{2}}$ i.e. the ends of the belt. Others refer the expression to the edges of the ribs.

at fratres, animosa phalanx accensaque luctu, pars gladios stringunt manibus, pars missile ferrum corripiunt caecique ruunt. quos agmina contra procurrunt Laurentum; hinc densi rursus inundant Troes Agyllinique et pictis Arcades armis: 281 sic omnis amor unus habet decernere ferro. diripuere aras, it toto turbida caelo tempestas telorum ac ferreus ingruit imber, craterasque focosque ferunt. fugit ipse Latinus 285 pulsatos referens infecto foedere divos. infrenant alii currus aut corpora saltu subiciunt in equos et strictis ensibus adsunt.

Messapus regem regisque insigne gerentem Tyrrhenum Aulesten, avidus confundere foedus. 290 adverso proterret equo: ruit ille recedens et miser oppositis a tergo involvitur aris in caput inque umeros. at fervidus advolat hasta Messapus teloque orantem multa trabali desuper altus equo graviter ferit atque ita fatur: 295 "hoc habet, haec melior magnis data victima divis." concurrunt Itali spoliantque calentia membra. obvius ambustum torrem Corynaeus ab ara corripit et venienti Ebuso plagamque ferenti occupat os flammis: olli ingens barba reluxit 300 nidoremque ambusta dedit. super ipse secutus caesariem laeva turbati corripit hostis impressoque genu nitens terrae applicat ipsum;

²⁸³ it] et $P^1\gamma^1$.
²⁸⁷ aut] et M.

yellow sand. But of his brethren—a gallant band, and fired by grief—part draw their swords, part seize the missile steel, and rush blindly on. Against them charge the Laurentine columns; from their side again pour thickly in Trojans and Agyllines and Arcadians with blazoned arms. Thus all are ruled by one passion, to let the sword decide. Lo! they have stripped the altars; through the whole sky flies a thickening storm of javelins and the iron rain falls fast: bowls and hearth-fires are carried off. Latinus himself takes flight, bearing back his defeated gods, the covenant now void; the others rein their cars or vault upon their steeds and with drawn swords are on the scene.

²⁸⁹ Messapus, eager to rend the truce asunder, with charging steed affrights Tuscan Aulestes, a king 1 and wearing a king's device. Backward he rushes, and whirled, poor man, upon the altars behind, is thrown on head and on shoulders. But Messapus flashes forth like fire, spear in hand, and, aloft on his horse, smites heavily down upon him with massive shaft, though sorely he pleads; then cries thus: "He has it; 2 here is a nobler victim given to the mighty gods!" The Italians crowd around and strip his warm limbs. Standing in the path, Corynaeus snatches up a charred brand from the altar, and as Ebysus comes up and aims a blow, dashes flames in his face: his mighty beard blazed up, and sent forth a smell of fire. Then himself pursuing the stroke, he clutches in his left hand the locks of his bewildered foe, and with thrust of his bended knee bears his body to earth, and there

¹ He was an Etruscan Lucumo or Lars.

² i.e. he has his death-blow: an expression used by spectators when a gladiator was struck.

sic rigido latus ense ferit. Podalirius Alsum,
pastorem primaque acie per tela ruentem,
ense sequens nudo superimminet: ille securi
adversi frontem mediam mentumque reducta
disicit et sparso late rigat arma cruore.
olli dura quies oculos et ferreus urget
somnus, in aeternam clauduntur lumina noctem.

At pius Appess deutram tendelset incomes.

At pius Aeneas dextram tendebat inermem nudato capite atque suos clamore vocabat: "quo ruitis? quaeve ista repens discordia surgit? o cohibete iras! ictum iam foedus et omnes compositae leges; mihi ius concurrere soli; 315 me sinite atque auferte metus; ego foedera faxo firma manu; Turnum debent haec iam mihi sacra." has inter voces, media inter talia verba, ecce viro stridens alis adlapsa sagitta est, incertum qua pulsa manu, quo turbine adacta, quis tantam Rutulis laudem, casusne deusne, attulerit: pressa est insignis gloria facti nec sese Aeneae iactavit volnere quisquam.

Turnus ut Aenean cedentem ex agmine vidit turbatosque duces, subita spe fervidus ardet;
poscit equos atque arma simul saltuque superbus emicat in currum et manibus molitur habenas.
multa virum volitans dat fortia corpora Leto, semineces volvit multos aut agmina curru proterit aut raptas fugientibus ingerit hastas.
qualis apud gelidi cum flumina concitus Hebri sanguineus Mavors clipeo intonat atque furentis bella movens immittit equos; illi aequore aperto ante Notos Zephyrumque volant, gemit ultima pulsu

```
304 feret M^1. pedit P.
311 inertem M^1.
321 -ve ... -ve M.
322 increpat P\gamma, Servius.
332 turentis] furenti R: prementi M^1.
```

smites his side with unyielding sword. Podalirius, pursuing with naked steel, overhangs the shepherd Alsus, as in foremost line he rushes amid the darts; but Alsus, swinging back his axe, severs full in front his enemy's brow and chin, and drenches his armour with widely spattered gore. Stern repose and iron slumber press upon his eyes, and their orbs

close in everlasting night.

311 But good Aeneas, with head bared, was stretching forth his unarmed hand, and calling loudly to his men: "Whither do ye rush? What means this sudden outburst of strife? O curb your rage! Truce is already stricken, and all its terms fixed; mine alone is the right to do battle. Give me way and banish fears; this hand shall prove the treaty true; already these rites make Turnus mine!" Amid these cries, amid such words, lo! against him a whizzing arrow winged its way, launched by what hand, sped whirling by whom, none knows, nor whochance or god—brought Rutulians such honour: hidden is the fame of that high deed, and no one vaunted him of the wounding of Aeneas.

324 Soon as Turnus saw Aeneas withdrawing from the ranks, and his captains in confusion, he glows with the fire of sudden hope, calls for horses, calls for arms, with a bound leaps proudly into his chariot, and firmly grasps the reins. In his swift course many a brave man's body he gives to death; many a man he tumbles half-slain, or crushes whole ranks beneath his car, or, seizing spear after spear, showers them upon the fugitives. Even as when, at full speed, by the streams of icy Hebrus blood-stained Mavors thunders with his shield, and, rousing war, gives rein to his frenzied steeds; they o'er the open plain outstrip the South wind and the West; utmost

VOL. II. Y

335

340

Thraca pedum circumque atrae Formidinis ora Iraeque Insidiaeque, dei comitatus, aguntur: talis equos alacer media inter proelia Turnus fumantis sudore quatit, miserabile caesis hostibus insultans: spargit rapida ungula rores sanguineos mixtaque cruor calcatur harena. iamque Neci Sthenelumque dedit Thamyrumque Pholumque,

hunc congressus et hunc, illum eminus; eminus ambo

Imbrasidas, Glaucum atque Laden, quos Imbrasus ipse

nutrierat Lycia paribusque ornaverat armis, vel conferre manum vel equo praevertere ventos.

Parte alia media Eumedes in proelia fertur, antiqui proles bello praeclara Dolonis, nomine avum referens, animo manibusque parentem, qui quondam, castra ut Danaum speculator adiret. ausus Pelidae pretium sibi poscere currus: 350 illum Tydides alio pro talibus ausis adfecit pretio, nec equis adspirat Achillis. hunc procul ut campo Turnus prospexit aperto, ante levi iaculo longum per inane secutus, sistit equos bijugis et curru desilit atque 355 semianimi lapsoque supervenit, et pede collo impresso dextrae mucronem extorquet et alto fulgentem tinguit iugulo atque haec insuper addit: "en agros et quam bello, Troiane, petisti, Hesperiam metire iacens: haec praemia, qui me 360 ferro ausi temptare, ferunt, sic moenia condunt."

³⁵⁶ elapsoque P^1 , Servius. ³⁵⁷ expresso M^1 . dextra $R\gamma^1$. 322

Thrace moans with the beat of their hoofs, and around him speed black Terror's forms, and Anger, and Ambush, attendants on the god: with like eagerness amid the fray Turnus goads his sweat-smoking horses, piteously trampling on the slain foe; the galloping hoof splashes bloody dews, and spurns the gore and mingled sand. And now he has given Sthenelus to death, and Thamyrus, and Pholus, these in close encounter, the first from afar; from afar the sons of Imbrasus, Glaucus and Lades, whom Imbrasus himself had nurtured in Lycia and equipped with like arms, either to fight hand to hand or on horse-back to outstrip the winds.

846 Elsewhere Eumedes rides to the midmost frav. war-famed scion of ancient Dolon, in name renewing his grandsire, in heart and hand his sire, who of old, for going in espial to the Danaan camp, dared to ask as his wage the car of Peleus' son; but for such daring far other wage did the son of Tydeus pay him, and no more sets he his hopes upon Achilles' steeds. Him Turnus descries afar on the open plain, and, first following him with light javelin through the long space between them, then stays his twin-yoked steeds, and leaps from his car; now descends on the fallen, dying man, and, planting his foot on his neck, wrests the sword from his hand, dyes the glittering blade deep in his throat, and adds these words withal: "Lo! Trojan, lie there, and measure out the fields and that Hesperia thou didst seek in war: such meed is theirs, who dare to tempt me with the sword; so stablish they their walls!" Then with

¹ The story of Dolon, who for the promised reward of Achilles' chariot and horses undertook to explore by night the Grecian camp, but was put to death by Diomede, the son of Tydeus, is told in Homer, *Iliad*, x. 314 ff.

huic comitem Asbyten coniecta cuspide mittit Chloreague Sybarimque Daretague Thersilochumque et sternacis equi lapsum cervice Thymoeten. ac velut Edoni Boreae cum spiritus alto 365 insonat Aegaeo sequiturque ad litora fluctus; qua venti incubuere, fugam dant nubila caelo: sic Turno, quacumque viam secat, agmina cedunt conversaeque ruunt acies; fert impetus ipsum et cristam adverso curru quatit aura volantem. 370 non tulit instantem Phegeus animisque frementem: obiecit sese ad currum et spumantia frenis ora citatorum dextra detorsit equorum. dum trahitur pendetque iugis, hunc lata retectum lancea consequitur rumpitque infixa bilicem 375 loricam et summum degustat volnere corpus. ille tamen clipeo obiecto conversus in hostem ibat et auxilium ducto mucrone petebat, cum rota praecipitem et procursu concitus axis impulit effunditque solo, Turnusque secutus 380 imam inter galeam summi thoracis et oras abstulit ense caput truncumque reliquit harenae.

Atque ea dum campis victor dat funera Turnus, interea Aenean Mnestheus et fidus Achates Ascaniusque comes castris statuere cruentum, alternos longa nitentem cuspide gressus. saevit et infracta luctatur harundine telum eripere auxilioque viam, quae proxima, poscit; ense secent lato volnus telique latebras rescindant penitus, seseque in bella remittant. iamque aderat Phoebo ante alios dilectus Iapyx

²⁸⁰ effudit $R\gamma$.

²⁸² harena $R\gamma$.

²⁸³ comes] puer R.

²⁸² latebram PR.

324

385

cast of spear he sends Asbytes to bear him company, and Chloreus and Sybaris, Dares and Thersilochus, and Thymoetes, flung from the neck of his restive horse. And as when the blast of the Edonian Northwind roars on the deep Aegean, and drives the billows shoreward; where the winds swoon, the clouds scud through the sky: so, wherever Turnus cleaves a path, the ranks give way, and lines turn and run; his own speed bears him on, and the breeze, as his chariot meets it, tosses his flying plume. Phegeus brooked not his onset and fiery rage; before the chariot he flung himself, and with his right hand wrenched aside the jaws of the furious steeds, foaming on the bits. While he is dragged along clinging to the voke, the broad spear-head reaches his unguarded side, rends the two-plated corslet where it lodged, and with its wound just grazes the surface of the flesh. Yet he, with shield before him, turned and was making for his foe, seeking succour from his drawn sword, when the wheel and axle, whirling onward, struck him headlong and flung him to the ground, and Turnus, following, with sweep of blade between the helmet's lowest rim and the breastplate's upper edge, smote off his head, and left the trunk upon the sand.

383 And while Turnus thus victoriously deals havoc over the plains, Mnestheus meantime and loyal Achates, and Ascanius by their side, set down Aeneas in the camp, all bleeding and staying every other step upon his long spear. Raging, he struggles to pluck out the head of the broken shaft, and calls for the nearest road to relief, bidding them with broad sword cut the wound, tear open to the bottom the weapon's lair, and send him back to battle. And now drew near Iapyx, Iasus' son, dearest beyond

Iasides, acri quondam cui captus amore ipse suas artis, sua munera, laetus Apollo augurium citharamque dabat celerisque sagittas. ille ut depositi proferret fata parentis. 395 scire potestates herbarum usumque medendi maluit et mutas agitare inglorius artis. stabat acerba fremens, ingentem nixus in hastam, Aeneas, magno iuvenum et maerentis Iuli concursu. lacrimis immobilis. ille retorto 400 Paeonium in morem senior succinctus amictu multa manu medica Phoebique potentibus herbis nequiquam trepidat, nequiquam spicula dextra sollicitat prensatque tenaci forcipe ferrum. nulla viam Fortuna regit, nihil auctor Apollo 405 subvenit, et saevus campis magis ac magis horror crebrescit propiusque malum est. iam pulvere caelum stare vident, subeunt equites et spicula castris densa cadunt mediis. it tristis ad aethera clamor bellantum juvenum et duro sub Marte cadentum. 410

Hic Venus, indigno nati concussa dolore, dictamnum genetrix Cretaea carpit ab Ida. puberibus caulem foliis et flore comantem purpureo; non illa feris incognita capris gramina, cum tergo volucres haesere sagittae. 415 hoc Venus, obscuro faciem circumdata nimbo, detulit, hoc fusum labris splendentibus amnem inficit, occulte medicans, spargitque salubris

³⁹⁴ dabat PR, "vera lectio" (Servius): dedit M: dedi 71.

³⁹⁸ fixus M1. 397 multas P1c1.

⁴⁰⁰ reporto R. 401 Paeonidum M: Paeonum P.

pressat R.

408 subeur

417 pendentibus R: plendentibus P. 408 subcuntque R.

¹ i.e. unlike music and prophecy, wherein the voice is used. But the idea of obscurity is also included, for the profession of medicine does not lead to great fame. 326

others to Phoebus, to whom once gladly did Apollo's self, with love's sting smitten, offer his own arts, his own powers—his augury, his lyre and swift arrows. He, to defer the fate of a sire sick unto death, chose rather to know the virtues of herbs and the practice of healing, and to ply, inglorious, the silent arts.1 Bitterly chafing, Aeneas stood propped on his mighty spear, amid a great concourse of warriors along with sorrowing Iulus, himself unmoved by their tears. The aged leech, with robe rolled back, and girt in Paeonian fashion, with healing hand and Phoebus' potent herbs makes much ado-in vain; in vain with his hand pulls at the dart, and with gripping tongs tugs at the steel. No Fortune guides his path, in no wise does Apollo's counsel aid; and more and more the fierce alarm swells o'er the plains, and nigher draws disaster. Now they see the sky upborne on columns of dust; on come the horsemen, and shafts fall thick amidst the camp. Heavenward mounts the dismal cry of men that fight and men that fall beneath the stern War-god's hand.

⁴¹¹ Hereupon Venus, smitten by her son's cruel pain, with a mother's care plucks from Cretan Ida a dittany ² stalk, clothed with downy leaves and purple flower; not unknown is that herb to wild goats, when winged arrows have lodged in their flank. This Venus bore down, her face veiled in dim mist; this she steeps with secret healing in the river-water poured into bright-brimming ewer, and

Digitized by Google

² The dittany (dictamnus) takes its name from Mt. Dicte in Crete, where, according to Aristotle, Cicero and others, wild goats found a cure for their wounds in the eating of the herb.

ambrosiae sucos et odoriferam panaceam. fovit ea volnus lympha longaevus lapyx 420 ignorans, subitoque omnis de corpore fugit quippe dolor, omnis stetit imo volnere sanguis. iamque secuta manum nullo cogente sagitta excidit, atque novae rediere in pristina vires. "arma citi properate viro! quid statis?" Iapyx 425 conclamat primusque animos accendit in hostem. "non haec humanis opibus, non arte magistra proveniunt, neque te, Aenea, mea dextera servat: maior agit deus atque opera ad maiora remittit." ille avidus pugnae suras incluserat auro 430 hine atque hine oditque moras hastamque coruscat. postquam habilis lateri clipeus loricaque tergo est, Ascanium fusis circum complectitur armis summaque per galeam delibans oscula fatur: "disce, puer, virtutem ex me verumque laborem, 435 fortunam ex aliis. nunc te mea dextera bello defensum dabit et magna inter praemia ducet: tu facito, mox cum matura adoleverit aetas, sis memor et te animo repetentem exempla tuorum et pater Aeneas et avunculus excitet Hector."

Haec ubi dicta dedit, portis sese extulit ingens, telum immane manu quatiens; simul agmine denso Antheusque Mnestheusque ruunt omnisque relictis turba fluit castris. tum caeco pulvere campus miscetur pulsuque pedum tremit excita tellus. 445 vidit ab adverso venientis aggere Turnus, videre Ausonii, gelidusque per ima cucurrit

⁴²¹⁻⁴²⁵ omitted γ^1 . 422 in volnere $P^2R\gamma^2$.
423 manu $M^1P^2\gamma^2$: manus $P^1\gamma^1$.
428 te omitted M^1 . 444 ruit P.

sprinkles ambrosia's healthful juices and fragrant panacea.1 With that water aged Iapyx laved the wound, unwitting; and suddenly, of a truth, all pain fled from the body, all blood was staunched deep in the wound. And now, following his hand, without constraint, the arrow fell out, and newborn strength returned, as of vore. "Quick! bring him arms! Why stand ye?" loudly cries Iapyx, foremost to fire their spirit against the foe. "Not by mortal aid comes this, not by masterful art, nor doth hand of mine save thee, Aeneas; a mightier one—a god—works here, and sends thee back to mightier deeds." He, eager for the fray, had sheathed his legs in gold, on right and left. and. scorning delay, is brandishing his spear. Soon as the shield is fitted to his side, and the corslet to his back, he clasps Ascanius in armed embrace, and, lightly kissing his lips through the helm, he cries: "Learn valour from me, my son, and true toil; To-day my hand shall shield fortune from others. thee in war and lead thee where are great rewards: see thou, when soon thy years have grown to ripeness, that thou be mindful thereof, and, as thou recallest the pattern of thy kin, let thy sire Aeneas, and thy uncle Hector stir thy soul!"

441 These words uttered, forth from the gates he passed in his might, his hand brandishing a massive spear: with him rush Antheus and Mnestheus in serried column, and all the throng streams from the forsaken camp. Then the plain is a turmoil of blinding dust, and the startled earth trembles under the tramp of feet. From the facing rampart Turnus saw them coming; the Ausonians saw, and a cold

¹ Ambrosia, food of immortals, and panacea, the "cure for all," are two mythical plants.

ossa tremor; prima ante omnis Iuturna Latinos audiit adgnovitque sonum et tremefacta refugit. ille volat campoque atrum rapit agmen aperto. 450 qualis ubi ad terras abrupto sidere nimbus it mare per medium; miseris, heu, praescia longe horrescunt corda agricolis; dabit ille ruinas arboribus stragemque satis, ruet omnia late; ante volant sonitumque ferunt ad litora venti: 455 talis in adversos ductor Rhoeteius hostis MPRV agmen agit, densi cuneis se quisque coactis adglomerant. ferit ense gravem Thymbraeus Osirim, Arcetium Mnestheus, Epulonem obtruncat Achates, Ufentemque Gyas; cadit ipse Tolumnius augur, primus in adversos telum qui torserat hostis. tollitur in caelum clamor versique vicissim pulverulenta fuga Rutuli dant terga per agros. ipse neque aversos dignatur sternere morti nec pede congressos aequo nec tela ferentis 465 insequitur; solum densa in caligine Turnum vestigat lustrans, solum in certamina poscit.

Hoc concussa metu mentem Iuturna virago aurigam Turni media inter lora Metiscum excutit et longe lapsum temone relinquit; 470 ipsa subit manibusque undantis flectit habenas, cuncta gerens, vocemque et corpus et arma Metisci. nigra velut magnas domini cum divitis aedes pervolat et pinnis alta atria lustrat hirundo, pabula parva legens nidisque loquacibus escas, 475

449 adgnoseit P.
455 volans $MP^2\gamma^1$.
457 coacti M^2 .
464 adversos $MP\gamma$.
458 ruit M.
457 coacti M^2 .
470 reliquit $M^1PR\gamma$.

shudder ran through their inmost marrow: first before all the Latins Juturna heard and knew the sound, and in terror fled away. Aeneas wings his way, and sweeps his dark column over the open plain. As when a tempest bursts, and a storm-cloud moves towards land through mid-ocean, the hearts of hapless husbandmen, alas! know it from far and shudder—downfall will it bring to trees and havoc to crops, it will o'erthrow all far and wide-before it fly the winds, and wast their voices shoreward: even so the Rhoeteian 1 chief full against the foe brings up his band; densely they gather, each and all, to his side in close-packed columns. **Thymbraeus** smites mighty Osiris with the sword, Mnestheus slays Arcetius, Achates Epulo, Gyas Ufens; falls too even the augur Tolumnius, who first had hurled his spear full against the foe. A shout rises to heaven, and in turn the routed Rutulians mid clouds of dust turn their backs in flight across the fields. Himself he deigns not to lay low the fugitives in death nor assails he such as meet him foot to foot or wield their darts: Turnus alone he, with searching glance, tracks out through the thick gloom, alone summons to battle.

468 Stricken in heart with such fear, Juturna, the warrior-maid, flings forth Metiscus, Turnus' charioteer, from amid his reins, and leaves him afar, fallen from the pole; herself takes his place, and guides with her hands the flowing thongs, assuming all that Metiscus had,—his voice, form, arms. As when a black swallow flits through a rich lord's ample mansion and wings her way through stately halls, gleaning for her chirping nestlings tiny crumbs

et nunc porticibus vacuis, nunc umida circum stagna sonat: similis medios Iuturna per hostis fertur equis rapidoque volans obit omnia curru. iamque hic germanum iamque hic ostentat ovantem, nec conferre manum patitur, volat avia longe. 480 haud minus Aeneas tortos legit obvius orbis vestigatque virum et disiecta per agmina magna quotiens oculos coniecit in hostem voce vocat. alipedumque fugam cursu temptavit equorum, aversos totiens currus Iuturna retorsit. 485 heu, quid agat? vario nequiquam fluctuat aestu diversaeque vocant animum in contraria curae. huic Messapus, uti laeva duo forte gerebat lenta, levis cursu, praefixa hastilia ferro, horum unum certo contorquens derigit ictu. 490 substitit Aeneas et se collegit in arma, poplite subsidens; apicem tamen incita summum hasta tulit summasque excussit vertice cristas. tum vero adsurgunt irae, insidiisque subactus, diversos ubi sentit equos currumque referri, 495 multa Iovem et laesi testatus foederis aras iam tandem invadit medios et Marte secundo terribilis saevam nullo discrimine caedem suscitat irarumque omnis effundit habenas.

Quis mihi nunc tot acerba deus, quis carmine caedes diversas obitumque ducum, quos aequore toto 501 inque vicem nunc Turnus agit, nunc Troius heros, expediat? tanton placuit concurrere motu, Iuppiter, aeterna gentis in pace futuras?

Aeneas Rutulum Sucronem (ea prima ruentis 505

⁴⁷⁹ ostendit M^1 . 481 totos V.

⁴⁸⁵ adversos $M^2\gamma c$.

⁴⁹⁵ sentit M: sensit most MSS.
496 testatur PR.
505 furentis V.

and scraps of food, and twitters now in the empty courts, now about the watery pools: even so Juturna is borne by the steeds through the enemy's midst, and winging her way in swift chariot scours all the field. And now here, and now there, she displays her triumphant brother, yet suffers him not to close in fight, but flits far away. None the less Aeneas threads the winding maze to meet him, and tracks his steps, and amid the scattered ranks with loud cry calls him. Oft as he cast eyes on his foe and strove by running to match the flight of the winged steeds, so oft Juturna turned and wheeled her car. Ah, what to do? Vainly he tosses on a shifting tide, and conflicting cares call his mind this way and Against him Messapus, who haply in left hand bore two tough shafts tipped with steel, lightly advancing, levels one and whirls it with unerring stroke. Aeneas halted, and gathered himself behind his shield, sinking upon his knee; yet the swift spear bore off his helmet-peak, and dashed from his head the topmost plumes. Then indeed his wrath swells, and o'erborne by the treachery, when he sees that the steeds and chariot of his foe are withdrawn afar, having oft appealed to Jove and the altars of the broken treaty, now at last he plunges into the midst, and adown the tide of war terribly awakes grim indiscriminate carnage, flinging loose all the reins of passion.

500 What god can now unfold for me so many horrors, who in song can tell such diverse deaths, and the fall of captains, whom now Turnus, now the Trojan hero, drives in turn o'er all the plain? Was it thy will, O Jupiter, that in so vast a shock should clash nations that thereafter would dwell in everlasting peace? Aeneas, meeting Rutulian Sucro,—that

pugna loco statuit Teucros), haud multa morantem, excipit in latus et, qua fata celerrima, crudum transadigit costas et cratis pectoris ensem. MPR Turnus equo deiectum Amycum fratremque Diorem, congressus pedes, hunc venientem cuspide longa, hunc mucrone ferit curruque abscisa duorum suspendit capita et rorantia sanguine portat. ille Talon Tanaimque Neci fortemque Cethegum, tris uno congressu, et maestum mittit Oniten, nomen Echionium matrisque genus Peridiae; 515 hic fratres Lycia missos et Apollinis agris et iuvenem exosum nequiquam bella Menoeten, Arcada, piscosae cui circum flumina Lernae ars fuerat pauperque domus nec nota potentum limina conductaque pater tellure serebat. 520 ac velut immissi diversis partibus ignes arentem in silvam et virgulta sonantia lauro, aut ubi decursu rapido de montibus altis dant sonitum spumosi amnes et in aequora currunt quisque suum populatus iter: non segnius ambo 525 Aeneas Turnusque ruunt per proelia; nunc, nunc fluctuat ira intus, rumpuntur nescia vinci pectora, nunc totis in volnera viribus itur.

Murranum hic, atavos et avorum antiqua sonantem nomina per regesque actum genus omne Latinos, 530 praecipitem scopulo atque ingentis turbine saxi excutit effunditque solo: hunc lora et iuga subter provolvere rotae, crebro super ungula pulsu

⁵⁰⁶ morantis V. ⁵¹¹ abscissa MR.

⁵¹⁵ nomine M, known to Servius: nomine chionium Rγ.

⁵²⁰ limina M: munera most MSS. and Servius, sedebat M^1 .
⁵²² ardentem M^1 .
⁵³² excutit] excipit M.

combat first brought the Trojan onset to a standwith brief delay smites him upon the flank, and, where death comes speediest, drives the cruel steel through the ribs that fence the chest. Turnus dismounts Amyous and his brother Diores, and, assailing them on foot, strikes the one with long spear as he advances, the other with his sword; then, hanging from his car the severed heads of the twain, he bears them off dripping with blood. Aeneas sends to death Talos and Tanais and brave Cethegus, three at one onslaught, and sad Onites, of Echionian name, whose mother was Peridia; Turnus the brothers sent from Lycia and Apollo's fields,2 and young Menoetes of Arcadia, who loathed warfare in vain: round fishhaunted Lerna's streams had been his craft and humble home, nor knew he the portals of the great, but his father sowed on hired soil. And like fires launched from opposing sides upon a dry forest and thickets of crackling laurel, or as when in swift descent from mountain-heights foaming rivers roar and race seaward, each leaving its own path waste: with no less fury the twain, Aeneas and Turnus, sweep through the battle; now, now wrath surges within them; bursting are their hearts, knowing not to yield; now, with main strength, they rush upon wounds.

529 Murranus, as he vaunts of grandsires, and grandsires' sires of ancient name, and a whole line traced through Latin kings, headlong with a stone and mighty whirling rock Aeneas dashes down and tumbles on the ground; under reins and yoke the wheels rolled him along, and o'er him, trampling him

¹ i.e. of Theban name or stock. Echion was the mythical founder of Thebes.

² cf. Aen. x. 126. Lycia was a favourite haunt of Apollo. 335

incita nec domini memorum proculcat equorum. ille ruenti Hyllo animisque immane frementi 535 occurrit telumque aurata ad tempora torquet: olli per galeam fixo stetit hasta cerebro. dextera nec tua te, Graium fortissime Cretheu, eripuit Turno, nec di texere Cupencum, Aenea veniente, sui; dedit obvia ferro 540 pectora nec misero clipei mora profuit aerei. te quoque Laurentes viderunt, Aeole, campi oppetere et late terram consternere tergo: occidis, Argivae quem non potuere phalanges sternere nec Priami regnorum eversor Achilles; hic tibi mortis erant metae, domus alta sub Ida, Lyrnesi domus alta, solo Laurente sepulchrum. totae adeo conversae acies omnesque Latini, omnes Dardanidae, Mnestheus acerque Serestus et Messapus equum domitor et fortis Asilas 550 Tuscorumque phalanx Euandrique Arcades alae, pro se quisque viri summa nituntur opum vi; nec mora nec requies, vasto certamine tendunt.

Hic mentem Aeneae genetrix pulcherrima misit, iret ut ad muros urbique adverteret agmen 555 ocius et subita turbaret clade Latinos. ille ut vestigans diversa per agmina Turnum huc atque huc acies circumtulit, aspicit urbem immunem tanti belli atque impune quietam. continuo pugnae accendit maioris imago; 560 Mnesthea Sergestumque vocat fortemque Serestum

aerei Aldine edition (1501): aeris MSS. quietem R_{γ}^{1} .

down with many a beat, rush the hoofs of the steeds that remember not their lord. The other, as Hyllus rushes on with boundless fury at heart, meets him and whirls a dart at his gold-bound brow: piercing the helm, the spear stood fast in his brain. Nor did thy right hand, Cretheus, thou bravest of the Greeks, save thee from Turnus, nor did his gods shield their Cupencus when Aeneas came: 1 he put his breast in the weapon's path, and the brazen buckler's stay, alas! availed him not. Thee too. Aeolus, the Laurentine plains saw sink, and spread thy frame abroad o'er the earth: thou fallest, whom the Argive battalions could not lay low, nor Achilles, destroyer of Priam's realms. Here was thy bourne of death; beneath Ida was thy stately home,—thy stately home at Lyrnesus, in Laurentine soil thy sepulchre. Yea, the whole lines, turning to the fray-all the Latins and all the Greeks, Mnestheus and valiant Serestus; Messapus, tamer of horses, and brave Asilas: the Tuscan battalion and Evander's Arcadian squadrons-each doing his all, strain with utmost force of strength; no stint, no stay; in measureless conflict they struggle.

554 Hereupon his beauteous mother inspired Aeneas with the thought to advance on the walls, fling his column on the town, and confound the Latins with sudden disaster. While he, tracking Turnus here and there throughout the host, swept his glance this way and that, he views the city free from that fierce warfare, peaceful and unharmed. Straightway a vision of greater battle fires his heart; he calls his captains, Mnestheus and Sergestus, and brave

337

VOL. II.

Z

¹ According to Servius, Cupencus in the Sabine language means a priest, corresponding to Flamen and Pontifex in Latin. Hence di sui.

ductores tumulumque capit, quo cetera Teucrum concurrit legio, nec scuta aut spicula densi deponunt. celso medius stans aggere fatur: "ne qua meis esto dictis mora; Iuppiter hac stat; 565 neu quis ob inceptum subitum mihi segnior ito. urbem hodie, causam belli, regna ipsa Latini, ni frenum accipere et victi parere fatentur, eruam et aequa solo fumantia culmina ponam. scilicet exspectem, libeat dum proelia Turno 570 nostra pati rursusque velit concurrere victus? hoc caput, o cives, haec belli summa nefandi. ferte faces propere foedusque reposcite flammis." dixerat, atque animis pariter certantibus omnes dant cuneum densaque ad muros mole feruntur. 575 scalae improviso subitusque apparuit ignis. discurrunt alii ad portas primosque trucidant, ferrum alii torquent et obumbrant aethera telis. ipse inter primos dextram sub moenia tendit Aeneas magnaque incusat voce Latinum 580 testaturque deos, iterum se ad proelia cogi, bis iam Italos hostis, haec altera foedera rumpi. exoritur trepidos inter discordia civis: urbem alii reserare iubent et pandere portas Dardanidis ipsumque trahunt in moenia regem; 585 arma ferunt alii et pergunt defendere muros: inclusas ut cum latebroso in pumice pastor vestigavit apes fumoque implevit amaro, illae intus trepidae rerum per cerea castra discurrunt magnisque acuunt stridoribus iras; 590 568 fatetur M1. ⁵⁸² haec iam altera M^2 . 587 ut cum] veluti M.

Serestus, and plants himself on a mound, where the rest of the Teucrian host throng thickly around, yet drop not shield nor spear. Standing in their midst on the mounded height he cries: "Let naught delay mv command; God is on our side; nor let any, I pray, be slower to advance because the venture is so sudden. You city, the cause of war, the very seat of Latinus' realm, unless they consent to receive our yoke, and to submit as vanquished, this very day will I o'erthrow, and lay its smoking roofs level with the ground. Am I, for sooth, to wait till it be Turnus' humour to bide battle with me, and till, once beaten, he choose to meet me a second time? This, fellow-citizens, is the head, this the sum, of the accursed war. Bring brands with speed, and in fire reclaim the treaty." He ceased,—and lo! with hearts alike emulous, all form a wedge and advance in serried mass to the walls. In a moment ladders and sudden flames are seen. Some rush to the several gates and cut down the foremost guards; others hurl their steel and veil the sky with javelins. Himself in the van, Aeneas uplifts his hand to the walls, loudly reproaches Latinus, and calls the gods to witness that again he is forced into battle, that twice the Italians become his foes, and that this treaty is the second broken. Strife uprises among the startled citizens: some bid unbar the town and throw wide the gates to the Dardans, and would drag the king himself to the ramparts; others bring arms, and haste to defend the walls. As when some shepherd has tracked bees to their lair in rocky covert, and filled it with stinging smoke; they within, startled for their safety, scurry to and fro through the waxen fortress, and with loud buzzings

volvitur ater odor tectis, tum murmure caeco intus saxa sonant, vacuas it fumus ad auras.

Accidit haec fessis etiam fortuna Latinis, quae totam luctu concussit funditus urbem. regina ut tectis venientem prospicit hostem, 595 incessi muros, ignis ad tecta volare, nusquam acies contra Rutulas, nulla agmina Turni, infelix pugnae iuvenem in certamine credit exstinctum et, subito mentem turbata dolore, se causam clamat crimenque caputque malorum, 600 multaque per maestum demens effata furorem. purpureos moritura manu discindit amictus et nodum informis leti trabe nectit ab alta. quam cladem miserae postquam accepere Latinae, filia prima manu floros Lavinia crinis 605 et roseas laniata genas, tum cetera circum turba furit; resonant latae plangoribus aedes. hinc totam infelix volgatur fama per urbem. demittunt mentes, it scissa veste Latinus, coniugis attonitus fatis urbisque ruina, 610 canitiem immundo perfusam pulvere turpans. Interea extremo bellator in aequore Turnus 614 palantis sequitur paucos iam segnior atque 615 iam minus atque minus successu laetus equorum. attulit huc illi caecis terroribus aura commixtum clamorem arrectasque impulit auris confusae sonus urbis et inlaetabile murinur. "ei mihi! quid tanto turbantur moenia luctu? 620

quisve ruit tantus diversa clamor ab urbe?"

incedi M^1 : incendi γ : incensi R.

⁶⁰⁵ floros Probus, Servius: flavos MSS.

⁶⁰⁷ latae M^1Rc : late $M^2P\gamma b$.

^{612, 613} multaque se incusat, qui non acceperit ante | Dardanium Aenean generumque adsciverit ultro omitted MPRyb; taken from XI. 471, 472.

whet their rage; the black reek rolls through their dwelling, the rocks within hum with hidden murmur, and smoke issues to the empty air.

598 This further fate befell the labouring Latins, and shook the whole city to her base with grief. When from her palace the queen sees the foe approach, the walls assailed, flames mounting to the roofs, yet nowhere Rutulian ranks, no troops of Turnus to meet them, alas! she thinks her warrior slain in combat, and, her mind distraught by sudden anguish, cries out that she is the guilty source and spring of sorrows, and uttering many a wild word in the frenzy of grief, resolved to die, rends her purple robes, and from a lofty beam fastens the noose of a hideous death. Soon as the unhappy Latin women learned this disaster, first her daughter Lavinia, her hand tearing her flowery tresses and roseate cheeks, then all the throng around her, madly rave; the wide halls ring with lamentations. Thence the woeful rumour spreads throughout the town. Hearts sink; with rent raiment goes Latinus dazed at his wife's doom and his city's downfall, defiling his hoary hairs with showers of unclean dust.

edge, is pursuing scanty stragglers, slacker now and less and less exultant in the triumph of his steeds. To him the breeze bore that cry blended with terrors unknown, and on his straining ears smote the sound and joyless murmur of the town in turmoil. "Ah me! what is this great sorrow that shakes the walls? What is this cry speeding from the distant

sic ait adductisque amens subsistit habenis.

atque huic, in faciem soror ut conversa Metisci aurigae currumque et equos et lora regebat, talibus occurrit dictis: "hac, Turne, sequamur 625 Troiugenas, qua prima viam victoria pandit: sunt alii, qui tecta manu defendere possint. ingruit Aeneas Italis et proelia miscet: et nos saeva manu mittamus funera Teucris. nec numero inferior, pugnae nec honore recedes." 630 Turnus ad haec: "o soror, et dudum adgnovi, cum prima per artem foedera turbasti teque haec in bella dedisti, et nunc nequiquam fallis dea. sed quis Olympo demissam tantos voluit te ferre labores? 635 an fratris miseri letum ut crudele videres? nam quid ago? aut quae iam spondet Fortuna salutem? vidi oculos ante ipse meos me voce vocantem Murranum, quo non superat mihi carior alter, oppetere ingentem atque ingenti volnere victum. 640 occidit infelix, ne nostrum dedecus Ufens aspiceret; Teucri potiuntur corpore et armis. exscindine domos (id rebus defuit unum),

avorum."

Vix ea fatus erat, medios volat ecce per hostis 650
vectus equo spumante Saces, adversa sagitta

MP

perpetiar, dextra nec Drancis dicta refellam? 6 terga dabo et Turnum fugientem haec terra videbit? usque adeone mori miserum est? vos o mihi, Manes, este boni, quoniam superis adversa voluntas. sancta ad vos anima atque istius inscia culpae descendam, magnorum haud umquam indignus

624 gerebat P_{γ}^1 .
639 superat] fuerat M^1 .
641 nostrumne P.
647 aversa PR.

So he speaks, and in frenzy draws in the reins and halts. Thereon his sister, as, changed to the form of his charioteer Metiscus, she guided car and steeds and reins, meets him with these words: "This way, Turnus, pursue we the sons of Troy, where victory first opens a path; others there are whose hands can guard their homes. Aeneas falls upon the Italians with turmoil of battle; let our hand too deal fierce havoc among his Teucrians! Neither in tale of dead, nor in fame of war, shalt thou come off the worse." To this Turnus: "Sister, both long since I knew thee, when first thou didst craftily mar the pact and fling thyself into this war, and now thou vainly hidest thy deity. But who willed that thou be sent down from Olympus to bear such sore toils? Was it that thou mightest see thy hapless brother's cruel death? For what may I do? Or what chance can now assure me safety? Before my very eyes, as loudly he called upon me, have I seen Murranus fall,—no other dearer than he is left me-a mighty soul and laid low by a mighty wound. Fallen is luckless Ufens, that so he might not view our shame: the Teucrians hold his corpse and armour. The razing of their homes—the one thing lacking to my lot-shall I endure it, nor with my sword refute Drances' taunts? Shall I turn my back, and shall this land see Turnus in flight? Is death all so sad? Be kind to me, ye Shades, since the gods above have turned their faces from me. A stainless soul, and ignorant of that reproach, I will descend to you, never unworthy of my mighty sires of old!"

650 Scarce had he spoken, when lo! borne on foaming steed through the foemen's midst speeds Saces, wounded full in face by an arrow, and, rush-

saucius ora, ruitque implorans nomine Turnum: "Turne, in te suprema salus; miserere tuorum. fulminat Aeneas armis summasque minatur deiecturum arces Italum excidioque daturum, 655 iamque faces ad tecta volant. in te ora Latini, in te oculos referunt; mussat rex ipse Latinus, quos generos vocet aut quae sese ad foedera flectat. praeterea regina, tui fidissima, dextra occidit ipsa sua lucemque exterrita fugit. 660 soli pro portis Messapus et acer Atinas sustentant acies. circum hos utrimque phalanges stant densae strictisque seges mucronibus horret ferrea: tu currum deserto in gramine versas." obstipuit varia confusus imagine rerum 665 Turnus et obtutu tacito stetit; aestuat ingens uno in corde pudor mixtoque insania luctu et furiis agitatus amor et conscia virtus. MPV ut primum discussae umbrae et lux reddita menti, ardentis oculorum orbis ad moenia torsit 670 turbidus eque rotis magnam respexit ad urbem.

Ecce autem flammis inter tabulata volutus ad caelum undabat vertex turrimque tenebat, turrim, compactis trabibus quam eduxerat ipse subdideratque rotas pontisque instraverat altos. 675 "iam iam fata, soror, superant: absiste morari; quo deus et quo dura vocat Fortuna, sequamur. stat conferre manum Aeneae, stat, quidquid acerbi est, morte pati; neque me indecorem, germana, videbis amplius. hunc, oro, sine me furere ante furorem." 680

662 aciem P. 666 cf. x. 870 f. 677 qua dura P. 344

ing on, calls for aid by name on Turnus: "Turnus, in thee lies our last hope; pity thy people! Aeneas thunders in arms, and threatens to overthrow Italy's highest towers and give them to destruction: even now brands are flying to the roofs. To thee the Latins turn their looks, to thee their eyes; King Latinus himself mutters in doubt, whom to call his sons, or towards what alliance to incline. Moreover the queen, all whose trust was in thee, has fallen by her own hand, and fled in terror from the light. Alone before the gates Messapus and valiant Atinas sustain our lines. Around these on either side stand serried squadrons, and a harvest of steel bristles with drawn swords; yet thou wheelest thy car o'er the deserted sward." Aghast and bewildered by the changeful picture of disaster, Turnus stood mutely gazing; within that single heart surges mighty shame, and madness mingled with grief, and love stung by furv. and the consciousness of worth. Soon as the shadows scattered and light dawned afresh on his mind, his blazing eyeballs he turned wrathfully upon the walls and from his car looked back upon the spacious city.

672 But lo! from storey to storey a rolling spire of flame was eddying heavenward, and fastening upon a tower—a tower that he himself had reared of jointed beams and set on wheels and slung with lofty gangways.¹ "Now, my sister, now Fate triumphs: cease to hinder; where God and cruel Fortune call, let us follow! Resolved am I to meet Aeneas, resolved to bear in death all its bitterness; nor longer, sister mine, shalt thou behold me shamed. With this madness suffer me ere the end, I pray, to be a mad-

¹ cf. the account at IX. 530 ff. These defensive towers were provided with wheels, and with gangways, which could be lowered to the walls.

dixit et e curru saltum dedit ocius arvis perque hostis, per tela ruit maestamque sororem deserit ac rapido cursu media agmina rumpit. ac veluti montis saxum de vertice praeceps cum ruit, avolsum vento, seu turbidus imber 685 proluit aut annis solvit sublapsa vetustas; fertur in abruptum magno mons improbus actu exsultatque solo, silvas, armenta virosque MPRV involvens secum: disiecta per agmina Turnus sic urbis ruit ad muros, ubi plurima fuso 690 sanguine terra madet striduntque hastilibus aurae, significatque manu et magno simul incipit ore: "parcite iam, Rutuli, et vos tela inhibete, Latini: quaecumque est fortuna, mea est; me verius unum pro vobis foedus luere et decernere ferro." 695 discessere omnes medii spatiumque dedere.

At pater Aeneas audito nomine Turni deserit et muros et summas deserit arces praecipitatque moras omnis, opera omnia rumpit, laetitia exsultans, horrendumque intonat armis; 700 quantus Athos aut quantus Eryx aut ipse coruscis cum fremit ilicibus quantus gaudetque nivali vertice se attollens pater Appenninus ad auras. iam vero et Rutuli certatim et Troes et omnes convertere oculos Itali, quique alta tenebant 705 moenia quique imos pulsabant ariete muros, armaque deposuere umeris. stupet ipse Latinus ingentis, genitos diversis partibus orbis, inter se coiisse viros et cernere ferro. atque illi, ut vacuo patuerunt aequore campi, 710 procursu rapido, coniectis eminus hastis,

⁷⁰¹ Athon blc, Servius.

⁷⁰⁹ et omitted c. cernere P¹, Seneca (Ep. 58.3), Servius: discernere b, known to Priscian: decernere most MSS., known to Servius.
346

man." He said, and leapt quickly from his car to the field, and rushing through foes and through spears, leaves his sorrowing sister, and burst in rapid course amid their columns. And as when a rock from mountain-top rushes headlong, torn away by the blast—whether the whirling storm has washed it free, or time stealing on with lapse of years has loosened it; down the steep with mighty rush sweeps the reckless mass, and bounds over the earth. rolling with it trees, herds, and men: so amid the scattered ranks Turnus rushes to the city-walls. where the ground is deepest drenched with spilled blood, and the air is shrill with spears; then beckons with his hand and thus begins aloud: "Forbear now, Rutulians, and ye Latins, stay your darts. ever fortune is here is mine; 'tis better that I alone in your stead atone for the covenant, and decide the issue with the sword." All drew apart from the midst and gave him room.

697 But father Aeneas, hearing Turnus' name, forsakes the walls, forsakes the lofty fortress, flings aside all delay, breaks off all tasks, and, exultant with joy, thunders terribly on his arms: vast as Athos, vast as Eryx or vast as Father Apennine himself, when he roars with his quivering oaks, and joyously lifts heavenward his snowy head. Now indeed, all turned emulous eyes,—Rutulians, and Trojans, and Italians, both they who held the lofty ramparts, and they whose ram battered the walls below—and doffed the armour from their shoulders. Latinus himself is amazed that these mighty men, born in far distant climes, are met together and make decision with the sword. And they, soon as the lists were clear on the open plain, dash swiftly forward, first

invadunt Martem clipeis atque aere sonoro. dat gemitum tellus; tum crebros ensibus ictus congeminant; fors et virtus miscentur in unum. ac velut ingenti Sila summove Taburno 715 cum duo conversis inimica in proelia tauri frontibus incurrunt; pavidi cessere magistri; stat pecus omne metu mutum mussantque iuvencae, quis nemori imperitet, quem tota armenta sequantur; MPR illi inter sese multa vi volnera miscent 720 cornuaque obnixi infigunt et sanguine largo colla armosque lavant; gemitu nemus omne remugit: non aliter Tros Aeneas et Daunius heros concurrent clipeis; ingens fragor aethera complet. Iuppiter ipse duas aequato examine lances 725 sustinet et fata imponit diversa duorum.

Emicat hic, impune putans, et corpore toto alte sublatum consurgit Turnus in ensem et ferit: exclamant Troes trepidique Latini, 730 arrectaeque amborum acies: at perfidus ensis frangitur in medioque ardentem deserit ictu, ni fuga subsidio subeat. fugit ocior Euro, ut capulum ignotum dextramque aspexit inermem. fama est praecipitem, cum prima in proelia iunctos 735 conscendebat equos, patrio mucrone relicto, dum trepidat, ferrum aurigae rapuisse Metisci: idque diu, dum terga dabant palantia Teucri, suffecit; postquam arma dei ad Volcania ventum est, mortalis mucro, glacies ceu futtilis, ictu 740

quem damnet labor et quo vergat pondere letum.

⁷¹³ crebris $M^1\gamma^1$. 714 miscetur V.
715 silva $R\gamma^1$, known to Servius.
719 pecori γ^2 . 720 proelia γ^1 .
727 et] aut b, Nonius, Servius.

⁷³² ictum MR. 735 primum $PR\gamma$. ad $P\gamma^1$.

hurling their spears from far, and rush on the fray with shields and clanging brass. Earth groans; then with the sword they shower blow on blow, chance and valour blending in one. And as in mighty Sila or on Taburnus' height, when two bulls charge. brow to brow, in mortal battle, back in terror fall the keepers, the whole herd stands mute with dread. and the heifers dumbly ponder who shall be lord of the forest, whom all the herds shall follow; they with mighty force deal mutual wounds, gore with butting horns, and bathe neck and shoulders in streaming blood; all the woodland re-echoes with the bellowing: even so Trojan Aeneas and the Daunian hero clash shield on shield; the mighty crash fills the sky. Jupiter himself upholds two scales in even balance, and lays therein the diverse destinies of both, whom the strife dooms, and with whose weight death sinks down.1

728 Now forth springs Turnus, deeming it safe, rises full height on his uplifted sword, and strikes. The Trojans and expectant Latins cry aloud; both hosts are on tiptoe with excitement. But the traitorous sword snaps, and in mid stroke fails its fiery lord, did not flight come to his succour. Swifter than the East wind he flies, soon as he marks an unknown hilt in his defenceless hand. Fame tells that in his headlong haste, when first mounting behind his yoked steeds for battle, he left his father's blade behind and in his haste snatched up the steel of Metiscus his charioteer; and for long that served, while the straggling Teucrians turned their backs: but when it met the god-wrought armour of Vulcan, the mortal blade, like brittle ice,

Digitized by Google

¹ For this weighing of the fates, see Homer, *lliad*, XXII. 209 ff. The sinking scale means death.

dissiluit; fulva resplendent fragmina harena. ergo amens diversa fuga petit aequora Turnus et nunc huc, inde huc incertos implicat orbis; undique enim densa Teucri inclusere corona atque hinc vasta palus, hinc ardua moenia cingunt. 745

Nec minus Aeneas, quamquam tardata sagitta interdum genua impediunt cursumque recusant, insequitur trepidique pedem pede fervidus urget; inclusum veluti si quando flumine nactus cervum aut puniceae saeptum formidine pinnae 750 venator cursu canis et latratibus instat; ille autem, insidiis et ripa territus alta, mille fugit refugitque vias; at vividus Umber haeret hians, iam iamque tenet similisque tenenti increpuit malis morsuque elusus inani est. 755 tum vero exoritur clamor, ripaeque lacusque

ensem.

Aeneas mortem contra praesensque minatur exitium, si quisquam adeat, terretque trementis, excisurum urbem minitans, et saucius instat. quinque orbis explent cursu totidemque retexunt huc illuc; neque enim levia aut ludicra petuntur praemia, sed Turni de vita et sanguine certant.

responsant circa et caelum tonat omne tumultu. ille simul fugiens Rutulos simul increpat omnis, nomine quemque vocans, notumque efflagitat

Forte sacer Fauno foliis oleaster amaris hic steterat, nautis olim venerabile lignum, servati ex undis ubi figere dona solebant Laurenti divo et votas suspendere vestis; sed stirpem Teucri nullo discrimine sacrum

⁷⁴¹ resplendet fragmen M^2R .

MP

760

765

⁷⁴⁴ densa Teucri $\stackrel{?}{P}R$, Servius: Teucri densa M.

⁷⁴⁶ tardante M^2c^2 .

⁷⁵³ ac M^1b^1 .

⁷⁵⁴ tenens Rc.

flew asunder at the stroke; the fragments glitter on the yellow sand. So Turnus madly flees here and there over the plain, and now this way and now that entwines wavering circles; for on all hands the Teucrians enclosed him in crowded ring, and here a

waste fen, there steep ramparts engirdle him.

746 Nor less, though at times his knees, retarded by the arrow-wound, impede him and deny their speed, does Aeneas pursue, and hotly press, foot to foot, upon his panting foe: as when a hunter hound has caught a stag, pent in by a stream, or hedged about by the terror of crimson feathers, and, running and barking, presses him close; the stag, in terror of the snares and lofty bank, flees to and fro in a thousand ways, but the keen Umbrian clings close with jaws agape, and now, now grips, or, as though he gripped, snaps his jaws, and baffled, bites on naught. Then indeed uprises the din; banks and pools around make answer, and all heaven thunders with the tumult. Turnus, even as he flees, even then upbraids all the Rutulians, calling each by name, and clamouring for the sword he knew. Aeneas in turn threatens death and instant doom, should one draw nigh, and affrights his trembling foes with threats to raze the town, and though wounded presses on. Five circles they cover at full speed. and unweave as many this way and that; for no slight or sportive prize they seek, but for Turnus' life and blood they strive.

766 Haply here had stood a bitter-leaved wild olive, sacred to Faunus, a tree revered of old by mariners, whereon, when saved from the waves, they were wont to fasten their gifts to the god of Laurentum and hang up their votive raiment; but the Teucrians, heeding naught, had shorn the sacred

sustulerant, puro ut possent concurrere campo. hic hasta Aeneae stabat, huc impetus illam detulerat, fixam et lenta radice tenebat. incubuit voluitque manu convellere ferrum Dardanides, teloque sequi quem prendere cursu 775 non poterat. tum vero amens formidine Turnus "Faune, precor, miserere," inquit, "tuque optima

ferrum

Terra tene, colui vestros si semper honores, quos contra Aeneadae bello fecere profanos." dixit opemque dei non cassa in vota vocavit. namque diu luctans lentoque in stirpe moratus viribus haud ullis valuit discludere morsus roboris Aeneas. dum nititur acer et instat, rursus in aurigae faciem mutata Metisci procurrit fratrique ensem dea Daunia reddit. quod Venus audaci nymphae indignata licere accessit telumque alta ab radice revellit. olli sublimes, armis animisque refecti, hic gladio fidens, hic acer et arduus hasta, adsistunt contra certamina Martis anheli.

Iunonem interea rex omnipotentis Olympi adloquitur, fulva pugnas de nube tuentem: "quae iam finis erit, coniunx? quid denique restat? indigetem Aenean scis ipsa et scire fateris deberi caelo fatisque ad sidera tolli. 795 quid struis? aut qua spe gelidis in nubibus haeres?

⁷⁷⁸ et omitted M^2b^1 . ab radice M^2P . ⁷⁷⁹ ferro γ^2 .

782 discurrere $M^1\gamma^2$: convellere a^1c .

784 conversa M^2P . 788 animumque P^1 .

790 certamine b, known to Servius.

352

780

785

stem, that in clear lists they might contend. Here stood the spear of Aeneas; hither its force had borne it, and was holding it fast in the tough root. The Dardan stooped, fain to pluck away the steel perforce, and pursue with javelin him he could not catch by speed of foot. Then indeed Turnus, frantic with terror, cried: "Faunus, have pity, I pray, and thou, most gracious Earth, hold fast the steel, if ever I have reverenced your worship, which, in other wise. Aeneas' sons have defiled by war." spoke, and to no fruitless vow did he invoke the aid of heaven. For long though he wrestled and lingered o'er the stubborn stem, by no strength availed Aeneas to unlock the oaken bite. fiercely he tugs and strains, the Daunian goddess,1 changing once again into the form of charioteer Metiscus, runs forward and restores the sword to her brother. But Venus, wroth that such license is granted the bold nymph, drew nigh, and plucked the weapon from the deep root. At full height, in arms and heart renewed—one trusting to his sword, one fiercely towering with his spear-breathless 2 both, they stand facing the War-god's strife.

791 Meanwhile the king of almighty Olympus accosts Juno, as from a golden cloud she gazes on the fray: "What now shall be the end, O wife? What remains at the last? Thyself knowest, and dost confess to know it, that Aeneas, as Hero of the land, is claimed of heaven, and the Fates exalt him to the stars. What plannest thou? Or in what hope lingerest thou in the chill clouds? Was it

353

VOL. II.

¹ Juturna.

² Benoist takes anheli with Martis, the strife "of breathless Mars," but for this bold expression no parallel can be cited.

mortalin decuit violari volnere divum? aut ensem (quid enim sine te Iuturna valeret?) ereptum reddi Turno et vim crescere victis? desine iam tandem precibusque inflectere nostris, 800 ne te tantus edit tacitam dolor et mihi curae saepe tuo dulci tristes ex ore recursent. ventum ad supremum est. terris agitare vel undis Troianos potuisti, infandum accendere bellum, deformare domum et luctu miscere hymenaeos: 805 ulterius temptare veto." sic Iuppiter orsus; sic dea submisso contra Saturnia voltu:

"Ista quidem quia nota mihi tua, magne, voluntas, Iuppiter, et Turnum et terras invita reliqui: nec tu me aeria solam nunc sede videres 810 digna indigna pati, sed flammis cincta sub ipsam starem aciem traheremque inimica in proelia Teucros. Iuturnam misero (fateor) succurrere fratri suasi et pro vita maiora audere probavi, non ut tela tamen, non ut contenderet arcum; 815 adiuro Stygii caput implacabile fontis, una superstitio superis quae reddita divis. et nunc cedo equidem pugnasque exosa relinquo. illud te, nulla fati quod lege tenetur, pro Latio obtestor, pro maiestate tuorum: 890 cum iam conubiis pacem felicibus, esto, component, cum iam leges et foedera iungent. ne vetus indigenas nomen mutare Latinos neu Troas fieri iubeas Teucrosque vocari

^{**}sol ni P^1 : nec bc. edit $P^1\gamma^1$, Diomedes, Servins: edat $MP^2\gamma^2bc$. ***sol recusent M^1c^1 . ***sol relinque P^2 . ***sol Pipsam M: ipsa P, and commonly. ***sol Pipsam P^2 . **sol Pipsam P^2 . ***sol Pipsam P^2 . **sol Pipsam P^2 . ***sol Pipsam P^2 . ***sol Pipsam P^2 . ***s

well that by mortal's wound a god should be profaned? or that the lost sword—for without thee what could Juturna avail?—should be restored to Turnus, and the vanquished gain fresh force? Cease now, I pray, and bend to our entreaties, that such great grief may not consume thee in silence, nor to me may bitter cares so oft return from thy sweet lips. The end is reached. To chase the Trojans over land or wave, to kindle monstrous war, to mar a home with mourning and blend bridals with woe—this power hast thou had; farther to attempt I forbid!" Thus Jupiter began: thus, with downcast

look, the goddess, child of Saturn, replied:

808 "Even because I knew, great Jove, that such was thy pleasure, have I, though loth, left Turnus and the earth; else wouldst thou not see me now. alone on my airy throne, enduring fair and foul; but girt in flame would I take my stand close to the very ranks, and drag the Teucrians into deadly fray. As for Juturna, I counselled her, I own, to succour her hapless brother, and for his life's sake sanctioned still greater deeds of daring, yet not to level the arrow, not to bend the bow: I swear by the inexorable fountain-head of Styx, sole name of dread ordained for gods above. And now I yield, yea, vield, and quit the strife in loathing. This boon, banned by no law of fate, for Latium's sake, for thine own kin's greatness, I I entreat from thee: when anon with happy bridal rites—so be it!—they plight peace, when anon they join in laws and treaties, command not the native Latins to change their ancient name, nor to become Trojans and be

Saturn, father of Jupiter, had once reigned in Latium, and from him Latinus was descended. cf. Aen. vii. 45-49.
355

| aut vocem mutare viros aut vertere vestem. | 825 |
|---|-----|
| sit Latium, sint Albani per saecula reges, | |
| sit Romana potens Itala virtute propago; | |
| occidit, occideritque sinas cum nomine Troia." | |
| Olli subridens hominum rerumque repertor: | |
| "es germana Iovis Saturnique altera proles: | 830 |
| irarum tantos volvis sub pectore fluctus. | MPR |
| verum age et inceptum frustra submitte furorem: | |
| do quod vis, et me victusque volensque remitto. | |
| sermonem Ausonii patrium moresque tenebunt, | |
| utque est, nomen erit; commixti corpore tantum | 835 |
| subsident Teucri. morem ritusque sacrorum | |
| adiciam faciamque omnis uno ore Latinos. | |
| hinc genus Ausonio mixtum quod sanguine surget, | |
| supra homines, supra ire deos pietate videbis | |
| nec gens ulla tuos aeque celebrabit honores." | 840 |
| adnuit his Iuno et mentem laetata retorsit; | |
| interea excedit caelo nubemque relinquit. | |
| His actis aliud genitor secum ipse volutat | |
| Iuturnamque parat fratris dimittere ab armis. | |
| dicuntur geminae pestes cognomine Dirae, | 845 |
| quas et Tartaream Nox intempesta Megaeram | |
| uno eodemque tulit partu, paribusque revinxit | |
| serpentum spiris ventosasque addidit alas. | |
| hae Iovis ad solium saevique in limine regis | |
| apparent acuuntque metum mortalibus aegris, | 850 |
| si quando letum horrificum morbosque deum rex | |
| molitur, meritas aut bello territat urbes. | |
| harum unam celerem demisit ab aethere summo | |
| Iuppiter inque omen Iuturnae occurrere iussit: | |
| illa volat celerique ad terram turbine fertur. | 855 |
| erc. 825 vestes $P\gamma$. 835 tanto R . | |

356

Digitized by Google

called Teucrians, nor to change their tongue and alter their attire: let Latium be, let Alban kings endure through ages, let be a Roman stock, strong in Italian valour: fallen is Troy, and fallen let her

be, together with her name!"

829 Smiling on her, the creator of men and things replied: "True sister of Jove art thou, and Saturn's other child, such waves of wrath surge deep within thy breast! But come, allay the rage thus vainly stirred: I grant thy wish, and yield me, conquered and content. Ausonia's sons shall keep their fathers' speech and ways, and as it is, so shall be their name: the Teucrians shall but sink down, merged in the mass. Their sacred laws and rites will I add and make all to be Latins of one tongue. Hence shall arise a race, blended with Ausonian blood, which thou shalt see o'erpass men, o'erpass gods in godliness, nor shall any nation with equal zeal celebrate thy worship." Juno assented thereto, and joyfully changed her purpose; meanwhile she passes from heaven, and quits the cloud.

843 This done, the Father revolves another purpose in his heart, and prepares to withdraw Juturna from her brother's side. Men tell of twin fiends, the Dread Ones named, whom with hellish Megaera untimely Night bore in one and the same birth, wreathing them alike with snaky coils and clothing them with wings of wind. These attend by the throne of Jove, and on the threshold of the grim monarch, and whet the fears of feeble mortals, whene'er heaven's king deals diseases and awful death, or affrights guilty towns with war. One of these Jove sent swiftly down from high heaven, and bade her meet Juturna as a sign. She wings her way, and darts to earth in swift whirlwind. Even

non secus ac nervo per nubem impulsa sagitta, armatam saevi Parthus quam felle veneni, Parthus sive Cydon, telum immedicabile, torsit, stridens et celeris incognita transilit umbras: talis se sata Nocte tulit terrasque petivit. 860 postquam acies videt Iliacas atque agmina Turni, alitis in parvae subitam collecta figuram, quae quondam in bustis aut culminibus desertis nocte sedens serum canit importuna per umbras; hanc versa in faciem Turni se pestis ob ora 865 fertque refertque sonans clipeumque everberat alis. illi membra novus solvit formidine torpor, arrectaeque horrore comae et vox faucibus haesit.

At, procul ut Dirae stridorem adgnovit et alas, infelix crinis scindit Iuturna solutos, 870 unguibus ora soror foedans et pectora pugnis: "quid nunc te tua, Turne, potest germana iuvare? aut quid iam durae superat mihi? qua tibi lucem arte morer? talin possum me opponere monstro? iam iam linguo acies. ne me terrete timentem, 875 obscenae volucres: alarum verbera nosco letalemque sonum, nec fallunt iussa superba magnanimi Iovis. haec pro virginitate reponit? quo vitam dedit aeternam? cur mortis adempta est condicio? possem tantos finire dolores 880 nunc certe, et misero fratri comes ire per umbras! immortalis ego? aut quicquam mihi dulce meorum te sine, frater, erit? o quae satis ima dehiscat

```
862 subito P\gamma^1. conversa M: coniecto P: coniecta \gamma^1. 865 in] inob M^1: ad P\gamma: in M^2.
```

⁸⁷⁰ scindit crinis R. 874 possim R.

⁸⁸⁸ quam P_{γ}^1 . ima] iam P^1 : alta c. 358

as an arrow, shot from string through a cloud, which, armed with gall of fell poison, a Parthian—a Parthian or a Cydonian—has launched, a shaft beyond all cure; whizzing, it leaps through the swift shadows, known of none: so sped the child of Night, and sought the earth. Soon as she sees the Ilian ranks and Turnus' troops, suddenly shrinking to the shape of that small bird which oft, perched at night on tombs or deserted roofs, chants her late, ill-omened lay amid the shadows, so changed in form before the face of Turnus the fiend flits screaming to and fro, and wildly beats his buckler with her wings. A strange numbness unknits his limbs with dread; his hair stood up in terror and the voice clave to his throat.

869 But when from afar Juturna knew the Dread One's whizzing wings, she rends, hapless one, her loosened tresses, marring, in sisterly grief, her face with nails and her breast with clenched hands: "What now, my Turnus, can thy sister avail thee? Or what more awaits me, that have endured so much? With what art may I prolong thy day? Can I face such a portent? Now, now I quit the field. Affright not my fluttering soul, ye ill-boding birds! I know your beating wings, and their dreadful sound, nor fail I to mark the haughty mandates of high-hearted Jove. Is this his requital for my maidenhood? Wherefore gave he me life eternal? Why of the law of death am I bereaved? Now surely could I end such anguish, and pass at my poor brother's side amid the shadows! I immortal! Nay, will aught of mine be sweet to me without thee, my brother? O what deepest earth can gape enough

terra mihi Manisque deam demittat ad imos?" tantum effata caput glauco contexit amictu, 885 multa gemens, et se fluvio dea condidit alto. Aeneas instat contra telumque coruscat ingens arboreum et saevo sic pectore fatur: "quae nunc deinde mora est? aut quid iam, Turne, retractas? non cursu, saevis certandum est comminus armis. verte omnis tete in facies et contrahe, quidquid sive animis sive arte vales; opta ardua pinnis astra segui clausumque cava te condere terra." ille caput quassans "non me tua fervida terrent dicta, ferox: di me terrent et Iuppiter hostis." 895 nec plura effatus saxum circumspicit ingens, saxum antiquum, ingens, campo quod forte iacebat. limes agro positus, litem ut discerneret arvis; vix illud lecti bis sex cervice subirent. qualia nunc hominum producit corpora tellus: 900 ille manu raptum trepida torquebat in hostem, altior insurgens et cursu concitus heros. sed neque currentem se nec cognoscit euntem tollentemve manus saxumve immane moventem; genua labant, gelidus concrevit frigore sanguis. 905 tum lapis ipse viri, vacuum per inane volutus,

884 demittit P1.

893 clausumque $MR\gamma$: clausumve inferior MSS.

nec spatium evasit totum neque pertulit ictum. ac velut in somnis, oculos ubi languida pressit nocte quies, nequiquam avidos extendere cursus velle videmur et in mediis conatibus aegri

succidimus; non lingua valet, non corpore notae sufficiunt vires, nec vox aut verba sequuntur: sic Turno, quacumque viam virtute petivit,

⁸⁹⁹ illum Mb.

follentemque $M\gamma^1$. manu $P\gamma^2$. saxumque γc .

360 918 quamcumque P1.

for me, and send me down, a goddess, to the nethermost shades?" So saying, she veiled her head in mantle of grey and with many a moan the goddess

plunged into the deep river.

887 Aeneas presses on against the foe, brandishing his massy, tree-like spear, and, in wrathful spirit, thus cries: "What more delay is there now? or why, Turnus, dost thou yet draw back? Not with swift foot, but hand to hand in fierce arms, must we contend. Change thyself into all shapes, yea, muster all thy powers of courage or of skill; wing thy flight, if thou wilt, to the stars aloft, or hide thee within earth's hollow prison!" The other, shaking his head: "Thy fiery words, fierce one, daunt me not; 'tis the gods daunt me, and the enmity of Jove." No more he speaks, then glancing round, espies a giant stone, a giant stone and ancient, which haply lay upon the plain, set for a landmark, to ward dispute from the fields. This scarce twice six chosen men could uplift upon their shoulders, men of such frames as earth now begets: but the hero, with hurried grasp, seized and hurled it at his foe, rising to his height and at swiftest speed. But he knows not himself as he runs, nor as he moves, as he raises his hands, or throws the mighty stone; his knees totter, his blood is frozen cold. Yea, the hero's stone itself, whirled through the empty void, traversed not all the space, nor carried home its blow. And as in dreams of night, when languorous sleep has weighed down our eyes, we seem to strive vainly to press on our eager course, and in mid effort sink helpless: our tongue lacks power, our wonted strength fails our limbs, nor voice nor words ensue: so to Turnus, howsoe'er by valour he sought to win his

Digitized by Google

| successum dea dira negat. tum pectore sensus | |
|--|-----|
| vertuntur varii; Rutulos aspectat et urbem | 915 |
| cunctaturque metu telumque instare tremescit, | |
| nec quo se eripiat, nec qua vi tendat in hostem, | |
| nec currus usquam videt aurigamve sororem. | |
| Cunctanti telum Aeneas fatale coruscat, | |
| sortitus fortunam oculis, et corpore toto | 920 |
| eminus intorquet. murali concita numquam | |
| tormento sic saxa fremunt, nec fulmine tanti | |
| dissultant crepitus. volat atri turbinis instar | |
| exitium dirum hasta ferens orasque recludit | |
| loricae et clipei extremos septemplicis orbis. | 925 |
| per medium stridens transit femur. incidit ictus | |
| ingens ad terram duplicato poplite Turnus. | |
| consurgunt gemitu Rutuli totusque remugit | |
| mons circum et vocem late nemora alta remittunt. | |
| ille humilis supplexque oculos dextramque pre- | |
| cantein | 930 |
| protendens "equidem merui, nec deprecor," inqui | t: |
| "utere sorte tua. miseri te si qua parentis | |
| tangere cura potest, oro (fuit et tibi talis | |
| Anchises genitor), Dauni miserere senectae | |
| et me, seu corpus spoliatum lumine mavis, | 935 |
| redde meis. vicisti et victum tendere palmas | |
| Ausonii videre; tua est Lavinia coniunx: | |
| ulterius ne tende odiis." stetit acer in armis | |
| Aeneas, volvens oculos, dextramque repressit; | MP |
| 1 0 | 940 |
| coeperat, infelix umero cum apparuit alto | |
| balteus et notis fulserunt cingula bullis | |

916 letumque P.
922 tanto P.

362

918 -ve] -que $R\gamma$.
930 supplex oculos $PR\gamma^3$.

way, the dread goddess denies fulfilment. Then through his soul shifting fancies whirl; he gazes on his Rutulians and the town, he falters in fear, and trembles at the threatening lance; neither sees he whither he may escape, nor with what force bear against the foe; nor anywhere is his car, nor his

sister, the charioteer,

919 As he wavers, Aeneas brandishes the fateful spear, seeking with his eyes the happy chance, then hurls it from far with all his strength. Never stone shot from engine of siege roars so loud, never crash so great bursts from thunderbolt. Like black whirlwind on flies the spear, bearing fell destruction, and pierces the corslet's rim and the sevenfold shield's utmost circle: whizzing it passes right through the thigh. Under the blow, with knee beneath him bent down to earth, huge Turnus sank. Up spring with a groan the Rutulians all; the whole hill reechoes round about, and far and near the wooded steeps send back the sound. He, in lowly suppliance, uplifting eyes and pleading hands: "Yea, I have earned it," he cries, "and I ask not mercy; use thou thy chance. If any thought of a parent's grief can touch thee, I pray thee—in Anchises thou, too, hadst such a father-pity Daunus' old age, and give back me, or, if so thou please, my lifeless body, to my kin. Victor thou art; and as vanquished, have the Ausonians seen me stretch forth my hands: Lavinia is thine for wife; press not thy hatred further."

938 Fierce in his arms, Aeneas stood with rolling eyes, and stayed his hand; and now more and more, as he paused, these words began to sway him, when lo! high on the shoulder was seen the luckless baldric, and there flashed the belt with its well-

Pallantis pueri, victum quem volnere Turnus straverat atque umeris inimicum insigne gerebat. ille, oculis postquam saevi monumenta doloris 945 exuviasque hausit, furiis accensus et ira terribilis: "tune hinc spoliis indute meorum eripiare mihi? Pallas te hoc volnere, Pallas immolat et poenam scelerato ex sanguine sumit," hoc dicens ferrum adverso sub pectore condit 950 fervidus. ast illi solvuntur frigore membra vitaque cum gemitu fugit indignata sub umbras.

cf. x1. 831.

known studs—belt of young Pallas, whom Turnus had smitten and stretched vanquished on earth, and now wore on his shoulders his foeman's fatal badge. The other, soon as his eyes drank in the trophy, that memorial of cruel grief, fired with fury and terrible in his wrath: "Art thou, thou clad in my loved one's spoils, to be snatched hence from my hands? 'Tis Pallas, Pallas who with this stroke sacrifices thee, and takes atonement of thy guilty blood!" So saying, full in his breast he buries the sword with fiery zeal. But the other's limbs grew slack and chill, and with a moan life passed indignant to the Shades below.

1 cf. Aen. x. 496 ff. There seems to be a double meaning in inimicum.

THE MINOR POEMS

THE MINOR POEMS

The poems of the Virgilian Appendix are found in none of the great Virgilian Codices, and the text of numerous passages is therefore very uncertain. For an account of the MSS. of these poems, one must consult Ribbeck's Virgil, vol. iv. (Leipzig, 1868); Ellis, Appendix Vergiliana (Oxford, 1907); and Vollmer, Poetae Latini Minores, vol. i. (Leipzig, 1910). Only the more noteworthy variants are here given.

Among the many other important works bearing on these poems are the following: Heyne-Lemaire's Virgil, vol. v. (Paris, 1820); Forbiger's Virgil, vol. iii. (Leinzig, 1875); Benoist's Virgil, vol. ii. (Paris, 1880); Ellis, "On some Disputed Passages of the Ciris," and "Further Notes on the Ciris and other Poems of the Appendix Vergiliana," in American Journal of Philology, viii. (1887); Rothstein, "De Diris et Lydia Carminibus," in Rheinisches Museum, xxiii. (1888); Leo's Culex (Berlin, 1891); Vollmer, "Coniectanea," in Rheinisches Museum, lv. (1900); Curcio, Poeti Latini Minori, vol. ii. (Catania, 1905); Linforth, "Notes on the Pseudo-Virgilian Ciris," in American Journal of Philology, xxvii. (1906); Sudhaus, "Die Klage der Ciris," in Rheinisches Museum, lx. (1906); Housman, "The Apparatus Criticus of the Culex," in Transactions of the Cambridge Philological Society, vol. vi., part i. (1908); 368

THE MINOR POEMS

Keppler, Ueber Copa (Leipzig, 1908); Plésent, Le Culex (Paris, 1910); Skutsch, Aus Vergils Frühzeit (Leipzig, 1901-6); Birt, Jugendverse und Heimatpoesie Vergils (Leipzig, 1910); Phillimore, "The Text of the Culex," in Classical Philology, vol. v. (1910). Professor Phillimore is one of three English scholars who have recently upheld the genuineness of the Culex as an early work of Virgil's, the other two being S. Elizabeth Jackson (Classical Quarterly, 1911, pp. 163 ff.) and W. Warde Fowler (Classical Review, 1914, pp. 119 ff.). The authenticity of others of these poems as well seems to be assumed by Mooney in his metrical translation of The Minor Poems of Vergil (Birmingham, 1916). This book, however, does not include the Ciris. Birt is a stout advocate of the Virgilian authorship of most of the poems of the Catalepton. See also vol. i., p. vii.

369

VOL. II.

CULEX*

LUSIMUS, Octavi, gracili modulante Thalia atque ut araneoli tenuem formavimus orsum. lusimus: haec propter Culicis sint carmina dicta, omnis ut historiae per ludum consonet ordo notitiae. doctrina, vaces licet: invidus absit. quisquis erit culpare iocos Musamque paratus, pondere vel Culicis levior famaque feretur. posterius graviore sono tibi Musa loquetur nostra, dabunt cum securos mihi tempora fructus, ut tibi digna tuo poliantur carmina sensu.

³ dicta V: docta Ω. ⁴ ut It.: et.

⁵ notitiaeque ducum voces Ω, Leo, Vollmer: ductum Vat. 1586: notitiae, doctumque voces Ellis. The readings and interpretation adopted are Phillimore's, but must be regarded as merely an approximation to the original verse, which cannot be recovered.

⁷ feratur Scaliger.

10 digna tuo Bembo: dignato Ω.

* The principal MSS. containing the Culex, as given by Vollmer, are the following:—

S = fragmentum Stabulense, Paris, 17177, of the 10th century.

F = Fiechtianus, or Mellicensis (designated as M by Ellis), of the 10th century.

C = Cantabrigiensis, Kk. v. 34, of the 10th century.

V =Vaticanus 2759, of the 13th century. $\Gamma =$ Corsinianus 43 F 5, of the 14th century.

L = a group of MSS. of the so-called ludus invendis of Virgil, designated as W, B, E, A, T, from the 9th to the 11th century.

370

CULEX

WE have trifled, O Octavius, while a stender Muse marked the measure, and lo! like tiny spiders, have fashioned our thin-spun task. We have trifled: to this end let our Gnat's song be sung, that in sportive mood throughout its course our argument may harmonize with epic story. A truce to thee, O Art; let Envy begone! Whoso is ready to blame our jests and Muse, shall be deemed lighter than even our Gnat in weight and name. Hereafter shall our Muse speak to thee in deeper tones, when the seasons yield me their fruits in peace, that so thou mayest find her verses polished, and worthy of thy taste.

¹ The later Augustus, who is still a puer (vv. 26, 37) when thus addressed. The young Octavius assumed the toga virilis in his fifteenth year, in 48 B.C., before which event this dedication, if genuine, must have been written. Suctonius asserts that the Culex was composed in the poet's sixteenth year (54 B.C.); the dedication, however, may have been inserted later.

Exc. = selections, in certain MSS. of the 12th to 14th centuries, found in an anthology of the 11th century.

As a group, the above-named MSS, are designated as Ω . To these Ellis adds some MSS, e.g. b= Mus. Brit. Add. 16562, written in 1400, and Vati(canus) 1586, of the 14th or 15th century. Occasional references must be made to late MSS, which were emended by Italian scholars of the Renaissance. As a group, these are designated as It. The most notable among them is the Helmstadiensis 332, of the 15th century, designated as H.

Latonae magnique Iovis decus, aurea proles, Phoebus erit nostri princeps et carminis auctor et recinente lyra fautor, sive educat illum Arna Chimaereo Xanthi perfusa liquore, seu decus Asteriae seu qua Parnasia rupes 15 hine atque hine patula praepandit cornua fronte, Castaliaeque sonans liquido pede labitur unda. quare, Pierii laticis decus, ite, sorores Naides, et celebrate deum ludente chorea. et tu, sancta Pales, ad quam ventura recurrunt 20 agrestum bona fetura-sit cura tenentis aerios nemorum cultus silvasque virentis: te cultrice vagus saltus feror inter et antra. Et tu, cui meritis oritur fiducia chartis, Octavi venerande, meis adlabere coeptis, 25 sancte puer: tibi namque canit non pagina bellum triste Iovis ponitque Phlegra, Giganteo sparsa est quae sanguine tellus, nec Centaureos Lapithas compellit in ensis, urit Erichthonias Oriens non ignibus arces; 30 non perfossus Athos nec magno vincula ponto iacta meo quaerent iam sera volumine famam, non Hellespontus pedibus pulsatus equorum, Graecia cum timuit venientis undique Persas:

19 plaudente Bembo, Ellis.

20 ventura] tutela Phillimore. recurrit Ω.

27 <acies quibus horruit olim > conjectured by Bücheler.

²¹ agrestum bona secura *FCL*: ag. bona sis: tecum *Phillimore*.

²⁴ chartis] tantis *Phillimore*.

¹ i.e. Delos.

² Far below the real summit of Parnassus, the rocky cliffs that tower above Delphi present two peaks, between which, in a deep chasm, flows the Castalian stream.

³ The Muses.

372

CULEX

11 The glory of Latona and mighty Jove, their golden offspring, even Phoebus, shall be the fount and source of our song, and he with resounding harp shall inspire, whether Arna nurture him-Arna, steeped in the Chimaera's stream of Xanthus—or the glory of Asteria,1 or that land where Parnassus' ridge, with broad brow, spreads his horns this way and that, and Castalia's singing waves glide in their watery course.2 Wherefore, come, ye sister Naiads,3 glory of the Pierian spring, and throng about the god in sportive dance. Thou too, holy Pales, to whom, as they appear, the blessings of husbandmen return with increase, be thine the care of him who keeps the lofty forest-homes and woodlands green: whilst thou dost tend them, freely I roam among the glades and caves.

²⁴ Thou also, O Octavius revered,⁴ who by the writings thou hast earned winnest confidence, graciously attend my venture, O holy youth! For thee, indeed, my page sings not Jove's gloomy war,⁵ nor plants the lines wherewith Phlegra once bristled, the land that was sprinkled with the Giants' blood, nor drives the Lapiths upon the Centaurs' swords; the East burns not the Erichthonian towers ⁶ with flames: 'tis not the piercing of Athos, not the casting of fetters upon the mighty deep, not the Hellespont, smitten with horses' hooves, what time Greece feared the Persians, as they streamed from every side, that at this late hour shall, through my book, seek fame:

⁴ The epithets venerande and sanctus are suggested by the youth and innocence of the boy, "who wore the same toga as priests and magistrates" (Professor Warde Fowler).

The battle between Jupiter and the Giants, fought in Phlegra.

6 i.e. Athens, burnt by the Persians, of which Erichthonius was one of the early kings; cf. Georgics, 111. 113.

35

mollia sed tenui pede currere carmina, versu viribus apta suis Phoebo duce ludere gaudet.

| villado apoa baio i noceso dace ladere gadace. | |
|--|--------|
| hoc tibi, sancte puer: memorabilis et tibi certet | |
| gloria perpetuum lucens, mansura per aevum, | |
| et tibi sede pia maneat locus, et tibi sospes | |
| debita felicis memoretur vita per annos, | 40 |
| grata bonis lucens. sed nos ad coepta feramur. | |
| Igneus aetherias iam Sol penetrarat in arces, | |
| candidaque aurato quatiebat lumina curru, | |
| crinibus et roseis tenebras Aurora fugarat: | |
| propulit.e stabulis ad pabula laeta capellas | 4.5 |
| | 40 |
| pastor et excelsi montis iuga summa petivit, | |
| lurida qua patulos velabant gramina collis. | |
| iam silvis dumisque vagae, iam vallibus abdunt | |
| corpora, iamque omni celeres e parte vagantes | |
| tondebant tenero viridantia gramina morsu. | 50 |
| scrupea desertis errabant ad cava ripis | |
| pendula proiectis carpuntur et arbuta ramis | |
| densaque virgultis avide labrusca petuntur; | |
| haec suspensa rapit carpente cacumina morsu | |
| vel salicis lentae vel quae nova nascitur alnus, | 55 |
| haec teneras fruticum sentis rimatur, at illa | |
| imminet in rivi, praestantis imaginis, undam. | |
| O bona pastoris (si quis non pauperis usum | |
| mente prius docta fastidiat et probet illis | |
| somnia luxuriae spretis), incognita curis, | 60 |
| quae lacerant avidas inimico pectore mentes! | • |
| • | |
| 36 apta] acta Ellis, after a Paris MS., 8207. | |
| 40 numeretur Sillig. | |
| ⁴² penetrabat, Leo, Vollmer. ⁴⁵ laeta] nota Thilo. ⁴⁷ rorida Haupt: florida Jacobs, Ellis. | |
| 50 tenerae myrtus Phillimore. | |
| ⁵¹ desertas (-is) herebant Ω. ripis Ellis: rupes or rup | ois Ω |
| ⁵⁷ prostantis imaginis umbram <i>Ellis</i> . | |
| | pretis |
| V: pretiis. 61 inim. p.] nimia cuppedine Ellis. | |

CULEX

but 'tis her joy that her gentle songs run with slender foot, and sport, under Phoebus' guidance, as befits her strength. This she sings for thee, holy youth; for thee also may ennobling fame be zealous, shining for all time, and abiding throughout the ages; for thee also may a place be stablished in the blest abode, and as thy due may there be recorded a life preserved through happy years, shining for the joy of

the good! But let me pass to my emprise.

12 The fiery sun had now made his way unto heaven's heights,1 and from gilded car was scattering his gleaming rays, and Dawn with roseate locks had routed darkness, when a shepherd drove forth his goats from their folds to the joyous pastures, and sought a lofty mountain's highest ridges, where pale grasses clothed the spreading slopes. As they roam, they hide themselves now in the woods and thickets. now in the vales, and now, wandering swiftly to and fro, they cropped the rich grasses with nibbling bite. Leaving the banks, they strayed toward rocky hollows, the o'erhanging arbute trees are shorn of their outstretching branches and the wild vines' thick shoots are greedily assailed. One, poised aloft, snatches with eager bite the tips, it may be of the pliant willow, or of fresh growing alder; this gropes amid the thickets' tender briars, while that hangs over the water of the stream, its wondrous mirror.

⁵⁸ O the blessings of the shepherd ²—if one would not, with mind already schooled, disdain the poor man's ways, and in scorn of them give approval to dreams of wealth—blessings those cares know not, that rend greedy hearts within

² cf. Georgics, 11. 458 ff.

¹ i.e. from the lower world. The time is early morn, not midday.

VIRGII.

65

70

75

80

8.5

si non Assyrio fuerint bis lauta colore Attalicis opibus data vellera, si nitor auri sub laqueare domus animum non tangit avarum picturaeque decus, lapidum nec fulgor in ulla cognitus utilitate manet, nec pocula gratum Alconis referunt Boethique toreuma nec Indi conchea baca maris pretio est: at pectore puro saepe super tenero prosternit gramine corpus. florida cum tellus, gemmantis picta per herbas vere notat dulci distincta coloribus arva: atque illum, calamo laetum recinente palustri otiaque invidia degentem et fraude remota pollentemque sibi, viridi iam palmite lucens Tmolia pampineo subter coma velat amictu. illi sunt gratae rorantes lacte capellae et nemus et fecunda Pales et vallibus intus semper opaca novis manantia fontibus antra. Quis magis optato queat esse beatior aevo,

quam qui mente procul pura sensuque probando non avidas agnovit opes nec tristia bella nec funesta timet validae certamina classis nec, spoliis dum sancta deum fulgentibus ornet templa vel evectus finem transcendat habendi, adversum saevis ultro caput hostibus offert? illi falce deus colitur, non arte politus, ille colit lucos, illi Panchaia tura floribus agrestes herbae variantibus addunt;

⁶² fuerint] feriunt Phillimore: fervent Ellis.

⁶⁴ tangit W: angit Exc. Ellis: anget Bücheler. 66 gratum] Graium Heinsius.

⁶⁷ referent CVΓ. Boethi] Rhoeci Lachmann.
⁷¹ dulci Exc. H: dulcis Ω: dubiis V².

⁸⁸ addunt r, Ellis: adsunt o.

CULEX

warring breasts! What though fleeces, twice dipped in Assyrian dye, be not bought for wealth of Attalus, though gleam of gold beneath the fretted ceiling of a house, and brilliancy of painting, move not a greedy soul, though flashing gems be never deemed to have aught of worth, though goblets of Alcon and reliefs of Boëthus bring no joy,1 and the Indian Ocean's pearls be of no esteem; yet, with heart free from guile, upon the soft sward he oft outstretches his frame, while blossoming earth, painted with jewelled grasses, in sweet spring marks the fields, picked out with varied hues; and lo! as he delights in the mere's resounding reeds, and takes his ease apart from envy and deceit, and is strong in his own strength, the leafage of Tmolus and the sheen of green boughs enwraps him beneath a cloak of vines. His are pleasing goats that drip their milky dew, his the woodland and fruitful Pales, and, deep within the vales, shaded grottoes ever trickling with fresh springs.

79 Who in a happier age could be more blest than he who, dwelling afar, with pure soul and feelings well tested knows not the greed of wealth, and fears not grim wars or the fatal conflicts of a mighty fleet, nor yet, if so he may but adorn the gods' holy temples with gleaming spoils, or high uplifted may surpass the limits of wealth, wilfully risks his life, confronting savage foes? He reverences a god shaped by pruning-knife, not by artist's skill; he reverences the groves; for him the grasses of the field, mottled with flowers, yield Panchaean incense; 2

¹ An Alcon is mentioned in *E. v.* 11. Like Boëthus, who is referred to by Pliny (*N.H.* XXXIII, 12, 55), he was probably a sculptor or engraver in metals.

² cf. Georgics, II. 139.

90

115

illi dulcis adest requies et pura voluptas, libera, simplicibus curis; huc imminet, omnis

derigit huc sensus, haec cura est subdita cordi, quolibet ut requie victu contentus abundet, iucundoque liget languentia corpora somno. o pecudes, o Panes et o gratissima Tempe fontis Hamadryadum, quarum non divite cultu 95 aemulus Ascraeo pastor sibi quisque poetae securam placido traducit pectore vitam! Talibus in studiis baculo dum nixus apricas pastor agit curas et dum non arte canora compacta solitum modulatur harundine carmen, tendit inevectus radios Hyperionis ardor, lucidaque aetherio ponit discrimina mundo, qua iacit Oceanum flammas in utrumque rapacis. et iam compellente vagae pastore capellae ima susurrantis repetebant ad vada lymphae, 105 quae subter viridem residebant caerula muscum. iam medias operum partis evectus erat Sol. cum densas pastor pecudes cogebat in umbras. ut procul aspexit luco residere virenti, Delia diva, tuo, quo quondam victa furore 110 venit Nyctelium fugiens Cadmeis Agaue, infandas scelerata manus e caede cruenta quae gelidis bacchata iugis requievit in antro, posterius poenam nati de morte datura.

hic etiam viridi ludentes Panes in herba

⁹² ut requiem victus CL.

⁹³ liget V: licet Ω : levet Exc. 95 frond is Heinsius.

⁹⁶ pastori quisque V, E/lis. poetae H: poeta Ω . 100 solitum It: solidum Ω .

¹¹⁴ datura Aldine 1534: futuram CL: futurum rV. 378

CULEX

his are sweet repose and unsullied pleasure, free, with simple cares. This is his goal, toward this he directs every sense; this is the thought lurking within his heart, that, content with any fare, he may be rich in repose, and in pleasant sleep may enchain his weary frame. O flocks, O Pans, O vales of Hamadryads, delightful in your springs, in whose humble worship the shepherds, vying each for himself with the bard of Ascra, spend with tranquil hearts a care-free life.

98 Amid such joys, while leaning on his staff the shepherd cons his sunny themes, and while, with no artful melody, on his joined reeds he attunes the wonted lay, burning Hyperion, mounting aloft, extends his rays, and, parting midway heaven's vault, there plants his light where into either Ocean he flings his ravenous flames. And now, driven by the shepherd, the straying goats were wending back to the pools of whispering water, which settled dark beneath the verdant moss. Now had the Sun ridden o'er the mid portion of his course, when the shepherd began to gather his flocks within the thick shade. Then 2 from a distance he saw them settle in thy green grove, O Delian goddess, whither once, smitten with madness, came Cadmus' daughter, Agave, flying from Nyctelius,3 her cursed hands defiled with blood of slaughter-Agave, who once had revelled on the cold heights, then rested in the cave, doomed at later day for her son's death to pay penance. Here, too, Pans sporting upon the green

Hesiod; cf. Ecloques, vi. 70; Georgics, ii. 176.
 The Latin sentence has no grammatical conclusion; "then" is a substitute for "when."

³ i.e. Bacchus. On recovering her senses, Agave conceived a horror of Bacchus, the god whose rites she was celebrating when she slew Pentheus. 379

VIRGIT.

et Satyri Dryadesque chorus egere puellae Naiadum coetu: tantum non Orpheus Hebrum restantem tenuit ripis silvasque canendo. quantum te, pernix, remorantur, diva, chorea multa tuo laetae fundentes gaudia voltu. ipsa loci natura domum, resonante susurro, quis dabat et dulci fessas refovebat in umbra.

190

Nam primum prona surgebant valle patentes aeriae platanus, inter quas impia lotos, impia, quae socios Ithaci maerentis abegit, 195 hospita dum nimia tenuit dulcedine captos. at quibus insigni curru proiectus equorum ambustus Phaethon luctu mutaverat artus. Heliades, teneris implexae bracchia truncis, candida fundebant tentis velamina ramis. 130 posterius, cui Demophoon aeterna reliquit perfidiam lamentanti mala: perfide multis, perfide, Demophoon, et nunc dicende puellis! quam comitabantur, fatalia carmina, quercus, quercus ante datae Cereris quam semina vitae: 135 illas Triptolemi mutavit sulcus aristis. hic magnum Argoae navi decus edita pinus proceros decorat silvas hirsuta per artus, ac petit aeriis contingere montibus astra.

116 chorus (χορούς) Γ'L.

119 pernigre morantem Ω : pernice morantur Ellis.
124 platanus Γ : platani VWAT.
129 implexae Heinsius: amplexae Ω .

132 lamentanti Weber, Ellis: lamentandi MSS. perfide V2: perfida Ω .

138 dicende Leo: deflende Scaliger: defende.

187 addita Vr. Vollmer.

139 ac petit Heinsius, Ellis: appetit Ω. motibus Scaliger. 380

grass, and Satyrs, and Dryad maids with the Naiad throng, once trod their dances. Not so much did Orpheus with his song stay Hebrus, lingering within his banks, or stay the woods, as much as with their dance they keep thee tarrying, O fleet goddess, gladly shedding many joys upon thy countenance—even they, to whom, of its very nature, the place with its echoing whisper gave a home, refreshing

their weary forms in its sweet shade.

123 For first, in the sloping vale, there arose spreading planes, towering high, and among them the wicked lotus-wicked for that she seduced the comrades of the sorrowing Ithacan, while she welcomed and held them captive with undue charm.1 Then they, whose limbs Phaëthon, hurled forth in flames from the resplendent car of the Sun's steeds, had through grief transformed.—the Heliads.2 their arms entwining the slender stems-from outstretched branches lavished their white veiling. Next came she,3 to whom, lamenting his perfidy, Demophoon left unending grief-ah! Demophoon, "perfidious" called of many, even still worthy to be called of maidens "perfidious"! Oaks attended her, chanters of the fates 4—oaks once given for man's sustenance before the grains of Ceres: these oaks the furrow of Triptolemus exchanged for ears of corn.⁵ Here the great glory of the Argoan ship,6 the lofty pine, shaggy in her stately limbs, adorns the woods, and on the skyey mountains is fain to reach the stars.

¹ cf. Homer, Odyssey, 1x. 83 ff.

4 Referring to the oracle at Dodona; cf. Georgics, I. 8 and 147 ff.

⁵ cf. Georgics, 1. 19. ⁶ cf. Eclogues, 1v. 34 and 38.

i.e. Phaëthon's sisters, who were turned into poplars.
 Phyllis, who at death was changed into an almond-tree.
 She died of grief, supposing that Demophoon had deserted her.

| ilicis et nigrae species et fleta cupressus umbrosaeque manent fagus hederaeque ligantes bracchia, fraternos plangat ne populus ictus, ipsaeque escendunt ad summa cacumina lentae pinguntque aureolos viridi pallore corymbos; | 140 |
|---|-----|
| quis aderat veteris myrtus non nescia fati. at volucres patulis residentes dulcia ramis carmina per varios edunt resonantia cantus. | 145 |
| his suberat gelidis manans e fontibus unda, quae levibus placidum rivis sonat acta liquorem; | |
| et quaqua geminas avium vox obstrepit auris, hac querulae referunt voces, quis nantia limo corpora lympha fovet; sonitus alit aeris echo, argutis et cuncta fremunt ardore cicadis. at circa passim fessae cubuere capellae | 150 |
| excelsis subter dumis, quos leniter adflans aura susurrantis poscit confundere venti. Pastor, ut ad fontem densa requievit in umbra, mitem concepit proiectus membra soporem, anxius insidiis nullis, sed lentus in herbis | 155 |
| securo pressos somno mandaverat artus. stratus humi dulcem capiebat corde quietem, | 160 |

securo pressos somno mandaverat artus.

stratus humi dulcem capiebat corde quietem,
ni Fors incertos iussisset ducere casus.
nam solitum volvens ad tempus tractibus isdem
immanis vario maculatus corpore serpens,
mersus ut in limo magno subsideret aestu,
obvia vibranti carpens, gravis aere, lingua,
squamosos late torquebat motibus orbis:

 ¹⁴⁰ et fleta Ellis: et leta Ω.
 141 monent Sillig.
 143 escendunt Heyne: accedunt Γ: excedunt VCL.

¹⁴⁹ liquorum Haupt, Leo. 150 quaqua Barth: quamquam.

¹⁵⁵ subter Heyne: super: supra r.

¹⁶⁵ subsideret Bembo: sub sideris: Ellis thinks a verse has been lost.

¹⁶⁷ montibus VrL.

Still stand the shapely black ilex, the cypress of grief, shadowy beeches, and ivies binding the poplar's arms, lest, for her brother's sake, she smite herself with blows: themselves, fast clinging, mount to the very tops, and paint their golden clusters with pale green. Hard by these was the myrtle, not unknowing of her fate of old.2 The birds, the while, settling on the spreading branches, sing songs resounding in varied melodies. Beneath was water trickling from cold springs, which, wending in fine rills, murmurs in its peaceful current; and where'er voice of birds strikes upon twin ears, there in querulous tone respond the frogs, whose bodies, affoat in the mire, are nurtured by its moisture. The echoing air swells the sounds, and amid the heat all nature is humming with the shrill cicadas. Here and there, round about, lay the weary goats beneath the lofty thickets, which a breath of whispering wind, gently blowing thither, essays to disturb.

157 Soon as by the spring amid the deep shade the shepherd sought repose with limbs outstretched, he fell upon a gentle sleep; troubled by no treachery, but lying at ease upon the grass, he had consigned his o'erpowered frame to care-free slumber. Prone upon the ground, he was enjoying to the full sweet restfulness—had not Fortune bade him draw uncertain lots!

168 For, gliding along at his wonted time in the self-same course, a monstrous serpent, speckled and mottled in body, with intent to plunge in the mire and seek shelter from the exceeding heat,—noisome of breath, and snatching with darting tongue at all in his way—in far-circling movements was twisting

i.e. for Phaëthon's sake.

Myrsine, priestess of Venus, was changed into a myrtle.

VIRGII.

tollebant irae venientis ad omnia visus. iam magis atque magis corpus revolubile volvens attollit nitidis pectus fulgoribus, effert 170 sublimi cervice caput, cui crista superne edita, purpureo lucens maculatur amictu, aspectuque micant flammarum lumina torvo. metabat sese circum loca, cum videt ingens adversum recubare ducem gregis. acrior instat lumina diffundens intendere et obvia torvus saepius arripiens infringere, quod sua quisquam ad vada venisset. naturae comparat arma: ardet mente, furit stridoribus, insonat ore, flexibus eversis torquentur corporis orbes, 180 manant sanguineae per tractus undique guttae, spiritus erumpit fauces. cui cuncta parantur, parvulus hunc prior umoris conterret alumnus. et mortem vitare monet per acumina. qua diducta genas pandebant lumina, gemmans 185 hac senioris erat naturae pupula telo icta levi, cum prosiluit furibundus et illum obtritum Morti misit, cui dissitus omnis spiritus excessit sensus. tum torva tenentem lumina respexit serpentem comminus; inde 190 impiger, exanimis, vix compos mente refugit, et validum dextra detraxit ab arbore truncum. qui casus sociarit opem numenve deorum, prodere sit dubium, valuit sed vincere talis ĥorrida squamosi volventia membra draconis, 195 168 irae Leo: herbae Ribbeck: acies Vollmer: aurae Q. 170 effert Friesemann, Ellis: ecfert Ribbeck: ecce Leo: et se Ω.

174 ingens] amens Phillimore. 178 computat r, Ellis.

176 torvo Ω: torua Γ. 180 torquetur VCL. 179 insonat F: intonat.

182 parantur Housman: paranti.

185 gemmans Schrader: gemmas Γ: gemmis Ω. 186 natura F: mature Bothe, Ellis.

his scaly coils: as on he came, he upraised his eyes in anger to survey the whole scene. Now, rolling more and more his writhing body, he uplifts his breast with gleaming flashes; on his towering neck he rears his head, and his crest rises aloft; his purple coat shines and sparkles, and his blazing eye gleams with savage look. He was surveying the ground round about, when, lying in his way, the monster espied the guardian of the flock. More fiercely he rolls his eyes and presses on in his course, and more often does he seize and crush what lies in his path, infuriate that any man had come to his waters. Nature's weapons he makes ready: he rages in mind, he hisses in wrath; his mouth resounds; his body's coils writhe in upheaving curves; all along his course trickle drops of blood; his breathing bursts his jaws.

152 Him, against whom all is preparing, a tiny nursling of the damp affrights in time, and warns by its sting to avoid death. For where the eyes were parted and opened their lids, there the old man's jewelled orb was smitten by the light dart Nature had furnished. Thereat, full of rage, he leaped forth, and crushed and slew the Gnat, whose breath, all dispersed, quitted his senses. Then, near at hand, as it fixed its fierce eyes upon him, he espied the serpent; and thereon with speed, dismayed and wellnigh reft of wit, he fled aback, and with his hand tore from a tree a sturdy bough. What chance gave him aid, or what spirit divine, it were hard to tell, but such as he was, he availed to worst the scaly serpent's dreadful writhing limbs, and as it

385

VOL. II. C C

atque reluctantis crebris foedeque petentis ictibus ossa ferit, cingunt qua tempora cristae. et quod erat tardus somni languore remoti nec senis aspiciens timor obcaecaverat artus, hoc minus implicuit dira formidine mentem. quem postquam vidit caesum languescere, sedit.

200

205

215

Iam quatit et bijugis oriens Erebois equos Nox et piger aurata procedit Vesper ab Oeta, cum grege compulso pastor, duplicantibus umbris, vadit et in fessos requiem dare comparat artus. cuius ut intravit levior per corpora somnus languidaque effuso requierunt membra sopore, effigies ad eum Culicis devenit et illi tristis ab eventu cecinit convicia mortis. "quis," inquit, "meritis ad quae delatus acerbas cogor adire vices? tua dum mihi carior ipsa vita fuit vita, rapior per inania ventis. tu lentus refoves iucunda membra quiete, ereptus taetris e cladibus; at mea Manes viscera Lethaeas cogunt transnare per undas: praeda Charonis agor, vidi et flagrantia taedis limina: conlucent infernis omnia templis. obvia Tisiphone, serpentibus undique compta, et flammas et saeva quatit mihi verbera. Cerberus, et diris flagrant latratibus ora, 220 anguibus hinc atque hinc horrent cui colla reflexis, sanguineique micant ardorem luminis orbes.

```
198 remoti Vollmer: remoto.
  199 nec senis Hertzberg: nescius a: nec prius Sillig.
  200 implevit V1.
  210 quis inquit Heyne: quid inquit F: inquit quid.
  212 ventis] Averni Heinsius.
  216 vidi et r: vides (vidi) ut.
                                  220 et] en Ribbeck, Vollmer.
  217 limina AT: lumina.
  <sup>221</sup> horrent H: arent \Omega.
                                  222 sanguineaque.
386
```

struggles and assails in hideous wise, he with frequent strokes smites its bones, where the crest fringes its temples; and in that he was dulled with the drowsiness of the sleep he had shaken off, and fear at sight of his foe had not yet benumbed his aged limbs, he did not so much confuse his mind with direful terror; but, soon as he saw the monster

languish in death, he sat him down.

202 Now Night, arising, was urging on her steeds in the two-horse car of Erebus, and slow Vesper was advancing from golden Oeta,2 when the shepherd, his flock folded, wended his way in the thickening shadows, and prepared to give rest to his weary frame. Soon as gentle sleep passed o'er his body, and his listless limbs, steeped in slumber, sank to rest, there descended upon him the spectre of the Gnat, and sang him reproachful strains by reason of his sad death: "What deserts are mine?" he cries. "and to what ills am I wafted, who am called to face a bitter requital? While thy life was dearer to me than life itself, I am swept by the winds through empty space. Thou, at thine ease, in sweet repose refreshest thy limbs, thou that wast snatched from a hideous death; but my remains the Shades compel to pass o'er Lethe's waters; as Charon's spoil am I driven, and thresholds aflame with brands have I beheld: in those regions below all is ablaze. Tisiphone, her locks wreathed on every side with serpents, besets the way and brandishes before me fires and cruel scourges; behind her is Cerberus, his mouths inflamed with fearful barking, his necks bristling with twisted snakes this way and that, and his eyes flashing the fire of a blood-red light.

¹ Night is sister and wife of Erebus.

cf. Ecloques, VIII. 30.

heu. quid ab officio digressa est gratia, cum te restitui superis leti iam limine ab ipso? praemia sunt pietatis ubi, pietatis honores? 225 in vanas abiere vices, et rure recessit Iustitiae prior illa fides. instantia vidi alterius, sine respectu mea fata relinquens ad parilis agor eventus: fit poena merenti. poena sit exitium; modo sit tum grata voluntas, 230 exsistat par officium. feror avia carpens, avia Cimmerios inter distantia lucos: quam circa tristes densentur in omnia poenae! nam vinctus sedet immanis serpentibus Otos, devinctum maestus procul aspiciens Ephialten, 235 conati quondam cum sint rescindere mundum; et Tityos, Latona, tuae memor anxius irae (implacabilis ira nimis) iacet alitis esca. terreor, a, tantis insistere, terreor, umbris, ad Stygias revocatus aquas! vix ultimus amni 240 exstat, nectareas divum qui prodidit escas, gutturis arenti revolutus in omnia sensu. quid saxum procul adverso qui monte revolvit, contempsisse dolor quem numina vincit acerbans? otia quaerentem frustra sinite; ite puellae, 245 ite, quibus taedas accendit tristis Erinys:

```
226 iure BΓ.

227 Iustitia et Schrader.

228 relinques? Phillimore.

230 agmina Jacobs: ostia Ellis.

231 rescindere V: inscendere Ω.

232 tuas... iras Ω (except V).

240 ad... aquas commonly taken with what follows.

244 acerbans V. acerbas SL: am Γ.

245 sinite, ite Leo: siblite: sub lite Γ: sub lite? quid illae Phillimore.

246 accendi Ellis.

388
```

why failed my kindness to win the service due, when even from Death's very threshold, I restored thee to the living? Where is the guerdon of kindness, where kindness' due return? Gone to an empty requital, and that old-time faith in Justice has passed from out the land. I saw the fate which threatened another; mine own I left without regard, and now am driven to a doom like unto his: punishment falls to the deserving. Let the punishment be death; only let there be a grateful heart,

let an equal service be rendered!

231 "I take my way o'er pathless regions—pathless regions far away amid Cimmerian groves, and about me throng the woeful penalties for all misdeeds. For, fast bound with serpents, monstrous Otus sits, mournfully gazing at Ephialtes, enchained hard by, for that once they essayed to tear down heaven 2; and Tityus in distress, mindful, O Latona, of thy wrath (too insatiate thy wrath!) is lying there, meat for winged fowl. I fear, ah! I fear me to press nigh such mighty shades,-I, called back to the Stygian waters. With head scarce rising above the stream, stands he who betraved the nectar-feasts of the gods,4 turning in all directions with fever-stricken throat. What of him. who rolls a stone up the mount afar, whom embittering pain convicts of having scorned the gods? 5 Let me be,-me, vainly seeking repose; go, ye maidens,6 go ye, for whom gloomy Erinys7 kindled the torches: in guise of Hymen Erinys spake the

7 cf. Aen. 11. 337.

¹ cf. Georgics, 11. 473 f. ² cf. Aen. vi. 582.

³ cf. Aen. vi. 595.
⁴ Tantalus.
⁵ i.e. Sisyphus; cf. Georgics, 111. 39.

The Danaids; cf. Aen. x. 497.

sicut Hymen praefata dedit conubia Mortis. atque alias alio densas super agmine turmas: impietate fera vecordem Colchida matrem, anxia sollicitis meditantem volnera natis: 250 iam Pandionias miseranda prole puellas, quarum vox Ityn edit Ityn, quo Bistonius rex orbus epops maeret volucris evectus in auras. at discordantes Cadmeo semine fratres iam truculenta ferunt infestaque lumina corpus 255 alter in alterius, iamque aversatur uterque, impia germani manat quod sanguine dextra. eheu, mutandus numquam labor! auferor ultra in diversa magis, distantia nomina cerno, Elysiam tranandus agor delatus ad undam. 260 obvia Persephone comites heroidas urget adversas praeferre faces. Alcestis ab omni inviolata vacat cura, quod saeva mariti in Chalcodoniis Admeti fata morata est. ecce, Ithaci coniunx semper decus, Icariotis, 265 femineum concepta decus, manet et procul illa turba ferox iuvenum, telis confixa, procorum. quid, misera Eurydice, tanto maerore recesti poenaque respectus et nunc manet Orpheos in te? audax ille quidem, qui mitem Cerberon umquam 270 credidit aut ulli Ditis placabile numen

²⁴⁸ Vollmer recognizes an anacoluthon; Leo thinks a verse has fallen out. densant Ellis. supero Haupt.

 ²⁵¹ Pandionia Housman. miserandas Ω, Housman.
 ²⁵⁹ numina CBE.
 ²⁶⁰ Elysium tranamus Ellis.

²⁶⁴ fata Bembo: tura Ritbeck: iura Unger: causa Ellis:

²⁶⁶ decus manet, et Ellis.

boding words, and brought a marriage fraught with death. Ay, and other ranks there are, thronging line upon line: the Colchian mother, I frenzied with wicked savagery, musing on distressful wounds for her affrighted children; anon, the sisters of Pandion's piteous stock, whose voice cries Itys, Itys, as, bereft of him, the Bistonian king mourns in his hoopoe shape, wafted to the winged breezes. Yea, and the quarrelling brothers of Cadmus' line cast fierce, unfriendly glances upon each other's person, and now each recoils, for his unholy hand drips with a brother's blood. Alas! this anguish that shall never change!

258 "On to far different sights am I hurried; famous spirits I descry afar; across Elysium's waters I must swim, and thither I am borne. In my path, Persephone urges the heroine throng 5 to raise before them their confronting torches. Alcestis, unscathed, is free from all care, for that she stayed the cruel fate of her husband Admetus among the Chalcodonians. Lo! the Ithacan's wife,6 ever his glory, daughter of Icarius, deemed the glory of womankind; and, hard by, waits that arrogant throng of youthful suitors, pierced with arrows. Why, poor Eurydice, hast thou withdrawn in such sorrow? And why even now waits upon thee punishment for that backward look of Orpheus? Bold indeed was he, who thought that Cerberus was ever mild, or that the godhead of Dis could be appeased of any, and who,

¹ Medea; cf. Eclogues, VIII. 47 ff.

6 Penelope.

² Philomela and Procne; cf. Eclogues, vi. 78.

<sup>Tereus, father of Itys.
Eteocles and Polynices.</sup>

⁵ A band of women, such as encountered Odysseus in the lower world; cf. Homer, Odyssey, xi. 225 ff.

nec timuit Phlegethonta, furens, ardentibus undis nec maesta obtenta Ditis ferrugine regna defossasque domos ac Tartara nocte cruenta obsita nec faciles Ditis sine iudice sedes, 275 iudice, qui vitae post mortem vindicat acta. sed Fortuna valens audacem fecerat ante: iam rapidi steterant amnes et turba ferarum blanda voce sequax regionem insederat Orphei, iamque imam viridi radicem moverat alte 280 quercus humo silvaeque sonorae sponte sua cantus rapiebant cortice avara. labentis biiugis etiam per sidera Lunae pressit equos, et tu cupientis, menstrua virgo, auditura lyram, tenuisti nocte relicta. 285 haec eadem potuit, Ditis, te vincere, coniunx, Eurydicenque ultro ducendam reddere: non fas, non erat invictae divae exorabile mortis. illa quidem, nimium Manis experta severos, praeceptum signabat iter, nec rettulit intus 290 lumina nec divae corrupit munera lingua; sed tu crudelis, crudelis tu magis, Orpheu, oscula cara petens rupisti iussa deorum. dignus amor venia; gratum, si Tartara nossent, peccatum: meminisse grave est. vos sede piorum, 295 vos manet heroum contra manus. hic et uterque Aeacides: Peleus namque et Telamonia virtus

²⁷⁵ Dictaeo Scaliger.

²⁸³ luna CBE.

²⁷² furentem Bembo, Ellis.

²⁷⁴ defossasque VB^2 : nec fossasque Ω , Vollmer.

²⁸¹ steterant amnes (from 278) has supplanted the original.

²⁸⁴ cupientis Leo: currentis (-es).

²⁹⁴ venia est Exc. Tartara] numina r.

in his frenzy, feared not Phlegethon nor his blazing waters, nor the mournful realms of Dis, o'erlaid with gloom, the dwellings of Tartarus, buried deep, and beset with cruel night, nor the abodes of Dis, easy of entry were there not a judge 1-a judge, who after death passes sentence on the deeds of life. But Fortune, potent in the past, had made him bold. Ere then, swift rivers had stood still; the throng of wild beasts, following by reason of his alluring voice, had pressed close upon Orpheus; and ere then, from the green ground, the oak had moved its deepest root aloft, and of their own free will the whistling woods were snatching his songs with greedy bark. Even in their gliding course amid the stars he checked Luna's twin-yoked steeds, and at their desire, thou thyself, O maiden of the month, eager to hear the lyre, didst hold them back, deserting the This same lyre availed to conquer thee, O bride of Dis. and make thee of thine own will restore Eurvdice, to be led away. No right over unvanquished death had the goddess, no right that would vield to prayer. Eurydice indeed, who ere this had found the Shades too stern, was marking out the path prescribed, and turned not her eyes to gaze within, nor annulled the goddess' gifts by speech. But thou cruel one, thou more cruel, Orpheus, seeking her dear kisses, didst break the commandments of the gods! Worthy of pardon was thy love; pleasing thy sin, did Hell but know: yet grievous is the remembrance.2

295 "For you, O heroines, over against you in the house of the righteous, there waits a band of heroes. Here are the two sons of Aeacus: for Peleus and

¹ cf. Aen. vi. 431.

² This seems to refer back to 268 above; Eurydice remembers with sorrow.

VIRGII.

per secura patris laetantur numina, quorum conubis Venus et Virtus injunxit honorem: hunc rapuit serva: ast illum Nereis amavit. 300 assidet hac iuvenis; sociat te gloria sortis, alter, in excessum, referens a navibus ignis Argolicis Phrygios torva feritate repulsos. "O quis non referat talis divortia belli. quae Troiae videre viri videreque Grai, 305 Teucria cum magno manaret sanguine tellus. et Simois Xanthique liquor, Sigeaque praeter litora, cum Troas saevi ducis Hectoris ira truderet in classis inimica mente Pelasgas volnera tela neces ignis inferre paratos? 310 ipsa vagis namque Ida potens feritatis, et ipsa Ida faces altrix cupidis praebebat alumnis, omnis ut in cineres Rhoetei litoris ora classibus ambustis flamma lacrimante daretur. hinc erat oppositus contra Telamonius heros 315 obiectoque dabat clipeo certamina, et illinc Hector erat, Troiae summum decus, acer uterque; fluminibus veluti fragor <est, cum vere vagantur>

301 huic Ellis. sociat de Ω : sociate V.

307 propter Heinsius, Ellis. 309 truderet Bachrens: vi daret Leo: videre (vidi).

318-320 given according to Vollmer's conjectural restoration. 394

³⁰⁰ hanc Vollmer. rapuit ferit ast serva Bembo: rapuit Periboea Schrader: rapit Hesiona, ast Heinsius, Ellis.

³⁰² alter] acer Bembo, inexcis(s)um Br: inexcelsum V. 303 torva Bembo: turba. feritate] ferit arte T: trepidante Ellis.

³¹¹ ipsa vagis] ipsa iugis Bembo: ipsas vagit r: ipsa sudis Ellis. potens parens Ellis.

valiant Telamon rejoice, care-free through their sire's divinity 1—they upon whose nuptials Venus and Valour bestowed glory: captivated was the one by his bondmaid; 2 the other was loved of a Nereid. 3 Here, at their side, is seated a youth; 4 with him the fame of thy lot, O second youth, allies thee unto death, for thou tellest of the Phrygian fires thrust back from the Greek ships with wild and savage valour.

304 "O who could not tell of the partings in such a war, which the heroes of Troy and the heroes of Greece beheld, what time the Teucrian soil streamed with plenteous blood, and Simois and the flowing Xanthus; and what time, along the Sigean shores, Hector, stern and angry captain, drove the Trojans with hostile intent against the Pelasgian ships, ready to assail with wounds and weapons, with death and flames? For, as they roamed abroad, Ida herself, queen of savage life, Ida herself, their nursing mother, furnished brands to her sons at their desire, that so the whole Rhoetean shore might be given over to ashes, as with the tear-dropping flame of pine the ships were consumed. On one side, arrayed against the foe, was the hero sprung of Telamon, offering combat from under his covering shield; and on the other was Hector, Troy's chief glory, both eager for the fray. Even as on rivers is heard a roar, when in spring-time they descend from

¹ Peleus and Telamon live among the blest, because their father Aeacus received the gift of immortality.

³ Thetis, who married Peleus, was the mother of Achilles.

4 Achilles; the second youth is Ajax.

² Hesione, daughter of Laomedon, whom Hercules, on conquering Troy, gave as captive to Telamon, by whom she became mother of Ajax.

VIRGII.

<mont>ibus in se<getes, sic alter proicit ignes> 318A tegminibus telisque super, <quis hostibus arma> eriperet reditus, alter Volcania ferro 320 volnera protectus depellere navibus instat.

"Hos erat Aeacides voltu laetatus honores, Dardaniaeque alter fuso quod sanguine campis Hectoreo victor lustravit corpore Troiam. rursus acerba fremunt, Paris hunc quod letat, et huius firma dolis Ithaci virtus quod concidit icta. 326 huic gerit aversos proles Laertia voltus, et iam Strymonii Rhesi victorque Dolonis, Pallade iam laetatur ovans, rursusque tremescit: iam Ciconas iamque horret atrox Laestrygonas ipse. illum Sevlla rapax, canibus succincta Molossis, Aetnaeusque Cyclops, illum Zanclaea Charybdis pallentesque lacus et squalida Tartara terrent.

"Hic et Tantaleae generamen prolis Atrides assidet, Argivum lumen, quo flamma regente 335 Doris Erichthonias prostravit funditus arces. reddidit, heu, Graius poenas tibi, Troia, ruenti, Hellespontiacis obiturus reddidit undis. illa vices hominum testata est copia quondam, ne quisquam propriae Fortunae munere dives 340 iret inevectus caelum super: omne propinquo frangitur invidiae telo decus. ibat in altum

826 firma Leo: alta Scaliger: arma.

³²² hos Haupt: hoc Ω : hic V. honore Scaliger.

³³⁰ lestrigone (last word lost) Ω : -es ipse V: -as ipse Ribbeck. limen Ellis: litus Vollmer.

332 Zanclea V: metuenda Ω: et verida Γ.

³⁸⁷ Troia ruenti Bembo: troia furenti VSL: troias venti Г. 396

the mountains upon the corn-fields: so from above the one hurls fires upon shields and darts, that thereby he may rob the foe of weapons of return; the other, guarding himself with his sword, presses on to ward off from the ships the assaults of Vulcan.

size "At these glories the son of Aeacus was glad of countenance, and likewise the other, for that, when the Dardan fields were drenched with blood, he victoriously compassed Troy with the body of Hector. Again, they chafe bitterly, for that Paris slew the one, and the other's sturdy valour fell stricken by the Ithacan's wiles. From him the seed of Laertes keeps his countenance averted; and now, as victor over Strymonian Rhesus and over Dolon, and now, as triumphant over Pallas, rejoices, then again trembles: he, the dreaded one, shudders, now at the Cicones, and now at the Laestrygonians. Him ravenous Scylla, girt with her Molossian hounds, and the Cyclops of Aetna affright; him Zanclaean Charybdis, and the dim lakes and foul Tartarus.

offspring of the race of Tantalus, the light of Greece, beneath whose rule Doric flame utterly laid low the Erichthonian citadels.² The Greeks, alas! paid penance to thee, O Troy, for thy fall—paid it, when doomed to death in the Hellespont's waves.³ That force bore witness in its time to human vicissitudes, lest anyone, enriched by his own Fortune's bounty, should mount exalted above the heavens: all glory is shattered by Envy's nigh-awaiting dart.⁴ The

Used for the whole Aegean. The Greeks were ship-

wrecked off Euboea.

¹ Ulysses.

² i.e. Troy, Erichthonius being son of Dardanus. Yet at 30, above, the same expression is used of Athens.

^{4 &}quot;Envy" here is retribution or Nemesis.

VIRGII.

vis Argea petens patriam, ditataque praeda arcis Erichthoniae; comes huic erat aura secunda per placidum cursu pelagus; Nereis ad undas 345 signa dabat, sparsim flexis super acta carinis: cum seu caelesti fato seu sideris ortu undique mutatur caeli nitor, omnia ventis, omnia turbinibus sunt anxia. iam maris unda sideribus certat consurgere, iamque superne 350 corripere et soles et sidera cuncta minatur ac ruere in terras caeli fragor. hic modo laetans copia nunc miseris circumdatur anxia fatis, immoriturque super fluctus et saxa Capherei. Euboicas aut per cautis Aegaeaque late 355 litora, cum Phrygiae passim vaga praeda peremptae omnis in aequoreo fluitat iam naufraga fluctu.

"Hic alii resident pariles virtutis honore heroes, mediisque siti sunt sedibus, omnes, omnes Roma decus magni quos suspicit orbis. 360 hic Fabii Deciique, hic est et Horatia virtus, hic et fama vetus, numquam moritura, Camilli, Curtius et, mediis quem quondam sedibus urbis devotum telis consumpsit gurges in unda, Mucius et, prudens ardorem corpore passus, 365 cui cessit Lydi timefacta potentia regis. hic Curius clarae socius virtutis et ille

345 ab unda Paldam: ab undis Housman.

346 sparsim flexis Ellis: passim flexis Housman: parsim flexis Γ : pars inflexis Ω , commonly read.

352 lactans Ellis: l(a)etum: letam Γ: lacta commonly read. peremptae H, Bembo: -ta.
 sident or sidunt.

360 suspicit Heinsius : suscipit. 363 mediis rV: medius SFCL.

364 telis Ellis: livens Housman: pallens Leo: bellis D.

Argive power was passing seaward, seeking its homeland, and fattened with spoils from the Erichthonian citadel. A favourable breeze attended it in peaceful course upon the deep; a Nereid was giving signals towards the main, riding, now here and now there, above the curved keels: when lo! either by fate of heaven, or through some rising star, on all sides the sky's brightness changes; all is troubled by blasts, all by whirlwinds. Now the sea's waves strive to mount to the stars, and now aloft the crashing sky threatens to seize all, both suns and stars, and dash them to earth. Here the host-but lately joyous, now afflicted—is beset by unhappy fates, and perishes upon the floods and rocks of Caphereus, or along the Euboean cliffs and broad Aegean shores, while all the prey from plundered Phrygia, drifting far and near, tossed in wreckage upon the ocean waves.

335 "Here abide others like unto them in valorous repute, all heroes, settled in the midst of these abodes, all whom Rome esteems as the glory of the mighty world. Here are the Fabii and the Decii, and here the brave Horatius; here Camillus, whose olden fame shall never die; and Curtius, whom once in the midst of the city's homes, willing victim of javelins, the flood swallowed up in its waters; and wise Mucius, who in his flesh endured the flames, and to whom the might of the Lydian king yielded in fear. Here is Curius, allied to glorious valour,

1 A reference to the Lacus Curtius in the Roman Forum, into which a youth named Curtius rode on his horse at full speed, then disappeared.

C. Mucius, when threatened with torture and death by Porsenna (called Lydian because he was Etruscan), thrust his right hand into the altar-flames and held it there until it was consumed.

Flaminius, devota dedit qui corpora flammae,

(iure igitur tales sedes, pietatis honores),
Scipiadaeque duces, quorum devota triumphis
moenia Romanis Libycae Karthaginis horrent.
"Illi laude sua vigeant: ego Ditis opacos
cogor adire lacus, viduos, a, lumine Phoebi,
et vastum Phlegethonta pati, quo, maxime Minos,
conscelerata pia discernis vincula sede.
ergo iam causam mortis, iam dicere vitae
verberibus saevae cogunt sub iudice Poenae,

380

sed tolerabilibus curis haec immemor audis et tamen ut vades, dimittes omnia ventis. digredior numquam rediturus: tu cole fontem et viridis nemorum silvas et pascua laetus; et mea diffusas rapiantur dicta per auras." dixit et extrema tristis cum voce recessit.

cum mihi tu sis causa mali, nec conscius adsis;

Hunc ubi sollicitum dimisit inertia vitae, interius graviter regementem, nec tulit ultra sensibus infusum Culicis de morte dolorem, quantumcumque sibi vires tribuere seniles (quis tamen infestum pugnans devicerat hostem), rivum propter aquae viridi sub fronde latentem 390 conformare locum capit impiger. hunc et in orbem

368 Flam(m)inius has perhaps supplanted Caecilius, read by Loensis.

³⁷¹ romanis Vr: rapidis SFCL: vepretis Haupt: sub lappis Ellis.

374 maxime Nodell: maxima. 875 discernit.

376 ergo quam . . . iam Ω : iam . . . iam Heyne: quom . . . tum Ellis.

379 tolerabilius cures. Ellis. audis? Ellis.

³⁸⁰ et tamen ut vadis Ω: et mane ut vades *Usener*: ut tamen audieris *Ellis*: et temere, ut vades, dimittes somnia ventis *Busche*.

381 fontem T: fontes (is).

³⁸³ Scaliger placed after 380. et Ω : at Heyne. 400

and great Flaminius, who gave his body a victim to the flame (justly then hath he such an abode, piety's reward) and those Scipio chiefs, doomed by whose Roman triumphs the walls of Libyan Carthage are become a desolation.

872 "Let them live in their renown: but I am forced to pass to those shadowy pools of Dis, that are, alas! bereft of the light of Phoebus, and to suffer waste Phlegethon, whereby, O mighty Minos, thou partest the prison-house of the wicked from the abode of the righteous! So before the judge the cruel Fiends with scourges force me to plead my cause, now of death, and now of life,2 though thou art cause of my ill, and aidest not with thy witness, but with lightly borne cares hearest these my words, unmindful, and despite of all, when thou goest thy way, thou wilt dismiss all to the winds. pass hence, never to return; do thou, rejoicing, haunt the spring, and green forest-groves, and pastures; and for my words, let them be swept aside by the random breezes!" He spake, and with the last accents sadly went his way.

385 Now when life's langour quitted that anxious shepherd, from whose breast heavy sighs resounded, and when no more could he brook the sorrow for the Gnat's death that flooded his senses, then in so far as his aged strength suffered him—wherewith, none the less, he had fought and vanquished his fierce foe—hard by the running stream that lurked beneath green leafage, he busily begins to fashion a place, marking

² The issue is one of eternal weal or woe.

401

VOL. II. D D

¹ If the reading is correct, this is some person unknown. If "Caecilius" should be read, the reference would be to Caecilius Metellus, who once rescued the Palladium from the burning temple of Vesta, and thereby lost his eyes.

destinat ac ferri capulum repetivit in usum, gramineam viridi ut foderet de caespite terram. iam memor inceptum peragens sibi cura laborem congestum cumulavit opus, atque aggere multo telluris tumulus formatum crevit in orbem. quem circum lapidem levi de marmore formans conserit; assiduae curae memor. hic et acanthos et rosa purpureum crescent pudibunda ruborem et violae omne genus; hic est et Spartica myrtus 400 atque hyacinthos et hic Cilici crocus editus arvo, laurus item Phoebi surgens decus; hic rhododaphne liliaque et roris non avia cura marini herbaque turis opes priscis imitata Sabina chrysanthusque hederaeque nitor pallente corymbo, et bocchus Libyae regis memor. hic amarantus 406 bumastusque virens et semper florida tinus. non illinc Narcissus abest, cui gloria formae igne Cupidineo proprios exarsit in artus; et quoscumque novant vernantia tempora flores, 410 his tumulus super inseritur. tum fronte locatur elogium, tacita format quod littera voce: "parve Culex, pecudum custos tibi tale merenti funeris officium vitae pro munere reddit."

400 parthica V: pastica r

408 cui] qui *Leo*.

411 hic Γ. 412 firmat VrC: firma L.

⁸⁹⁹ rubicunda FCL: rubibunda B, ruborem ΓV : terrorem L: tenorem Plésent.

⁴⁰² decus surgens Ω: decus ut sua pagina V: urgens Voller: ingens Housman. mer: ingens Housman.
407 pinus Ω: tinus Salmasius.

. CULEX

it in circular form, and oft turning to service his iron spade, to dig up grassy sods from the green turf. And now his mindful care, pursuing the toil begun, heaped up a towering work, and with broad rampart the earthy mound grew into the circle he had traced. Round about this, mindful of constant care, he sets

stones, fashioned from polished marble.

398 Here are to grow acanthus and the blushing rose with crimson bloom, and violets of every kind. Here are Spartan myrtle and hyacinth, and here saffron, sprung from Cilician fields, and soaring laurel, the glory of Phoebus. Here are oleander, and lilies, and rosemary, tended in familiar haunts, and the Sabine plant, which for men of old feigned rich frankincense; and marigold, and glistening ivy, with pale clusters, and bocchus, mindful of Libya's king.2 Here are amaranth, blooming bumastus,3 and everflowering laurustine. Yonder fails not the Narcissus, whose noble beauty kindled with Love's flame for his own 4 limbs; and what flowers soever the spring seasons renew, with these the mound is strewn above. Then upon its face is placed an epitaph, which letters thus fashion with silent voice: "Little Gnat, to thee, so well deserving, the guardian of the flocks pays this service of death in return for the boon of life."

¹ The savin, juniperus sabina.

² This unknown plant was named from Bocchus, a king of Mauretania, probably the father-in-law of Jugurtha, though perhaps a later king of the same name.

3 cf. Georgics, II. 102.

4 The youth Narcissus, falling in love with his own image, as reflected in a fountain, pined away and was changed into the flower that bears his name.

CIRIS*

ETSI me, vario iactatum laudis amore irritaque expertum fallacis praemia volgi, Cecropius suavis exspirans hortulus auras florentis viridi sophiae complectitur umbra, ut mens curet eo dignum sibi quaerere carmen longe aliud studium atque alios accincta labores (altius ad magni suspexit sidera mundi et placitum paucis ausa est ascendere collem): non tamen absistam coeptum detexere munus, in quo iure meas utinam requiescere Musas et leviter blandum liceat deponere amorem.

Quod si mirificum genus o Mes<sala . . .> (mirificum sed enim, modo sit tibi velle libido), si me iam summa Sapientia pangeret arce,

- ¹ vario] vano Heinsius. ³ auras] herbas A¹.
- ⁵ ut mens Bücheler: tum mea(ea) or tu mea. curet Leo: quiret Bücheler: nec mens quivit Némethy.
 - ⁷ suspexit Schrader: suspendit: suspensi L.
 - 10 iure] rite Schrader: nure Heinsius.
 11 amorem It.: morem.
- 12 Thus Vollmer, but the passage is corrupt, the close of the verse being lost, and perhaps another verse as well. Mes < sala parentum > Leo: genus omnes MSS.
 - 18 sed enim] Valeri Némethy.

5

^{*} The MSS. cited are B = Bruxellensis 10675-6 of the 12th century, containing however only ll. 454-541; Exc. (for which see introductory note to the Culex); and Z, designating a lost codex, which was the parent of the following: 404

CIRIS

Tossed though I am, this way and that, by love of renown, and knowing full well that the fickle throng's rewards are vain; though the Attic garden, breathing forth sweet fragrance, enwraps me in fine-flowering Wisdom's verdant shade, so that my mind is fain to go in quest of a song worthy thereof, prepared though she is for far different tasks and far different toils—she has looked aloft to the stars of the mighty firmament, and has dared to climb the hill 2 that has found favour with few—yet I will not cease to fulfil the task I have begun, wherein I pray that my Muses may find their due repose, and lightly lay aside that seductive love.

12 But if, O Messalla, thou <bearest with> a task so wondrous in kind—wondrous indeed, if only thy fancy favour it—if Wisdom, exalted partner of those four heirs of olden days,3 now planted me on her

- ¹ Referring to the garden in Athens, where Epicurus used to teach.
- ² The hill of wisdom, or philosophy.
- ³ The four philosophers—Plato, Aristotle, Zeno, and Epicurus.

Digitized by Google

H= Helmstadiensis 332, of the 15th century; L= Vaticanus 3255, written by Pomponius Laetus; A= Arundelianus 133 and R= Rehdigeranus 125, both of the 15th century. Ellis also cites U= Urbinas 353 of the Vatican Library, a late 15th century MS. To the articles cited on p. 368 should be added Ellis, "New Suggestions on the Ciris," in American Journal of Philology, xv. (1894).

| quattuor antiquis heredibus edita consors, | 15 |
|--|------------|
| unde hominum errores longe lateque per orbem | |
| despicere atque humilis possem contemnere curas; | |
| non ego te talem venerarer munere tali, | |
| non equidem, quamvis interdum ludere nobis | |
| et gracilem molli libeat pede claudere versum; | 20 |
| sed magno intexens, si fas est dicere, peplo, | |
| qualis Erechtheis olim portatur Athenis, | |
| debita cum castae solvuntur vota Minervae | |
| tardaque confecto redeunt quinquennia lustro, | |
| cum levis alterno Zephyrus concrebruit Euro | 25 |
| et prono gravidum provexit pondere currum. | |
| felix illa dies, felix et dicitur annus, | |
| felices, qui talem annum videre diemque. | |
| ergo Palladiae texuntur in ordine pugnae, | |
| magna Giganteis ornantur pepla tropaeis, | 3 0 |
| horrida sanguineo pinguntur proelia cocco. | |
| additur aurata deiectus cuspide Typhon, | |
| qui prius, Ossaeis conscendens aethera saxis, | |
| Emathio celsum duplicabat vertice Olympum. | |
| Tale deae velum sollemni tempore portant: | 35 |

Tale deae velum sollemni tempore portant; tali te vellem, iuvenum doctissime, ritu purpureos inter soles et candida lunae sidera, caeruleis orbem pulsantia bigis,

```
<sup>15</sup> edita Baehrens: est data. <sup>17</sup> possim: possum H^1L_{\bullet} <sup>22</sup> quale H^2. <sup>25</sup> concrebuit HA.
```

²⁶ currum Barth: cursum. 27 ille HL.

sanguinea p. p. Gorgo Baehrens.
 conscendens Kreunen: consternens.

³⁴ duplicarat Baehrens. ³⁶ velim AR.

¹ The poem with which the writer would like to honour his patron is compared to the $p\epsilon plos$, richly embroidered 406

CIRIS

topmost citadel, whence, o'er the world far and wide, I could look down upon the errors of men. and despise their lowly cares, thee I should not be honouring, great as thou art, with gift so slight-no verily, albeit at times we may be pleased to trifle, and to round a slender verse with smooth-running feet; but I should weave a story into an ample robe, if thus to speak be lawful, such as is borne in Erechthean Athens, what time due vows are paid to chaste Minerva, and the fifth-year feast slowly returns at the lustre's close, when the gentle Westwind waxes strong against his rival of the East, and bears onward the car, heavy with its o'erhanging weight. Happy that day is called, happy that year, and happy are they who have looked upon such a vear and such a day! Thus in due order are inwoven the battles of Pallas: the great robes are adorned with the trophies of Giants, and grim combats are depicted in blood red scarlet. There is added he, who was hurled down by the golden spear -Typhon, who aforetime, when mounting into heaven on the rocks of Ossa, essayed to double the height of Olympus by piling thereon the Emathian mount.2

³⁵ Such is the goddess' sail, borne at the solemn season, and on such wise, most learned youth, would I fain enweave thee, amid roseate suns, and the moon's white star, that makes heaven throb with her

with figures (cf. 29 seq.) which was offered to Athena at the great Panathenaic festival. This was solemnized every five years in the month of Hecatombaeon, the first month of the Attic year. The peplos, outstretched like a sail, was carried to the temple on a ship (here called currus) which was drawn through the streets of Athens on rollers.

² Pelion, a mountain of Thessaly, which Emathia here

represents; cf. Georgics, 1. 281 ff.

naturae rerum magnis intexere chartis; aeternum ut sophiae coniunctum carmine nomen nostra tuum senibus loqueretur pagina saeclis.

Sed quoniam ad tantas nunc primum nascimur artes, nunc primum teneros firmamus robore nervos. haec tamen interea, quae possumus, in quibus aevi prima rudimenta et iuvenes exegimus annos. 45 accipe dona meo multum vigilata labore promissa atque diu iam tandem <reddita vota> impia prodigiis ut quondam exterrita amoris Scylla novos avium sublimis in aere coetus viderit et tenui conscendens aethera pinna 50 caeruleis sua tecta supervolitaverit alis, hanc pro purpureo poenam scelerata capillo. pro patris solvens excisa et funditus urbe.

Complures illam et magni, Messalla, poetae (nam verum fateamur: amat Polyhymnia verum) 55 longe alia perhibent mutatam membra figura Scyllaeum monstro saxum infestasse voraci; illam esse, aerumnis quam saepe legamus Ulixi, candida succinctam latrantibus inguina monstris, Dulichias vexasse rates et gurgite in alto 60 deprensos nautas canibus lacerasse marinis. sed neque Maeoniae patiuntur credere chartae nec malus istorum dubiis erroribus auctor. namque alias alii volgo finxere puellas,

⁴⁰ alterno Heinsius. ut omitted.

⁴⁷ reddita vota conjectured by Leo. In LA2 the verse runs. et promissa tuis non magna exordia rebus.

amoris Scaliger: miris Heinsius: mollis Ellis: amplis.

53 pro(h) Sillig, Vollmer. patria Haupt.

⁵⁷ So Haupt. monstra saxosum infectata vocavi A : vocari HL. 408

CIRIS

celestial chariot, into a great poem on Nature, so that unto late ages our page might speak thy name,

linked in song with Wisdom's theme.

⁴² But seeing that now for the first time our infant efforts are turned to such high arts,² since now first we are making strong our youthful sinews, this theme, nevertheless—'tis all we can offer—whereon we have spent life's earliest schooling, and the years of our youth—do thou meanwhile accept, a gift wrought by me with many a toilsome vigil, a vow long promised and now at last fulfilled. Tis the story of how, once upon a time, unfilial Scylla, frenzied by love's portents, saw in the sky aloft strange gatherings of birds, and, mounting the heaven on slender pinion, hovered on azure wings above her home, paying this penalty, accursed one, for the crimson lock, and for the utter uprooting of her father's city.

54 Many great poets tell us, Messalla (for let us confess the truth: 'tis truth Polyhymnia loves) that she, with limbs changed to far different form, haunted the rock of Scylla with her voracious bulk. She it is, they say, of whom we read in the toils of Ulysses, how that, with howling monsters girt about her white waist, she often harried the Ithacan barques and in the swirling depths tore asunder with her sea-dogs the sailors she had clutched.³ But neither do Homer's pages 4 suffer us to credit this tale nor does he who is the pernicious source 5 of those poets' sundry mistakes. For various writers have commonly feigned various maidens as the

¹ cf. Aen. x. 216.
2 Viz. Epicurean philosophy.
5 cf. Eclogues, vi. 74 ff.
4 i.e. in Odyssey, xii.

⁵ Who this is, is unknown. So Curcio. Benoist follows Sillig in rendering "the cause of the perilous wanderings of those mariners" (Ulysses and his crew), i.e. Neptune.

| quae Colophoniaco Scyllae dicantur Homero. | 05 |
|---|-------|
| ipse Crataein ait matrem; sed sive Crataeis, | |
| sive illam monstro generavit Echidna biformi, | |
| sive est neutra parens atque hoc in carmine toto | |
| inguinis est vitium et Veneris descripta libido; | |
| sive etiam iactis speciem mutata venenis | 70 |
| infelix virgo (quid enim commiserat illa? | |
| ipse pater timidam saeva complexus harena | |
| coniugium castae violaverat Amphitrites) | 73 |
| horribilis circum vidit se sistere formas, | 80 |
| heu quotiens mirata novos expalluit artus, | 81 |
| ipsa suos quotiens heu pertimuit latratus! | 82 |
| at tamen exegit longo post tempore poenas, | 74 |
| ut cum cura suae veheretur coniugis alto, | 75 |
| ipsa trucem multo misceret sanguine pontum; | |
| seu vero, ut perhibent, forma cum vinceret omnis | |
| et cupidos quaestu passim popularet amantes, | |
| piscibus et canibusque malis vallata repente est | 79 |
| ausa quod est mulier numen fraudare deorum | 83 |
| et dictam Veneri voto intervertere poenam, | |
| quam mala multiplici iuvenum consaepta caterva | 85 |
| dixerat atque animo meretrix iactata ferarum, | |
| infamem tali merito rumore fuisse, | |
| docta Palaepaphiae testatur voce Pachynus. | |
| 65 dicuntur AR. | |
| 66 ait Heyne: ei Sillig. Crataeis] erithei: Hecateis E | llis. |
| generavit Echidna <i>Housman</i> : genuit gravena. iactis] exactis LA^2 . | |
| 72 saeva] sola Ruardi: sicca Haupt. | |
| 73-83 transpositions due to Reitzenstein. | |
| 75 suae] tuae: sui Loensis. Vollmer conjectures ut | cum |
| curvatae. | |
| 79 et] heu Schwabe: en Leo: haec Ellis. Leo arra | inges |
| thus: 78, 83, 84, 79, 80. | |

 voto intervertere Sillig: votorum vertere.
 consaepta Sillig: quod saepta.
 vixit eratque Haupt,
 merito rumore Loensis: meritorum more.
 Palaephatia . . papyrus Aldine edition 1517. 410

CIRIS

Scyllas named by Colophon's Homer. He himself says 1 that Crataeis was her mother; but whether Crataeis or Echidna bare that twy-formed monster; or whether neither was her mother, and throughout the poem she but portrays the sin of lustfulness and love's incontinence,2 or whether, transformed through scattered poisons, the luckless maiden (luckless, I say, for of what wrong had she been guilty? Father Neptume himself had embraced the frightened maid on the lonely strand, and broken his conjugal vow to chaste Amphitrite) beheld awful shapes plant themselves about her: -how often, alas! did she marvel and grow pale at her strange limbs! how often, alas! did she turn in terror from her own baying! but still long afterwards she exacted penalty, for when the delight of his consort was riding upon the deep, she herself confounded the savage sea with much blood 3-or whether, as 'tis said, seeing that she excelled all women in beauty, and in avarice made wanton havor of her eager lovers, she of a sudden became fenced about with fell fishes and dogs, for that she, a woman, dared to defraud the powers divine, and to withhold from Venus the vow-appointed price, even the payment which a base harlot, encompassed by a thronging crowd of youths, and stirred with a wild and savage spirit, had imposed upon her loversthat by this report she was with reason defamed, Pachynus has learned and so bears witness, speaking by the lips of Venus, queen of Old Paphos 4: -- what-

¹ Odyssεy, XII. 125.

² The assumption being that the description of Scylla is allegorical.

³ This probably refers to the transformation of Scylla. The cura is Neptune, husband of Amphitrite.

⁴ There seems to have been an inscription about Scylla in the temple of Venus at Pachynus.

quidquid et ut quisque est tali de clade locutus, somnia sunt: potius liceat notescere Cirin atque unam ex multis Scyllam non esse puellis.

90

Quare quae cantus meditanti mittere caecos magna mihi cupido tribuistis praemia, divae Pierides, quarum castos altaria postis munere saepe meo inficiunt, foribusque hyacinthi 95 deponunt flores aut suave rubens narcissus aut crocus alterna coniungens lilia caltha sparsaque liminibus floret rosa, nunc age, divae, praecipue nostro nunc aspirate labori atque novum aeterno praetexite honore volumen. 100

Sunt Pandioniis vicinae sedibus urbes Actaeos inter colles et candida Thesei purpureis late ridentia litora conchis, quarum non ulli fama concedere digna stat Megara, Alcathoi quondam munita labore. 105 Alcathoi Phoebique: deus namque adfuit illi; unde etiam citharae voces imitatus acutas saepe lapis recrepat Cyllenia murmura pulsus et veterem sonitu Phoebi testatur amorem. hanc urbem, ante alios qui tum florebat in armis, 110 fecerat infestam populator remige Minos, hospitio quod se Nisi Polyidos avito

```
90 somnia sunt Heinsius: omnia sunt iam Nisi Leo.
^{92} caecos] certos L.
```

²⁴ aluaria "hives" Unger: alabastria Bergh: calparia 95 floribusque AR. Haupt: aliparia Winton. 105 Alcathoi Ribbeck: Aethei: Argei Heinsius. munita Aldine 1517: mutata.

¹⁰⁶ decus. 107 imitantur HLA. 108 munera HA. 109 honorem HL.

¹¹⁰ tune AR.

CIRIS

soever and howsoever each has spoken of such disastrous state, 'tis all dreams: rather let the Ciris become known, and not a Scylla who was but one of

many maidens.1

92 Therefore, ye divine Muses, who, when I essayed to put forth my abstruse songs, granted me the high rewards I craved—ye, whose pure columns not seldom are stained by the altar-offerings that I bring; at whose temple-doors the hyacinths yield their bloom, or the sweet blushing narcissus, or the crocus and lilies, blended with alternate marigolds, and on whose threshold are scattered blooming roses—now come, ye goddesses, now breathe a special grace upon this toil, and crown this fresh scroll with glory immortal!

101 Near to the home of Pandion² lie cities between the Attic hills and Theseus' gleaming shores, smiling from afar with their roseate shells; ³ and, worthy to yield to none of these in repute, stands Megara, whose walls were reared by the toil of Alcathous—by the toil of Alcathous and Phoebus, for him the god aided; whence too the stones, imitating the lyre's shrill notes, often, when smitten, re-echo Cyllene's murmurs, ⁴ and in their sound attest the ancient love of Phoebus. This city the prince who in those days was eminent above others in arms, even Minos, had ravaged and laid waste with his fleet, because Polyidos, ⁵ fleeing from the Carpathian

¹ The subject, then, is to be that Scylla who was transformed into the sea-fowl, called Ciris. ² Athens.

4 i.e. the music of the lyre. Mercury, its inventor, was born on Cyllene; cf. Aen. VIII. 139.

⁵ The priest who was said to have once restored Glaucus, son of Minos, to life.

³ This is the Megarid, which abounds in white marble, interspersed with shells. Here Theseus founded the Isthmian games.

Carpathium fugiens et flumina Caeratea texerat. hunc bello repetens Gortynius heros Attica Cretaea sternebat rura sagitta. 115 sed neque tum cives neque tum rex ipse veretur infesto ad muros volitantis agmine turmas icere et indomitas virtute retundere mentes, responsum quoniam satis est meminisse deorum. nam capite a summo regis (mirabile dictu) 120 candida caesaries (florebant tempora lauro), et roseus medio surgebat vertice crinis: cuius quam servata diu natura fuisset, tam patriam incolumem Nisi regnumque futurum concordes stabili firmarant numine Parcae. 125 ergo omnis cano residebat cura capillo, aurea sollemni comptum quem fibula ritu crobylus et tereti nectebant dente cicadae.

Nec vero haec urbis custodia vana fuisset
(nec fuerat), ni Scylla novo correpta furore, 130
Scylla, patris miseri patriaeque inventa sepulchrum,
o nimium cupidis Minon inhiasset ocellis.
sed malus ille puer, quem nec sua flectere mater
iratum potuit, quem nec pater atque avus idem
Iuppiter (ille etiam Poenos domitare leones 135
et validas docuit viris mansuescere tigris,

¹¹⁶ tum-tum Haupt: tunc-tunc.

¹¹⁸ icere Ellis: dicere HA¹R: ducere A²L: deicere Vollmer: reicere Heinsius.

126 cano: caro Aldine 1517.

¹²⁸ crobylus et Loensis: corpsel(la)e or corselle: Cecropiae et Scaliger: morsilis et Ellis.

¹²⁹ urbis Heinsius: vobis.
130 ruerat Ribbeck.
132 Minon Bücheler: Minoa Lachmann: si non.

¹³⁶ rabidas Heyne.

⁴¹⁴

CIRIS

sea and the streams of Caeratus, had taken shelter in the ancestral home of Nisus. Seeking to win him back in war, the Gortynian hero 1 was strewing the Attic land with Cretan arrows. But neither in that hour do the citizens, nor in that hour does the king himself, fear to strike down the troops that flock in hostile band to the walls, or valorously to blunt the spirit of the unconquered foe, since it is enough to remember the answer of the gods. For surmounting the king's head (wondrous to tell) uprose white hair (the temples were decked with laurel), and midway on its crown was a roseate lock. As long as this preserved its nature, so long had the Fates, voicing in unison their fixed will,2 given assurance that Nisus' country and kingdom would be secure. Thus all their care was centred in that hoary hair, which, adorned in wonted fashion, a golden buckle and close roll bound with a cicada's shapely clasp.3

129 Nor truly would this defence of the city have been vain (nor had it been) were it not that Scylla, swept away by fresh madness—Scylla, who proved to be the ruin of her hapless father and her fatherland—gaped and gazed upon Minos, ah! with too passionate eyes. But that mischievous boy, whom, when angered, neither his mother could sway, nor he, who was at once father and father's father, even Jupiter (he even quelled Punic lions, and taught the stout strength of tigers to soften; he even taught gods

¹ cf. Ecloques, vi. 60. ² cf. Ecloques, iv. 47.

³ Thucydides (1.6) tells us that the old Athenians used to wear the hair on the top of the head in a knot, and secured with a pin shaped like a cicada.

^{*} cf. Lucr. 1. 36, and Munro ad locum.

⁵ Venus, daughter of Jupiter, was by Jupiter mother of Cupid.

ille etiam divos, homines-sed dicere magnum est), idem tum tristis acuebat parvulus iras Iunonis magnae, cuius (periuria divae olim, sed meminere diu) periura puella 140 non ulli licitam violaverat inscia sedem, dum sacris operata deae lascivit et extra procedit longe matrum comitumque catervam, suspensam gaudens in corpore ludere vestem et tumidos agitante sinus Aquilone relaxans. 145 necdum etiam castos gustaverat ignis honores, necdum sollemni lympha perfusa sacerdos pallentis foliis caput exornarat olivae, cum lapsa e manibus fugit pila, cumque relapsa est, procurrit virgo. quod uti ne prodita ludo 150 auratam gracili solvisses corpore pallam! omnia quae retinere gradum cursusque morari possent, o tecum vellem tu semper haberes! non umquam violata manu sacraria divae iurando, infelix, nequiquam iure piasses. 155 etsi quis nocuisse tibi periuria credat? causa pia est: timuit fratri te ostendere Iuno. at levis ille deus, cui semper ad ulciscendum quaeritur ex omni verborum iniuria dictu. aurea fulgenti depromens tela pharetra 160

- 139 Most editors make the parenthesis begin with cuius. As here, Ellis.
 - 140 So Ellis. olim di Ribbeck: olim se (si).
 - 141 nonnulli. licitam Unger: lictam L: liceat HAR.
 - 143 caterva.
- 149 cumque] quoque *Unger*. relapsa est *Heinsius*: relaps(a)e or relaxe MSS.
- 151 auratam Jacobs: aurea iam (sc. pila): aureolam Housman. solvisses Barth: solvisset.
 - 154 non numquam A. manus HAR.
 - 155 iure Barth: iura.
- 158 ad ulciscendum Aldine edition 1517: adolescendum (ntum).

 159 dictu H: dicto LAR.
 416

and men-but too large is the theme!), that same tiny boy at this time whetted the stern wrath of mighty Juno, whose home, forbidden to all, the perjured maid (perjuries goddesses remember from of old, yet remember long!) had unwittingly profaned; 1 for, as she was engaging in the goddess' rites, she indulged in a frolic, and went far beyond the band of matrons and her companions, rejoicing in the ungirdled robe that plays about her body, and throwing loose its swelling folds, as the North wind tosses it about. Not vet had the fire tasted the holy offerings; not yet had the priestess bathed in the wonted water and adorned her head with pale olive-leaves, when the ball slipped away from her hands, and as it rebounds the maiden runs forward. Would that thou hadst not been beguiled by play, and hadst not loosened the golden robe on thy slender body! O would that thou hadst ever with thee all thy apparel, which might have kept back thy steps and stayed thy course! Never would thy hand have profaned the sanctuary of the goddess, nor wouldst thou, unhappy one, with an oath have made vain expiation! 2 And yet who would suppose that perjury had been thy bane? There is a righteous plea: Juno feared to show thee to her brother.3 But that fickle god (by whom whatever falsehood lurks in any spoken word is ever sought for punishment), drawing golden shafts from his gleaming

VOL. II.

¹ The story of the perjury is obscure. As to the parenthesis, "the inveteracy of the habit might be supposed to prevent its long continuance in any particular case" (ELLIS).

ts long continuance in any particular case" (ELIIS).

2 Scylla must have sworn that she had not perjured herself.

3 Juno's wrath, which could easily be aroused because of

³ Juno's wrath, which could easily be aroused because of the amorous Jupiter, was feared by Scylla, who therefore swore falsely that she had not exposed her limbs in the temple of the goddess.

(heu nimium terret, nimium Tirynthia visu),

virginis in tenera defixerat omnia mente. Quae simul ac venis liausit sitientibus ignem et validum penitus concepit in ossa furorem, saeva velut gelidis Edonum Bistonis oris 165 ictave barbarico Cybeles antistita buxo, infelix virgo tota bacchatur in urbe, non storace Idaeo fragrantis picta capillos, coccina non teneris pedibus Sicyonia servans, non niveo retinens bacata monilia collo. 170 multum illi incerto trepidant vestigia cursu: saepe redit patrios ascendere perdita muros, aeriasque facit causam se visere turris; saepe etiam tristis volvens in nocte querellas sedibus ex altis tecti speculatur amorem 175 castraque prospectat crebris lucentia flammis. nulla colum novit, carum non respicit aurum, non arguta sonant tenui psalteria chorda,

nullus in ore rubor: ubi enim rubor, obstat amori. 180 atque ubi nulla malis reperit solacia tantis tabidulamque videt labi per viscera mortem, quo vocat ire dolor, subigunt quo tendere fata, fertur et horribili praeceps impellitur oestro, ut patris, a demens, crinem de vertice sectum furtim atque argute detonsum mitteret hosti. namque haec condicio miserae proponitur una,

non Libyco molles plauduntur pectine telae.

¹⁶¹ So Vollmer. The verse is probably corrupt.

¹⁶⁵ gelidis Constantius of Fano: gelidi Z. 168 flagrantis. tincta Schrader: uncta Heinsius.

¹⁶⁹ coccina Baehrens: cognita. Sicyonia Constantius of Fano: sic omnia Z.

¹⁷⁵ tecti Heyne: c(a)eli: ex aulae celsis Haupt.

¹⁸⁵ a(h) demum A^1 : ademptum L. sectum H^2 : serum H^1A^1R (retained by Vollmer): caesum Ellis.

¹⁸⁶ argute Vollmer: arguto. desponsum Némethy. 418

quiver (ah! too much terror does the Tirynthian awake at sight of them!), had lodged them all in

the maiden's gentle heart.

163 Soon as she drank the fire into her thirsty veins, and caught deep within her marrow the potent frenzy, even as a fierce Thracian woman in the chill lands of the Edonians, or as a priestess of Cybele, inspired by barbaric box-wood flute, the luckless maid raves through the city. No balsam of Ida adorns her fragrant locks, no scarlet shoes of Sicyon protect her tender feet, no collar of pearls keeps she upon her snowy neck. Ever do her feet hurry to and fro in uncertain course; oft she returns, forlorn one, to climb her father's walls, and makes the plea that she is visiting the lofty towers; oft too at night, when pondering bitter complaints, from her high palace-home she watches for her love, and gazes forth to the camp, ablaze with frequent fires. Naught she knows of the distaff, she cares not for precious gold, the tuneful harp rings not with its slender strings, the loom's soft threads are smitten not with the Libyan comb.2 No blush is on her cheeks; for in a blush love finds a bar. And when for ills so great she finds no comfort, and sees slow-wasting death steal o'er her frame, she fares whither anguish summons her, whither the fates compel her to hasten, and by awful frenzy is she driven headlong, so that, severing it with stealth and cunning from her father's head, she -mad girl-might send the shorn lock to the foe. For to the unhappy girl are offered these terms

¹ i.e. Juno, called Tirynthian from Tiryns in Argolis; cf. Aen. 111. 547.

² Probably of ivory for elephants were numerous in Libya.

sive illa ignorans (quis non bonus omnia malit credere, quam tanti sceleris damnare puellam?), heu tamen infelix: quid enim imprudentia prodest?

Nise pater, cui direpta crudeliter urbe 191 vix erit una super sedes in turribus altis, fessus ubi exstructo possis considere nido, tu quoque avis metuere: dabit tibi filia poenas. gaudete, o celeres, subnixae nubibus altis, 195 quae mare, quae viridis silvas lucosque sonantis incolitis, gaudete, vagae blandaeque volucres, vosque adeo, humanos mutatae corporis artus, vos o crudeli fatorum lege, puellae Dauliades, gaudete: venit carissima vobis, 200 cognatos augens reges numerumque suorum, Ciris et ipse pater. vos, o pulcherrima quondam corpora, caeruleas praevertite in aethera nubes, qua novus ad superum sedes haliaeetos et qua candida concessos ascendet Ciris honores. 205

Iamque adeo dulci devinctus lumina somno Nisus erat, vigilumque procul custodia primis excubias foribus studio iactabat inani, cum furtim tacito descendens Scylla cubili auribus arrectis nocturna silentia temptat

187 There is probably a lacuna after this verse. So Vollmer.

189 tanti sceleris edition of 1501: tanto scelere.

190 prudentia AR.

194 metuere G. Hermann: moriere.

197 blandaeque] laudate HA1R: vagi laris ante Ellis.

198 humani.

199 crudeli Aldine edition 1517: crudeles.

201 sororum Barth.
208 servabat Némethy.
206 devictus LAR.
210 erectis (us) or arreptis.

420

alone 1—or perchance in ignorance she did the deed (what good man would not believe anything rather than convict the maid of such a crime?), yet alas! unblest was she: for what doth folly avail?

191 O Nisus, father, who, when thy city has been cruelly despoiled, shalt have scarcely one home left in lofty turrets, where in weariness thou canst settle in thy high-built nest, thou too as a bird shalt be feared; thy daughter shall pay thee thy due.2 Rejoice, ye swift creatures, that rest upon the lofty clouds, ye that dwell upon the sea, that dwell in green woods and echoing groves, rejoice, ye sweet birds that widely roam; yea, and ye too whose human limbs are changed by cruel law of the fates, ye Daulian maids, rejoice; there comes one beloved by you. swelling the ranks of her royal kindred,4 even Ciris and her father himself. Do ye, O forms once most fair, outstrip the clouds of heaven, and fly to the skies, where the new sea-eagle will climb to the homes of the gods, and the fair Ciris to the honours granted her.5

²⁰⁶ And now, even now, the eyes of Nisus were fast bound in sweet sleep, and at the entrance doors hard by, with vain zeal the sentries on guard were keeping watch, when Scylla, stealthily descending from her silent couch, with straining ears essays the silence

¹ Minos would not return Scylla's love unless she betrayed her father in the manner described.

² Scylla, transformed into a sea-hawk, will be pursued by Nisus, transformed into a sea-eagle; cf. Georgics, 1. 405.

Philomela and Procne, who had also been changed into

birds. Procue had married Tereus, king of Daulis.

4 Philomela and Proces were daughters of the elder Pandion, king of Athens, while Nisus was son of the younger Pandion.

Scylla's transformation is not regarded as a punishment.
 421

et pressis tenuem singultibus aera captat.
tum suspensa levans digitis vestigia primis
egreditur ferroque manus armata bidenti
evolat; at demptae subita in formidine vires
caeruleas sua furta prius testantur ad umbras.
nam qua se ad patrium tendebat semita limen,
vestibulo in thalami paulum remoratur et alte
suspicit ad celsi nictantia sidera mundi,
non accepta piis promittens munera divis.

Quam simul Ogygii Phoenicis filia Carme 220 surgere sensit anus (sonitum nam fecerat illi marmoreo aeratus stridens in limine cardo), corripit extemplo fessam languore puellam et simul "o nobis sacrum caput," inquit, "alumna, non tibi nequiquam viridis per viscera pallor 225 aegrotas tenui suffundit sanguine venas, nec levis hoc faceres (neque enim pote) cura subegit, aut fallor: quod ut o potius, Rhamnusia, fallar! nam qua te causa nec dulcis pocula Bacchi nec gravidos Cereris dicam contingere fetus? 230 qua causa ad patrium solam vigilare cubile, tempore quo fessas mortalia pectora curas, quo rapidos etiam requiescunt flumina cursus? dic age nunc miserae saltem, quod saene petenti iurabas nihil esse mihi, cur maesta parentis 235

²¹⁴ devolat Leo. A full stop is commonly placed at the end of the verse.

²¹⁵ testatur LAR.

²¹⁶ lumen H^1L^1 .

²¹⁷ remoratus. alte Herzberg: alti.

²¹⁸ celsi Scaliger: c(a)eli: adclinis Leo. nictantia Scaliger: mutantia H^1R : nutantia H^2AL .

²²⁵ nequiquam Ribbeck: ne(nec)quicquam.

egroto H. suffudit L. 227 faceret ARU.

²²⁸ aut] haud A²L. quod ut o] Schrader: quod to A²L: quod ita H². fallar Juntine edition: fallor Z.

²³⁵ cur] cum LAR: tum H1.

of night, and checking her sobs, catches at the fine air. Then, poising her feet on tip-toe, she passes without and fares forth, her hand armed with two-edged shears; but failure of strength in her sudden terror first bears witness of her misdeeds to the shades of heaven. For where the path led to her father's threshold, she lingers a moment at the chamber-entrance, and glances up at high heaven's flickering stars, promising gifts that win no acceptance with

the righteous gods.

²²⁰ Soon as aged Carme, daughter of Ogygian Phoenix, took note of her rising (for she had heard the creaking of the bronze hinge 2 on the marble threshold), straightway she seizes the faint and weary maid, and therewith cries: "O precious foster-child, whom we revere, 'tis not without reason that throughout thy frame a sallow paleness pours its thin blood through thy feverish veins, nor has light trouble forced thee-nay, it could not-to this deed, or else I am deceived: and O Rhamnusian maid,3 rather may I be deceived! For why else shall I say thou touchest neither the cups of sweet Bacchus nor the teeming fruits of Ceres? Why watchest thou alone by thy father's bed in that hour, when the hearts of men rest from weary cares, when even rivers stay their swift course? Come, tell now at least thy poor nurse that which, oft as I have besought thee, thou hast sworn means naught-

² cf. Aen. 1. 449. The term cardo applies to the pivot and

socket upon which the door swings.

¹ Carme, daughter of Phoenix, was loved by Jupiter. Their daughter, Britomartis, being wooed by Minos, fled into the sea. Rescued by Diana, she was worshipped in Crete under the name Dictyna.

Nemesis, who was worshipped especially at Rhamnus, in Attica.

formosos circum virgo remorere capillos?
ei mihi, ne furor ille tuos invaserit artus,
ille Arabae Myrrhae quondam qui cepit ocellos,
ut scelere infando (quod nec sinat Adrastea)
laedere utrumque uno studeas errore parentem! 240
quod si alio quovis animi iactaris amore
(nam te iactari, non est Amathusia nostri
tam rudis, ut nullo possim cognoscere signo),
si concessus amor noto te macerat igne,
per tibi Dictynae praesentia numina iuro,
prima deum mihi quae dulcem te donat alumnam,
omnia me potius digna atque indigna laborum
milia visuram, quam te tam tristibus istis
sordibus et senio patiar tabescere tali."

Haec loquitur, mollique ut se velavit amictu, 250 frigidulam iniecta circumdat veste puellam, quae prius in tenui steterat succincta crocota. dulcia deinde genis rorantibus oscula figens persequitur miserae causas exquirere tabis, nec tamen ante ullas patitur sibi reddere voces, 255 marmoreum tremebunda pedem quam rettulit intra. illa autem "quid sic me," inquit, "nutricula, torques? quid tantum properas nostros novisse furores? non ego consueto mortalibus uror amore nec mihi notorum deflectunt lumina voltus 260

²³⁶ remorere Paris edition 1501: morerere H^2LAR (adopted by Ellis, who takes it of rapturous longing): morere H^1 .

²³⁹ sinit.

²⁴¹ animi Haupt: animis HA^1R : animo A^2L .

²⁴² nam] nec AR.

²⁴⁶ prima deum quae dulce mihi te donat.

²⁴⁷ laborum] laturam A^2L .

²⁴⁹ senio Ribbeck: scoria A^2L : morbo R: scora (=scoria) Ellis: sanie Sudhaus.

²⁵⁰ velarat Heyne. ²⁵² crocota Scaliger: corona.

²⁵⁴ persequitur edition 1507: prosequitur LAR: persequimur H. 256 intro Ribbeck.

²⁵⁷ sic Leo. quid enim me Ellis: quid (nunc) me.

why, unhappy maid, thou lingerest near thy father's beauteous locks? Ah me! may it not be that that madness has assailed thy limbs, which once took captive the eyes of Arabian Myrrha,¹ so that in monstrous sin (which Adrastea forbid!) thou shouldst be fain by one folly to wrong both parents! But if by some other passionate love thou art swayed (for that thou art, not so strange to me is the Amathusian,² that I cannot learn this by some sign), if a lawful flame wastes thee with familiar flame, I swear to thee by the divine presence of Dictyna,³ who, first of the gods in my eyes, granted me a sweet foster-child in thee, that sooner shall I face all toils, thousands meet and unmeet, than suffer thee to pine away in such sad wretchedness and in such affliction."

²⁵⁰ Thus she cries, and, clad as she was in soft raiment, she casts her garb about the shivering maid, who before had stood, high-girt, in light saffron robe. Then, imprinting sweet kisses on her tear-bedewed cheeks, she earnestly seeks the causes of her wasting misery, yet suffers her not to make aught of reply, until, all trembling, she has withdrawn her marble-cold ⁴ feet within. Then cries the maid: "Why, dear nurse, dost thou thus torture me? Why so eager to know my madness? 'Tis no love common to mortals that inflames me; 'tis not the faces of friends that draw toward them my

4 cf. Georgics, IV. 523.

Digitized by Google

¹ The story of Myrrha or Smyrna, who was guilty of incest with her father Cinyras and was afterwards transformed into the Arabian myrrh-tree, is told in Ovid, *Metam.* x. 298 ff. ² Venus. ³ See note on 220, above.

nec genitor cordi est: ultro namque odimus omnis. nil amat hic animus, nutrix, quod oportet amari, in quo falsa tamen lateat pietatis imago, sed media ex acie mediisque ex hostibus. heu heu, quid dicam quove aegra malum hoc exordiar ore? 265 dicam equidem, quoniam tu me non dicere, nutrix. non sinis: extremum hoc munus morientis habeto. ille, vides, nostris qui moenibus adsidet hostis. quem pater ipse deum sceptri donavit honore. cui Parcae tribuere nec ullo volnere laedi 270 (dicendum est, frustra circumvehor omnia verbis), ille mea, ille idem oppugnat praecordia Minos. quod per te divum crebros testamur amores perque tuum memori sanctum mihi pectus alumnae, ut me, si servare potes, nec perdere malis; 275 sin autem optatae spes est incisa salutis, ne mihi, quam merui, invideas, nutricula, mortem. nam nisi te nobis malus, o malus, optima Carme, ante in conspectum, casusve deusve tulisset, aut ferro hoc" (aperit ferrum quod veste latebat) 280 "purpureum patris dempsissem vertice crinem, aut mihi praesenti peperissem volnere letum."

Vix haec ediderat, cum clade exterrita tristi intonsos multo deturpat pulvere crinis et graviter questu Carme complorat anili: "o mihi nunc iterum crudelis reddite Minos, o iterum nostrae Minos inimice senectae.

²⁶⁵ aegra Baehrens: ausa Sillig: agam HAR: ipsa L.
²⁶⁶ tu me non Baehrens: tu nunc non H^2 : quid non tibi L.

²⁷³ te per HL. obtestor HA²L: testatur A¹.

²⁷⁴ memoris. sanctum Sillig: auctum: haustum A²L.

277 ne Aldine 1517 : nec.

 $^{^{275}}$ servare potes Ascensius: versa repetes: versare potes A^2L . nee] ne $Aldine\ edition\ 1517$.

²⁷⁹ in Drakenborch: hunc LAR: hinc H. Linforth reads ante hoc confectum.

²⁸⁴ incomptos Heinsius.

426

eyes, 'tis not my father who is thus loved: nay more, I hate them all! This soul of mine, O nurse, loves naught that should be loved, naught wherein there lurks, albeit vain, some ghost of natural regard, but loves from midst the ranks of war, from midst our foes. Alas! Alas! What can I say? With what speech can I, sad one, launch forth upon this woe? Yet surely I will speak, since thou, O nurse, dost not permit me to be silent: this take thou as my last dying gift. Yonder foe, who, thou seest, is seated before our walls, to whom the Sire himself of the gods has given the glory of sceptre, and to whom the Fates have granted that he suffer from no wound (I must speak; vainly with my words do I travel round the whole story), 'tis he, 'tis he, that same Minos, that doth besiege my heart. O, I entreat thee by the many loves of the gods, and by thy heart, revered by me, thy mindful foster-child, do thou rather save me, if thou canst, and not destroy But if hope of the salvation I crave be cut off. grudge me not, dear nurse, the death I have deserved. For, good Carme, had not a perverse, yea, a perverse chance or god, brought thee first before my eyes, then either with this steel" (she reveals the steel, hidden in her robe)1 "I should have taken from my father's head his crimson lock, or with single stroke before his eves have won me death."

²⁸³ Scarce had she uttered these words, when, affrighted by the fell disaster, Carme defiles her unshorn locks with a shower of dust, and in aged accents makes grievous lamentation: "O Minos, who now a second time ² hast visited upon me thy cruelty! O Minos, in my old age a second time mine enemy! how

¹ cf. Aen. VI. 406.

² Šee note on 220, abovo.

semper ut aut olim natae te propter eundem aut Amor insanae luctum portavit alumnae! tene ego tam longe capta atque avecta nequivi. 290 tam grave servitium, tam duros passa labores. effugere, o bis iam exitium crudele meorum? iam iam nec nobis aequo senioribus ullum vivere uti cupiam vivit genus. ut quid ego amens te erepta, o Britomarti, mei spes una sepulchri, te, Britomarti, diem potui producere vitae? atque utinam celeri nec tantum grata Dianae venatus esses virgo sectata virorum, Gnosia nec Partho contendens spicula cornu Dictaeas ageres ad gramina nota capellas! 300 numquam tam obnixe fugiens Minois amores praeceps aerii specula de montis abisses, unde alii fugisse ferunt et numen Aphaeae virginis adsignant; alii, quo notior esses, Dictynam dixere tuo de nomine lunam. 305 sint haec vera velim; mihi certe, nata, peristi. numquam ego te summo volitantem in vertice montis Hyrcanos inter comites agmenque ferarum conspiciam, nec te redeuntem amplexa tenebo.

288 ut inserted by Schrader.

292 o bis iam Housman: obsistam.

293 acquo Haupt: ea que (quae): aevi Heinsius: heu quae Vollmer.

²⁹⁴ vivere uti cupiam Sillig: vivendi copiam HAR: vivendi causa est Vollmer.²⁹⁵ sepulchri] salutis $A^1R.$

²⁹⁹ nec Partho *Haupt*: neu Partho *Aldine edition* 1517: na(e)upharto.

⁸⁰⁰ puellas A¹R.

302 montis abisses Scaliger: montibus isses.

³⁰³ One verse or more may have dropped out after 302. So Skutsch and Vollmer. ³⁰⁶ sunt R.

307 montis wanting in HA1R.

truly through thee, and thee alone, has Love ever brought grief, either to my child in other days, or now to my distraught fosterling! Have I, who was taken captive and carried off to this distant land.1 who have suffered such grievous servitude and harsh travails, have I failed to escape thee, O thou who art already for the second time the cruel destruction of my loved ones? Now, now, even for me, who am older than is meet, there lives no child, so that I may long to live. Why have I, frenzied one, when thou, Britomartis, thou, Britomartis, the sole hope of my tomb, wert torn from me-why have I been able to prolong my day of life? And would that thou, maiden so dear to fleet Diana, hadst neither pursued, a maiden, the hunt that belongs to men, nor, aiming Gnosian shafts from Parthian bow, hadst driven the Dictaean goats to their familiar meadows! Never with such resolve to flee from Minos' passion wouldst thou have sped headlong from the towering mountain-crag,2 whence some relate that thou didst flee, and assign thee the godhead of the virgin Aphaea; but others, that so thy fame might be greater,3 have called the moon Dictyna after thy name. I pray, be true; for me at least, my child, thou art no more. Never shall I see thee flitting on the mountain's highest peak amid the Hyrcanian hounds. thy comrades, and the wild beast throng, nor on thy return shall I hold thee in my embrace.

i.e. from Crete to Megara.

² cf. Ecloques, VIII. 59.

The poet implies that the name Dictyna, by which Diana, the Moon-goddess, was also known (cf. Tibullus, I. iv. 25; Ovid, Metamorphoses, II. 441, etc.), had been given to Britomartis herself. Pausanias (II. xxx. 3) tells us that Britomartis was known as Dictyna in Crete, and as Aphaea in Aegina.

"Verum haec tum nobis gravia atque indigna fuere tum, mea alumna, tui cum spes integra maneret, 311 et vox ista meas nondum violaverat auris. tene etiam Fortuna mihi crudelis ademit. tene, o sola meae vivendi causa senectae? saepe tuo dulci nequiquam capta sopore, 315 cum premeret natura, mori me velle negavi, ut tibi Corycio glomerarem flammea luto. quo nunc me, infelix, aut quae me fata reservant? an nescis, qua lege patris de vertice summo edita candentis praetexat purpura canos, 320 quae tenuis patrio praes sit suspensa capillo? si nescis, aliquam possum sperare salutem. inscia quandoquidem scelus es conata nefandum: sin est, quod metuo, per te, mea alumna, tuumque expertum multis miserae mihi rebus amorem, 325 perdere saeva precor per numina Ilithyiae, ne tantum facinus tam nulla mente sequaris. non ego te incepto (fieri quod non pote) conor flectere, Amor, neque est cum dis contendere nostrum! sed patris incolumi potius denubere regno 330 atque aliquos tamen esse velis tibi, alumna, Penates. hoc unum exitio docta atque experta monebo. quod si non alia poteris ratione parentem flectere (sed poteris; quid enim non unica possis?), tum potius tandem ista, pio cum iure licebit, 335 311 tum] tu. ⁸¹² etl nec HA^1R_* 310 tune AR: cum L. ³¹⁸ numina servant \bar{L} . 314 o omitted HAR. 321 praes sit Ellis: pressit (presit): spes sit edition of 1507 (with tenui). 224 per te mea Gronovius: per me tu (tua, or mea). 326 per te sacra Scaliger: parcere saeva Vollmer. numina Heyne: flumina. 327 nec AR (Vollmer). tantum Baehrens: tantum in. ⁸²⁹ amore edition of 1534. 332 exilio Baehrens. 335 tum Haupt: tunc (tu). tandem ista Baehrens: tamen ipsa LAR. 430

310 "But all this burden and this shame was mine. when hope of thee, my foster-child, still remained unshattered, and that tale of thine had not yet profaned my ears. Has cruel fortune taken thee also from me, thee, who alone art for my old age a cause of living? Ofttimes, vainly charmed by thy sweet slumber, though nature weighed heavy upon me, I was loth, I said, to die, for I would fain weave for thee a marriage-veil of Corycian yellow. To what end, unhappy one, or by what fate am I now held back? Or knowest thou not by what law the crimson, arising from the crown of thy father's head. fringes his shining hoary hair, the crimson that hangs as a slender surety 1 from thy father's lock? If thou knowest not. I may hope for some salvation, since all unknowing thou hast essayed a crime unspeakable. But if it is as I fear, then by thyself, my child, and by thy love, of which I, unhappy one! have had many a proof, and by the power of Ilithyia 2 so cruel to destroy, do not, I pray, with intent so foolish, pursue this great wickedness. I do not essay, O Love, to turn thee from thy purpose -that can not be-nor is it for me to contend with gods 8; but may it be thy wish, my child, to wed when thy father's kingdom is safe, and at least to have for thyself some home! This one counsel I will give, I who am taught and schooled by disaster. But if in no other way thou canst sway thy sire (but this thou canst: for what couldst thou, an only child, not do?) then rather I pray (pious right shalt thou

³ This is an apostrophe, addressed to Love, the deity.

¹ i.e. of the state, whose safety depended on the lock.

² According to *Odyssey*, xix. 188, this goddess had a cave near Amnisus, in Crete.

340

cum facti causam tempusque doloris habebis, tum potius conata tua atque incepta referto; meque deosque tibi comites, mea alumna, futuros polliceor: nihil est, quod texitur ordine, longum."

His ubi sollicitos animi relevaverat aestus vocibus et blanda pectus spe luserat aegrum, paulatim tremebunda genis obducere vestem virginis et placidam tenebris captare quietem, inverso bibulum restinguens lumen olivo, incipit ad crebrosque insani pectoris ictus 345 ferre manum, adsiduis mulcens praecordia palmis. noctem illam sic maesta super marcentis alumnae frigidulos cubito subnixa pependit ocellos.

Postera lux ubi laeta diem mortalibus almum et gelida venientem ignem quatiebat ab Oeta, quem pavidae alternis fugitant optantque puellae (Hesperium vitant, optant ardescere Eoum). praeceptis paret virgo nutricis et omnis undique conquirit nubendi sedula causas. temptantur patriae submissis vocibus aures, 355 laudanturque bonae pacis bona; multus inepto virginis insolitae sermo novus errat in ore. nunc tremere instantis belli certamina dicit communemque timere deum; nunc regis amicis, iamque ipsi verita est: orbum flet maesta parentem, 360

³³⁹ texuit or texat: texas edition 1517.

³⁴⁰ his Aldine 1517: hic HAR: hoc L. 341 luserat Aldine 1534: viserat HA2: iusserat A1R: clauserat L.

³⁴⁴ restringens. 345 -que added by Bothe.

⁸⁴⁷ marcentis Heinsius: morientis.

³⁴⁹ Vollmer holds that a verse has fallen out after this.

⁸⁵⁰ venientem ignem Haupt: venienti mihi (mane).

³⁵⁶ inepte Leo.

³⁶⁰ iamque Haupt: namque. Vollmer gives namque ipsi verita est in parentheses. 432

have, for thou shalt have a plea for action and occasion for resentment)—then rather renew these thy attempts and essays. The gods and I-I promise thee, my child-will wait upon thee; no task proves long, which step by step is wrought."

340 When with these words she had lightened passion's troubled tide, and with soothing hope had beguiled her love-sick heart, little by little with trembling hands she essays to draw a veil over the maiden's cheeks, and with darkness to woo reposeful calm, uptilting the lamp of oil and quenching the thirsty light1; then lays her hand upon her mad heart's frequent throbs, soothing her bosom with constant fondling. Thus all that night, sad soul, she hung poised on elbow over the tear-chilled eyes of her drooping foster-child.

349 Soon as the morrow's dawn was joyously bringing kindly day to mortals, and on chill Oeta was scattering the rays of those advancing fires, which timorous maidens now flee and now crave (the star of Hesperus they shun, they long for Eos to blaze),2 the girl obeys the bidding of her nurse, and here and there earnestly seeks all manner of pleas for wedlock. In soft accents she assails her father's ears, and praises the blessings of gentle peace; much strange speech flits from the foolish lips of the untutored maid: she trembles, she says, at the impending battle-strife, and fears the common god of war; now for the king's friends and now for himself is she afraid: sadly she bewails her bereaved

VOL. II.

¹ The light was extinguished by tilting up the lamp and allowing the oil to cover the burning wick.

² cf. Catullus, LXII. 35.

433

cum Iove communis qui non dat habere nepotes; nunc etiam conficta dolo mendacia turpi invenit et divum terret formidine civis; nunc alia ex aliis (nec desunt) omina quaerit. quin etiam castos ausa est corrumpere vates, ut, cum caesa pio cecidisset victima ferro, esset qui generum Minoa auctoribus extis iungere et ancipitis suaderet tollere pugnas.

At nutrix, patula componens sulpura testa, narcissum casiamque herbas contundit olentis 370 terque novena ligans triplici diversa colore fila, "ter in gremium mecum," inquit, "despue, virgo, despue ter, virgo: numero deus impare gaudet." inde Iovi magno geminans Stygialia sacra, sacra nec Idaeis anubus nec cognita Grais, 375 pergit, Amyclaeo spargens altaria thallo, regis Iolciacis animum defigere votis.

Verum ubi nulla movet stabilem fallacia Nisum, nec possunt homines nec possunt flectere divi, (tanta est in parvo fiducia crine cavendi), 380 rursus ad inceptum sociam se iungit alumnae, purpureumque parat rursus tondere capillum, tam longo quod iam captat succurrere amori, non minus illa tamen, revehi quod moenia Cressa gaudeat: et cineri patria est iucunda sepulto. 385

Ergo iterum capiti Scylla est inimica paterno.

361 qui non dat habere Ellis: qui quondam (quim, quin) habuere.

362 confecta.

364 omnia R.

366 ut Aldine edition 1517: et. 370 incendit HA.

371 ligans Ribbeck: ligant (ligat).

374 inde (hinc) magno geminat (generata) Iovi: geminans Bothe. Stygialia Scaliger: frigidula.

Acaeis Heinsius. 381 adiungit HL.

383 tam Heyne: cum longe (longo).
384 revehi A2: rauci A1R: Rhauci Ellis and Unger.
Cressa Schrader: crescat (crescant).

 386 iterum Heinsius: metu: manu Ellis. capiti H^2 : capitis. 4.34

father, who suffers her not to give him grandchildren whom he would share with Jove. 1 Now, too, she conceives falsehoods feigned in base deceit, and affrights her fellow-citizens with the terrors of the gods; now for various omens, from this one and from that, she makes quest, nor fails to find them. Nay more, she dared to bribe holy seers, so that, when a victim fell, slain by sacred steel, one should prompt the king to join Minos to himself as son, and

to put an end to the doubtful conflict.

369 But the nurse, mixing sulphur in a broad bowl, bruises therewith narcissus and cassia, savoury herbs, and thrice tying thrice nine threads, marked with three different hues, she cries: "Spit thrice into thy bosom, as I do, maiden; spit thrice, maiden: in an uneven number heaven delights."2 oft paying to mighty Jove the Stygian rites,3 rites unknown to soothsayers, Trojan or Greek, she, sprinkling the altars with Amyclaean branch.4 essays to bewitch the king's mind with Thessalian enchantments.

378 But when now no device moves steadfast Nisus. and neither men nor gods can sway him (such confidence in warding off peril places he in his little lock) again she allies herself with her foster-child's design, and again makes ready to shear the crimson hair, for now she is eager to relieve a passion so protracted, yet not less so because of her joy in returning to the towns of Crete; our motherland is sweet, if only for our buried ashes.

386 Therefore once more Scylla assails her father's

¹ If she wedded Minos, Nisus and Jupiter would both be grandfathers to her children.

² cf. Eclogues, viii. 73 ff. ³ cf. Aen, iv. 638. ⁴ Probably an olive-bough; cf. Aen. vi. 230.

tum coma Sidonio florens deciditur ostro, tum capitur Megara et divum responsa probantur, tum suspensa novo ritu de navibus altis per mare caeruleum trahitur Niseia virgo. 390 complures illam nymphae mirantur in undis, miratur pater Oceanus et candida Tethys et cupidas secum rapiens Galatea sorores, illam etiam, iunctis magnum quae piscibus aequor et glauco bipedum curru metitur equorum, 395 Leucothea parvusque dea cum matre Palaemon; illam etiam, alternas sortiti vivere luces, cara Iovis suboles, magnum Iovis incrementum, Tyndaridae niveos mirantur virginis artus. has adeo voces atque haec lamenta per auras 400 fluctibus in mediis questu volvebat inani, ad caelum infelix ardentia lumina tendens, lumina, nam teneras arcebant vincula palmas:

"Supprimite o paulum turbati flamina venti, dum queror et divos (quamquam nil testibus illis 405 profeci) extrema moriens tamen adloquor hora. vos ego, vos adeo, venti, testabor, et aurae, vos, vos, humana si qui de gente venitis, cernitis: illa ego sum cognato sanguine vobis, Scylla (quod o salva liceat te dicere, Procne), illa ego sum, Nisi pollentis filia quondam,

tunc AR (so in 388, 389).
 illa H¹LA.
 illa Heinsius: illi.

⁴⁰² tendens] tollens L.

⁴⁰⁸ vos humana Leo, who also supposes that a verse preceding this is lost: o numantina.

409 cernitis? Ellis.
436

head. Then it is that his hair, rich in its Sidonian purple, is cut off; then that Megara is taken and the divine oracles are proved; then that, suspended in strange fashion from lofty ships, the maiden daughter of Nisus is dragged over the blue sea-waters. Many Nymphs marvel at her amid the waves 1; father Neptune marvels, and shining Tethys, and Galatea, carrying off in her company her eager sisters. At her, too, marvels she who traverses the mighty main in her azure car, drawn by her team of fishes 2 and two-footed steeds, Leucothea, and little Palaemon with his goddess mother.² At her, too, marvel they who live by lot alternate days, the dear offspring of Jupiter, mighty seed of a Jupiter to be,4 the Tyndaridae, who marvel at the maiden's snowy limbs. Yea, these cries and these laments she, in the midst of the waves, sent ringing through the air in her fruitless wailing, uplifting to heaven, hapless one, her blazing eyes—her eyes, for bonds confined her tender hands.5

404 "Stay, ye wild winds, O stay for a space your blasts while I make plaint, and, to the gods (albeit their witness has availed me naught) yet as I die, in my last hour, I raise my cry. You, ye winds and breezes, yea you, I will call to witness! Ye, if ye that meet me are of human stock, by e discern me: I am Scylla, of blood akin to yours (of thy grace may I say this, O Procne!); I am she who once was daughter of mighty Nisus, she who was wooed in

i.e. dolphins; cf. Georgics, IV. 398 ff.
 Ino, daughter of Cadmus.

4 cf. Ecloques, IV. 49. 5 cf. Aen. II. 405-6.

¹ The passage is suggested by Catullus, LXIV. 14 ff.

She is addressing the birds, which have once been human beings.

| certatim ex omni petiit quam Graecia regno, |
|--|
| qua curvus terras amplectitur Hellespontus. |
| illa ego sum, Minos, sacrato foedere coniunx |
| dicta tibi: tamen haec, etsi non accipis, audis. 415 |
| vinctane tam magni tranabo gurgitis undas? |
| vincta tot adsiduas pendebo ex ordine luces? |
| non equidem me alio possum contendere dignam |
| supplicio, quod sic patriam carosque penates |
| hostibus immitique addixi ignara tyranno. 420 |
| verum istaec, Minos, illos scelerata putavi, |
| si nostra ante aliquis nudasset foedera casus, |
| facturos, quorum direptis moenibus urbis, |
| o ego crudelis, flamma delubra petivi; |
| te vero victore prius vel sidera cursus 425 |
| mutatura suos, quam te mihi talia captae |
| facturum metui. iam iam scelus omnia vincit. |
| tene ego plus patrio dilexi perdita regno? |
| tene ego? nec mirum, voltu decepta puella |
| (ut vidi, ut perii! ut me malus abstulit error!) 430 |
| non equidem ex isto speravi corpore posse |
| tale malum nasci; forma vel sidera fallas. |
| "Me non deliciis commovit regia dives, |
| dives curalio fragili et lacrimoso electro, |
| me non florentes aequali corpore nymphae, 435 |
| non metus impendens potuit retinere deorum: |
| omnia vicit amor: quid enim non vinceret ille? |
| • |
| ⁴¹³ quam curvus e terris (e omitted R , terras A^2). Vollmer recognizes fragments of two verses. |
| 415 aspicis Heinsius. 416 victa R. |
| 419 quod siel quam quod L . 420 ingrata Heinsius. |
| 421 istaec Schrader: est hec (hoc). verum est: haec |
| Vollmer. 427 factorum (fatorum) HAR. |
| 432 sidera HA1: sidere. fallas Haupt: fallor (falle or |
| fallat). 434 dives added in Aldine edition 1534. |
| impendens Leo: incendens (incensam). |
| 437 vincit LAR. |
| |

rivalry by Greeks of every realm, wherever the winding Hellespont 1 embraces his lands. I am she. O Minos, whom by sacred compact thou didst call wife: this thou hearest, albeit thou payest no heed. Shall I in bonds float o'er the waves of so vast a sea? In bonds shall I be suspended for so many days, each following each? Yet that I am worthy of other punishment I may not plead, seeing that thus I surrendered my motherland and my dear home to foemen and to a tyrant—though I knew it not—thus pitiless. Yet shame so foul as this methought my countrymen might work me, should some mischance first disclose our alliance, and when their city walls were razed I, cruel one, alas! assailed their shrines with flames: but if thou wert victor, I deemed that the stars would change their courses ere thou shouldst do such deed to me, thy captive. Now, now 'tis wickedness that conquers all! Did I, forlorn one, love thee above my father's realm? Did I love thee? Yet 'tis not strange. A maiden, deceived by thy face—as I saw, how was I lost! how a fatal frenzy swept me away!3—I did not deem that from that form of thine such guilt could spring. With thy beauty thou wouldst deceive even the stars!

433 "I was moved not by a palace rich in its delights—rich in frail coral and amber tears—was moved not by damsels of like youth and beauteous to behold; no fear of gods with its menace could hold me back: Love conquered all: for what could Love not conquer?

* = Eclogues, v111. 41,

¹ The Hellespont is perhaps put for the whole Aegean; cf. Culex, 33.

² A variation on omnia vincit Amor (Ecl. x. 69). So Linforth. Others would render "thy crime surpasses all.

| non mihi iam pingui sudabunt tempora myrrha, | |
|---|-------|
| pronuba nec castos accendet pinus honores, | |
| nec Libys Assyrio sternetur lectulus ostro. | 440 |
| magna queror: me ne illa quidem communis alumi | nam |
| omnibus iniecta tellus tumulabit harena. | |
| mene inter matres ancillarisque maritas, | |
| mene alias inter famularum munere fungi | |
| coniugis atque tuae, quaecumque erit illa, beatae | 445 |
| non licuit gravidos penso devolvere fusos? | |
| at belli saltem captivam lege necasses! | 447 |
| iam tandem casus hominum, iam respice, Minos! | 454 |
| sit satis hoc, tantum solam vidisse malorum, | 455 |
| vel fato fuerit nobis haec debita pestis, | |
| vel casu incerto, merita vel denique culpa: | |
| omnia nam potius quam te fecisse putabo." | |
| Labitur interea revoluta ab litore classis, | |
| magna repentino sinuantur lintea Coro, | 460 |
| flectitur in viridi remus sale, languida fessae | |
| virginis in cursu moritur querimonia longo. | |
| deserit angustis inclusum faucibus Isthmon, | |
| Cypselidae magni florentia regna Corinthi: | |
| praeterit abruptas Scironis protinus arces | 465 |
| infestumque suis dirae testudinis exit | |
| spelaeum multoque cruentas hospite cautes. | |
| iamque adeo tutum longe Piraeea cernit. | |
| et notas, heu heu frustra, respectat Athenas. | |
| 439 odores HL . | |
| 441 me ne Heyne: ne ut (nec et or ut): ne tut | umu- |
| lauis Ettis. | |
| 448.453 the transposition of verses as indicated in the tedue to Sudhaus. So Vollmer. | xt is |
| 450 livescunt Heinsins: labescunt (labascunt) | |
| 451 pristes Barth: pestes or pisces. 455 sola HAR: Scyllam Haupt. | |
| sola HAR: Scyllam Haupt. | |
| 457 incerto Scaliger: incepto. 459 resoluta Heinsius. 464 et magni Schrader. Corinthum Heyne. | |
| heu heu] secum heu. | |
| 440 | |

No more shall my temples drip with rich myrrh, nor shall the bridal pine kindle its pure flames, nor shall the Libvan couch be strewn with Assyrian purple. Chiefly do I thus complain: even yonder earth, that is common to all, will not entomb me, her fosterchild, with sprinkling of sand! Might not I, amid the mothers and married slave-women-might not I, amid other handmaids, have performed their task, and for thy happy wife, whoe'er she be, have unrolled the spindles, weighted with their coils? But O that at least, by law of war, thou hadst killed me, thy captive! Now, pray, now, O Minos, give heed to the chances of human-kind! Be it enough that I, and I alone, have looked upon thus much misery! Grant that this disaster has been due to me by fate, or has come by uncertain chance, or in fine by a guilt that deserves it: aught shall I believe rather than that thou hast been its author!"

459 Meanwhile, set free from the shore, the fleet glides forth; the great sails swell with the sudden Northwest; the oar bends in the green salt water; the feeble wailing of the weary maid dies away in the long voyage. Behind her she leaves the Isthmus, shut in with its narrow throat, the rich realm at Corinth of the great son of Cypselus; 2 forthwith she passes Sciron's steep heights, and goes beyond the dread tortoise's cave, so fatal to her fellow-citizens, and the cliffs, stained with the blood of many a guest. 3 And now indeed she sees afar secure Piraeus, and looks back—alas! alas! in vain—upon

¹ She means that no human being has ever suffered like her.

² Periander.

³ The robber Sciron used to throw his victims to a tortoise.

| iam procul e fluctu Salaminia suspicit arva | 470 |
|--|-----|
| florentisque videt iam Cycladas; hinc Venus illi | |
| Sunias, hinc statio contra patet Hermionea. | |
| linquitur ante alias longe gratissima Delos | |
| Nereidum matri et Neptuno Aegaeo. | |
| prospicit incinctam spumanti litore Cythnon | 475 |
| marmoreamque Paron viridemque adlapsa Donysa | m |
| Aeginamque simul †salutiferamque Seriphum. | 477 |
| iam fesso tandem fugiunt de corpore vires, | 448 |
| et caput inflexa lentum cervice recumbit, | |
| marmorea adductis livescunt bracchia nodis. | 450 |
| aequoreae pristes, inmania corpora ponti, | |
| undique conveniunt et glauco in gurgite circum | |
| verbere caudarum atque oris minitantur hiatu. | 453 |
| fertur et incertis iactatur ad omnia ventis, | 478 |
| (cumba velut magnas sequitur cum parvula classis | |
| Afer et hiberno bacchatur in aequore turbo), | 480 |
| donec tale decus formae vexarier undis | |
| non tulit ac miseros mutavit virginis artus | |
| caeruleo pollens coniunx Neptunia regno. | |
| sed tamen aeternum squamis vestire puellam, | |
| infidosque inter teneram committere piscis | 485 |
| non statuit (nimium est avidum pecus Amphitrites |): |
| aeriis potius sublimem sustulit alis, | - |
| esset ut in terris facti de nomine Ciris, | |
| Ciris Amyclaeo formosior ansere Ledae. | |

⁴⁷⁷ sementiferam A²L. The verse is faulty. Vollmer thinks two half lines are lost after simul.

481 vexarier B: vexavit Z. undis] acgros (acgram).

484 acternum Kreunen: alternat Leo: alternans Vollmer: eternam (externam).

489 Amyclaeae Heinsius. 442

famous Athens. Now at a distance, rising from the flood, the fields of Salamis she espies, lying apart from the waves, and now she sees the shining Cyclades: on this side the Venus of Sunium opens to her; on that, opposite, Hermione's town. Then she leaves Delos, dearest beyond all to the mother of the Nereids and to Aegean Neptune; 2 she sees afar Cythnus, girt with foaming shore, and draws near to marble-white Paros and green Donysa, with Aegina and health-bringing Seriphus.3 Now at length her strength flees from her weary frame, her head falls back heavy on her bended neck, her marblewhite arms grow livid under the close-drawn knots. Monsters of the sea, giant forms of the deep, throng about her on all sides, and in the blue-grey waters threaten her with lashing tails and gaping mouths. Onward she moves, tossed to and fro by uncertain winds (even as a tiny skiff when it follows a great fleet, and an African hurricane riots upon the wintry sea) until Neptune's spouse,4 queen of the azure realm, brooked it not that such a beauteous form should be harassed by the waves, and transformed the maiden's hapless limbs. But still she purposed not to clothe the gentle maid with scales for ever, or establish her amid treacherous fishes (all too greedy is Amphitrite's flock): rather she raised her aloft on airy wings, that she might live on earth as Ciris, named from the deed wrought 5—Ciris, more beauteous than Leda's Amyclaean swan.

3 An allusion, probably, to the story of Danae and Perseus,

whose ark was washed upon the coast of Scriphus.

4 Amphitrite.

¹ The poet incorrectly substitutes Venus (Aphrodite) for Athena, who had a temple on Cape Sunium. Hermione was in the Argolid. ² cf. Aen. III. 74.

⁵ Ciris is from keipeiv, "cut" or "shear."

Hic velut in niveo tenera est cum primitus ovo 490 effigies animantis et internodia membris imperfecta novo fluitant concreta calore, sic liquido Scyllae circumfusum aequore corpus semiferi incertis etiam nunc partibus artus undique mutabant atque undique mutabantur. 495 oris honos primum et multis optata labella et patulae frontis species concrescere in unum coepere et gracili mentum producere rostro; tum qua se medium capitis discrimen agebat. ecce repente, velut patrios imitatus honores. 500 puniceam concussit apex in vertice cristam; at mollis varios intexens pluma colores marmoreum volucri vestivit tegmine corpus lentaque perpetuas fuderunt bracchia pinnas. inde alias partes minioque infecta rubenti 505 crura nova macies obduxit squalida pelle et pedibus teneris unguis adfixit acutos. et tamen hoc demum miserae succurrere pacto vix fuerat placida Neptuni coniuge dignum. numquam illam post haec oculi videre suorum 510 purpureas flavo retinentem vertice vittas, non thalamus Syrio fragrans accepit amomo, nullae illam sedes: quid enim cum sedibus illi? quae simul ut sese cano de guigite velox cum sonitu ad caelum stridentibus extulit alis 515 et multum late dispersit in aequora rorem, infelix virgo nequiquam a morte recepta incultum solis in rupibus exigit aevum, rupibus et scopulis et litoribus desertis.

491 animantur BHL.
503 mansurum A^2L .

noyamque acies (-em). pellem (pellis). 509 placide.

⁵¹² Syrio Ascensius: Tyrio. flagrans.

⁵¹³ cum Heinsius: iam.

⁵¹⁷ a Aldine edition 1534: omitted in MSS.

490 Hereon, as when at first in a snowy egg there is the soft outline of a living thing, and the limbs' imperfect junctures, as they grow together in unwonted heat, float about, yet incomplete; so with Scylla's body, encompassed by the waters of the deep, while the parts were even yet uncertain, the half-human joints were changing it throughout, and throughout were being changed. First, the lovely face and those lips yearned for by many, and the broad brow's charm, began to grow together and to prolong the chin with a slender beak. Then, where on the head the line appeared that parts the hair in equal portions, lo! of a sudden, as if copying her sire's glory, on her crown a tuft waved its crimson crest, while soft plumes, blending varied hues, clothed her marble-white body with vesture of wings, and the feeble arms put forth long feathers. Then other parts and the legs, coloured with blushing crimson. an unfamiliar leanness overlaid with rough skin, and to the tender feet fastened sharp nails. And yet to succour the hapless maiden in this manner only was scarce worthy of Neptune's gentle spouse. Never hereafter did the eves of her kin behold her tying back her purple fillets upon her golden head; no chamber, fragrant with Syrian spice, no home welcomed her; what, indeed, had she to do with home? And soon as from the hoary tide with speed and uproar she arose to the sky on whirring wings, and far and wide has scattered a cloud of spray o'er the waters, the hapless maid, vainly recovered from death, lives her wild life among the lonely rocksthe rocks and cliffs and deserted shores. 445

Nec tamen hoc ipsum poena sine: namque deum rex, omnia qui imperio terrarum milia versat, 521 commotus talem ad superos volitare puellam. cum pater exstinctus caeca sub nocte lateret, illi pro pietate sua (nam saepe nitentum sanguine taurorum supplex resperserat aras, 525 saepe deum largo decorarat munere sedes) reddidit optatam mutato corpore vitam fecitque in terris haliaeetos ales ut esset: quippe aquilis semper gaudet deus ille coruscis. huic vero miserae, quoniam damnata deorum 530 iudicio, fatique et coniugis, ante fuisset, infesti apposuit odium crudele parentis. namque ut in aetherio signorum munere praestans, unum quem duplici stellatum sidere vidi, Scorpios alternis clarum fugat Oriona; 535 sic inter sese tristis haliaeetos iras et Ciris memori servant ad saecula fato. quacumque illa levem fugiens secat aethera pinnis, ecce inimicus, atrox, magno stridore per auras insequitur Nisus; qua se fert Nisus ad auras, 540 illa levem fugiens raptim secat aethera pinnis. 520 ipsum B^2 : iterum B^1AR (explained by Vollmer as referring to her sufferings after the metamorphosis). ⁵²² superos] celum B^1 . 524 nitentum edition of 1507: videmus: vigentum Ellis. ⁵²⁵ respexerat BH^1 . auras BHLA. ⁵²⁶ longo decoravit AR. sedem A^1 . ⁵²⁹ aquilis] aliis B^1 : aliquis HA^1R . coruscus. 531 fatique E. B. Greene: patrisque Heyne: patriaeque Sillig: pactique (= plighted) Ellis: natique. 533 lumine Schrader. 534 stellatum Juntine edition: stellarum. 535 fugat B: fugant. 537 facto.

538 aera AR.

541 aera A R.

520 Yet even this not without penalty: for the king of the gods, who with his power sways all regions of the world, being grieved that a maid so wicked should be flitting to the world above, while under dark night's cover her father's light was quenched, unto him by reason of his piety (for oft with the blood of sleek bulls had he suppliantly besprinkled the altars, and oft with lavish gifts had he adorned the homes of the gods) granted under changed form the life he had craved, and suffered him to be on earth a winged sea-eagle, for in lightning-swift eagles that god ever delights. But upon that unhappy maid, since she had first been condemned by judgment of the gods, of fate and of her husband,1 he laid an angry father's relentless hate. For even as, amid the grandeur of heaven's constellations, the glorious Scorpion, which alone I have seen bestarred with two-fold brilliance, puts to rout in alternate strife the gleaming Orion: so the sea-eagle and the Ciris, with ever remindful fate, maintain the fierceness of mutual wrath from age to age. Wherever she flees, cleaving the light air with her wings, lo! savage and ruthless, with loud whirr Nisus follows through the sky; where Nisus mounts skyward, she flees in haste, cleaving the light air with her wings.2

Minos was the coniunx (to be) of Scylla.
 Lines 538-541 = Georgics, 1. 406-9.

COPA*

| Copa Surisca, caput Graeca redimita mitella, | |
|--|----|
| crispum sub crotalo docta movere latus, | |
| ebria fumosa saltat lasciva taberna, | |
| ad cubitum raucos excutiens calamos: | |
| "quid iuvat aestivo defessum pulvere abesse? | 5 |
| quam potius bibulo decubuisse toro? | |
| sunt topia et kalybae, cyathi, rosa, tibia, chordae, | |
| et triclia umbrosis frigida harundinibus. | |
| en et Maenalio quae garrit dulce sub antro | |
| rustica pastoris fistula in ore sonat. | 10 |
| est et vappa, cado nuper defusa picato, | |
| et strepitans rauco murmure rivus aquae. | |
| sunt et cum croceo violae de flore corollae | |
| sertaque purpurea lutea mixta rosa | |
| et quae virgineo libata Achelois ab amne | 15 |
| lilia vimineis attulit in calathis. | |
| sunt et caseoli, quos iuncea fiscina siccat, | |
| sunt autumnali cerea pruna die | |
| castaneaeque nuces et suave rubentia mala, | |
| est hic munda Ceres, est Amor, est Bromius. | 20 |

fumosa M: famosa SFL.
 kalybae (= καλύβαι) Reichenhach: MSS. have kalibes, calybes, chalybes, or calices. 10 in ore SFL: more M.

^{*} For the MSS. see the opening note on the Dirac. 448

COPA 1

Syrisca, the inn-keeper, her head bound with Greek kerchief, trained as she is to sway her tremulous limbs to the notes of her castanets, within her smoky tavern tipsily dances in wanton wise, shaking against her elbow her noisy reeds: 2 "What boots it to stay outside, when aweary with the summer's dust, rather than to recline on the thirsty couch of grass? 3 There are garden nooks and arbours, mixing-cups, roses, flutes, lyres, and cool bowers with shady canes. Lo! too, the pipe, which twitters sweetly within a Maenalian 4 grotto, sounds its rustic strain in a shepherd's mouth. There is fresh wine, too, just drawn from the pitched jar, and a water-brook running noisily with hoarse murmur; there are also chaplets of violet blossoms mixed with saffron, and yellow garlands blended with crimson roses; and lilies bedewed by a virgin stream, which a nymph 5 has brought in osier-baskets. There are little cheeses, too, dried in a basket of rushes; there are waxen plums of autumn's season, and chestnuts and sweetly blushing apples; there is Ceres' pure gift, with Love and Bacchus;

² The castanets were made of pieces of reed or wood.

cf. "viridante toro . . . herbae" (Aen. v. 388).
cf. Georgics, t. 17; Eclogues, VIII. 21.

449

VOL. II.

G G

¹ This interesting little poem, written in elegiac couplets, was attributed to Virgil by the grammarian Charisius.

⁵ As Achelous is used for aqua in general (cf. Georgics, t. 9), so Achelois is used for a water-nymph or Naiad; cf. Eclogues, 11. 45, 46.

| sunt et mora cruenta et lentis uva racemis, | |
|---|------------|
| et pendet iunco caeruleus cucumis. | |
| est tuguri custos, armatus falce saligna, | |
| sed non et vasto est inguine terribilis. | |
| huc, Calybita, veni: lassus iam sudat asellus; | 2 5 |
| parce illi: Vestae delicium est asinus. | |
| nunc cantu crebro rumpunt arbusta cicadae, | |
| nunc varia in gelida sede lacerta latet: | |
| si sapis, aestivo recubans nunc prolue vitro, | |
| seu vis crystalli ferre novos calices. | 30 |
| hic age pampinea fessus requiesce sub umbra, | |
| et gravidum roseo necte caput strophio, | |
| formosum tenerae decerpens ora puellae. | |
| a pereat, cui sunt prisca supercilia! | |
| quid cineri ingrato servas bene olentia serta? | 3 5 |
| anne coronato vis lapide ista tegi?" | |
| "pone merum et talos. pereat, qui crastina cura | at' |
| Mors aurem vellens 'vivite' ait, 'venio.'" | |

²⁵ huc M: huic S.

²⁶ Vestae Voss: vestrae.

<sup>varia M: vero S: vere L: vepris Ellis: veprum Haupt.
nunc] te Paris 8205.
hic S: eia or hia.</sup>

³³ ore S.

³⁶ ista] ossa Ilgen. tegi] legi Wernsdorff, who refers ista to serta. "Wouldst have them culled at the crowning of thy tomb?"

⁸⁷ Vollmer gives this verse only to the traveller, making v. 38 an epilogue. Other editors carry the inn-keeper's speech through to the end.

COPA

there are blood-red mulberries with grapes in heavy clusters, and from its stalk hangs the blue-grey melon. There is the cot's guardian, armed with sickle of willow, but not to be feared is he, for all his huge

groin.

25 "Come hither, priest of Cybele! Now thy wearied ass is sweating; spare him: the ass is Vesta's delight. Now with constant song the cicalas rend the thickets; now the spotted lizard lurks in her cool retreat: if thou art wise, lay thee down now and steep thyself in a bowl of summer-time, or in fresh crystal cups, if thou wishest them brought. Come; rest here thy wearied frame beneath the shade of vines, and entwine thy heavy head in a garland of roses, sweetly snatching kisses from a tender maiden's lips. Ah! away with him that has the sternness of early days! Why keepest the fragrant wreaths for thankless ashes? Wouldst have those limbs covered with a crowned tombstone?" 6

87 "Set forth the wine and dice! Away with him who heeds the morrow! Death, plucking the ear,

cries: 'Live; I come!'"

¹ Priapus.

² Used jocularly, the galli or priests of Cybele having a reputation as vagabonds or beggars.

³ Because, according to the story, his braying warned Vesta of an assault by Priapus (cf. Ovid, Fasti, vi. 311 ff.).

⁴ cf. Georgics, 111. 328.

⁵ i.e. one of unusual size.

6 Garlands were laid on tombstones; cf. Propertius, III. xvi. 23. The copa asks the traveller to have the wreaths used for a feast, not for a funeral. He is supposed to yield to her allurements, and, citing an Epicurean maxim, to fling discretion to the winds.

MORETUM*

5

10

15

20

IAM nox hibernas bis quinque peregerat horas excubitorque diem cantu praedixerat ales. Simylus exigui cultor cum rusticus agri, tristia venturae metuens ieiunia lucis. membra levat vili sensim demissa grabato sollicitaque manu tenebras explorat inertis vestigatque focum, laesus quem denique sentit. parvulus exusto remanebat stipite fumus et cinis obductae celabat lumina prunae. admovet his pronam submissa fronte lucernam et producit acu stuppas umore carentes. excitat et crebris languentem flatibus ignem. tandem concepto, sed vix, fulgore recedit, oppositaque manu lumen defendit ab aura et reserat clausae quae pervidet ostia clavis. fusus erat terra frumenti pauper acervus: hinc sibi depromit, quantum mensura patebat, quae bis in octonas excurrit pondere libras.

Inde abit adsistitque molae parvaque tabella, quam fixam paries illos servabat in usus,

⁷ sentit H: sensit.
8 fumus] fomes Scaliger.
13 sed vix Bücheler: sed lux.
15 clavi H.

^{*} Besides F, S, L, for which see note at the opening of the Culex, Vollmer cites P = Paris 16236 of the 10th century; D = Paris 7930 of the 11th century; R = Vindob. 134 452

MORETUM¹

Now had night completed ten of winter's hours, and with his crowing the sentinel cock had proclaimed day's advent, when Simylus, the rustic tiller of a meagre farm, fearful of stern hunger on the coming morn, slowly, from the cheap pallet whereon they were outstretched, uplifts his limbs, and with anxious hand feels his way through the lifeless night, and gropes for the hearth, which at last, not unscathed, he finds. From a burnt-out log still lingered a tiny stream of smoke, while ashes concealed the gleam of buried coals. Bending low his head, to these he applies his lamp aslant, draws out with a needle the dried-up wick, and with many a puff wakes up the sluggish fire. Rousing at last a gleam, though hard the task, he draws back, and with sheltering hand guards the light from the draught, while his key, peeping through, unlocks the closet-door. On the ground was outpoured a poor heap of corn: from this he helps himself to as much as the measure, which runs up to sixteen pounds in weight, would hold.

19 And now, faring forth, he takes his place at the mill and on a tiny shelf, firmly fastened for such

¹ This idyll may be a rendering of a Greek poem by Parthenius. The subject had already been handled by Suevius early in the first century B.C.

of the 11th or 12th century; and M (embracing two Munich MSS., m and n, of the 11th or 12th century). Other MSS. are cited by Ellis.

lumina fida locat. geminos tum veste lacertos liberat et cinctus villosae tegmine caprae perverrit cauda silices gremiumque molarum. advocat inde manus operi, partitus utrimque: laeva ministerio, dextra est intenta labori. 25 haec rotat adsiduum gyris et concitat orbem (tunsa Ceres silicum rapido decurrit ab ictu), interdum fessae succedit laeva sorori alternatque vices. modo rustica carmina cantat agrestique suum solatur voce laborem, 30 interdum clamat Scybalen. erat unica custos. Afra genus, tota patriam testante figura, torta comam labroque tumens et fusca colore, pectore lata, iacens mammis, compressior alvo. cruribus exilis, spatiosa prodiga planta. 35 continuis rimis calcanea scissa rigebant. hanc vocat atque arsura focis imponere ligna imperat et flamma gelidos adolere liquores. Postquam implevit opus iustum versatile finem. transfert inde manu tusas in cribra farinas 40 et quatit, ac remanent summo purgamina dorso. subsidit sincera foraminibusque liquatur levi tum protinus illam emundata Ceres. componit tabula, tepidas super ingerit undas, contrahit admixtos nunc fontes atque farinas, 45

22 tegmine S: tergore.

transversat durata manu liquidoque coacto interdum grumos spargit sale, iamque subactum

²⁴ admovet. utrimque It.: utrique (utrumque H).

²⁶ haec] hinc It. adsiduis H. ³³ calore.

³⁴ pectora.

³⁶ given by H and a few other MSS. but commonly regarded as an interpolation.

⁴⁰ transferat. inde] illa. tusas Wolf: fusas.

⁴¹ ac] h(a)ec: et. 42 sincere. 48 emendata.

⁴⁵ fontes FRM: frondes PDSL. 47 gremio.

MORETUM

needs on the wall, he sets his trusty light. Then from his garment he frees his twin arms, and, girt in shaggy goat's hide, with tail-brush he carefully sweeps the stones and hollow of the mill. Next he summons his two hands to work, dividing them between the two-fold tasks: the left is bent on serving the grain, the right on plying the mill. This, in constant round, turns and drives the wheel (the grain, bruised by the stones' swift blows, runs down); the left, at intervals, seconds her wearied sister, and takes her turn. Anon he sings rustic songs, and with rude strains solaces his toil; at times he shouts to Scybale. She was his only help, African in stock, her whole form proclaiming her country: her hair curly, her lips swollen and her hue dusky, her chest broad, her breast hanging low, her belly somewhat pinched, her legs thin, her feet broad and ample. Her rough shoes were torn with many a rent. Her he calls, and bids her place on the fire fuel to burn, and over the flame heat cold water.

39 Soon as the revolving mill has filled up the measure due, his hand then transfers to a sieve the bruised meal and shakes it, and lo! the husks remain on the upper side. The corn, clean and pure, sinks down, filtering through the crevices. Then straightway on a smooth table he lays it out, pours o'er it warm water, packs together the now mingled moisture and meal, kneads it by hand till hardened and, the liquid subdued, from time to time sprinkles the heap with salt. And now he smooths off his vanquished

In ancient mills, corn was ground by means of two stones, the lower of which, called meta, was shaped like a cone. The lower part of the upper stone fitted the meta like a cap. Poured into a receptacle above, the corn passed through a small hole above the meta, and was ground on the sides of the latter.

levat opus palmisque suum dilatat in orbem et notat impressis aequo discrimine quadris. infert inde foco (Scybale mundaverat aptum 50 ante locum) testisque tegit, super aggerat ignis. dumque suas peragit Volcanus Vestague partes. Simvlus interea vacua non cessat in hora, verum aliam sibi quaerit opem, neu sola palato sit non grata Ceres, quas iungat comparat escas. 55 non illi suspensa focum carnaria iuxta, durati sale terga suis truncique vacabant, traiectus medium sparto sed caseus orbem et vetus adstricti fascis pendebat anethi. ergo aliam molitur opem sibi providus heros. 60 Hortus erat iunctus casulae, quem vimina pauca et calamo rediviva levi munibat harundo, exiguus spatio, variis sed fertilis herbis. nil illi derat, quod pauperis exigit usus; interdum locuples a paupere plura petebat. 65 nec sumptus erat ullius, sed regula curae: si quando vacuum casula pluviaeve tenebant festave lux, si forte labor cessabat aratri, horti opus illud erat. varias disponere plantas norat et occultae committere semina terrae 70 vicinosque apte cura submittere rivos. hic holus, hic late fundentes bracchia betae fecundusque rumex malvaeque inulaeque virebant. hic siser et nomen capiti debentia porra, [hic etiam nocuum capiti gelidumque papaver,] 75

62 redimita H. 65 plura] multa It.

grataque nobilium requies lactuca ciborum,

75 This verse is lacking in the oldest MSS.

focos.
 focos.
 heros aeris SL: herbis Ribbeck.

⁶⁶ ullius (ullus or huius) opus Ω: Mähly deleted opus: illud opus Ellis, Curcio. recula Ribbeck.

MORETUM

work, with open palms broadens it into its rounded form, and marks it in four parts, stamped in equal divisions.1 Then he puts it in the hearth (Scybale first had cleaned a fitting place), and covers it with tiles, heaping up the fire above. And while Vulcan and Vesta are playing their part, Simylus meanwhile in that idle hour is not slack, but seeks for himself another resource, and lest Ceres alone should not please the palate, he gathers dainties to add thereto. Near his hearth no larder hung from the ceiling; gammons and slices of bacon dried and salted were wanting, but old cheeses, their rounded surface pierced midway with rushes, were suspended in baskets of close-woven fennel. Therefore the prudent hero toils to provide himself with another resource.

61 Adjoining the cottage was a garden, sheltered by a few osiers and reeds of slender stalk, ever springing up afresh: small in extent, but rich in various herbs. Naught did it lack that a poor man's need demands; at times the wealthy would turn to the poor man's stock for more. And naught did he spend thereon, but his daily toil was his guide: if ever rains or a holiday kept him idle in his cottage; if perchance the labouring plough was idle, that time fell to the garden. He knew how to set out various plants, to entrust seeds to the hidden soil, and about his plots to train some rills, conveniently near. Here throve cabbage, here beets, their arms far outspread, with rich sorrel, mallows, and elecampane; here skirret and leeks, that owe their name to the head,2 and lettuce that brings pleasing

¹ cf. Aen. VII. 115.

² The porrum capitatum as contrasted with the porrum sectile, the latter being our cut-leek or chives.

et gravis in latum demissa cucurbita ventrem.
verum hic non domini (quis enim contractior illo?),
sed populi proventus erat, nonisque diebus
venalis umero fascis portabat in urbem:
inde domum cervice levis, gravis aere redibat,
vix umquam urbani comitatus merce macelli.
caepa rubens sectique famem domat area porri,
quaeque trahunt acri voltus nasturtia morsu,
intibaque et Venerem revocans eruca morantem.

Tunc quoque tale aliquid meditans intraverat

ac primum, leviter digitis tellure refossa, quattuor educit cum spissis alia fibris; inde comas apii gracilis rutamque rigentem 90 vellit et exiguo coriandra trementia filo. haec ubi collegit, laetum consedit ad ignem et clara famulam poscit mortaria voce. singula tum capitum nodoso cortice nudat et summis spoliat coriis contemptaque passim 95 spargit humi atque abicit. servatum gramine bulbum tinguit aqua lapidisque cavum dimittit in orbem. his salis inspargit micas, sale durus adeso caseus adicitur, dictas super ingerit herbas, et laeva vestem saetosa sub inguina fulcit, 100 dextera pistillo primum fragrantia mollit alia, tum pariter mixto terit omnia suco. it manus in gyrum: paulatim singula vires

inguine S^1L .

⁷⁷ Inferior MSS. attempt to remedy the defective verse thus (e.g.): plurima crescit ibi surgitque in acumina radix.

78 dimissa.

80 profectus.

⁸¹ humore: holerum.
83 vacuus (-a) mercede.

⁹⁰ virentem, H. 92 laetus It. 96 adicit Ω . in germine Schrader.

and the interior F^1H : inserit: interit Ellis.

MORETUM

relief to sumptuous banquets: 1 here sharp-pointed radish, and the heavy gourd, that swells into its broad belly. But this crop was not for the owner (for who more frugal than he?) but for the people; and every ninth day on his shoulders he would carry faggots to town for sale. Thence he would home return, light of neck, but heavy of pocket, and seldom attended by the city-market's wares. His hunger red onion tames, and his plot of cut-leek, and nasturtium that with sharp taste pinches the face, and endive, and cole-wort that calls back a

lagging love.

87 At this hour, too, with some such plan in his thoughts had he entered the garden. At first, lightly digging up the ground with his fingers, he draws out four garlic bulbs with thick fibres, then plucks slender parsley-leaves and unbending rue, and coriander, trembling on its scanty stalk. These culled, he sat down by the pleasant fire, and loudly calls to the maid for a mortar. Then he strips the single heads of their rough membranes, and despoils them of the outermost skins, scattering about on the ground the parts thus slighted and casting them away. The bulb, saved with the leaves, he dips in water, and drops into the mortar's hollow circle. Thereon he sprinkles grains of salt, adds cheese hardened with consuming salt, and heaps on top the herbs we have named; and while his left hand gathers up the tunic about his shaggy flanks, his right first crushes with a pestle the fragrant garlic, then grinds all evenly in the juicy mixture. Round and round passes the hand: little by little the ele-

¹ Lettuce was eaten at the close of a feast, though from the time of Martial it appeared at the beginning; cf. Martial, XIII. xiv.

deperdunt proprias, color est e pluribus unus, nec totus viridis, quia lactea frusta repugnant, nec de lacte nitens, quia tot variatur ab herbis. saepe viri naris acer iaculatur apertas spiritus et simo damnat sua prandia voltu, saepe manu summa lacrimantia lumina terget immeritoque furens dicit convicia fumo.

110

120

105

Procedebat opus: non iam salebrosus, ut ante, sed gravior lentos ibat pistillus in orbis. ergo Palladii guttas instillat olivi exiguique super vires infundit aceti atque iterum commiscet opus mixtumque retractat.115 tum demum digitis mortaria tota duobus circuit inque globum distantia contrahit unum, constet ut effecti species nomenque moreti.

Eruit interea Scybale quoque sedula panem, quem laetus recipit manibus, pulsoque timore iam famis inque diem securus Simylus illam, ambit crura ocreis paribus, tectusque galero sub iuga parentis cogit lorata iuvencos, atque agit in segetes et terrae condit aratrum.

```
105 frustra.
111 non SL: nec.
120 laetus lotis It.
```

¹⁰⁹ tergit *D*¹*RM*.

¹¹² lentus PSL. orbem R It.

¹²² abit P.

MORETUM

ments lose their peculiar strength; the many colours blend into one, yet neither is this wholly green, for milk-white fragments still resist, nor is it a shining milky-white, for it is varied by so many herbs. Often the strong odour smites the man's open nostrils, and with wrinkled nose he condemns his breakfast fare, often drawing the back of his hand across his tearful eyes, and cursing in anger the innocent smoke.

111 The work goes on apace: no longer in uneven course, as before, but heavier in weight, the pestle moves on in slower circles. Therefore he lets fall upon it some drops of Minerva's oil, pouring o'er it strong vinegar in scanty stream, then once more stirs up the dish and handles the mixture afresh. And now at length he passes two fingers round all the mortar, and into one ball packs the sundry pieces, so that, in reality as in name, there is fashioned a perfect moretum.¹

119 Meanwhile Scybale too, industrious maid, draws forth the bread, which he gladly welcomes to his hands; and now that fear of hunger is driven away, care-free for the day, Simylus dons his well-matched leggings and sheltering cap, forces his submissive bullocks under their leather-bound yokes, and drives them to the fields, there in the earth burying his plough.

¹ Thus is designated the rustic dish of herbs, which forms the subject of this curious sketch. Another reference to the moretum in Latin literature is in Ovid, Fasti, Iv. 367, where we learn that the mixture was used at the feasts of Cybele. A prose description is given in Columella (XII. 57).

DIRAE*

BATTARE, cycneas repetamus carmine voces: divisas iterum sedes et rura canamus, rura, quibus diras indiximus, impia vota. ante lupos rapient haedi, vituli ante leones, delphini fugient piscis, aquilae ante columbas, et conversa retro rerum discordia gliscet—multa prius fient quam non mea libera avena. montibus et silvis dicam tua facta, Lycurge.

"Impia Trinacriae sterilescant gaudia vobis nec fecunda, senis nostri felicia rura, semina parturiant segetes, non pascua colles, non arbusta novas fruges, non pampinus uvas, ipsae non silvae frondes, non flumina montes."

Rursus et hoc iterum repetamus, Battare, carmen:

"Effetas Cereris sulcis condatis avenas, pallida flavescant aestu sitientia prata, immatura cadant ramis pendentia mala;

a) M. s fata MF.

5

10

15

7 avena SFL: sata (fata) M. 8 fata MI 10 nostris M. 15 sulci It.

³ rura H: dura.

* The principal MSS. cited are M (see note at the opening of the Moretum) and S, F, L (see note at the opening of the Culex). For Z and H see note at the opening of the Ciris. 462

DIRAE 1

O Battarus,² let us repeat the notes of the swan: again let us sing our divided homes and lands—those lands whereon we have pronounced our curses, unholy prayers. Sooner shall kids prey upon wolves, sooner calves upon lions; sooner shall dolphins flee before fishes, sooner eagles before doves, and a world-chaos, again returning, shall burst forth—yea, many things shall befall, sooner than my shepherd's reed shall be enslaved. To the mountains and woods will I tell thy deeds, Lycurgus.³

"Unholy and unblest, may Trinacria's joys become barren for thee and thy fellows, and may the fruitful seeds in our old master's rich lands give birth to no corn-crops, the hills to no pastures, the trees to no fresh fruits, the vines to no grapes, the very woods

to no leafage, the mountains to no streams!"

¹⁴ Once more and yet again, O Battarus, let us

repeat this strain:

"Outworn may the oats of Ceres be that ye bury in the furrows; pale and wan may the meadows become, parched with heat; unripened may the drooping apples fall from the boughs! Let leaves

¹ This imprecatory poem belongs to the beginning of the Augustan age, and was apparently inspired by the distribution of lands in 41 B.C. Inasmuch as Virgil lost his estate at this time, the poem was easily assigned to him. See vol. i. p. vii.

² Nothing is known of Battarus. He was perhaps a neighbour, who, like the poet, was dispossessed of his farm.

³ Lycurgus is one of the soldiers who have taken possession of the poet's land. *cf.* the plur. in ll. 9 and 10.

20

desint et silvis frondes et fontibus umor, nec desit nostris devotum carmen avenis. haec Veneris vario florentia serta decore, purpureo campos quae pingunt verna colore (hinc aurae dulces, hinc suavis spiritus agri) mutent pestiferos aestus et taetra venena; dulcia non oculis, non auribus ulla ferantur."

Sic precor et nostris superent haec carmina votis: 25

"Lusibus et nostris multum cantata libellis optima silvarum, formosis densa virectis. tondebis viridis umbras: nec laeta comantis iactabis mollis ramos inflantibus auris, nec mihi saepe meum resonabit, Battare, carmen 30 militis impia cum succidet dextera ferro formosaeque cadent umbrae, formosior illis ipsa cades, veteris domini felicia ligna. nequiquam! nostris potius devota libellis, ignibus aetheriis flagrabis. Iuppiter (ipse 35 Iuppiter hanc aluit), cinis haec tibi fiat oportet. Thraecis tum Boreae spirent immania vires. Eurus agat mixtam fulva caligine nubem, Africus immineat nimbis minitantibus imbrem. cum tua cyaneo resplendens aethere silva 40 non iterum discet, crebro quae, Lydia, dixti. vicinae flammae rapiant ex ordine vitis.

19 carmen] gramen M.

21 pingunt verna Heinsius: pingit avena.

23 inittent M. 26 lusibus Putsch: ludimus.

tondebis Gronovius: tondemus (tundemus or tondentur).

succedet Ω: succadet Ellis.
 ipse. regna M.
 flagrabis It.: flagrabit.

so tibil a Iove Machly (haec omitted).

40 tu cyaneo resplendes Vollmer.

⁴¹ discet crebro quae etc. Eskuché: dicens Ω : dices It. crebro M: erebo L: nec ero "tua," Lydia, dici Ellis: quae Eskuché: tua dixti (dixi).

DIRAE

fail the woods, water fail the streams, but let the strain that curses fail not my reeds! May these flowery garlands of Venus, with their varied beauties, which in spring-time paint the fields with brilliant hues (hence, ye sweet breezes: hence, ye fragrant odours of the field!)—may they change to blasting heats and loathsome poisons; may nothing sweet to eyes, nothing sweet to ears be wafted!"

²⁵ Thus I pray, and in our prayers may these strains abound!

"O thou best of woods, oft sung in our playful songs and verses, thou beauteous in thy wealth of green, thou shalt shear thy green shade: neither shalt thou boast of thy soft boughs' joyous leafage, as the breezes blow among them, 1 nor, O Battarus, shall it oft resound for me with my song. When with his axe the soldier's impious hand shall fell it, and the lovely shadows fall, thyself, more lovely than they, shalt fall, the old owner's happy timber. Yet all for naught! Rather, accursed by our verses, thou shalt burn with heaven's fires. O Jupiter ('twas Jupiter himself nurtured this wood), this must thou turn into ashes!

37 "Then let the strength of the Thracian North blow his mighty blasts; let the East drive a cloud with lurid darkness mixed; let the South-West menace with storm-clouds threatening rain, when thy woodland, gleaming in the dark-blue sky, shall not learn again what thou, O Lydia, hast often uttered! Let neighbouring flames in order seize

465

н н

¹ Ellis takes auris as dative: "toss to the gales that blow music into thy soft-swaying branches."

² Lydia is the poet's sweetheart.

pascantur segetes, diffusis ignibus auras transvolet, arboribus coniungat et ardor aristas. pertica qua nostros metata est impia agellos, qua nostri fines olim, cinis omnia fiat."

45

Sic precor et nostris superent haec carmina votis:

"Undae, quae vestris pulsatis litora lymphis, litora, quae dulcis auras diffunditis agris, accipite has voces: migret Neptunus in arva fluctibus et spissa campos perfundat harena. qua Volcanus agros pastus Iovis ignibus arsit, barbara dicatur Libycae soror altera Syrtis."

50

Tristius hoc, memini, revocasti, Battare, carmen:

"Nigro multa mari dicunt portenta natare, monstra repentinis terrentia saepe figuris, cum subito emersere furenti corpora ponto: haec agat infesto Neptunus caeca tridenti, atrum convertens aestum maris undique ventis et fuscum cinerem canis exhauriat undis. dicantur mea rura ferum mare; nauta, caveto rura, quibus diras indiximus, impia vota."

60

55

Si minus haec, Neptune, tuas infundimus auris, Battare, fluminibus tu nostros trade dolores; nam tibi sunt fontes, tibi semper flumina amica. nil est quod perdam ulterius; merito omnia Ditis.

65

"Flectite currentis nymphas, vaga flumina, retro, flectite et adversis rursum diffundite campis;

- 43 auras *Heinsius*: aurae. 44 ardor *It.*: arbor. 46 fiant *H*.
- 52 arsit Ribbeck: arcet: ardet Scaliger.
- ⁵⁴ revocasti H: revocasset Ω .
- ⁵⁷ ferenti S. ⁵⁸ infesto It.: infesta.
- 68 tuas Heinsins: tuis. 64 nostris M.
- 65 flumina semper S. 66 em quod pergam ulteris S. 466

DIRAE

upon the vines, let the crops become their food, let the blaze in scattered fires wing its way athwart the breezes, and link the corn-ears with the trees! Where the unholy rod measured our fields, where once were our boundaries, let all become ashes!"

47 Thus I pray, and in our prayers may these

strains abound!

"O waves, that with your waters beat the shores; O shores, that o'er the fields scatter sweet breezes, give ear to these cries. Let Neptune with his waves pass to the tilth, and with thick sand cover the fields! Where Vulcan, feeding on the lands, has burned with heaven's fires, be it called a sister of the Libyan sand, a second Syrtis!"

51 This sadder strain, O Battarus, I remember thou

didst recall:

"Many fearsome things, they say, swim in the black sea—monsters that oft-times terrify with forms unlooked for, when suddenly they have reared their bodies from out the raging deep. These hidden things may Neptune chase with threatening trident, on all sides upturning with the winds the murky seasurge, and in his hoary waves swallowing the swarthy ashes! Let my lands be called the savage sea; beware, O sailor, of lands, whereon we have pronounced our curses, unholy prayers!"

68 If this, O Neptune, we do not pour into thy ears, do thou, O Battarus, consign our sorrows to the streams; for to thee the springs, to thee the streams are ever friendly. No further ruin can I effect 2; to

Dis all belongs of right.

"Turn back your running waters, ye roving streams; turn back, and pour them again over the

1 i.e. left by the fire described above.

2 i.e. by my curses.

| incurrant amnes passim rimantibus undis nec nostros servire sinant erronibus agros." | 70 |
|--|------------|
| Dulcius hoc, memini, revocasti, Battare, carmen: | |
| "Emanent subito sicca tellure paludes et metat hic iuncos, spicas ubi legimus olim; cogulet arguti grylli cava garrula rana." | |
| Tristius hoc rursum dicit mea fistula carmen: | 7 5 |
| "Praecipitent altis fumantes montibus imbres, et late teneant diffuso gurgite campos, qui dominis infesta minantes stagna relinquant. cum delapsa meos agros pervenerit unda, piscetur nostris in finibus advena arator, advena, civili qui semper crimine crevit." | 80 |
| O male devoti praetorum crimine agelli, tuque inimica pii semper Discordia civis: exsul ego indemnatus egens mea rura reliqui, miles ut accipiat funesti praemia belli. hinc ego de tumulo mea rura novissima visam, hinc ibo in silvas; obstabunt iam mihi colles, obstabunt montes, campos audire licebit: | 85 |
| "Dulcia rura valete, et Lydia dulcior illis, et casti fontes et felix nomen agelli." Tardius a miserae descendite monte capellae: mollia non iterum carpetis pabula nota; tuque resiste pater. en prima novissima nobis, | 90 |
| intueor campos: longum manet esse sine illis. 70 servire B1: exire ML. 73 iungos spicos S. | |
| 74 cogulet L: occultet S: occupet It. 78 qui It.: quid dominus S. relinquunt. 79 cum delapsa meos Reitzenstein: unde (undae) Z. lapsa (elapsa) meos LM. 80 pascetur S. 81 crimina S. 83 pii Ellis: tui. 94 esses L. 468 | us: |

DIRAE

opposing fields: let brooks from all sides rush in with deep-cleaving waters, nor let them suffer our lands to be enslaved to vagabonds!"

71 This sweeter strain, O Battarus, I remember

thou didst recall:

"Let marshes from parched ground suddenly spring forth, and, where once we gathered corn-ears, let this man reap rushes; let the croaking frog sour the chirping cricket's hollow lairs!"

75 This sadder strain my pipe gives forth in turn:

"From high mountains let rains rush streaming down, and with outspread flood widely possess the plains; then with menace of evil to their lords let them leave stagnant pools! When the wave, gliding down, reaches my fields, then let the stranger ploughman fish within my bounds—the stranger, who has ever waxed rich through citizens condemned!"

82 O ye fields accursed, ye that the practors have condemned! and thou, O Discord, ever the foe of righteous citizens! I, a needy exile, though uncondemned, have left my fields, that a soldier may receive the wages of deadly war. From this mound will I look my last upon my lands; from this will I pass to the woods; soon will the hills, soon will the mountains impede my view, but the plains will be able to

hear:

"Sweet lands, farewell! and thou, Lydia, farewell, sweeter than they, and ye, pure fountains, and ye

fields of happy name!"

91 Ah! more slowly come down from the hill, ye poor she-goats: never again shall ye browse on the soft pastures that ye know so well; and do thou, sire of the flock, stay behind! Lo, upon the plains, my first and last possession, I gaze: long must I be reft of them!

VIRGII.

"Rura valete iterum, tuque optima Lydia salve, 95 sive eris et si non, mecum morieris utrumque."

Extremum carmen revocemus, Battare, avena:

"Dulcia amara prius fient et mollia dura, candida nigra oculi cernent et dextera laeva, migrabunt casus aliena in corpora rerum, 100 quam tua de nostris emigret cura medullis. quamvis ignis eris, quamvis aqua, semper amabo: gaudia semper enim tua me meminisse licebit."

⁹⁸ fient It.: fiant.

⁹⁹ cernent It.: cernant ML.

¹⁰² quamvis nix aderit ub (Ellis).

DIRAE

- "Once more, ye fields, farewell, and fare thee well, good Lydia; whether thou wilt live, or not, in either case thou wilt die with me!"
- 97 Our last strain, O Battarus, let us recall on the reed!
- "Sweet shall become bitter, and soft hard; eyes shall see white as black, and right as left; atoms of things shall pass into bodies of other kinds, ere regard for thee pass from my heart.\(^1\) Though fire, though water thou shalt be, ever will I love thee, for ever will it be permitted to think upon thy joys!"
- ¹ By casus rerum he means the dissolution of things; hence the atoms of a body, which, when reunited, form objects of a different kind. This is therefore a reference to the atomic theory of the Epicureans.

LYDIA*

Invideo vobis, agri formosaque prata, hoc formosa magis, mea quod formosa puella est vobis: tacite nostrum suspirat amorem. vos nunc illa videt, vobis mea Lydia ludit, vos nunc alloquitur, vos nunc arridet ocellis et mea submissa meditatur carmina voce, cantat et interea, mihi quae cantabat in aurem.

Invideo vobis, agri, discetis amare.
O fortunati nimium multumque beati, in quibus illa pedis nivei vestigia ponet aut roseis viridem digitis decerpserit uvam (dulci namque tumet nondum vitecula Baccho) aut inter varios, Veneris stipendia, flores membra reclinarit teneramque illiserit herbam, et secreta meos furtim narrabit amores. gaudebunt silvae, gaudebunt mollia prata, et gelidi fontes, aviumque silentia fient. tardi bunt rivi labentes (sistite lymphae), dum mea iu undas exponat cura querelas.

2 quod SL: quo M.

s est vobis] in vobis Heinsius: ex vobis Ellis.

digitis viridem SL.
 dulci H: dulcia.
 veneris H: venerem Ω. stipendia SL: spumantia M:

dispendia or stipantia It.

declinarit. ¹⁵ narrabis.

18 sistite ub: currite commonly read: lapsantes gurgite Ellis.

10

^{*} The MSS. give the Lydia in sequence to the Dirac without separate title. Jacobs first separated the two. 472

LYDIA1

I ENVY you, ye fields and lovely meads, for this more lovely that my lovely girl is yours: in silence she sighs for my love. You it is she now sees, with you my Lydia plays, to you she now makes speech, on you she now smiles with those dear eyes, and cons my songs with voice subdued, and sings the while those strains she was wont to sing into my ear.

⁸ I envy you, ye fields; ye will learn to love. O fields, too happy, yea, much blest, in which she will set her snowy footsteps, or with rosy fingers will pluck the green grape (for not yet swells the little vine with sweet juice), or amid varied flowers, tribute to Venus, she will lay down her limbs and crush the tender grass, and apart by herself will stealthily recount the tale of my love. The woods will rejoice, the soft meadows and cool springs will rejoice, and the birds will make a silence. The gliding brooks will pause (stay, ye waters!) till my heart sets forth its sweet complaints.

¹ This sentimental lament is independent of the *Dirae*, but came to be associated with that poem because the name "Lydia" is common to both compositions.

Invideo vobis, agri: mea gaudia habetis, et vobis nunc est mea quae fuit ante voluptas. at mihi tabescunt morientia membra dolore, et calor infuso decedit frigore mortis, quod mea non mecum domina est. non ulla puella doctior in terris fuit aut formosior; ac si 25 fabula non vana est, tauro Iove digna vel auro (Iuppiter avertas aurem) mea sola puella est.

Felix taure, pater magni gregis et decus, a te vaccula non umquam secreta cubilia captans frustra te patitur silvis mugire dolorem.

30 et pater haedorum felix semperque beate, sive petis montis praeruptos, saxa pererrans, sive tibi silvis nova pabula fastidire sive libet campis: tecum tua laeta capella est. et mas quacumque est, illi sua femina iuncta interpellatos numquam ploravit amores. cur non et nobis facilis, natura, fuisti? cur ego crudelem patior tam saepe dolorem?

Sidera per viridem redeunt cum pallida mundum, inque vicem Phoebi currens abit aureus orbis, 40 Luna, tuus tecum est: cur non est et mea mecum? Luna, dolor nosti quid sit: miserere dolentis. Phoebe, gerens nam laurus celebravit amorem; et quae pompa deum, non silvis fama, locuta est? (omnia vos estis) secum sua gaudia gestat 45

33 silvis L: silvas S: si vis M.

37 fuisti Salmasius: fuisset.

41 tuus b: tui.

44 quae] qua est Vollmer. non It.: nisi Ω. 474

²² mihi Aldine edition 1517: male (mala). tabescunt It.: tabescant. 24 ulla H: illa.

³⁵ quacumque Ellis: quocumque (quicunque It.).

⁴⁰ currens abit Eskuché: currens atque: coiens atque Ellis.

⁴³ nam Ellis: in te. celebravit MFL: celebrabis Scaliger.

LYDIA

²⁰ I envy you, ye fields; my joys ye possess, and now ye have her, who aforetime was my delight. But my dying limbs are wasting with grief, and warmth fails me, steeped in the chill of death; because my mistress is not with me. No girl on earth was more skilled or more lovely; and, if the tale be not false, then worthy of Jupiter as bull or as gold ¹ (turn thine ear aside, O Jupiter!), is my girl alone.

28 O happy bull, sire and pride of the mighty herd, never does the heifer, seeking stalls apart, suffer thee to low thy grief vainly to the woods. And thou, sire of the kids, happy and ever blest, whether thou, roaming o'er the rocks, seekest the steepy mountains or whether, in woods or on plains, it please thee to scorn fresh forage: with thee is thy happy mate. And wherever is a male, with him is ever joined his mate, and never has he bewailed an interrupted love. Why, O Nature, hast thou not with us too been kind? Why so oft do I suffer cruel grief?

39 When through the green heavens the pale stars come back, and in turn the golden orb of Phoebus departs on his course, thy love, 2 O Moon, is with thee: why is not mine also with me? O Moon, thou knowest what grief is: pity one who grieves. For he who bears thee, 3 O Phoebus, celebrates love for the laurel; and what procession has told the story of a god, when fame has not told it in the woods? A god

(ye gods are everywhere) carries his joys 4 with him,

A reference to the myths of Europa and Danae.

² Endymion, whom Luna visited on Mount Latmos. ³ i.e. thy image in procession. Daphne, fleeing from the attention of Phoebus Apollo, was changed into a laurel.

⁴ e.g. Apollo carries with him the laurel, and Pan his pipes.

aut insparsa videt mundo: quae dicere longum est.
aurea quin etiam cum saecula volvebantur
condicio similisque foret mortalibus illis,
haec quoque praetereo: notum Minoidos astrum
quaeque virum virgo, sicut captiva, secuta est.

50
laedere, caelicolae, potuit vos nostra quid aetas,
condicio nobis vitae quo durior esset?

Ausus ego primus castos violare pudores, sacratamque meae vittam temptare puellae, immatura mea cogor nece solvere fata?

istius atque utinam facti mea culpa magistra prima foret: letum vita mihi dulcius esset, non mea, non ullo moreretur tempore fama, dulcia cum Veneris furatus gaudia primum dicerer, atque ex me dulcis foret orta voluptas.

nam mihi non tantum tribuerunt invida fata, auctor ut occulti noster foret error amoris.

Iuppiter ante, sui semper mendacia factus, cum Iunone, prius coniunx quam dictus uterque est, gaudia libavit dulcem furatus amorem 65 et moechum tenera gavisa est laedere in herba purpureos flores, quos insuper accumbebat, Cypria, formoso supponens bracchia collo. tum, credo, fuerat Mavors distentus in armis, nam certe Volcanus opus faciebat, et ille 70 tristi turpabat malam ac fuligine barbam.

```
48 foret] fuit Ribbeck.
54 vittam Ascensius 1507: vitam.
55 mea Haupt: me or meae. fata MFL: facta S.
56 facti ML: fati F: facta S.
61 invida fata Heinsius: impia vota.
62 moechum Baehrens: mecum (mea cum).
63 occumbebat F.
64 bracchia It.: gaudia Ω.
65 ille Petry (Curcio): illi.
66 malam ac Vollmer: mala (without ac).
67
```

LYDIA

or sees them scattered through the world—to tell these would be a tedious task. Nay more, when the golden ages rolled their course, and mortals of those days were under like conditions—this also I pass over: well we know the star of Minos' daughter, and the maiden who, as captive, followed her lord. Wherein, O denizens of heaven, could our age have injured you, that therefore life's conditions should be harder for us?

53 Was I the first who dared to sully the chaste purity and assail the hallowed fillet 2 of his love, that by my death I am forced to pay the due of an untimely Fate? And O that my fault were the first prompter of that deed! Then were death sweeter to me than life. No, not mine the fame that at any time would die, for 'twould be said that I first had stolen Love's sweet joys, and from me had sprung that sweet pleasure. Nay, the envious fates have not granted me a boon so great, that our misdeed should be the beginning of secret love.

of yore Jupiter, who could at all times counterfeit false forms of himself, along with Juno, ere either was called a spouse, tasted the stolen joys of sweet love. The Cyprian, too, rejoiced that on the tender grass her lover or crushed the brilliant flowers whereon she lay, as she threw her arms about his lovely neck. At that time Mars, methinks, had been detained in warfare, for as to Vulcan, he too, surely, was busy at work, and with unsightly soot was defiling cheek and

² i.e. the ribbon worn by free-born women, whether maidens or married.

¹ Ariadne, daughter of Minos, fled from Crete with Theseus, who abandoned her in Naxos. Dionysus, who found her there, raised her to the stars.

³ Adonis.

non Aurora novos etiam ploravit amores, atque rubens oculos roseo celavit amictu? talia caelicolae. numquid minus aurea proles? ergo quod deus atque heros, cur non minor aetas?

Infelix ego, non illo qui tempore natus, quo facilis natura fuit. sors o mea laeva nascendi, miserumque genus, quo sera libido est. tantam Fata meae carnis fecere rapinam, ut maneam, quod vix oculis cognoscere possis.

80

74 proles Vonck: promo. 78 quo] quoi Naeke.

79 tantam fata meae Heinsius: tantum vita meae (tanta meae vitae). carnis Baehrens: cordis: cortis Ellis. rapinam] ruinam Heinsius.

LYDIA

beard. Has not Aurora, too, bewailed new loves, and blushingly hidden her eyes in her roseate mantle? Thus have the denizens of heaven done: and the golden age, did it do less? Therefore what gods and heroes have done, why should not a later age do?

Nature was kind! O my luckless birth-lot, and O the wretched race, in which desire is laggard! Such havoc have the Fates made of my life, that what remains of me your eyes could scarcely recognize.

¹ Her old love was for Tithonus; her new one was for Orion, who was killed by Diana's arrows.

PRIAPEA*

I

VERE rosa, autumno pomis, aestate frequentor spicis: una mihi est horrida pestis hiemps. nam frigus metuo, et vereor ne ligneus ignem hic deus ignaris praebeat agricolis.

H

Ego haec, ego arte fabricata rustica, ego arida, o viator, ecce populus agellulum hunc, sinistra et ante quem vides, erique villulam hortulumque pauperis tuor malaque furis arceo manu.

5

Mihi corolla picta vere ponitur mihi rubens arista sole fervido, mihi virente dulcis uva pampino, mihi gelata duro oliva frigore.

- I. 1 autumno pomis MSS.: pomis autumno Lachmann.
- ⁴ ignavis Voss, accepted by Ribbeck, Buehrens, Vollmer. II. ² o It.: omitted Ω.

3 agellulum u: agellum Ω. sinistra et ante Hand: sinistre tante (stantem) BZ.
5 tuor It. Wagner: tueor Ω.

- ⁹ So Birt: mihi glauca olivo (oliva) duro cocta frigo (frigore cocta) MSS.: mihique glauca (or duro) oliva cocta frigore Wagner: mihi caduca oliva, cocta frigore Ellis: mihi recocta glauca oliva frigore Bücheler.
- * The principal MSS. cited are B and Z, for which see note at the opening of the Ciris. Z embraces H, A, and R. 480

PRIAPEA

I

In spring I am covered with roses, in autumn with fruits, in summer with ears of corn: winter alone is to me a horrid plague. For the cold I dread, and am afraid that your god of wood may furnish fuel to heedless husbandmen.¹

II 2

Lo! 'tis I, O wayfarer, I, wrought with rustic skill, I, this dry poplar, that guard this little field thou seest in front and to the left, with the poor owner's cottage and small garden, and that shield them from the wicked hand of thieves.

- ⁶ On me in spring is placed a garland gay; on me, in the scorching sun, the ruddy corn; on me the luscious grapes with tendrils green; on me the olive, when chilled by winter's cold.³
- ¹ The first three poems are *Priapea*, i.e. verses in honour of the god Priapus. The opening one, in elegiac couplets, is composed as if to be set up as an inscription on a wooden image of the god. In all three Priapus is himself the speaker (hic deus, like hic homo = ego).

² The verse of the original is the pure iambic trimeter.

3 Olives were picked during a frost.

For other MSS, see Ellis. The title *Priapea* does not occur in the MSS,, and in Z the title *Catalepton* is put at the head of the *Priapea*.

481

vol. II. I I

| Meis capella delicata pascuis | 10 |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| in urbem adulta lacte portat ubera, | |
| meisque pinguis agnus ex ovilibus | |
| gravem domum remittit aere dexteram, | |
| teneraque matre mugiente vaccula | |
| deum profundit ante templa sanguinem. | 15 |
| | |

Proin, viator, hunc deum vereberis manumque sursum habebis: hoc tibi expedit, parata namque crux stat ecce mentula. "velim pol," inquis. at pol ecce vilicus venit, valente cui revolsa bracchio fit ista mentula apta clava dexterae.

H

20

Hunc ego, o iuvenes, locum villulamque palustrem, tectam vimine iunceo caricisque maniplis, quercus arida rustica formitata securi, nutrior; magis et magis fit beata quotannis. huius nam domini colunt me deumque salutant pauperis tuguri pater filiusque adulescens, alter assidua colens diligentia, ut herbae, aspera ut rubus a meo sit remota sacello, alter parva manu ferens semper munera larga. florido mihi ponitur picta vere corolla, 10 primitus tenera virens spica mollis arista,

II. 14 teneraque . . . vacula Ω : tenella d'Orville : tenerque . . . buculus Wagner. 21 fuit Z.

III. 1 o added by Lachmann.

* formitata BH: formicata M: formidata Med.: formata ARu: fomitata I. Voss, and read by Vollmer: fabricata Ribbeck (after Schrader).

4 nutrior BH (cf. Georg. 11. 425): nunc tuor Scaliger: en tuor Ribbeck. fit Baehrens: ut Ω. magis ut magis sit Ellis.

5 me deumque Aldine edition 1517: mediumque Ω.

7 colens] cavens L. Müller.

PRIAPEA

10 From my pastures the dainty she-goat bears to town her udders swelled with milk; from my folds comes the fatted lamb to send home again the moneyladen hand; 1 and the tender calf, amid her mother's lowing, pours forth her blood before the temples of

the gods.

¹⁶ Therefore, O wayfarer, thou shalt fear this god, and hold thy hand high: this is worth thy while, for lo! there stands ready thy cross, the phallus.² "By Pollux! I'd like to," thou sayest. Nay, by Pollux, here comes the bailiff, whose stout arm, plucking away that phallus, finds in it a cudgel, well fitted to his right hand.

III 4

O youths, this place and cottage in the marsh, thatched with osier shoots and handfuls of sedge, I support, I, a dried oak chipt into shape by farmer's axe; year by year, more and more rich it grows. For the owners of this poor hut, a father and youthful son, honour and greet me as a god; the one so honouring me with constant care that weeds and rough brambles are taken from my shrine; the other with lavish hand ever bringing humble gifts.

¹⁰ On me in flowery spring is placed a garland gay; on me the soft ear of corn, when first 'tis green on

1 cf. Eclogues, 1. 35.

i.e. to steal.

² The wayfarer can thus show that he is not stealing. Slaves guilty of theft could be crucified, but for the cross Priapus substitutes his own weapon, viz. the club projecting from his groin.

⁴ The metre of the original is the so-called *Priapean*, a combination of the *Glyconic* and the *Pherecratean* (see any Latin Grammar).

luteae violae mihi lacteumque papaver,
pallentesque cucurbitae et suave olentia mala,
uva pampinea rubens educata sub umbra.
sanguine haec etiam mihi—sed tacebitis—arma
barbatus linit hirculus cornipesque capella.
pro quis omnia honoribus nunc necesse Priapo est
praestare, et domini hortulum vineamque tueri.
quare hinc, o pueri, malas abstinete rapinas.
vicinus prope dives est neglegensque Priapus.
20
inde sumite: semita haec deinde vos feret ipsa.

14 pampinea] Garrod proposes faginea or populea.

15 sanguine haec . . . arma Voss: sanguine hanc . . . aram Muretus: sanguinea . . . arma Ω .

17 omnia Ω (omnibus M): munera Riese: munia Maehly: mutua Baehrens. nunc $B\ddot{u}cheler$: huic Ribbeck: hoc Ω : haec

PRIAPEA

the tender stalk, with yellow violets and milky poppy, pale melons and sweet-smelling apples, and blushing grape-clusters, reared beneath the vine-leaves' shade. These weapons, too, of mine—but you will be silent!—a little bearded goat and his horn-footed sister besmear with blood. For these offerings Priapus must now make full return, and guard the owner's vineyard and little garden.

19 Therefore, away! boys, refrain from wicked plundering. Near by is a wealthy neighbour, and his Priapus is careless. Take from him; this path

of itself will lead you from the place.

It. Priapo est B: Priape (est omitted) Z. Garrod would read the line thus: pro quis, quicquid honoris est, hoc necesse Priapo.
 Priapi Heinsius.
 semitam Ω.

CATALEPTON*

T

DE qua saepe tibi venit; sed, Tucca, videre non licet: occulitur limine clausa viri. de qua saepe tibi, non venit adhuc mihi; namque si occulitur, longe est, tangere quod nequeas. venerit, audivi. sed iam mihi nuntius iste quid prodest? illi dicite, cui rediit.

5

H

Corinthiorum amator iste verborum, iste iste rhetor, namque quatenus totus

I. ¹ De qua] Delia Scaliger. ³ de qua] Delia Scaliger. ⁶ dicite MSS.: dicito Scaliger. cui Heyne: qui B: qu(a)e other MSS.

II. 3 Not included in the citation by Quintilian, VIII. iii., 28, and rejected by Ribbeck and Baehrens.

* See note at the opening of the Priapea. In B the title

Catalepton is nowhere given.

On this title, see vol. i. p. vii. The metres of the Catalepton are varied. The elegiac couplet prevails, being used in I, III, IV, VII, VIII, IX, XI, XIIIA, XIV, and XV; but the rest of the poems are composed in some form of iambic measure. Thus the pure iambic trimeter is used in VI, X, and XII, the choliambus (or scazon) in II and V, and the iambic strophe (consisting of a trimeter coupled with a dimeter) in XIII.

¹ This epigram has provoked much discussion. Before Birt, commentators adopted Scaliger's conjecture *Delia* in lines 1 and 3, and regarded the poem as a dialogue between Tucca and the poet, who are rivals for the love of Delia. But Birt revives the *de qua* of MSS., and explains the epi-486

CATALEPTON

I 1

SHE, of whom I have often told you, has come; but, Tucca, one may not see her. She's kept in hiding, barred within her husband's threshold. She, of whom I have often told you, has not yet come to me, for if she's kept in hiding, what one can't touch is far away. Suppose she has come; I have heard it. But now what good is that news to me? Tell it to him, for whom she has come back.

112

It's Corinthian words the fellow adores, that sorry rhetorician! For, perfect Thucydides that he is, he

gram as a piece of conversation or fragment of a letter, all of it the utterance of the poet. The verb of saying is omitted in lines 1 and 3, as often in the epistolary style. The lady referred to is not named. In the last two lines the poet turns away from Tucca to address those who have brought him news of the lady's return. This, he implies, is a matter

of perfect indifference to him.

This epigram is discussed by the translator in the Transactions of the American Philological Association, vol. xlvii., 1916, pp. 43 ff. The person assailed is T. Annius Cimber, a rhetorician who is said to have murdered his brother. In his rhetoric he was an Atticist, following Thucydides, who in his History has given so vivid a description of the Attic plague (11. 47-54). The writer uses verba in a double sense, "words" and "spells," and Corinthiorum implies "archaic" or "obsolete," involving an allusion to old bronzes as well as to Medea's poisons. In Gallicum there is an implied reference to the name Cimber, and tau suggests some peculiarity of pronunciation. Cimber, who wrote in Greek, evidently used the Ionic $\mu l \nu$ and the tragic $\sigma \phi l \nu$. As, then, for his pupils he mingled these uncouth sounds, so for his brother he concocted deadly spells.

Thucydides, tyrannus Atticae febris: tau Gallicum, min et sphin ut male illisit, ita omnia ista verba miscuit fratri.

5

III

Aspice, quem valido subnixum Gloria regno altius et caeli sedibus extulerat: terrarum hic bello magnum concusserat orbem, hic reges Asiae fregerat, hic populos; hic grave servitium tibi iam, tibi, Roma, ferebat (cetera namque viri cuspide conciderant): cum subito in medio rerum certamine praeceps corruit, e patria pulsus in exilium. tale deae numen, tali mortalia nutu fallax momento temporis hora dedit.

10

IV

QUOCUMQUE ire ferunt variae nos tempora vitae, tangere quas terras quosque videre homines, dispeream, si te fuerit mihi carior alter. alter enim quis te dulcior esse potest,

- II. 3 tyrannus] bri(t)tan(n)us MSS. of Quintilian.
 4 min et spin et Bachrens: enim et spin(e) et MSS. of Quintilian: mi et psin et B: min et psin et H. illi sit R: et "male illi sit" Ellis.
 - 5 ita or ista MSS.: ita MSS. of Quintilian.

III. 5 tibi (second) omitted B, hence Romane (Bücheler).

• nutu Ω: ritu Haupt: motu Baehrens.

10 dedit Ω: adedit Sabbadini: ferit Baehrens: premit Ruhnken: terit Ellis.

IV. 4 quis u: qui other MSS.

¹ It is generally supposed that the portrait upon which this poem is based was one of Alexander the Great. But line 8 makes this interpretation improbable, for though 488

is lord of the Attic fever; as his Gallic tau, his min and sphin he wickedly pounded up, so of all such word-spells he mixed a dose for his brother!

III1

Behold one, whom, upborne on mighty sovereignty, Glory had highly exalted, even above the abodes of heaven! Earth's wide bounds had he shaken in war; Asia's kings, Asia's nations had he crushed; 2 now to thee, even to thee, O Rome (for all else had fallen before his spear), was he bringing grievous slavery, when lo! of a sudden, in the midst of his struggle for empire, headlong he fell, driven from fatherland into exile. Such is the goddess' will; 3 at such behest, in a moment of time, does the faithless hour deal out the doom of mortals.

IV4

WHITHERSOEVER the chances of our changing lives lead us to go, what lands soever to visit and what people to see, may I perish if any other shall be dearer to me than thou! For what other can be

Alexander died in Babylon and was buried in Egypt, no poet could have regarded him as e patria pulsus in exilium. Baehrens and Nettleship hold that the monarch in view was Phraates, king of Parthia, whom his subjects drove from his throne in 32 B.C. Pompey the Great and Mithridates have had their advocates, but all conditions are best satisfied by Marcus Antonius, who enjoyed with Cleopatra the homage of eastern peoples, and was a real menace to Italy and Rome. (So De Witt, in the American Journal of Philology, vol. xxxiii., 1912, pp. 321 ff.)

² cf. Aen. vIII. 685 ff.

The goddess is Fortune or Nemesis.

⁴ Addressed to the poet Octavius Musa, a friend of Horace as well as of Virgil. (cf. Horace, Satires, 1. x. 82.)

cui iuveni ante alios divi divumque sorores
cuncta, neque indigno, Musa, dedere bona,
cuncta, quibus gaudet Phoebi chorus ipseque Phoebus?
doctior o quis te, Musa, fuisse potest?
o quis te in terris loquitur iucundior uno?
Clio tam certe candida non loquitur.
quare illud satis est, si te permittis amari;
nam contra, ut sit amor mutuus, unde mihi?

V

ITE hinc, inanes, ite, rhetorum ampullae, inflata rhoso non Achaico verba, et vos. Selique Tarquitique Varroque, scolasticorum natio madens pingui, ite hinc, inane cymbalon iuventutis. 5 tuque, o mearum cura, Sexte, curarum vale, Sabine; iam valete, formosi. nos ad beatos vela mittimus portus, magni petentes docta dicta Sironis, vitamque ab omni vindicabimus cura. 10 ite hinc, Camenae, vos quoque ite iam sane, dulces Camenae (nam fatebimur verum, dulces fuistis); et tamen meas chartas revisitote, sed pudenter et raro.

IV. 5 juveni B: cum venit Z.

6 Musa Aldine edition 1517: multa Ω.

10 certe Ω: per te Baehrens: graece Birt.
V. ² rhorso B: roso HMu: rore Aldine edition 1517: et ore Curcio: rhythmo Birt. The form rhoso is dubious, but probably represents δρόσφ, as if (d)hroso. See note in Ellis.

⁵ inane Heinsius: inani BHMu: inanis Aldine edition 1517.

10 vindicabimus Aldine editions: vindicavimus ZM: vindicamus B, Med.

11 ite iam sane Haupt: iam ite sane (lamite seve or sene) BZM, Med.: ite salvete Ellis.

12 fatebitur B.
490

sweeter than thou, upon whom in thy youth, O Musa, beyond others—and not unworthily—the gods and sisters of the gods¹ have bestowed all blessings, all wherein the choir of Phoebus and Phoebus himself rejoice? O who can have been more skilled than thou, O Musa? O who in all the world speaks with more charm than thou—thou alone? Clio surely speaks not so clearly. Therefore 'tis enough if thou permittest thyself to be loved; for otherwise how may I cause that love to be returned?

V2

GET ye hence! away, ye empty paint-pots 3 of rhetoricians, ye words inflated, but not with Attic dew! And ye, Selius and Tarquitius and Varro, a tribe of pedants soaking in fat, get ye hence, ye empty cymbals of our youth! And thou, O Sextus Sabinus, my chiefest care, farewell! Now fare ye well, ye goodly youths!

⁸ We are spreading our sails for blissful havens, in quest of great Siro's wise words, and from all care will redeem our life. Get ye hence, ye Muses! yea, away now even with you, ye sweet Muses! For the truth we must avow—ye have been sweet. And yet, come ye back to my pages, though with modesty and but seldom!

1 i.e. gods and goddesses. Birt, however, regards the

divum sorores as the Fates, the Parcae.

² Written when Virgil was giving up his early rhetorical studies, and preparing to take up philosophy under Siro, the Epicurean. For details, see Nettleship in Ancient Lives of Virgil, p. 37.

3 Horace also uses the word ampullae and the verb ampullor of bombastic language; cf. λήκυθος and ληκυθίζειν in Greek. The ampullae are properly "paint-pots" (see Wick-

ham's note on Hor. Epist. I. iii. 14).

VI

Socen, beate nec tibi nec alteri, generque Noctuine, putidum caput, tuoque nunc puella talis et tuo stupore pressa rus abibit et mihi, ut ille versus usquequaque pertinet: "gener socerque, perdidistis omnia."

VII

5

Scilicet hoc sine fraude, Vari dulcissime, dicam: dispeream, nisi me perdidit iste πόθος. sin autem praecepta vetant me dicere, sane non dicam, sed me perdidit iste puer.

VIII

VILLULA, quae Sironis eras, et pauper agelle, verum illi domino tu quoque divitiae, me tibi et hos una mecum, quos semper amavi, si quid de patria tristius audiero, commendo, in primisque patrem. tu nunc eris illi, 5 Mantua quod fuerat quodque Cremona prius.

VI. * tuone Scaliger: tuoque Ω.

4 abibit et B: habitet ZM, Med.: abibit? hei Scaliger.

• cf. Catullus, xxix. 24, socer generque, p. o.

VII. 2 πόθος Spiro: pothus (potus) Ω: putus Scaliger.

autem] artis Heyne.

VIII. 5 in primisque Aldine edition 1517: primisque Q.

¹ To be taken as complementary to XII. In the latter epigram the father-in-law is called Atilius, a name which, 492

VII

O FATHER-IN-LAW, whose riches benefit neither thyself nor thy neighbour, and thou, O son-in-law Noctuinus, thou addle-pate, now a girl so rare, assailed in thy drunken stupor, and in thine, will pass to the country,² and for me (how that verse everywhere applies!): "Son-in-law and father-in-law, ye have ruined all." ³

VII

Surely, my dearest Varius, in all honesty I'll say this: "Hang me, if that amour has not ruined me!" But if the rules forbid me so to speak,4 of course I'll not say that, but—"that lad has ruined me!"

VIII 5

O LITTLE villa, that once wast Siro's, and thou, poor tiny farm—yet to such an owner even thou wert wealth—to thee, if aught more sad I hear about our home-land, I entrust myself, and, along with me, those whom I have ever loved, my father first and foremost. Thou shalt now be to him what Mantua and what Cremona had been aforetime.

like Noctuinus, is probably fictitious. Professor De Witt's plausible theory is that Noctuinus is Antony, while the other is his uncle and father-in-law, C. Antonius (American Journal of Philology, vol. xxxiii., 1912, p. 319).

² The family is reduced to poverty through extravagance.

3 In Catullus this verse applies to Caesar and Pompey.
4 An intermixture of Greek words in Latin composition was not approved of by the best teachers.

5 See the "Life of Virgil" in vol. i. pp. vii, and viii. The incidents referred to belong to the year 41 B.C.



IX

Pauca mihi, niveo sed non incognita Phoebo, pauca mihi doctae dicite Pegasides. victor adest, magni magnum decus ecce triumphi, victor, qua terrae quaque patent maria, horrida barbaricae portans insignia pugnae, 5 magnus ut Oenides utque superbus Eryx; nec minus idcirco vestros expromere cantus maximus et sanctos dignus inire choros. hoc itaque insuetis iactor magis, optime, curis, quid de te possim scribere quidve tibi. 10 namque (fatebor enim) quae maxima deterrendi debuit, hortandi maxima causa fuit. pauca tua in nostras venerunt carmina chartas, carmina cum lingua, tum sale Cecropio, carmina, quae Phrygium, saeclis accepta futuris, 1.5 carmina, quae Pylium vincere digna senem. molliter hic viridi patulae sub tegmine quercus Moeris pastores et Meliboeus erant, dulcia iactantes alterno carmina versu, qualia Trinacriae doctus amat iuvenis. 20 certatim ornabant omnes heroida divi. certatim divae munere quoque suo.

³ victoria est ZMu.

21 divi Dousa: dive O.

¹⁶ Phrygium Heinsius: prciū B²: pilium AR: whole line omitted B¹HM.

¹ An encomium addressed to one of the Messallae, probably M. Valerius Messalla Corvinus (64 B.C.-8 A.D.), patron and friend of Tibullus, who triumphed over Aquitania in 27 B.C. 494

IX 1

Some few thoughts, few but not unknown to shining Phoebus, impart to me, ye learned Muses!

³ A conqueror comes—lo! the mighty glory of a mighty triumph—conqueror he, where'er lands and where'er seas are outspread, bearing grim tokens of barbaric strife, like unto Oeneus' mighty son,² or unto proud Eryx; nor less on that account most mighty in drawing forth your songs and worthy to enter your holy choirs. Therefore, noblest of men, the more am I fretted with unwonted cares, wondering what about thee or what for thee I have power to pen. For that which—yea, I will avow it—ought to have been chief reason for holding me back, has been chief reason for urging me along.

13 Some few of thy songs have found place in my pages 3—songs of Attic speech as well as Attic wit—songs that, welcomed by ages yet to be, are worthy to outlive the aged Phrygian, 4 worthy to outlive the aged man of Pylos. 5 Herein, under a spreading oak's green covert, were the shepherds Moeris and Meliboeus at their ease, throwing off in alternate verse sweet songs such as the learned youth 6 of Sicily loves. Emulously all the gods graced the heroine; 7 emulously the goddesses graced her with their several

gifts.

² Meleager; or possibly Diomedes, son of Tydeus and grandson of Oeneus.

3 The author of this poem has turned some Greek verses of

Messalla's into Latin. 4 Priam.

⁵ Nestor, who in the Homeric narrative is living in the third generation of men. ⁶ Theocritus.

⁷ Probably Sulpicia, daughter of the orator Servius Sulpicius.

| felicem ante alias o te scriptore puellam |
|---|
| altera non fama dixerit esse prior: |
| non illa, Hesperidum ni munere capta fuisset, 25 |
| quae volucrem cursu vicerat Hippomenen; |
| candida cycneo non edita Tyndaris ovo, |
| non supero fulgens Cassiopea polo, |
| non defensa diu multum certamine equorum, |
| optabant gravidae quam sibi quaeque manus, 30 |
| saepe animam generi pro qua pater impius hausit, |
| saepe rubro similis sanguine fluxit humus; |
| regia non Semele, non Inachis Acrisione, |
| immiti expertae fulmine et imbre Iovem; |
| non cuius ob raptum pulsi liquere Penatis 35 |
| Tarquinii patrios, filius atque pater, |
| illo quo primum dominatus Roma superbos |
| mutavit placidis tempore consulibus. |
| multa neque immeritis donavit praemia alumnis, |
| praemia Messallis maxima Publicolis. |
| nam quid ego immensi memorem studia ista laboris? |
| horrida quid durae tempora militiae? |
| castra foro, te castra urbi praeponere, castra |
| tam procul hoc gnato, tam procul hac patria? |
| immoderata pati iam frigora, iamque calores? 45 |
| sternere vel dura posse super silice? |
| |
| 29 multum Ω: et multum Sabbadini: volucrum Aldine |
| edition 1534: mulier Ellis. |
| 30 obtabant B : obstabant Vollmer. gravid(a)e Ω : Graine Aldine edition 1534. quam edition 1473: quid B : quod other |
| MSS. manus] nurum Tollius. |
| 32 similis Ω: Eleis most editions: pinguis Bachrens: sitiens |
| Birt. 34 in miti B: in(m)mitti HM. expertae Scaliger: expectat |
| B: expectant Z . |
| 43 castra foro castra B: te added by Bücheler: foro solitos |
| Z: foro rostris Birt. |
| ⁴⁴ hochac] acac MH: haechaec Ellis. ⁴⁵ frigora Aldine edition 1517: sidera Ω. |
| stertere Aldine edition 1534. |
| 496 |
| |

²³ O maiden happy beyond others with thee for her herald! None other may claim to excel her in fame: not she 1 who, had she not been tricked by the Hesperides' gift, had outrun in the race fleet Hippomenes; not the fair daughter of Tyndareus, born of the swan's egg; 2 not Cassiopea, gleaming in the heavens above; not she,3 close-guarded long by the contest of steeds, whom each gift-laden hand craved for its own, for whom her wicked father oft drained the life of him who fain would be his son, and oft the ground, of like hue, flowed with red blood; not queenly Semele, not the Inachian daughter of Acrisius,4 who knew Jove in the pitiless lightning and in the shower; not she,5 for whose ravishing the Tarquins, son and sire, were driven forth, leaving their fathers' gods, what time Rome first changed proud tyranny for peaceful consuls.

39 Many, and not unearned, are the rewards Rome has bestowed upon her sons, chiefest the rewards bestowed upon the Messallae Publicolae. For why should I recount thy tasks of toil immeasurable? Why the stern seasons of rugged warfare? How thou dost set the camp before the forum, the camp before the city—the camp that is so far away from this thy son, so far from this thy home? How thou endurest now extremest cold, and now extremest heat, and canst lay thyself down on even flinty rock? How oft,

¹ Atalanta.

² Helen.

³ Hippodamia, daughter of Oenomaus.

⁴ Danae, daughter of Acrisius of Argos, called *Inachis* because Inachus was the founder of Argos.

⁵ Lucretia.

saepe trucem adverso perlabi sidere pontum? saepe mare audendo vincere, saepe hiemem? saepe etiam densos immittere corpus in hostes. communem belli non meminisse deum? 50 nunc celeres Afros, periurae milia gentis. aurea nunc rapidi flumina adire Tagi? nunc aliam ex alia bellando quaerere gentem vincere et Oceani finibus ulterius? non nostrum est tantas, non, inquam, attingere laudes, quin ausim hoc etiam dicere, vix hominum est. ipsa haec, ipsa ferent rerum monumenta per orbem, ipsa sibi egregium facta decus parient. nos ea, quae tecum finxerunt carmina divi Cynthius et Musae, Bacchus et Aglaie, 60 si laudem adspirare humilis, si adire Cyrenas, si patrio Graios carmine adire sales possumus, optatis plus iam procedimus ipsis. hoc satis est; pingui nil mihi cum populo.

X

Sabinus ille, quem videtis, hospites, ait fuisse mulio celerrimus

IX. 47 perlabi Aldine edition 1517: perlabens Ω.

⁵⁰ non Ω : nec Aldine edition 1517. timuisse A. ⁶⁰ Musae A: Musae BMH, retained by Birt.

on laude Bachrens. aspirarem MH. si (adire) B: sed MHA: et Voss.

X. 1 Albinus R. quem] quidem B.
2 multo Ω: mulio Aldine edition 1517.

¹ The home of Callimachus, the elegiac poet. Ellis takes humilis with Cyrenas, "Cyrene's unexalted style."

² This is a clever parody on the fourth poem of Catullus. Sabinus has been identified with the Sabinus of Cicero (ad 498

under unkindly stars, thou glidest o'er the savage deep? How oft in thy daring thou conquerest the sea, and oft the storm? And how oft thou flingest thyself upon the serried foe, heedless of the common god of war? How thou makest thy way, now to the nimble Africans, the swarms of a perjured race, now to the golden waters of swift Tagus? How in warfare thou seekest nation after nation, and conquerest even beyond Ocean's bounds?

55 'Tis not, not, I say, for us to attain to such glories; nay I should dare even this to say, 'tis scarce a task for mortal man. Even of themselves shall these exploits carry their records through the world; of themselves shall beget their own peerless renown. As for me, touching those songs which the gods have fashioned in concert with thee, even the Cynthian and the Muses, Bacchus and Aglaia, if, lowly as I am, I can breathe their praise, if I can approach Cyrene, can approach the wit of Greece with a song of Rome, henceforth I advance even beyond my hopes. This is enough: naught have I to do with the stupid rabble.

X 2

Sabinus yonder, whom you see, my friends, says he was once the fastest of muleteers, and never was Fam. xv. 20) and with Ventidius Bassus of Aulus Gellius, xv. 4, who rose from humble life to the offices of practor and consul. But it is most probable that the man referred to was a purely local celebrity, who, at the end of his active life, set up a votive offering to Castor and Pollux for having saved him from the perils of his calling. The offering took the form of a statuette or painting of himself, seated in a curule chair, the artist having perhaps taken as his model some dignified official of note, who had quite properly been so represented. (So Professor Elmer T. Merrill in Classical Philology, 1913.)

| neque ullius volantis impetum cisi nequisse praeter ire, sive Mantuam opus foret volare sive Brixiam. et hoc negat Tryphonis aemuli domum | 5 |
|--|----|
| negare nobilem insulamve Caeruli, ubi iste post Sabinus ante Quinctio bidente dicit attodisse forfice comata colla, ne Cytorio iugo premente dura volnus ederet iuba. Cremona frigida et lutosa Gallia, | 10 |
| tibi haec fuisse et esse cognitissima ait Sabinus: ultima ex origine tua stetisse dicit in voragine, tua in palude deposisse sarcinas, et inde tot per orbitosa milia iugum tulisse, laeva sive dextera | 15 |
| strigare mula sive utrumque coeperat | 20 |
| paterna lora proximumque pectinem. sed haec prius fuere: nunc eburnea sedetque sede seque dedicat tibi, gemelle Castor et gemelle Castoris. | 25 |

^{*} ullius Aldine edition 1517: illius B.

⁶ et Scaliger : neque Ω.

^{7 -}ne A.

odicet AR. forfice Heyne: forcipe BH: forpice AR.

¹⁰ ne quid orion B: ne quis torion Z: ne Cytorio Machly.

¹⁵ dicit] ultima Ω.

¹⁶ deposisse Scaliger: de(0)posuisse Ω.

¹⁷ After this line Birt inserts the following conjectural verse: iter parasse mulio, neque ipse non.

there any gig that raced along whose speed he was unable to pass, whether he had to race to Mantua or to Brixia. And this, says he, the noble house of his rival, Trypho, does not deny; nor the lodging-rooms of Caerulus, where he who afterwards was Sabinus, but ere that Quinctio, tells that with two-bladed shears he once clipped the hairy necks, lest, under the pressure of Cytorian yoke, the harsh mane might cause some soreness.

12 O cold Cremona and muddy Gaul, Sabinus says that this was and is well-known to thee: he claims that from his earliest birthtime he stood in thy mire, in thy marsh laid by his packs, and thence over so many miles of rutty roads bore the yoke, whether the mule on left or on right or on both sides began to flag...; and that no vows to the gods of the by-ways were made by him save this at the last—his father's reins and the curry-comb close by.²

²⁴ But these things are past and gone; now he sits in his ivory chair and dedicates himself to thee, twin Castor, and to thee, Castor's twin-brother.

¹ i.e. box-wood yoke, because Cytorus, a mountain in Paphlagonia, abounded in box-wood trees.

² Or "next in value."

¹⁹ mulas Ω: mula edition 1482. utrimque Heinsius.

²⁰ Birt supplies: pecus recalcitrare ferreo pede.

²² sibi Aldine edition 1517: tibi O. propter ZMuMed.

XI

Quis deus, Octavi, te nobis abstulit? an quae dicunt, a, nimio pocula ducta mero? "vobiscum, si est culpa, bibi. sua quemque sequuntur fata: quid immeriti crimen habent cyathi?" scripta quidem tua nos multum mirabimur et te raptum et Romanam flebimus historiam, sed tu nullus eris. perversi dicite manes, hunc superesse patri quae fuit invidia?

XII

SUPERBE Noctuine, putidum caput, datur tibi puella, quam petis, datur; datur, superbe Noctuine, quam petis, sed, o superbe Noctuine, non vides duas habere filias Atilium, duas, et hanc et alteram, tibi dari? adeste nunc, adeste: ducit, ut decet, superbus ecce Noctuinus hirneam. Thalassio, Thalassio!

XI. ² dicunt a nimio u: dicunt animo (-mi) BH: dicuntur animo AR, Med: dicunt Centaurum Birt: Centaurum nimio Garrod. ducta Heinsius: dura $\Omega.$

³ culpabile B. ⁴ facta BMu.

XII. o B: omitted Z. duas Aldine edition 1517: omitted Ω .

ducit Z: dicit B (above the line).

Phalassio twice only Ω: thrice, Marius Victorinus.

¹ Written in dialogue, and in the form of an epitaph, the subject of which is the Octavius Musa of Catalepton IV. above. Octavius, it would seem, has been "dead-drunk," and so is humorously treated as if he had died. He is a "son of Bacchus," and Bacchus (i.e. the wine) had died (was all 502

XI1

"What god, Octavius, has snatched thee from us? Or was it, as they say, the cups of o'er-strong wine that thou, alas, didst quaff?"

"With you I drank, if that's a fault. His own fate pursues each. Why should the guiltless cups be

blamed?"

"Thy writings, indeed, we shall much admire, and that thou and thy Roman history are torn from us, we shall much lament, but thou no more shalt be!" Tell us, ye Spirits perverse: Why did ye grudge that he should outlive his father?

XII2

Proud Noctuinus, thou addle-pate, the girl thou seekest is given thee, I say; the girl thou seekest, proud Noctuinus, is given thee. But seest thou not, thou proud Noctuinus, that Atilius has two daughters—that two, both this and the other, are given thee? Come ye now, come ye! Proud Noctuinus, see! brings home, as is meet—a jug! Thalassio, Thalassio, Thalassio!

consumed) before the son. (So E. de Marchi, in Rivista di

Filologia, 1907, pp. 492 ff.)

Birt's attempt to introduce Centaurum in line 2 is due to an epigram of Callimachus (Anth. Pat. VII. 725), with a similar motif, and containing the words ħ ρα το και Κένταυρον; this may be right. The word would be governed by abstulisse understood: "was it those cups of strong wine, which they say overcame the Centaur?"

² A companion piece to VI. above. Noctuinus is drunk at

his wedding.

3 The second bride is the wine-jug.

4 Addressed, probably, to the crowd in the street.

⁵ With this salutation brides had been greeted ever since the days of Romulus.

XIII

| IACERE me, quod alta non possim, putas, | |
|--|----|
| ut ante, vectari freta | |
| nec ferre durum frigus aut aestum pati | |
| neque arma victoris sequi? | |
| valent, valent mihi ira et antiquus furor | 5 |
| et lingua, qua adsim tibi | |
| quid, impudice et improbande Caesari, | 9 |
| seu furta dicantur tua | 10 |
| et prostitutae turpe contubernium | 7 |
| sororis—o quid me incitas? | |
| et helluato sera patrimonio | 11 |
| in fratre parsimonia | |
| vel acta puero cum viris convivia | |
| udaeque per somnum nates | |
| et inscio repente clamatum insuper | 15 |
| "Thalassio, Thalassio." | |
| quid palluisti, femina? an ioci dolent? | |
| an facta cognoscis tua? | |
| non me vocabis pulchra per Cotytia | |
| ad feriatos fascinos, | 20 |
| nec deinde te movere lumbos in stola | |
| prensis videbo altaribus | |
| flavumque propter Thybrim olentis nauticum | |
| vocare, ubi adpulsae rates | |
| stant in vadis caeno retentae sordido | 25 |
| macraque luctantes aqua; | |
| neque in culinam et uncta compitalia | |
| dapesque duces sordidas, | |

[•] qua adsim (assim B) Ω: adsiem Wagner: sat sim Scaliger: adsignem Bücheler: mas sim Ellis. For the hiatus, cf. Hor. Epod. v. 100, xIII. 3.

• placed after 10 Birt.

• stola Bücheler: latus Baehrens: caltula Ribbeck: ratulam B: rotulam Z.

504

XIII 1

Dost think I am helpless, because I cannot, as heretofore, sail the deep seas, nor bear stern cold, nor endure summer heat, nor follow the victor's arms? Strong, strong are my wrath and old-time fury, and my tongue, wherewith I stand at thy side.

9 Why, thou shameless one, worthy of Caesar's ire! -whether thy secret crimes be told (thy prostituted sister's vile life within thy tent—O why dost thou spur me on?—and thy thrift in late hour at a brother's cost, when thy patrimony was squandered), or whether those banquets thou didst share in boyhood with men, thy body wet throughout the hours of sleep, and, over and above, the cry "Thalassio, Thalassio," raised on a sudden by one I know not: why, I ask, hast thou paled, O woman? Can mere jests pain thee? or dost recognize deeds that are thine own? tytto's beauteous rites thou wilt not invite me to the long-disused symbols, nor, as thy hands grasp the altars, shall I see thee bestir thy loins beneath thy woman's robe, and, hard by the yellow Tiber, call to the boat-smelling throng, where the barques that have reached port stand in the shallows, fast in the filthy mire, and struggling with the scanty water; nor wilt thou lead me to the kitchen, to the greasy cross-roads' feast and its mean fare, with which and

¹ These iambics, written in the same couplet form as the first ten Epodes of Horace, are full of Archilochian venom, whether genuine or assumed. The poem is different from everything else that bears the name of Virgil, and Némethy assigns it definitely to Horace's authorship. De Witt, in the American Journal of Philology, vol. xxxiii., 1912, p. 320, gives good reasons for supposing Antony to be the object of attack,

| quibus repletus et salivosis aquis, | |
|--|------------|
| obesam ad uxorem redis | 30 |
| et aestuantes dote solvis pantices, | |
| osusque lambis saviis. | |
| nunc laede, nunc lacesse, si quicquam vales! | |
| et nomen adscribo tuum. | |
| cinaede Luciene, liquerunt opes | 3 5 |
| fameque genuini crepant. | |
| videbo habentem praeter ignavos nihil | |
| fratres et iratum Iovem | |
| scissumque ventrem et hirneosi patrui | |
| pedes inedia turgidos. | 40 |
| | |

XIIIA

Callida imago sub hac (caeli est iniuria) sede, antiquis, hospes, non minor ingeniis, et quo Roma viro doctis certaret Athenis: ferrea sed nulli vincere fata datur.

XIV

SI milii susceptum fuerit decurrere munus, o Paphon, o sedes quae colis Idalias, Troius Aeneas Romana per oppida digno iam tandem ut tecum carmine vectus eat:

XIII. 29 et] ut Ω.

31 dote MHA: nocte Scaliger: docte B.

32 scelusque Birt.

35 cinaede Luciene Bücheler: Cine delucci iâ te. XIIIA. In Z this epigram is found after XIII. 16.

¹ Callide (Allide) mage: Callida Birt: imago Bücheler and Birt. sede Birt: saecli MSS. Pallida mole sub hac celavit membra Secundus Riese: Palladis arce sub hac Itali est 506

with slimy water thou satest thyself, then returnest to thy lumpish wife, untiest the boiling sausages her dowry provides, and then, hated though thou art, dost smother her with kisses.

³³ Now assail, now provoke me, if at all thou canst! Even thy name I add, thou wanton Lucienus! Now thy means have failed thee, and with hunger thy back teeth rattle! I shall yet see thee possessed of nothing but good-for-naught brothers and an angry Jove, thy stomach rent, and thy ruptured uncle's feet swollen with fasting.

XIIIA

A SCHOLAR'S shade rests beneath this place 1—a wrong done by heaven 2—one not inferior to the great minds of old, and a man with whom Rome could challenge learned Athens: but to none is it given to vanquish iron Fate.

XIV³

If it be my lot to finish the course I have begun, O thou that dwellest in Paphos and in the Idalian groves, so that at length through Roman towns Trojan Aeneas may go his way, borne along with

¹ Nobody knows to whom this epitaph refers, and the first verse is largely conjectural.

² The gods are reproached for allowing the man to die; cf. Culex, 347.

inuria saecli Ellis: Palladi magna suae visa est iniuria sedis Bachrens. XIV. 4 erat Z.

5

10

non ego ture modo aut picta tua templa tabella ornabo et puris serta feram manibus—corniger hos aries humilis et maxima taurus victima sacratos sparget honore focos, marmoreusque tibi vel mille coloribus ales in morem picta stabit Amor pharetra. adsis, o Cytherea: tuus te Caesar Olympo et Surrentini litoris ara vocat.

$\mathbf{X}\mathbf{V}$

VATE Syracosio qui dulcior Hesiodoque maior, Homereo non minor ore fuit, illius haec quoque sunt divini elementa poetae et rudis in vario carmine Calliope.

XIV. 7 et] sed Burmann. maxima B: maximus HM.
8 sacrato Heinsius. spargit BHM.
9 vel] Birt: aut. vel mille col.] caput, ignicolorius Etlis.
XV. In the MSS. this follows upon XIV. 12, as if it were a portion of that poem.
8 sint HM.

thee in worthy song: not with incense alone or with painted tablet will I adorn thy temple and with clean hands bring thee garlands, but the horned ram, a lowly offering, and the bull, noblest victim, with blood of sacrifice shall besprinkle the hallowed altars, and unto thee in marble, with his quiver painted, as is wont, in all its thousand hues, shall winged Love be set up. Come, O lady of Cythera! thine own Caesar and the altar of Sorrento's shore call thee from Olympus.

XVI

To that divine poet who was sweeter than the Syracusan bard,² greater than Hesiod, and not inferior to Homer in his speech—to him also belong these first efforts, even his untutored Muse in varied strain.

¹ An editorial epilogue, composed, according to Birt, by Varius.

² Theocritus.

Abbrevia-The references are to books and lines in the Latin text. The references are to books and lines in the Latin text. Abbreviations: A. = Aeneid; Ca. = Catalepton; Ci. = Ciris; Co. = Copa; Cu. = Culex; D. = Dirae; E. = Eclogues; G. = Georgics; L. = Lydia; M. = Moretum; P. = Priapea; also adj. = adjective; fem. = feminine; plux = pluxal; sing. = singular; subst. = substantive. References to the following names are not given in full on account of their frequency: Achates, Aeneas, Anchises, Apollo, Ascanius, Ausonius, Bacchus, Danai, Dardanius, Dido, Graius, Italia, Italus, Iulus, Iuno, Iuppiter, Latinus, Latium, Laurens, Manes, Mars, Nympha, Pallas (3), Phoebus, Phrygius, Priamus, Romanus, Rutulus, Teucrus, Troia, Troianus, Troius, Tros, Turnus, Tyrius, Tyrrhenus, Venus.

Abaris, member of Turnus' army, A. IX. 344

Abas: (1) early king of Argos, A. III. 286; (2) companion of Aeneas, A. I. 121; (3) an Etruscan, A. x. 170, 427

Abella, town in Campania, A. VII. 740

Abydus, city on the Hellespont, G. I. 207

Acamas, son of Theseus, A. II. 262 Acarnan, adj. of Acarnania, province of central Greece, A. v.

Acca, friend of Camilla, A. XI. 820. 823, 897

Acerrae, town of Campania, G. II.

Acesta, town of Sicily, also called Egesta and Segesta, A. v. 718 Resta and Segesta, A. V. 718 Acestes, Sicilian king, son of Crinisus, A. I. 195, 550, 558, 570; v. 30, 36, 61, 73, 106, 301, 387, 418, 451, 498, 519, 531, 540, 573, 630, 711, 746, 749, 757, 771; IX. 218, 286 Achaemenides, deserted companion

of Ulysses rescued by Aeneas, A. III. 614, 691

Achaicus, Achaius. adj. and Achaean, Greek, A. II. 462; V. 623; Ca. V. 2 Achates, trusty squire of Aeneas, A. I. 174, &c.

VIRG. II.

Achelois, a water-nymph, Co. 15 Acheloius, adj. of Achelous, a river of central Greece, used for water in general, G. I. 9

Acheron, a river of the lower world :

Acheron, a river of the lower world; hence, that world itself, G. II. 492; A. v. 99; vI. 107, 295; vII. 91, 312, 569; XI. 23
Achilles, hero of the Iliad, E. IV. 36; G. III. 91; A. I. 30, 458, 468, 464, 752; II. 29, 197, 275, 476, 540; III. 87, 326; v. 804; vI. 89, 168, 839; IX. 742; X. 581; XI. 404, 438; XII. 352, 545 Achivi, Achaeans, Greeks, A. I. 242, 488; II. 45, 60, 102, 318; v. 497; vI. 837; X. 89; XI. 266 Acidalia, term applied to Venus from a fountain in Boeotia, A. I. 720

720

Acmon, co A. x. 128 companion of Aeneas.

Acoetes, armour-bearer of Evander. A. XI. 30, 85

Aconteus, a Latin warrior, A. xI. 612, 615 cragas, town in S Girgenti, A. III. 703 Acragas, Sicily, now

Acrisione, daughter of Acrisius. i.e. Danae, Ca. 1x. 33

Acrisioneus, adj. of Acrisius. A. VII. 410 Acrisius, king of Argos, father of

Danae, A. vii. 372

Acron, a Greek, A. x. 719, 730 Actaeus, adj. of Attica, Attic, Athenian, E. II. 24; Ci. 102 Actias, adj. of Acte, earlier name for Attica, G. iv. 463

Actius, 42i. of Actium, promontory and town of Greece on the Ambracian Gulf, where Octavius defeated Antony in B.C. 31, A. III. 280; VIII. 675, 704
Actor, a Trojan, A. IX. 500; XII. 94, 96

Adamastus, father of Achaemenides, A. III. 614
Admetus, king of Pherae in

Thessaly, and husband of Alcestis, who died that he might live, Cu. 264

Adonis, a youth loved by Venus, E. x. 18

Adrastea, daughter of Necessity, a goddess who punishes pride,

Adrastus, a king of Argos, only survivor of the Seven against Thebes, A. VI. 480

Aeacides, son of Aeacus. term is applied to Peleus and Telamon, Cu. 297; to Achilles, son of Peleus, A. I. 99, VI. 58; to Ajax, son of Telamon, Cu. 322; to Pyrrhus, son of Achilles, A. III. 296; and to Perseus, a remote descendant, A. vi. 839

Aeacus, adj. of Aea; applied to Circe, who came from Aea in Colchis to the Aeaean island off Latium, which later became the promontory known as Mons Circeius (now Monte Circello), A. 111. 386

Aegaeon, a giant, A. x. 565

Aegaeus, adj. Aegean, applied to the sea between Greece and Asia Minor, A. XII. 366; Cu. 355; also to Neptune, A. III. 74; Ci. 474

Aegina, island in the Saronic Gulf. Či. 477

Aegle, a Naiad, E. vi. 20, 21 Aegon, a shepherd, E. iii. 2; v. 72 Aegyptius, adj. of Egypt; applied

to Cleopatra, A. viii. 688
Aegyptus, Egypt, G. IV. 210, 292;
A. viii. 687, 705

Aeneades, descendant of Aeneas:

512

used of those associated with Aeneas, as the Trojans, A. I. 157, 565; III. 18; V. 108; VII. 284, 334, 616; VIII. 341, 648; IX. 180, 235, 468, 735; X. 120; XI. 503; XII. 12, 186, 779

Aeneas, hero of the Aeneid Aeneius, adj. of Aeneas, vп. 1; х. 156, 494

Aenides, son of Aeneas, i.e. Ascanius, A. IX. 653

Aeolia, country of the winds, a group of islands off the west coast of Italy (now Lipari), A. I. 52; x. 38

Aeolides, son of Aeolus; applied to Misenus, A. vi. 164; to Ulysses, A. vi. 529; and to Clytius, A. IX. 774

Aeolius, adj. of Aeolus, A. v. 791; VIII. 416, 454

Aeolus: (1) god of the winds, A. I. 52, 56, 65, 76, 141; (2) companion of Aeneas, A. XII. 542

Aequi Falisci, a town of Etruria, A. VII. 695

Aequiculus, adj. of the Aequi, an Italian people on both sides of the Anio. A. VII. 747 Aethiops, an Ethiopian, E. x. 68;

G. II. 120 : A. IV. 481

Aethon, a horse of Pallas, A. XI. 89 Aetna, the famous Mt. Etna in Sicily, G. I. 472; IV. 173; A. III. 554, 571, 579, 674

Actinacus, adj. of Etna, A. III. 678; VII. 786; VIII. 419, 440; XI. 263; Cu. 332 Actolus, adj. of Actolia, in central Greece, A. X. 28; XI. 239, 308,

428

Afer, adj. African, E. I. 64; G. III. 344; A. VIII. 724; Ca. IX. 51; Ci. 480; M. 32 Africa, A. IV. 37

Africus, adj. African, A. I. 86: D. 39

Agamemnonius, adj. of Agamem-non, king of Mycenae and commander-in-chief of the Greek forces before Troy; used with res "cause," A. III. 54; with Mycenae, A. VI. 838; with phalanges, A. VI. 489; of Orestes, son of Agamemnon A.

IV. 471; of Halaesus, VII. 723; in this last case it may mean "of the house of Agamemnon Aganippe, a fountain in Boeotia, haunt of the Muses, E. x. 12 gathyrsus, adj. As a plural, a Scythian people who stained Agathyrsus, adj. their bodies, A. IV. 146 Agaue, or Agave, daughter of Cadmus, wife of Echion, king of Thebes, who in the madness of Bacchic rites tore her son Pentheus to pieces, Cu. 111 Agenor, founder of the Phoenician kingdom, and ancestor of Dido, A. I. 338 Agis, Lycian warrior, A. X. 751 Aglaie, one of the Graces. Ca. IX. Agrippa, i.e. M. Vipsanius Agrippa, son-in-law of Augustus, A. VIII. Agyllinus, adj. of Agylla, Greek name of Caere, now Cervetri, A. vII. 652; VIII. 479; XII. 281 Greek Aiax, Ajax, son of Oileus; on the night of Troy's fall, he offered violence to Cassandra in Minerva's temple, A. I. 41; II. 414 Alba, i.e. Alba Longa, said to be the mother city of Rome, A. I. 271; v. 597; VIII. 48; IX. 387 VI. 766, 770: Albanus, adj. of Alba, A. I. 7; V. 600; VI. 763; VII. 602; VIII. 643; IX. 388; XII. 134, 826 Albula, ancient name of the Tiber, A. VIII. 332 Albunea, a forest or grove near Laurentum, A. VII. 83 Alburnus, a mountain in Lucania. in Italy, G. III. 147 Alcander, a Trojan, A. IX. 767 Alcanor: (1) a Trojan, A. IX. 672; (2) a Latin, A. x. 338
Alcathous: (1) founder of Megara, Ci. 105, 106; (2) a Trojan, A. X. 747 Alcestis, wife of Admetus, Cu. 262 Alcides, descendant of Alcaeus, used especially of his grandson Hercules, E. VII. 61; A. V. 414; VI. 123, 392, 801; VIII. 203, 219, 249, 256, 363; X. 321, 461, 464

Alcinous, king of Homer's Phaeacians, G. II. 87 Alcippe, a female slave, E. vii. 14 Alcon, a sculptor or engraver, Cu. 67; E. v. 11 (here perhaps an archer) Aletes, companion of Aeneas, A. I. 121; IX. 246, 307
Alexis, a slave-boy, loved by Corydon, E. II. 1, 6, 19, 56, 65, 73; V. 86; VII. 55
Allecto, one of the three Furies, A. VII. 324, 341, 405, 415, 445, 476; x. 41 Allia, a branch of the Tiber six miles from Rome, where the Gauls defeated the Romans July 16, 390 B.O., A. VII. 717 Almo, a Latin, A. VII. 532, 575 Aloidae, descendants of Aloeus, Otus and Ephialtes, giants, A. vi. 582 Alpes, the Alps, G. I. 475; III. 474'; A. x. 13 Alphesiboeus, a herdsman, E. v. 73; VIII. 1, 5, 62
Alpheus, river of Elis, which was fabled to reappear in Sicily, G. III. 19, 180; A. III. 694; X. 179 Alpinus, adj. Alpine, E. X. 47; A. IV. 442; VI. 830; VIII. 661 Alsus, a Latin, A. XII. 304 Amaryllis, a rustic girl, E. I. 5, 30, 36; II. 14, 52; III. 81; VIII. 77, 78, 101 ; ix. 22 Amastrus, a Trojan, A. XI. 673 Amata, wife of Latinus, A. VII. 343, 401, 581; IX. 737; XII. 56, Amathus, a town of Cyprus, A. x. 51 Amathusia, i.e. Venus, Ci. 242 Amazon, an Amazon, A. XI. 648, 660. Also Amazonides, 490: Amazonius, A. v. 311 Amerinus, adj. of Ameria, a town of Umbria, now Amelia, G. I. 265 Aminaeus, adj. of Aminaea, district of Picenum, G. II. 97 Amiternus, adj. of Amiternum, Sabine town, now San Vittorino,

A. VII. 710 Amor, son of Venus, and god of love, Cupid, E. viii. 43, 47; x. 28, 29, 44, 69; G. iii. 244; A. I. 663, 689; IV. 412; X. 188; Ca. XIV. 10; Co. 20

513

A. I.

37, 44

Alcimedon, a carver in wood, E. III.

Amphion, king of Thebes, husband of Niobe, E. II. 24
Amphitrite, wife of Neptune and
goddess of the sea, Ci. 73, 486

Amphitryoniades, son or descendant of Amphitryo, i.e. Hercules, A. VIII. 103, 214

Amphrysius, adj. of Amphrysus, A. vi. 398

Amphrysus, a river of Thessaly, near which Apollo fed the flocks of Admetus, G. III. 2

Ampsanctus, a lake in Samnium, east of Naples, A. vii. 565

Amyclae: (1) a town of Latium, A. X. 564; (2) a town of Laconia in Greece, hence Amyclaeus, adj. G. III. 89, 345; Ci. 376, 489

Amycus: (1) a Trojan, A. I. 221; IX. 772; X. 704; XII. 509; (2) a king of the Thracian Bebryces, A. v. 373

Amyntas, a shepherd, E. II. 35, 39; III. 66, 74, 83; v. 8, 15, 18; x. 37, 38, 41

adj. of Amythaon, Amythaonius, father of Melampus, and son of Cretheus, G. III. 550

Anagnia, a town of Latium, now Anagni, A. VII. 684

Anchemolus, son of Rhoetus, king of the Marsians, A. x. 389 Anchises, son of Capys and father

of Aeneas, A. I. 617, etc. Anchiseus, adj. of Anchises, A. V.

761 Anchisiades, son of Anchises, i.e. Aeneas, A. v. 407; VI. 126, 348;

VIII. 521; x. 250, 822 Ancus, Ancus Martius, fourth king of Rome, A. vi. 815

Androgeos: (1) son of Minos, king of Crete, slain by the Athenians, A. vi. 20; (2) a Greek chief at Troy, A. II. 371, 382, 392

Andromache, wife of Hector, A. II. 456; III. 297, 303, 319, 482, 487 Angitia, a sorceress, sister of Medea and Circe, honoured by the Marsi, A. VII. 759

Anienus, adj. of the Anio, G. IV. 369 Anio, a tributary of the Tiber, now

Teverone, A. VII. 683
Anius, a king of Delos, priest of Apollo, A. III. 80

Anna, sister of Dido, A. IV. 9, 20. 31, 416, 421, 500, 634 Antaeus, a Latin, A. X. 561 Antandros, a town of Mysia, at

the foot of Mt. Ida, A. III. 6

Antemnae, a Sabine town on the Anio, A. VII. 631 Antenor, a Trojan, founder of

Patavium, now Padua, A. I. 242; hence Antenorides, son of Antenor, A. VI. 484

Antheus, a Trojan, A. I. 181, 510; XII. 443

Antigenes, a shepherd, E. v. 89 Antiphates, son of Sarpedon, A. IX. 696

Antonius, the triumvir, Marcus Antonius, defeated by Octavius at Actium, 31 B.C., A. VIII.

685 Antores, an Argive with Evander, A. X. 778, 779 Anubis, an Egyptian, dog-headed

god, A. VIII. 698 Anxur, a Rutulian, A. x. 545 Anxurus, adj. of Anxur, old name of Terracina, A. VII. 799

Aones, adj. Aonian, Boeotian, E. vi. 65 Aonius, adj. Aonian, Boeotian, with

rertex (= Mt. Helicon), G. 111. 11; also Aonie, E. x. 12 Aornos, Lake Avernus, now Lago

d'Averno, A. VI. 242 Aphaea, an epithet of Britomartis, Ci. 303

Aphidnus, a Trojan, A. IX. 702 Apollo, son of Jupiter and Latona, and twin-brother of Diana, E. III. 104, etc.

Appenninus, the Apennines, the main mountain-range of Italy, A. XII. 703; also Appenninicola. dweller in the Apennines, A. XI. 700

Aquarius, the water-bearer, a sign of the Zodiac, G. III. 304

Aquiculus, a Rutulian, A. IX 684
Aquilo, the North wind, or the
North, G. I. 460; II. 113, 261, 334, 404; III. 196; A. I. 102, 391; III. 285; IV. 310; V. 2; VII. 361; Ci. 145

Arabs, an Arab, G. II. 115; A. VIII. 706; and Arabus, adj. A. VII. 605; Ci. 238

Aracynthus, a mountain between Attica and Boeotia, E. 11. 24 Arae, rocky islets between Sicily

and Africa, A. I. 109

Araris, a river of Gaul, now the Saône. E. 1. 62

Araxes, a river of Armenia, A. VIII.

728

Arcadia, a district in the interior of the Peloponnesus, E. IV. 58, 59; X. 26; G. III. 392; A. VIII. 159; X. 26; G. III. 392; A. VIII. 159; X. 429; also Arcadius, adj. Arcadian, G. IV. 283; A. V. 299; VIII. 573; X. 425; XII. 272; and Arcas, adj. with plural, as and Arcas, ad.). with plural, as substantive, the Arcadians, E. vii. 4, 26; x. 31, 33; A. viii. 51, 102, 129, 352, 518; x. 239, 364, 397, 452, 491; xi. 93, 142, 395, 835; xii. 231, 281, 518, 551, Arcens, a Sicilian, A. IX. 581, 583 Arcetius, a Rutulian, A. XII. 459 Archipons an Umbrian, A. vii. 752

Archippus, an Umbrian, A. vII. 752 Arctos, the constellation of the Great and Little Bear, or the North, G. I. 138, 245, 246; A.VI. 16

Arcturus, the brightest star in Boötes, whose rising and setting are attended by bad weather. G. I. 68, 204; A. I. 744; III. 516 Ardea, capital of the Rutulians,

A. VII. 411, 412, 631; IX. 738; XII. 44

Arethusa: (1) a fountain near Syracuse, A. III. 696; (2) the nymph of the fountain, G. IV. 344, 351; (3) a Sicilian Muse. E. x. 1

Argi, city of Argos, capital of Argolis in the Peloponnesus, sacred to Juno, and representative of Greece in general, A. I. 24, 285; II. 95, 178, 326; VI. 838; vII. 286; X. 779, 782; also Argivus. adj. of Argos, with masc. plur. the Greeks, A. I. 40, 78. 1. 40, 650; II. 254, 393; III. 547; V. 672; VII. 672, 794; XI. 243; XII. 544; Cu. 335; Argolicus, adj. Argive, Greek, A. II. 55, 78, 119, 177; III. 283, 637; V. 52, 314; VIII. 374; IX. 202; X. 56; Cu. 303 Cu. 303

Argiletum, a street in Rome connecting the Forum with the Subura, A. VIII. 345 (where see note on the word)

Argitis, a vine with white grapes (cp. argentum), G. II. 99

Argo, the ship in which Jason sailed to Colchis for the golden fleece, E. IV. 34; hence Argous, adj., Cu. 137

Argus: (1) the hundred-eyed keeper of Io, slain by Mercury, A. VII. 791; (2) a fabled guest of Evander, A. VIII. 346

Argyripa, a town of Apulia, founded by Diomedes of Argos, later called Arpi, A. XI. 246 Aricia, a town of Latium, now Riccio, A. VII. 762 (where the

reference may be to a nymph of the place)

Arion, of Methynma in Lesbos, a semi-legendary poet and musician. When sailing home from Sicily with treasure, he leapt into the sea to escape from murderous sailors and was rescued by a dolphin, E. VIII. 56

Arisba, a town of the Troad, A. IX.

Aristaeus, son of Apollo and Cyrene, and a god of shepherds, G. IV. 317, 350, 355, 437

Ariusius, adj. of Ariusia, a district in Chios, E. v. 71

Armenius, adj. Armenian, E. v. 29 Arna, a town of Lycia, Cu. 14

Arpi (see Argyripa), A. x. 28; xi. 250, 428

Arquitenens, adj., holding a bow; as subst. the Archer-god, i.e. Apollo, A. III. 75

Arruns, an Etruscan, A. XI. 759, 763, 784, 806, 814, 853, 864 Asbytes, a Trojan, A. XII. 362

Ascanius: (1) a river in Bithynia, G. III. 270; (2) a son of Aeneas and Creusa, called also Iulus, A. I. 267, etc.

Ascareus, adj. of Ascra, a town in Boeotia, where the Greek poet Hesiod, author of Works and Days, was born, E. VI. 70;

Days, was born, E. VI. 70; G. II. 176; Cu. 96 Asilas, an Etruscan, A. IX. 571; X. 175; XI. 620; XII. 127, 550 Asius, adj. of Asia, originally a town of Lydia; hence, of the

region round about, G. I. 383; IV. 343; A. VII. 701; in a wider sense, of the province of Asia, with the fem. as a noun, Asia, G. II. 171; III. 30; A. I. 385; II. 193, 557; III. 1; VII. 224; X. 91; XI. 268; XII. 15; Ca.

Asius, a Trojan, A. x. 123 Assaracl, two Trojans, A. x. 124 Assaracus, son of Tros, and father of Capys, G. III. 35; A. I. 284; vI. 650, 778; 1x. 259, 643; xII. 127

Assyrius, adj. of Assyria, E. IV. 25;

G. II. 465; Ci. 440; Cu. 62 Asteria, i.e. Delos, so named from Asteria, daughter of the Titan Coeus, who was here thrown into the sea, Cu. 15

Astyanax, son of Hector, A. II.

457; III. 489

Astyr, an Etruscan, A. x. 180, 181 Asylum, the depression between the two summits of the Capitoline hill in Rome, which Romulus made a place of refuge, A. VIII.

Athenae, Athens, Ci. 22, 469 Athesis, a river in Venetia, now the Adige. A. IX. 680

Athos, a mountain in Macedonia on the Strymonian Gulf, now Monte Santo, G. I. 332; A. XII.

701; Cu. 31 Atii, a Roman gens; the mother of Augustus was Atia, A. V. 568

Atilius, Ca. XII. 5 Atina, a town of the Volscians. A.

VII. 630 Atinas, a Latin, A. XI. 869; XII. 661

Atlantis, a daughter of Atlas, A. VIII. 135; plur. the Pleiades, his daughters, a constellation, G. I.

Atlas, son of Iapetus, father of Electra and Maia, changed by Perseus, through the help of Medusa's head, into Mount Atlas, in northern Africa, A. I. 741; IV. 247, 248, 481; VI. 796; 136, 140, 141

Atrides, son of Atreus: Agamemnon, Cu. 334; Menelaus, A. XI. 262; plur. of both sons, A. I. 458; II. 104, 415, 500; VIII. 130; IX. 138, 602

Attalicus, adj. of Attalus, the name of several kings of Pergamos. One of these, Attalus III., left his enormous wealth to the Roman people, Cu. 63
Atticus, adj. of Attica or Athens,
Ca. II. 3; Ci. 115

Atys, a young Trojan, A. V. 568,

Aufidus, a river of Apulia, now Ofanto, A. XI. 405 Augustus, imperial title of Octavius

Caesar, A. vi. 792; viii. 678

Aulestes, an Etruscan, A. x. 207; xii. 290 Aulis, a town of Boeotia, whence

the Greeks sailed for Troy, A. IV.

Aunus, a Ligurian, A. XI. 700, 717

Aurora, goddess of the morning, daughter of Hyperion, wife of Tithonus, and mother of Memnon; used for the eastern world, the East; G. I. 249, 447; IV. 544, 552; A. I. 751; III. 521, 589; IV. 7, 129, 568, 585; V. 65, 105; VI. 535; VII. 26, 606; VIII. 686; IX. 111, 460; X. 241; XI. 1, 182; XII. 77; Cu. 44; L. 72

Auruncus, adj. of Aurunca, an old town of Campania; plur. Aurunci, the oldest inhabitants of Italy; A. VII. 206, 727, 795; X. 353; XII. 94 usonia, land of the Ausones

Ausonia, (Ausonidae or Ausonii), ancient name of the people of southern Italy; hence, Italy, A. III. 477, 479, 496; vii. 55, 623; ix. 136; x. 54, 356; xii. 58
Ausonidae (see Ausonia), A. x. 564;

XI. 297; XII. 121

XI. 297; XII. 121
Ausonius, adj. Ausonian, Italian,
G. II. 385; A. III. 171, etc.
Auster, the south wind; plur.
winds in general; E. II. 58;
V. 82; G. I. 241, 333, 418, 462;
II. 188, 333, 429; III. 278, 357;
IV. 261; A. I. 51, 536; II. 111,
304; III. 61, 70, 357, 481; V.
696, 764; VI. 336; VIII. 430;
IV. 870 IX. 670

Automedon, charioteer of Achilles, A. II. 477

Aventinus: (1) a son of Hercules and Rhea, A. vii. 657; (2) the Aventine, one of Rome's seven hills, A. vii. 659; viii. 231

Avernus, adj. of Avernus, a lake near Cumae in Campania, in an old volcanic crater. It was said that birds flying over it were killed by the fumes rising up, and popular etymology connected the name with aopros, birdless (see A. VI. 242). Tradition (see A. VI. 242). placed near this an entrance to the lower world, hence the word (both as adj. and subst.) is used of the lower world itself; G. II. 164; IV. 493; A. III. 442; IV. 512; V. 732, 813; VI. 118, 126, 201, 564, 898; vii. 91

Baccheius, adi, of Bacchus, G. II. 454

Bacchus. son of Juniter and Semele, god of wine and of poets: also used figuratively of the vine and of wine; E. v. 69; G. II. 113, 380, etc.

Bactra, capital of Bactriana, a remote district between Hindoo Koosh and the Oxus, now Balkh, in Afghanistan, G. II. 138; A. VIII. 688

Baiae, a town of Campania, favourite seaside resort of the

Romans, A. IX. 710

Balcaris, adj. Balearic, of Balearic Islands Majorca and Minorca, whose people were famous for the use of the sling, G. I. 309

Barcaei, Barcaeans, or people of Barce, in Libya, A. IV. 43 Battarus, D. 1, 14, 30, 54, 64, 71,

Batulum, a town of Campania, A. vii. 739

Bavius, a poetaster, contemporary with Virgil, E. III. 90 Bebrycius, adj. of Bebrycia or

Bithynia, a province of Asia Minor, A. v. 373 Belgicus, adj. Belgian, or of the

Belgae, a Gallic tribe which,

like the Britons, chariots, G. III. 204 used

Belides, son of Belus, or descended

from Belus, A. II. 82 Bellona, sister of Mars, and goddess

of war, A. VII. 319; VIII. 703
Belus: (1) founder of Dido's royal
line, A. I. 729, 730; (2) father
of Dido, A. I. 621

Benacus, one of the Italian lakes, near Verona, now Lago di Garda, G. II. 160; A. x. 205

Berecyntius, adj. of Berecyntus, a mountain in Phrygia, sacred to

Cybele, A. vi. 784; ix. 82, 619 Beroe: (1) one of the Oceanidae, or ocean nymphs, G. IV. 340; (2) wife of Doryclus, A. v. 620, 646, 650

Bianor, founder of Mantua, E. IX. 60 Bisaltae, a Thracian tribe on the

Strymon, G. III. 461 Bistonius, adj., and Bistonis, adj. fem., Bistonian or Thracian, the Bistones being a people of Thrace, Ci. 165; Cu. 252

Bitias: (1) a Tyrian noble, A. I. 738; (2) a Trojan, A. Ix. 672, 703; xI. 396

Bocchus, a king of Mauretania, cp. Cu. 406

Boethus, a famous sculptor and engraver on silver, Cu. 67

Bola, a town of Latium, A. vi. 775 Bootes, Boötes, a constellation, to

which Arcturus belongs; it sets from Oct. 29 to Nov. 2, G. I. 229 Boreas, the North wind, E. vII. 51; G. I. 93, 370; II. 316; III. 278; A. III. 687; IV. 442; XII. 365; D. 37; also, personified as Boreas, son of the river-god Strymon and wedded to Ori. Strymon, and wedded to Ori-thyla, A. x. 350

Briareus, a hundred-armed giant, A. VI. 287

Britanni, the Britons, E. I. 66; G. III. 25

Britomartis, a daughter of Jupiter and Carme. Being wooed by Minos, she fled into the sea, but was rescued by Diana. In Crete she was worshipped under the name Dictyna, Ci. 295, 296

Brixia, a town in Gallia Cisalpina. now Brescia, Ca. x. 5

Bromius, another name for Bacchus, Co. 20

Brontes, a Cyclops in Vulcan's smithy, A. VIII. 425

Brutus, i.e. L. Junius Brutus, who expelled the Tarquins, and was first consul, A. vi. 818

Bumastus, a species of grape, G. II.

102 (cp. Cu. 407)

Busiris, an Egyptian king, who sacrificed strangers, and was slain by Hercules, G. III. 5

Butes: (1) son of Amycus, king of the Bebrycians, A. v. 372; (2) armour-bearer of Anchises, and guardian of Ascanius, A. IX. 647; (3) a Trojan, perhaps the same as the preceding, A. v. 372 Buthrotum, a city of Epirus, now

Butrinto, A. III. 293 Byrsa, citadel of Carthage, A. I. 367

Cacus, a son of Vulcan, a fabulous monster once dwelling in a forest

monster once dwelling in a forest on the Aventine, A. VIII. 194, 205, 218, 222, 241, 259, 303
Cadmeus, adj., and Cadmeis, adj. fem., of Cadmus, founder of the Cadmea, or citadel of Thebes; hence, Theban, Cu. 254; he was the father of Agave, Cu. 111
Caeculus, a son of Vulcan and founder of Praeneste, A. VII. 631; X. 544
Caedicus; (1) an Etruscan. A. X.

Caedicus: (1) an Etruscan, A. x. 747; (2) friend of Remulus, A. IX. 362

(1) a Thessalian Caeneus: named Caenis, transformed into a boy by Neptune, and later restored to her original sex, A. vI. 448; (2) a Trojan warrior, A. IX. 573

Caerateus, adj. of Caeratus. a small river of Crete, near Cnossus, now Kartero, Ci. 113

Caere, an ancient city of Etruria, once called Agylla, now Cerve-

tere, A. VIII. 597; X. 183 Caerulus, an owner of a lodging-house, Ca. X. 7

Caesar, a family name in the Julian gens; hence (1) C. Julius Caesar, the renowned general, statesman and dictator, assassin-

ated by Brutus and Cassius 44 B.C., E. IX. 47; G. I. 466; Ca. XIII. 9; (2) C. Julius Caesar Octavianus, also called Augustus when emperor, grand-nephew of the dictator, who adopted him as his son and heir; (in the Aeneid Caesar is always Au-Aeneia Caesar Is always Augustus; G. I. 25, 503; II. 170; III. 16, 47, 48; IV. 560; A. I. 286; VI. 789, 792; VIII. 678, 714; Ca. XIV. 11
Calcus: (1) a river of Mysia, now the Mandragora, G. IV. 270; (2) a Trojan, A. I. 183; IX. 35
Caleta: (1) a town of Letium now

Caleta: (1) a town of Latium, now Gacta, A. vI. 900; (2) the nurse of Acneas, A. vII. 2 Calaber, adj. of Calabria, a district of lower Italy, G. III. 425 Calchas, son of Thestor, and the most famous seer among the

Greeks at Troy, A. II. 100, 122, 176, 182, 185

Cales, a town of Campania, now Calvi, A. VII. 728

caivi, A. vii. 728
Calliope (-ea), Calliope, chief of
the Muses, E. iv. 57; A. ix.
525; Ca. xv. 4
Calybe, priestess of Juno among
the Rutuli, A. vii. 419
Calybita, perhaps a common, not
proper, noun, Co. 25
Calydon, a town of Astolia home

Calydon, a town of Aetolia, home of Oeneus, father of Tydeus, and grandfather of Diomedes, A. VII. 306, 307; XI. 270

Camena, pure Latin name of the Greek Μοῦσα, Muse, E. III. 59;

Ca. v. 11, 12

Camerina, a town on the south coast of Sicily, near which was a marsh which an oracle had forbidden the citizens to drain. However, they did drain it. whereupon their enemies, crossing the dry land thus formed. captured the city, A. III. 701

Camers, a Rutulian, A. x. 562; XII. 224

Camilla, a Volscian heroine, A. vII. Caninia, a Voiscian lettonie, A. Vil. 803; XI. 432, 498, 535, 543, 563, 604, 619, 657, 689, 760, 796, 821, 833, 839, 856, 868, 892, 898 Camillus, i.e. M. Furius Camillus, who took Veii, and freed Rome

from the Gauls, 390 B.C., 169; A. VI. 825; Cu. 362

Campanus, adj. of Campania, A. X. 145

Canopus, a town on the western mouth of the Nile, G. IV. 287 Capenus, adj. of Capena, a town in

Etruria, A. VII. 697 Caphereus, a promontory of the

island Euboea, A. XI. 260; Cu.

Capitolium, the Capitol hill in Rome, A. vi. 836; viii. 347, 653; IX. 448

Capreae, now Capri, an island just outside the Bay of Naples, A. VII.

Capua, chief city of Campania. now Santa Maria, G. II. 224

Capys: (1) a companion of Aeneas, said to have founded Capua, A. I. 183; II. 35; IX. 576; X. 145; (2) the eighth king of Alba, A. VI. 768

Car (plur. Cares), a Carian, of Caria in Asia Minor, A. VIII. 725 Carme, daughter of Phoenix, and mother of Britomartis, Ci. 220,

armentalis, adj. of Carmentis, A. VIII. 338 Carmentalis,

Carmentis, mother of Evander, A. VIII. 336, 339

Carpathius, adj. of Carpathus, an island in the Aegean, now Scarpanto, G. IV. 387; A. V. Scarpanto, G. IV. 387; A. V. 595; Ci. 113 Casmilla, mother of Camilla, A. XI.

Casperia, a Sabine town, A. VII. 714 Caspius, adj. of the Caspii, a nation

of Media; Caspian, A. vi. 798
Cassandra, daughter of Priam and
Hecuba, beloved of Apollo, and gifted by him with prophecy; though she proclaimed the downfall of Troy, she was believed by no one, A. II. 246, 343, 404; III. 183, 187; V. 636; X. 68

Cassiopea, wife of Cepheus, and of Andromeda; mother she finally became a constellation, Ca. IX. 28

Castalia, a fountain of Parnassus, sacred to Apollo and the Muses, G. III. 293; Cu. 17

Castor: (1) son of Tyndarus and Leda, brother of Helen and Pollux, identified with the constellation Gemini, served as a guide to sailors, Ca. x. 25; (2) a Trojan, A. x. 124

Castrum Inui, Fort of Inuus, a town of the Prisci Latini, in

Latium, A. VI. 775 Catilina, i.e. L. Sergius Catiline, who conspired for the downfall of Rome, A. VIII. 668

Catillus, one of the founders of Tibur, A. VII. 672; XI. 640 Cato: (1) M. Porcius Cato, the

Censor, a stern moralist, A. vi. 841; (2) M. Porcius Cato, called Uticensis, because he

himself at Utica, A. viii. 670
Caucasius, adj. of Caucasus, where
an eagle devoured the liver of the enchained Prometheus, E. vi. 42; G. II. 440

Caucasus, a mountain-range be-tween the Black and Caspian Seas, A. IV. 367

Caulon, a town on the east coast of Bruttium in southern Italy. A. III. 553

Caurus (or Corus), the north-west wind, G. III. 278, 356; A. v. 126; Ci. 460

Caystros, the Cayster, a river of Ionia, now the Little Meander, G. I. 384

Cea, the island of Ceos, in the Aegean, G. I. 14

Cecropidae, the Athenians, called because Cecrops was the fabled founder of Athens, A. VI.

Cecropius, adj. of Cecrops, Athenian, Attic, G. Iv. 177, 270; Ca. IX.

Celaeno, one of the Harpies, A. III. 211, 245, 365, 713

Celemna, a town of Campania, A. vii. 739

Celeus, a king of Eleusis, father of Triptolemus, G. I. 165

fabled monsters with human heads and equine bodies, G. II. 456; A. VI. 286; VII. 275; also Centaureus, adj. Cu. 29

Centaurus, name of a ship, A. V. 122, 155, 157; x. 195

Ceraunia, a mountain-range in Epirus, now Monti della Chimaera, G. I. 332; A. III. 506

Cerberus, the three-headed dog that guarded the entrance to the lower world, G. IV. 483; A. VI. 417; Cu. 220, 270 Cerealis, adj. of Ceres, wheaten, G. I. 212; H. 517; A. I. 177;

VII. 111

VII. 111
Ceres, goddess of agriculture; used by metonomy of corn, bread, flour; E. v. 79; G. I. 7, 96, 147, 297, 339, 343, 347, 349; II. 229; A. I. 177, 701; II. 113, 714, 742; VI. 484; VII. 113; VIII. 181; Ci. 230; Co. 20; Cu. 135; D. 15; M. 27, 43, 55
Cethegus, a Rutulian, A. XII. 513
Chalcidicus, adj. of Chalcis, chief city of Euboea, E. x. 50; also, of Cumae, a colony of Chelcis, A.

of Cumae, a colony of Chalcis, A.

Chalcodonii, the people near the Chalcodonian Mount in Thessaly, now called Karadagh, Cu. 264

Chalybes, a people of Pontus, famous for their iron and steel, G. I. 58; A. VIII. 421; X. 174; (cp. A. VIII. 446)

Trojan, Chaon, a brother Helenus, A. III. 335

Chaonia, a district of Epirus, A. III. 335

Chaonius, adj. of Chaonia; also, of Dodona, a city of Epirus, famous for its oracle of Jupiter; E. IX. 13; G. I. 8; II. 67; A. III. 293, 334

Chaos, the Lower World; also, the god of that world, father of Erebus and Nox, G. IV. 347; A. IV. 510; VI. 265

Charon, a god of the Lower World, son of Erebus and Nox, and ferryman of the Styx, A. vi. 299, 326; Cu. 216

Charybdis, a whirlpool in the straits of Messina, A. III. 420, 558, 684; VII. 302; Cu. 332

Chelae, the claws of Scorpio, a constellation, G. I. 33

Chimaera: (1) a monster in Lycia, in front a lion, in the hinder part a dragon, and in the middle a goat, A. VI. 288; VII. 785; 520

(2) one of the ships of Aeneas, A. v. 118, 223

Chimaereus, adj. of the Chimaera. Cu. 14

Chiron, a Centaur, son of Saturn and Phillyra, skilled in medicine, G. III. 550

Chloreus: (1) a Phrygian, A. XII. 363; (2) a Trojan, priest of

Cybele, A. XI. 768
Chromis: (1) a young Satyr, E.
VI. 13; (2) a Trojan, A. XI.

675

Cleones, a Thracian tribe, G. IV. 520; Cu. 330 Cilix, adj. Cilician, of Cilicia, a

province in southern Asia Minor. Cu. 401

Ciminus, a lake of Etruria, now Lago di Ronciglione, with a mountain-forest near by, A. VII. 697

Cimmerius, adi. Cimmerian, the Cimmerii being a Thracian people

in the Crimea, Cu. 232 Cinna, i.e. C. Helvius Cinna, a Roman poet, E. IX. 25

Cinyphius, adj. Cinyphian or Libyan, Cinyps being a river of Libya, G. III. 312

Cinyrus, or Cinyras, a Ligurian hero, A. X. 186

Circe, a daughter of the sun, said to have gone from Colchis to Circeii in Italy. She was famous as a sorceress, E. VIII. 70; A. III. 386; VII. 20, 191, 282; also Circaeus, adj. of Circe, A. VII. 10, 799

Cisseus: (1) a king of Thrace, father of Hecuba, who is therefore called Cisseis, A. v. 537; VII. 320; X. 705; (2) a Latin warrior, A. X. 317

Cithaeron, a mountain in Boeotia, G. III. 43; A. IV. 303

Clanius, a river of Campania, G. II. 225

Clarius, adj. of Claros, a town of Ionia, famous for its temple and oracle of Apollo, A. III. 360 Clarus, a Lycian, A. x. 126

Claudian. Claudius, adj. There were two famous Claudian gentes. one patrician, the other plebeian, A. VII. 708

Clausus, a Sabine, A. VII. 707; x. 345

Clio: (1) the muse of history. Ca. IV. 10; (2) a (Cocanus, G. IV. 340 daughter

Clitumnus, a river of Umbria, G. II.

Cloanthus, a Trojan, A. I. 222, 510, 612; v. 122, 152, 167, 225, 233, 245

Cloelia, a Roman maiden who escaped from Porsenna, and swam the Tiber, A. VIII. 651 Clonius, a Trojan, A. IX. 574;

x. 749 Clonus, a sculptor or engraver, A.

x. 499

Cluentius, a Roman gentile name, Chusiun, a town of Etruria, now Chiusi, A. x. 167; also Clusiuns, adj. of Clusium, A. x. 655 Clymene, a daughter of Oceanus, G. IV. 345

Cytius, a Trojan, A. IX. 774; X. 129, 325; XI. 666
Cocles, i.e. Q. Horatius Cocles, who, in the war with Porsenna, guarded the bridge over the Tiber until it was hewn down, A. VIII. 650

Cocytus, a river of the Lower World, Cocytus, a river of the Lower world, G. III. 38; IV. 479; A. VI. 132, 297, 323; VII. 562; with Cocytus, adj. of Cocytus, infernal, hellish, A. VII. 479
Codrus, a poet hostile to Virgil, E. V. 11; VII. 22, 26
Coeus, a Titan, the father of Latona, G. I. 279; A. IV. 179
Colchis adj. Colchian, of Colchis.

Colchis, adj. Colchian, of Colchis, a district east of the Black Sea,

now Mingrelia, Cu. 249 Collatinus, adj. of Collatia, a town of Latium, A. VI. 774

Colophoniacus, adj. of Colophon, a city of Ionia, north-west of Ephesus, one of several places claiming to be the birthplace of Homer, Ci. 65

Conon, a Greek astronomer of the third century B.C., E. III.

Cora, a town of Latium, A. vi. 775 Coras, an Argive, A. VII. 672; XI. 465, 604

Corinthus, Corinth, a famous city of Greece, destroyed by Mummius 146 B.C., famous for its old works in bronze, and as the place where Medea had lived with Jason and afterwards murdered her own children, A. VI. 836; also Corinthius, adj. Ca. II. 1 Coroebus, a Phrygian, to whom

Cassandra was betrothed, A II.

341, 386, 407, 424

Corus (see Caurus) Corybantius, adj. of the Corybantes. priests of Cybele, A. III. 111

Corycius, adj. Corycian, of Corycus, a place in Cilicia, G. IV. 127; Ci. 317

Corydon, a shepherd, E. II. 1, 56, 65, 69; v. 86; vii. 2, 3, 16, 20, 40, 70

40, 10
Corynaeus: (1) a Trojan priest,
A. VI. 228; IX. 571; (2) a
Rutulian, A. XII. 298
Corythus: (1) a town of Etruria,
Cortona, A. III. 170; VII. 200;
X. 719; (2) its legendary founder;
A. IX. 10

Cosae, a city of Etruria, now Ansedonia, A. X. 168 Cossus, i.e. A. Cornelius Cossus, consul 428 B.C., who won the spolia opima by slaying the king of Veii, A. VI. 841

Cotyttia, the festival of Cotytto, a Thracian goddess, whose worship was celebrated with great indecency, Ca. XIII. 19

Crataeis, mother of Scylla, Ci. 66 Cremona, a town of Cisalpine Gaul. whose lands were confiscated by Augustus, E. IX. 28; Ca. VIII.

6; x. 12 Cressius, adj. Cretan, A. 1V. 70; VIII. 294; with Cressus, G. III. 345; A. V. 285; Ci. 384; and Crataeus, A. III. 117; XII. 412;

Ci. 115 Creta, the island of Crete, E. I. 65; A. III. 104, 122, 129, 162; v. 588; with Cretes, the people of

Crete, A. IV. 146 Cretheus: (1) a warrior-bard, A. IX. 774, 775; (2) a Greek in the Trojan army, A. XII. 538

Creusa, a daughter of Priam, and wife of Aeneas, A. II. 562, 597,

651, 666, 738, 769, 772, 778, 784; IX. 297

Crinisus, a river of Sicily, A. v. 38 Crustunieri, a town of the Sabines. A. VII. 631; with Crustumius, adj. G. 11. 88

Cumae, a town of Campania. founded by Greeks from Chalcis in Euboea, A. VI. 2; with Cumaeus, adj. E. IV. 4; A. III. 441; VI. 98

Cupavo, a Ligurian chieftain, A. x. 186

Cupencus, a Rutulian, A. XII. 539 Cupido, Cupid, Love, son of Venus, A. I. 658, 695; with Cupidineus, adj. Cu. 409

Cures, a town of the Sabines, A. VI. 811; VIII. 638; X. 345 uretes, ancient inhab Curetes, inhabitants of

Crete, afterwards priests of Jupiter, G. IV. 151; A. III. 131 Curius, a Roman general, conqueror

of Pyrrhus, Cu. 367

Curtius, a youth who leaped into a newly-formed chasm in the Roman Forum, and after whom the spot was called the lacus Curtius, Cu. 363

Cybebe, another name of Cybele, A. x. 220

Cyběle: (1) a Phrygian goddess, the Magna Mater of the Romans, Ci. 166; (2) the mountain on which the goddess dwelt, A. III. 111; also called Cybelus, A. XI.

Cyclades, a group of islands around Delos in the Aegean, A. III. 127; VIII. 692; Ci. 471

Cyclops, one of the Cyclopes, oneeyed giants, who worked for Vulcan, G. I. 471; IV. 170; A. III. 569, 617, 644, 647, 673; VI. 630; VIII. 418, 424, 440; XI. 263; Cu. 332; with Cyfor clopius, adj. A. I. 201 Cycnus, father of Cupavo, A. x. 185

Cydippe, a nymph, G. IV. 339 Cydon: (1) a Latin, A. x. 325; (2) adj. Cydonian, of Cydonia in Crete, used for Cretan, A. xII. 858; also Cydonius, E. \dot{x} . 59 Cyllarus, the horse of Pollux, G. III.

Cyllene, a mountain of Arcadia,

522

the birthplace of Mercury, A. VIII. 139; with Cyllenius, adj. of Cyllene, G. I. 337; A. IV. of Cyllene, G. I. 337 252, 258, 276; Ci. 108

Cymodoce, or Cymodocea, a nymph, G. IV. 338; A. V. 826; X. 225

Cymothoe, a nymph, A. I. 144
Cynthus, a mountain in Delos,
where Apollo was born, A. I.
498; IV. 147; with Cynthius,
adj. of Cynthus, i.e. Apollo, E.
vI. 3; G. III. 36; Ca. IX. 60
Cyntus, the island of Cynthus

Cyprus, the island of Cyprus, sacred to Venus, A. I. 622; hence Cyprus, adj. of Cyprus,

i.e. Venus, L. 68

Cypselides, son of Cypselus, i.e. Periander, tyrant of Corinth, Ci. 464

Cyrenae, a Greek city in Africa. Ca. IX. 61

Cyrene, mother of Aristaeus, G. IV. 321, 354, 376, 530

Cyrneus, adj. of Corsica, E. IX. 30 Cyrnus,

Cythèra, an island south of Greece, now Cerigo, sacred to Venus, A. I. 680; X. 51, 86; hence Cytherea, fem. adj. the Cytherean, i.e. Venus, A. I. 257, 657; IV. 128; V. 800; VIII. 523, 615; Ca. XIV. 11

Cythnos, one of the Cyclad islands, now Thermia, Ci. 475 of the Cyclades

Cytorus, a mountain in Paphlagonia, G. II. 437; with Cytorius, adj. of Cytorus, Ca. X. 10

Dacus, adj. Dacian, of the Daci, a people on the north bank of the

Danube, G. II. 497 Daedalus, the mythical artist who built the Labyrinth in Crete, A. vi. 14, 29

Dahae, a Scythian tribe, east of the Caspian, in modern Daghestan, A. viii. 728

Damoetas, a shepherd, E. II. 37, 39; III. 1, 58; v. 72

Damon, a goatherd, E. III. 17, 23; VIII. 1, 5, 16, 62

Danaë, daughter of Acrisius, king of Argos, and founder of Ardea, A. VII. 410

Danaus, adj. of Danaus.

Egyptian king who settled in Argos; hence, Greek, A. III. 602. The plural Danai, the Greeks, A. I. 30, and often

Daphnis, a mythical Sicilian shepherd, E. II. 26; III. 12; v. 20, 25, 27, 29, 30, 41, 43, 51, 52, 57, 61, 66; vII. 1, 7, 8, 68, 72, 76, 79, 81, 83, 84, 85, 90, 93, 94, 100, 102, 104, 109; VIII. 83; IX. 46, 50

Dardania, the Trojan land, Troy, A. II. 281, 325; III. 52, 156; VI. 65; VIII. 120; Cu. 323

Dardanides, son of, or descendant ardandes, son ol, or descendant of, Dardanus; especially Acneas; in plur. the Trojans, A. I. 560; II. 59, 72, 242, 445; III. 94; v. 45, 386, 576, 622; vI. 85, 482; vII. 195; IX. 293, 660; X. 4, 263, 545; XI. 353; XII. 549, 585, 622, 775

Dardanis, a daughter of Dardanus, i.e. a Trojan woman, A. II. 787 t.e. 8 170jan woman, A. 11. 187
Dardanius, adj. of Dardanus, i.e.
of Troy, Trojan, E. II. 61; A.
II. 494, and often; also Dardanus,
A. II. 618; IV. 662; V. 119;
VI. 57; VII. 219; XI. 289
Dardanus, son of Jupiter and
Electra, founder of the house of

Priam and Aeneas, A. III. 167,

503; IV. 365; VI. 650; VII, 207, 240; VIII. 134

207, 240; VIII. 134 Dares: (1) a Trojan boxer, A. v. 369, 375, 406, 417, 456, 460, 463, 476, 483; (2) a Trojan warrior, A. XII. 363 Daucius, adj. of Daucus, a Rutulian

noble, A. x. 391

Daulis, adj. Daulian, of Daulis, a city in Phocis, Ci. 200

Daunus, a mythical king of Apulia, A. x. 616, 688; XII. 22, 90, 934; with Daunius, adj. of Daunus, A. VIII. 146; XII. 723, 785

Decii, two Romans, both named P. Decius Mus, who devoted themselves to death for their country, one at the battle of Veseris, the other at that of Sentinum, G. II. 169; A. VI. 824; Cu. 361

Deiopea, a nymph, G. IV. 343;

A. I. 72

Deiphobe, a priestess of Apollo. A. VI. 26

A. VI. 29
Deiphobus, a son of Priam, A. II.
210; VI. 495, 500, 510, 544
Delia, a girl, E. III. 67; see Delius
Delos, an island in the Aegean,
birthplace of Apollo and Diana,
G. III. 6; A. IV. 144; Ci. 473;
with adj. Delius, Delia, of Delos,
used of Apollo and Diana, E.
VII. 29; A. III. 162; VI. 12;
Cu. 110 Cu. 110

Demodocus, an Arcadian, A. x. 413

Demoleos, a Greek, A. v. 260, 265 Demophoon: (1) a Trojan, A. xI. 675; (2) son of Theseus, Cu. 131. 133

Dercennus, an ancient Latin king. A. XI. 850

Deucalion, a son of Prometheus, who with Pyrrha survived the flood, G. I. 62 (cf. E. VI. 41)

Diana, sister of Apollo, and goddess of the moon, A. I. 499; III. 681; IV. 511; VII. 306, 764, 769; XI. 537, 582, 652, 843, 857; Ci. 297

Dictaeus, adj. of Dicte, a mountain in Crete, in a cave of which Jupiter was born, E. VI. 56; G. II. 536; IV. 152; A. III. 171; IV. 73; Ci. 300; Cu. 275

Dictyna, another name of Brito-martis, Ci. 245, 305 Dido, founder of Carthage, A. I. 299; IV. 60, etc.

Didymaon, a worker in metal. A. v. 359

Dindyma, a mountain in Mysia sacred to Cybele, A. Ix. 618; x. 252

Diomedes, son of Tydeus, famous as a Greek hero at Troy; founder of Argyripa, A. I. 752; VIII. 9; X. 581; XI. 226, 243

Dionaeus, adj. of Dione, the mother of Venus, E. IX. 47; A. III. 19 Diores, a Trojan, A. v. 297, 324, 339, 345; XII. 509 Dioxippus, a Trojan, A. IX. 574

Dira, properly adj. fem. of dirus, a Fury, A. XII. 869; plur. Dirae, Furies, A. IV. 473; VIII. 701; XII. 845

Dircaeus, adj. of Dirce, a fountain

near Thebes: hence, Theban, E. II. 24

Dis, god of the lower world, Pluto, G. IV. 467, 519; A. IV. 702; V. 731; VI. 127, 269, 397, 541; VII. 568; VIII. 667; XII. 199; Cu. 271, 273, 275, 286, 372; D. 66

Discordia, Discord (personified), A.

VI. 280; VIII. 702

Dodona, a place in Epirus, famous for its oak grove and oracle of Jupiter, G. I. 149; with Dodonaeus, adj. of Dodona, A. III. 466

Dolichaon, a Trojan, A. x. 696
Dolon, a Trojan, who, for the
promised reward of the chariot and horses of Achilles, undertook to explore the Greek camp by night, but, falling into the hands of Ulysses and Diomedes, met death at the latter's hands, A.

XII. 347; Cu. 328
Dolopes, a people of Thessaly, A.
II. 7, 29, 415, 785

Donysa, a small island in the Aegean, east of Naxos, now Denusa, famous for its green marble, A. III. 125; Ci. 476

marbie, A. III. 125; Ct. 476
Doricus, adj. of the Dorians;
more generally of the Greeks,
A. II. 27; VI. 88; also Doris,
fem. adj. Doric, Greek, Cu. 336
Doris, a sea-nymph, wife of Nereus,

used of the sea itself, E. x. 5 Doryclus, a Trojan, husband of Beroe, A. v. 620, 647

Doto, a sea-nymph, A. IX. 102 Drances, a Latin, opposed to Turnus, A. XI. 122, 220, 336, 378, 384, 443; XII. 644

Drepanum, a town on the west coast of Sicily, now Trapani,

A. III. 707

Drusus, a famous Roman name: especially М. Livius Drusus, conqueror of Hasdrubal. Tiberius Drusus Nero, son of Livia, the A. VI. 824 the wife of Augustus,

Dryades, the Dryads, or Wood-nymphs, E. v. 59; G. I. 11; III. 40; IV. 460; Cu. 116

Drymo, a sea-nymph, G. IV. 336 Dryope, a nymph, A. x. 551 Dryopes, an early people of Greece,

524

living between the Ambracian and Malian gulfs, A. IV. 146 Dryops, a Trojan, A. x. 346

Dulichium, an island near Ithaca, A. III. 271; with Dullchius, A. III. 271; with Dulichius, adj. of Dulichium, and so, of Ulysses, E. vi. 76; Ci. 60 Dymas, a Trojan, A. II. 340, 394,

Ebysus, a Trojan, A. XII. 299 Echidna, mother of Scylla, Ci. 67 Echionius, adj. of Echion, who aided Cadmus in building Thebes;

hence, Theban, A. XII. 515
Edönes (or Edoni), a people of
Thrace, Ci. 165; with Edönus,
adj. Thraclan, A. XII. 365

Egeria, a nymph of Latium who became the wife of Numa, A. vii. 763, 775

Egestas, Want (a personification), A. VI. 276

Electra, daughter of Atlas, A. VIII. 135, 136

135, 136
Eleusins, adj. of Eleusis, a city
in Attica, where Demeter (Ceres)
was worshipped, G. I. 163
Elis, a district in the western
Peloponnesus, famous for its
city Olympia, where the Olympic
games were held, A. III. 694;
vi. 588; with Eleus, adj. Elean,
Olympian, G. III. 202; and
Elias, fem. adj. G. I. 59
Elissa, a name of Dido. A. IV.

Elissa, a name of Dido, A. IV. 335, 610; V. 3

Elysium, the abode of the blest in the lower world, A. v. 735; vi. 744; with Elysius, adj. vi. 744; with Elysius, ad). Elysian, G. I. 38; A. VI. 542; Cu. 260

Emathia, a part of Macedonia, G. I. 492; IV. 390; with IV. Emathius, adj., Ci. 34

Emathion, a Rutulian, A. IX. 571 Enceladus, a giant, killed by a thunderbolt of Jupiter and buried under Mt. Etna, A. III. 578: IV. 179

Enipeus, a river of Thessaly, G. IV. 368

Entellus, a Sicilian boxer. 387, 389, 437, 443, 446, 462, 472

Epēos, Epeus, inventor of the Trojan horse, A. II. 264
Ephialtes, a son of Aloeus and brother of Otus, killed by Apollo when storming heaven, Cu. 235 Ephyre, a nymph, G. iv. 343 Ephyreius, adj. of Ephyra, an ancient name of Corinth, G. II. 464 Epidaurus, a city of Argolis in Greece, G. III. 44 Epirus, a district of Greece bordering on the Adriatic, G. I. 59; III. 121; A. III. 292, 513 Epulo, a Latin, A. XII. 459 Epytides, guardian of Ascanius, A. v. 547, 579 Epytus, a Trojan, A. II. 340 Erato, one of the Muses, A. VII. 37 Erebus, the god of darkness; the lower world, G. IV. 471; A. IV. 26, 510; VI. 247, 404, 671; VII. 140; with Erebous, adj. Cu. 202 Erechthèus, adj. of Erechtheus, a fabled king of Athens, Ci. 22 Eretum, a Sabine city on the Tiber, now Cretona, A. vii. 711 Ericetes, a Trojan, A. x. 749 Erichthonius: (1) an ancient king of Athens, G. III. 113; with Trichthonius, adj. Athenian, Cu. 30; (2) a son of Dardanus, king of Troy; hence Erichthonius, adj. Trojan, Cu. 336, 344 Eridanus, Greek name for the Padus, or Po, G. I. 482; IV. 372; A. VI. 659 Erigone, a daughter of Icarius, who became the constellation Virgo, G. I. 33 Erinys, a Fury, A. II. 337, 573; VII. 447, 570; Cu. 246 Eriphyle, wife of Amphiaraus, and mother of Alemaeon, who trayed her husband for a golden necklace, A. vi. 445 Erulus, a king of Praeneste, A. VIII. 563 Erymanthus, a mountain in Arcadia, A. v. 448; VI. 802 Erymas, a Trojan, A. IX. 702 Eryx: (1) a son of Venus and king of Sicily, killed by Hercules in a boxing-match, A. I. 570; v. 24, 392, 402, 412, 419, 483, 630, 772; Ca. IX. 6; (2) a

mountain and town of Sicily, A. XII. 701; hence Erycinus, A. XII. 701; hence Erycinus, adj. of Eryx, Sicilian, A. v. 759; x. 36 Etruria, country the of the Etruscans, in Italy, G. II. 533; A. VIII. 494; XII. 232 Etruscus, adj. Etruscan, A. VIII. 480, 503; 1x. 150, 521; x. 148, 180, 238, 429; xi. 598
Euadne, wife of Capaneus, who burned herself on her husband's funeral-pile, A. vi. 447 Euandrus or Euander, the king of Pallanteum who welcomed Aeranateum who welcomed A-neas, A. vIII. 52, 100, 119, 185, 313, 360, 455, 545, 558; 1x. 9; x. 148, 370, 420, 492, 515, 780; xI. 26, 31, 45, 55, 140, 148, 394, 835; xII. 184, 551; with Euandrius, adj. used of Evander's son, Pallas, A. X. 394 Euanthes, a Phrygian in the Trojan force, A. x. 702 Euboicus, adj. of Euboea, the island east of Attica and Boeotia, A. VI. 2, 42; IX. 710; XI. 260; Cu. 355 Eumedes, a Trojan, A. XII. 346 Eumelus, a Trojan, A. V. 665 Eumenides, the Furies, G. I. 278; IV. 483; A. IV. 469; VI. 250, 280, 375 Euneus, a Trojan, A. XI. 666 Euphrates, a river of Asia, used also of the nations dwelling near it, G. I. 509; IV. 561; A. VIII. 726 Europa, Europe, A. I. 385; VII. 224; X. 91 Eurotas, a river of Lacedaemon, flowing by Sparta, E. vi. 83; A. I. 498 Eurus, the south-east wind; used also of wind in general, G. I. 371, 453; II. 107, 339, 441; III. 277, 382; IV. 29, 192; A. I. 85, 110, 131, 140, 383; II. 418; VIII. 223; XII. 733; Ci. 418; VIII. 223; XII. 100, 25; D. 38; with Eurous, adj. Eastern, A. III. 533 Euryalus, a Trojan, friend of Nisus, A. V. 294, 295, 322, 323, 334, 337, 343; IX. 179, 185, 198, 231, 281, 320, 342, 359, 525

373, 384, 390, 396, 424, 433. 467, 475, 481

Eurydice, wife of Orpheus, G. IV. 486, 490, 519, 525, 526, 527, 547; Cu. 268, 287

Eurypylus, a Greek, A. II. 114 Eurystheus, a king of Mycenae, the enemy of Hercules, G. III.

4; A. VIII. 292 Eurytides, son of Eurytus, i.e.

Clonus, A. x. 499 Eurytion, a Trojan, A. v. 495, 514. 541

Fabaris, a tributary of the Tiber. A. VIÍ. 715

Fabius, a famous name in Roman history; especially of Q. Fabius Maximus, the famous general opposed to Hannibal, A. VI. 845; Cu. 361

Fabricius, the conqueror of Pyrrhus, A. VI. 844

Fadus, a Rutulian, A. IX. 344 Falernus, adj. Falernian, of the Falernian territory, in Campania, G. 11. 96

Falisci, a people of Etruria; see Aequi

Faunus, son of Picus, and father of Latinus; also identified with the Greek Pan, and (in plur.) with the Satyrs, E. vi. 27; G. I. 10, 11; A. vii. 47, 48, 81, 102 213, 254, 368; viii. 314; x. 551; xII. 766, 777

Feronia, an Italian goddess, related Tellus, to whom several groves were dedicated, A. vii. 800; viii. 564

Fescenninus, adj. of Fescennia, a town of Etruria, A. VII. 695

Fidena, a town of Latium, five miles north of Rome, now Castel

Giubileo, A. VI. 773
Giubileo, A. VI. 773
Giubileo, Cu. 368 (see note)
Flavinius, adj. Flavinian, of some
part of Etruria, A. VII. 696

Fortuna, Fortune (personification), A. viii. 578

Foruli, a Sabine town, A. vii. 714 Fucinus, a lake of Latium, now Lago Fucino, A. VII. 759 Fuga, Flight (personification), A. IX. 719

526

(personification), Furia, Fury goddess of vengeance, G. HI. 37; A. III. 251, 331; VI. 605; VIII. 669

Gabii, a town of Latium, A. vi. 773; with Gabinus, of Gabii, Gabine, A. VII. 612, 682

Gaetulus, Gaetulian, of the Gaetuli. an African people, in Morocco, A. IV. 40, 326; V. 51, 192, 351

Galaesus: (1) a river of Calabria, G. IV. 126; (2) a Latin, A. VII. 535, 575

Gallia, Gaul, i.e. Gallia Cisalpina, in the north of Italy, Ca. x. 12; with Gallicus, adj. Gallic, applicable to Gaul in general, II. 4

Gallus: (1) a Gaul, A. VI. 858; VIII. 656, 657; (2) the poet C. Cornelius Gallus, who, as a member of the land-commission, helped Virgil to recover his farm. Later he became farm. Later ne occame the first prefect of Egypt, E. vi. 64; x. 2, 3, 6, 10, 22, 72, 73
Gangaridae, a people near the Ganges in India, G. III. 27

Ganges, the famous river of India, G. II. 137; A. IX. 31 Ganymedes, youthful son of Laomedon, carried off to heaven by an eagle to become Jove's cup-

bearer, A. I. 28 Garamantes, a people of Libya, E. VIII. 44; A. VI. 794, with Garamantis, adj. of the Garamantes, Libyan, A. Iv. 198

Garganus, a mountain-range of

Apulia, A. VI. 247
Gargara, plur., Gargarus, mountains of the Ida range in Mysia, G. I. 103; III. 269

Gela, a city, now Terra Nuova, by a river of the same name, on the south coast of Sicily, A. III. 702; with Gelous, adj. Geloan, A. III. 701

Gelonus, one of the Geloni, a Scythian people, G. III. 461; plur. G. II. 115; A. VIII. 725

Germania, Germany, E. I. 62; G. I. 474.509

Geryon, and Geryones, Geryon, a

mythic three-bodied monster in Spain, whose oxen were carried off by Hercules, A. VII. 662; VIII. 202

Getae, a Thracian tribe on the Danube, G. III. 462; IV. 463; A. VII. 604; with Geticus, adj. Getic, A. III. 35

Giganteus, adj. of the Giants, fabled sons of Earth and Tartarus, smitten by the bolts of Jupiter, Ci. 30; Cu. 28

laucus: (1) a sea-deity, G. I. 437; A. V. 823; VI. 36; (2) a son of Antenor, A. VI. 483; (3) a son of Imbrasus, A. XII. 343

Gnosius, adj. of Gnosus, the ancient capital of Crete, G. I. 222; A. III. 115; V. 306; 23, 566; IX. 305; Ci. 299

Gorgo, a snaky-haired daughter of Phorcus, one of three sisters, the chief one being Medusa, A. II. 616; VI. 289; VIII. 438; with Gorgoneus, adj. A. VII. 341 (where venena refers to the venom of the snakes)

Gortynius, adj. of Gortyna, a city of Crete, E. vi. 60; A. xi. 773; Ci. 114

Gracchus, a Roman family of the Sempronian gens, especially Tiberius and Gaius, the reformers, A. VI. 842

Gradivus, the strider, a name of Mars, A. III. 35; X. 542

Graecia, Greece, G. I. 38; III. 20; A. XI. 287; Ci. 412; Cu. 34; with Graecus, adj. Greek, Co. 1

Graiugena, one born a Greek, A. III. 550; VIII. 127 Graius, adj. Greek, G. II. 16, etc.

(36 instances)

Graviscae, a town of Etruria, A. x. 184

Gryneus, adj. of Grynia, a town of Gryneus, adj. of Grynia, a town of Aeolis where Apollo was worshipped, E. vi. 72; A. iv. 345 Gyaros, an island of the Aegean, now Calairo, A. III. 76 Gyas: (1) a Trojan, A. I. 222, 612; v. 118, 152, 160, 167, 169, 184, 223; XII. 460; (2) a Latin, A. X. 318 Gyare a Trojan, A. v. 769

Gyges, a Trojan, A. IX. 762

Gylippus, an Arcadian, A. XII. 272

Hadriacus, adj. of the Adriatic, A. XI. 405, where the reference is to a river flowing back to its source, a perversion of nature's laws.

Haemon, a Rutulian, A. IX. 685; with Haemonides, son of Haemon, A. x. 537

Haemus, a Thracian mountainrange, now Great Balkan, G. I. 492; II. 488

Halaesus: (1) a son or follower of Agamemnon, A. VII. 724; (2) a Rutulian, x. 352, 411, 417, 422, 424

Halius, a Trojan, A. IX. 767 Halys, a Trojan, A. IX. 765 Hamadryades, Wood-nymphs, E. X. 62; Cu. 95

X. 62; Cu. 95 Hammon, a Libyan god identified

with Jupiter, A. IV. 198
Harpalyce, a female warrior of
Thrace, A. I. 317
Harpalycus, a Trojan, A. XI. 675
Harpyia, a Harpy, a monster with

a human head, but the body of a bird, A. III. 212, 226, 249; VI.

Hebrus: (1) a river of Thrace, now Maritza, E. x. 65; G. IV. 462, 523; A. I. 317; XII. 331; Cu. 117; (2) a Trojan, A. x. 696 Hecate, a goddess of the lower

world and sister of Latona, identified with Diana on earth, and Luna in heaven, and therefore represented with three heads, A. IV. 511, 609; VI. 118, 247, 564

Hector, eldest son of Priam, chief ector, eldest son of Friam, chief hero of Troy, slain by Achilles, A. I. 99, 483, 750; II. 270, 275, 282, 522; III. 312, 319, 343; V. 371; VI. 166; IX. 155; XI. 289; XII. 440; Cu. 308, 317; with Hectoreus, adj. of Hector, Trojan, A. I. 273; II. 543; III. 304, 488; V. 190, 634; Cu. 324, ecuba wife of Priam A. II. 501 Hecuba, wife of Priam, A. II. 501,

Helena, wife of Menelaus, carried off by Paris, A. I. 650; VII. 364 Helenor, a Trojan, A. Ix. 544, 545 Helenus, a son of Priam, A. III. 295, 329, 334, 346, 369, 380, 433, 546, 559, 684, 712

Heliades, daughters of Helios and sisters of Phaethon. changed into poplars, Cu. 129

mountain Helicon. famous Boeotia, abode of the Muses and haunt of Apollo, A. VII. 641; x. 163

Hellespontus, Hellespont, now Dar-danelles, Ci. 413; Cu. 33, with Hellespontiacus, adj. of the Helle-

spont, G. IV. 111; Cu. 338 Helōrus, a city and river in S.E. Sicily, A. III. 698

Helymus, a Sicilian, A. v. 73, 300, 323, 339

Herbesus, a Rutulian, A. IX. 344
Hercules, the mythical hero, son
of Jupiter and Alemena, renowned for his "Labours," A. III. 551; V. 410; VII. 656; VIII. 270; X. 319, 779, with Herculeus, adj. of Hercules, G. II. 66; A. VII. 669; VIII. 276, 288, 542

Herminius, a Trojan, A. XI. 642 Hermione: (1) daughter of Mene-laus and Helen and wife of Orestes, A. III. 328; (2) a town of Argolis, now Kastri; hence Hermioneus, adj. Ci. 472

Hermus, a river of Lydia, G. II. 137; A. VII. 721

Hernicus, adj. of the Hernici, a people of Latium, A. vII. 684 Hesiodus, Hesiod, poet of Ascra

in Boeotia, Ca. Xv. 1 (cf. G. II. 176)

Hesione, a daughter of Laomedon. sister of Priam, and wife of Telamon, A. VIII. 157 (cf. Cu. 300)

Hesperia, Hesperia ("Western land"), Italy, A. I. 530, 569; II. 781; III. 163, 185, 186, 503; IV. 355; VII. 44, 543; VIII. 148; XII. 360

Hesperides, daughters of Hesperus, keepers of a garden of golden apples in the West, E. vi. 61; A. iv. 484; viii. 77; Ca. ix. 25

Hesperus, evening star, evening, E. VIII. 30; x. 77; with Hesperius, adj. of Hesperus, Ci. perius, adj. of Hesperus, Ci. 352 (sidus being understood); Hesperian, Italian, A. III. 418; vi. 6 : vií. 601

Hiberus, adj. Iberian, Spanish, A. vii. 663; IX. 582; XI. 913; masc. plur. Spaniards. G. III. 408

Hicetaonius, son of Hicetaon, A. X. 123

Hiemps, Storm, or god of the storm (personification), A. III. 120

Himella, a tributary of the Tiber. now the Salto, A. vii. 714

Hippocoon, companion of Aeneas. A. v. 492

Hippodame, daughter of Oenomaus, won by Pelops in a chariot-race, G. III. 7

Hippolyte, an Amazon, wedded to Theseus, A. XI. 661

Hippolytus, son of Theseus and Hippolyte, who was loved by Phaedra his stepmother, but rejected her love. Being falsely accused by her, he was cursed by Theseus, and slain by a bull sent by Poseidon. Aesculapius restored him to life and Diana hid him in the grove of Aricia under the name of Virbius (quasi vir bis, Servius); A. VII. 761, 765, 774

Hippomenes, son of Megareus, who in a foot-race won Atalanta as his wife, Ca. IX. 26

Hippotades, son of Hippotas. A. XI. 674

Hisbo, a Rutulian, A. X. 384 Hister, the river Danube, G. II. 497; III. 350

Homerus, the Greek epic poet, Ci. 65; with Homereus, adj. of Homer, Ca. xIV. 2

Homole, a mountain in Thessaly, A. VIÍ. 675

Horatius, adj. of Horatius, i.e. Horatius Cocles, who, in the war Porsenna, defended the with Sublician bridge single-handed, Cu. 361

Hyades, the Hyades, "daughters of rain," seven stars in Taurus, G. 1. 138; A. I. 744; III. 516 Hybla, a mountain in Sicily, E. VII. 37; with Hyblaeus, adj. E. I. 54

Hydaspes: (1) a river of India. G. IV. 211; (2) a Trojan, A. x. 747

Hydra: (1) a fifty-headed monster in the lower world, A. VI. 576 (2) a seven-headed snake, killed by Hercules, A. VII. 658

Hylaeus, a Centaur, G. II. 457;
A. VIII. 294

Hylas, a youthful companion of Hercules in the Argonautic expedition, who was carried away by fountain-nymphs, E. VI. 43, 44; G. III. 6 Hylax, name of a dog, E. viii. 107 Hyllus, a Trojan, A. xii. 535

Hymen, god of marriage, Cu. 247 Hypanis: (1) a river of Scythia, now Boug, G. IV. 369; (2) a Trojan, A. II. 340, 428

Hyperboreus, adj. of the far North,

G. III. 381; IV. 517 Hyperion, father of the Sun, then the Sun himself, Cu. 101

Hyrcanus, adj. of the Hyrcani, a people of Asia near the Caspian Sea, A. IV. 367; VII. 605; Ci. 308

yrtacides, son of Hyrtacus: (1) Hippocoon, A. v. 492, 503; (2) Nisus, A. IX. 177, 234, 319, Hyrtacides, 492, 503

Hyrtacus, a Trojan, A. IX. 406

cchus, Iacchus, a name of Bacchus, E. VII. 61; G. I. 166; Iacchus, also of wine, E. VI. 15 Iaera, Iaera, a wood-nymph, A. IX.

673 Ianiculum, the Janiculum, a hill at Rome on the west side of the

Tiber, A. VIII. 358 Ianus, a two-faced Italian deity, A. VII. 180, 610; VIII. 357; XII. 198

Inpetus, one of the Titans, G. I. 279 Iapys, adj. of the Iapydes, an Illyrian people, at the head of the Adriatic, G. III. 475

Iapyx, adj. Iapygian, or Apulian, A. XI. 247, 678; as subst. (1) Iapyx, a wind blowing from Iapygia toward Greece, A. VIII. 710; (2) son of Iasus, A. XII. 391, 420, 485

Iarbas, a Gaetulian king, son of Jupiter Ammon, A. 1v. 36, 196, 326

Iasides, son of Iasus, A. v. 483; XII. 392

Iasius, brother of Dardanus, and lasius, brother of Dardanus, and son-in-law of Teuer, A. III. 168 Icariotis, daughter of Icarus, the son of Oebalus, king of Sparta, i.e. Penelope, Cu. 265 Icarus, son of Daedalus, who,

flying through the air with his

father, fell into the sea, A. VI. 31 Ida: (1) a mountain of Crete, A. XII. 412; hence, Idaeus, adj. of Ida, G. II. 84; A. III. 105; Ci. 168; (2) a mountain of Ct. 105; (2) a mountain C. Phrygia, near Troy, G. IV. 41; A. II. 801; III. 6; V. 252, 254, 449; IX. 79; X. 158; XII. 546: Cu. 311, 312; hence 312; Idaeus, adj. of Ida, G. III. 450; 1 daeus, aa). of 1da, G. III. 450; A. II. 696; III. 112; vII. 139, 207, 222; IX. 111, 617, 669; X. 230, 252; XI. 285; (3) the mother of Nisus, A. IX. 177 Idaeus, Idaeus, Priam's charioteer,

A. VI. 485

Idalius, adj. Idalian, A. v. 760; x. 52; Ca. xiv. 2; hence, fem. subst. Idalia, a town and grove of Cyprus, A. I. 693; neut. subst. Idalium, with same meaning, A. I. 681; X. 86

Idas: (1) a Trojan, A. IX. 575; (2) a Thracian, A. X. 351 Idmon, a Rutulian, A. XII. 75

Idomeneus, a Cretan hero at Troy, A. III. 122, 401; XI. 265 Idumaeus, adj. of Idume (Edom),

a district of Syria, G. III. 12
Ilia, Ilia, or Rhea Silvia, mother
of Romulus and Remus, A. I.

274; VI. 778 Ilione, a daughter of Priam. A. I.

Ilioneus, a Trojan, A. I. 120, 521, 559, 611; VII. 212, 249; 501, 569

501, 569

Ilithyia, goddess of childbirth, daughter of Juno, Ci. 326

Ilium, Ilium (i.e. Troy), city of Ilius, A. 1. 68; II. 241, 325, 625; III. 3, 109; V. 261, 756; VI. 64; hence Ilius, adj. Trojan, A. I. 268; IX. 285; XI. 245; and Iliacus, adj. Trojan, A. I. 97, 456, 483, 647; II. 117, 431; III. 182, 280, 336, 603;

IV. 46, 78, 537, 648; V. 607, 725; VI. 875; VIII. 134; X. 62, 335, 635; XI. 255, 393; 62, 335, 635; XI. 255, 393; XII. 861; and Iliades, adj. fem. plur. Trojan women, A. 1. 480; II. 580; III. 65; v. 644; VII. 248: XI. 35

Illyricus, adj. of Illyria, N.W. of Greece, on the Adriatic, E. VIII.

7; A. I. 243

Ilus: (1) son of Tros, and king of Troy, A. VI. 650; (2) an earlier name of Iulus, A. I. 268; (3) a Rutulian, A. x. 400, 401

Ilva, Elba, an island off the coast of Etruria, A. x. 173

Imãon, a Rutulian, A. x. 424 Imbrasides, son of Imbrasus, A. x.

123; XII. 343 Imbrasus, a Lycian, A. XII. 343 Inachus: (1) first king of Argos, father of 10, A. VII. 372; (2) a river of Argolis, now Banitza, A. vII. 792; hence Inachius, adj. of Inachus, A. vII. 286; or Argive, G. III. 153; A. XI. 286; also Inachis, fem. adj. Argive, Ca. IX. 33

Inarime, an island in the Tuscan Sea, now Ischia, A. IX. 716

India, India (to be understood as extending from the Indus to China), G. I. 57; II. 116, 122; with Indus, adj. Indian, A. XII. 67; Cu. 67; also as subst. an Indian, G. II. 138, 172; IV. 293, 425; A. VI. 794; VIII. 705 VII. 605;

Indigetes, native heroes who after death are deified, Heroes of the land, G. I. 498; sing. Indiges,

A. XII. 794

Inous, adj. of Ino, daughter of Cadmus, changed to a sea-goddess, G. I. 437; A. V. 823 Insidiae, personification, Craft, Am-

bush, A. XII. 336

Inuus, a name of the god Pan: see Castrum Inui

Io, Io, daughter of Inachus, loved by Jupiter and changed by Juno's craft into a heifer, A. VII.

Iolciacus, adj. of Iolcus, a town of Thessaly, associated with Jason; hence, Thessalian, Ci. 377 Iollas: (1) a shepherd. \hat{E} . II. 57: III. 76, 79; (2) a Trojan, A. XI. 640

Ionius, adj. of Ionia, a maritime district of Asia Minor, Ionian, G. II. 108; A. III. 211 (sc. mare), 671 ; v. 193

Iopas, a Carthaginian minstrel. A. I. 740

Iphitus, a Trojan, A. H. 435

Irae, personification, Anger, A. XII. 336

Iris, Iris, goddess of the rainbow. daughter of Thaumas and Electra, and messenger of the gods. A. iv. 694, 700; v. 606; ix. 2, 18, 803; x. 38, 73
marus: (1) a mountain of

Ismarus: Thrace, also called Ismara, E. vi. 30; G. ii. 37; A. x. 351; (2) a Lydian, A. x. 139

Isthmos, the Isthmus of Corinth, Ci. 463

Italia, Italy, G. II. 138; A. I. 2, etc. (44 instances in the Aeneid); with Italus, adj. Italian, A. I. 109 (43 instances in A.), and Italides, fem. pl. Italian women, A. XI. 657

Italus, eponymous hero of Italy. A. VII. 178 (cp. A. I. 533)

Ithaca, the island Ithaca, off the west coast of Greece, A. III. 272, 613

Z12, 010 Ithacus, adj. of Ithaca, home of Ulysses, A. II. 104, 122, 128; III. 629; Cu. 125, 265, 326 Ituraeus, adj. of Ituraea, a district

of Syria, G. II. 448

Itys: (1) a Trojan, A. IX. 574;
(2) son of Tereus and Procne. He was killed by his mother, and served up to his father for food. upon which he was changed into a pheasant, the mother into a swallow, and the father into a hoopoe, Cu. 252 (cp. E. vi. 78) Iulius, adj. Julian, the name of the gens to which Caesar belonged,

G. II. 163 (see Lucrinus); as subst. Julius, A. I. 288 (where the reference is to Augustus, whose full name was Caius Iulius Caesar Octavianus Augustus)

Iulus (trisyllabic), Iülus or As-

canius, son of Aeneas, A. I. 267, 288, etc. (35 instances in A.) luno, Juno, daughter of Saturn, wife of Jupiter and queen of the gods, G. III. 153, 532; A. I. 4, 15, etc. (56 instances in A.); Ci. 139, 157; L. 64; with Junonius, adj. of Juno, A. I. 671; in A. VI. 138 Iuno Inferna is Juno of the lower world, i.e.

Proserpina Iuppiter, Jupiter, son of Saturn and king of the gods, identified with the Greek Zeus, E. III. 60, etc. (113 instances in Virgil).

For Iuppiter Stygius see Stygius Iustitia, Justice (personification), G. II. 474

Iuturna, a nymph, sister of Turnus, A. XII. 146, 154, 222, 244, 448, 468, 477, 485, 798, 813, 844, 854,

Ixion, king of the Lapithae and father of Pirithous: he was fastened to an ever-revolving wheel in Tartarus, because he had insulted Juno, G. III. 38; A. VI. 601; with Ixionius, adj. of Ixion, A. IV. 484

Karthago, Carthage, city of north Africa (near modern Tunis), A. I. 13, 298, 366; IV. 97, 224, 265, 847, 670; x. 12, 54; Cu. 371

Labīci, Labicians, people dwelling in Labicum, a town of Latium, A. VII. 796

Labyrinthus, the Labyrinth, building at Cnosus in Crete, the work of Daedalus, wherein dwelt the Minotaur, A. V. 588 (cp. VI. 27)

Lacaenus, adj. Laconian or Spartan, G. II. 487; in fem. Lacaena, the Spartan woman, i.e. Helen, A. II. 601; VI. 511

Lacedaemon, Lacedaemon VII. 363: with Sparta, A. Lacedaemonius, adj. Spartan, A. III. 328

Lacinius, adj. of Lacinium, a promontory of southern Italy, A. III. 552

Lades, a Lycian, A. XII, 343 Ladon, an Arcadian, A. x. 413 Laertius, adj. of Laertes, father of Ulysses, A. III. 272; Cu. 327 Laestrygones, a savage people that

once dwelt near Formiae in Campania, and later in Sicily, Cu. 330

Lageos, Lagean wine, G. II. 93 Lagus, a Rutulian, A. X. 380 Lamus, a Rutulian, A. IX. 334

Lamyrus, a Rutulian, A. IX. 334 Laocoon, priest of Neptune at Troy, A. II. 41, 201, 213, 230 Laodamia, wife of Protesilaus, who killed herself on learning of her

husband's death at Troy, A. vi.

Laomedonteus, adj. of Laomedon. father of Priam and king of Troy, who broke his compact with Apollo and Neptune, when they built a wall around his city. Laomedontius, adj. Trojan, A. VII. 105; VIII. 18; and Laomedontiades, son or descendant of Laomedon; hence, Priam, A. VIII. 158, 162; in plur. the Trojans, A. III. 248 apithae, a Thessalian people,

Lapithae, famous for their battle with the Centaurs, G. II. 457; III. 115; A. VI. 601; VII. 305, 307; Cu. 29

Lar, the tutelar deity of the hearth, A. v. 744; VIII. 543; IX. 259

Larides, a Rutulian, A. x. 391, 395 Larina, a companion of Camilla. A. XI. 655

Larissaeus, adj. of Larissa, a town of Thessaly, A. II. 197; XI. 404
Larius, a lake of Cisalpine Gaul, now Lake Como, G. II. 159

Latagus, a Trojan, A. x. 697, 698 Latinus: (!) Latinus, king of Latium, whose daughter Lavinia became the wife of Aeneas, A. VII. 45, etc. (44 instances in A.); (2) adj. of Latium, Latin, A. I. 6; v. 568, 598, etc. (61 instances in A.)

Latium, the plain between the lower Tiber and Campania, A. I. 6, etc. (31 instances in A.)

Latona, mother of Apollo and Diana, A. I. 502; XII. 198; Cu. 11, 237; with Latonius, adj. of Latona, G. III. 6; A. IX. 405; XI. 557; fem. Latonia, daughter of Latona, Diana, A. XI. 534

Laurens, adj. of Laurentum, capital of Latium: with masc. pl.Laurentes, the Laurentians, A. v. 797, etc.; with Laurentius, adj. A. x. 709

Laurentium, i.e. Laurentum, A. vIII. 1

Lausus, son of Mezentius, A. VII. 649, 651; X. 426, 434, 439, 700, 775, 790, 810, 814, 839, 841, 863, 902

Lavinia, daughter of Latinus, A. VI.

764; vii. 72, 314, 359; xi. 479; xii. 17, 64, 80, 194, 605, 937 Lavinium, a town of Latium founded by Aeneas, A. I. 258, 270; VI. 84

Lavinius, adj. of Lavinium, A. I. 2;

IV. 236

Leda, mother of Helen, as well as of Castor and Pollux, A. I. 652; Ci. 489; with Ledaeus, adj. A. III. 328; VII. 364

Leleges, an early people of Asia Minor and Greece, A. VIII. 725 Lemnius, adj. of Lemnos, the Aegean island upon which Vulcan fell from heaven; hence, of Vulcan, A. VIII. 454

Lenaeus, adj. of the wine-press, of Bacchus, G. II. 4, 7; III. 510; A. IV. 207; as subst., Bacchus, G. II. 529

Lerna, a marsh near Argos, where Hercules slew the hydra, A. VI. 287, 803; XII. 518; with Lernaeus, adj. of Lerna, A. VIII.

Lesbos, a famous island of the

Eastern Aegean, G. II. 90 Lethaeus, adj. of Lethe, the river of forgetfulness in the lower world, G. 1. 78; IV. 545; A. V. 854; VI. 705, 714, 749; Cu. 140, 215

Death (personification): also, the world below; G. IV. 481; A. VI. 277, 278; X. 319; XI. 172, 830; XII. 328

Leucaspis, a Trojan, A. vi. 334 Leucates, Leucata, a promontory at the south end of Leucadia. near the coast of Acarnania, A. III. 274; VIII. 677

Leucothea, the name given to Ino after she was transformed into a

sea-goddess, Ci. 396

Liber, the same as Bacchus, E. VII. 58; G. I. 7; A. VI. 805
Libethrides, plur. adj. fem. of Libethra, a fountain and cave on Helicon, E. VII. 21

Liburni, a people of lllyricum near the head of the Adriatic, A. I. 244

the head of the Adriatic, A. I. 244
Libya, a country of North Africa,
G. I. 241; III. 249, 339; A. I.
22, 158, 226, 301, 384, 556, 57;
IV. 36, 178, 257; VI. 694, 843;
Cu. 406; with Libycus, adj,
Libyan, G. II. 105; A. I. 339,
377, 527, 596; IV. 106, 271, 320,
348; V. 595, 789; VI. 338,
VII. 718; XI. 265; Ci. 179;
Cu. 371; D. 53; also Libys,
adj, Ci. 440; and Libystis, adj. Ci. 440; and Libystis, adj. A. v. 37; VIII. 368

Lichas, a Latin, A. X. 315 Licymnia, a slave, A. IX. 547

Ligea, a nymph, G. IV. 336 Liger, a Latin, A. IX. 571; X. 576.

580, 584

Ligus, adj. and subst. Ligurian. G. II. 168; A. X. 185; XI. 701, 715. The Ligurians lived in Cisalpine Gaul, about modern Genoa

Lilybeius, adj. of Lilybaeum, the western promontory of Sicily, A. III. 706

Linus, the musician who taught Orpheus and Hercules, E. IV.

56, 57; vi. 67 Lipare, Lipara, now Lipari, one of the Aeolian Islands, A. VIII. 417

Liris, a Trojan, A. XI. 670 Locri, a Greek people who settled in southern Italy, A. III. 399; XI. 265

Longa, see Alba Lucagus, a Latin, A. x. 575, 577, 586, 592

Lucas, a Latin, A. x. 561 Lucetius, a Latin, A. IX. 570 Lucienus, Ca. XIII. 35

Lucifer, the morning star, E. VIII. 17; G. III. 324; A. II. 801; VIII. 589

the name of Diana Lucina, protectress of women in child-birth, E. IV. 10; G. III. 60;

IV. 340

Lucrinus, the Lucrine Lake, near the coast of Campania, which Agrippa provided with a shipchannel from the sea and breakwater and united with an inner lake, that of Avernus. Thus he secured for the Roman fleet a protected harbour, which he called Julian in honour of Augustus, G. II. 161

Luna, Luna or Diana, the moongoddess, G. I. 396; III. 392; A. IX. 403; Cu. 283; L. 41, 42.

Lupercal, a grotto on the Palatine, sacred to Lupercus or Pan, A. VIII. 343

Luperci, priests of Lupercus or Pan, A. vIII. 663 Lyaeus: (1) subst. same as Bacchus, G. II. 229; A. IV. 58; (2) adj. Bacchic, A. I. 686

(2) auj. Baccnic, A. I. 680 Lycaeus, a mountain of Arcadia, E. x. 15; G. I. 16; III. 2, 314; IV. 538; with Lycaeus, adj. Lycaean, A. VIII. 344 Lycaon: (1) a Cretan worker in metals, A. IX. 304; (2) a king of Arcadia, G. I. 138 Lycaonius, adj. of Lycaon, A. x. 749

Lycia, a country on the S.W. coast of Asia Minor, A. IV. 143; VII. 721; x. 126; xII. 344, 516; with Lycius, adj. Lycian, A. I. 113; IV. 346, 377; VI. 334; VII. 816; XIII. 166; X. 751; XI. 773

Lycidas, a shepherd, E. VII. 67; IX. 2, 12, 37

Lycisca, a dog, E. III. 18

Lycorias, a sea-nymph, G. Iv. 439 Lycorias, a girl, E. X. 2, 22, 42 Lyctius, adj. of Lyctos, a city of Crete; hence, Cretan, E. v. 72; A. III. 401

Lycurgus: (1) a king of Thrace, A. III. 14; (2) name of a soldier,

Lycus: (1) a river of Colchis, G.

IV. 367; (2) a Trojan, A. I. 222; IX. 545, 556 Lydia: (1) Lydla, a country in Asia, G. IV. 211; hence, Lydius, adj. Lydian, and, as the Etruscans were supposed to be of Lydian origin, Etruscan, A. II. 781; VIII. 479; x. 155; Lydi, plur. subst., Etruscans, A. IX. 11; (2) name of a girl, D. 41, 89, 95; L. 4

Lynceus, a Trojan, A. IX. 768 Lyrnesus, a town of Troas, A. XII. 547; with Lyrnesius, adj. of Lyrnesus, A. x. 128

Machāon, a Greek physician, son

of Aesculapius, A. II. 263 Macander, a river of Lydia famous for its windings; hence, winding border, A. v. 241

Maecenas, the great patron of Virgil, friend of Augustus, G. I,

Virgit, friend of Augustus, G. I, 2; II. 41; III. 41; IV. 2

Maenalus, or Maenala, a mountain of Arcadia, E. VIII. 22; X. 15, 55; G. I. 7; with Maenalius, adj. of Maenalus, Arcadian, E. 21, 25, 28a, 31, 36, 42, 46, 51, 57, 61; Co. 9

Maeon, a Rutulian, A. X. 337

Maeonia ald name of Lydis and

Maeonia, old name of Lydia, and therefore used for Etruria, A.

VIII. 499 Maeonidae, Lydians or Etruscans. A. XI. 759

Maeonius, adj. Maeonian or Lydian. G. IV. 380; A. IV. 216; IX. 546; X. 141; Ci. 62

Maeotius, adj. of the Maeotians, a Scythian people, dwelling about Lake Maeotis, now Sea of Azov, G. III. 349; A. VI. 799

Maevius, a poet hostile to Virgil, E. III. 90

Magus, a Rutulian, A. X. 521
Maia, mother of Mercury, and
daughter of Atlas; she was one
of the Plelades, G. 1. 225; A. I.
297; VIII. 138, 140
Malea, a promontory at the S.E.
of the Peloponnesus, A. V. 193

Manes, the spirits of the departed. the gods below, or the lower world in general, G. I. 243;
A. III. 63; VI. 896; Ca. XI. 7;

Cu. 214, etc. (30 instances in Virgil)

Manlius, i.e. M. Manlius Capitolinus, who saved the Capitol from the Gauls, A. VIII. 652

Manto, a prophetess, wedded to the Tiber-god, A. x. 199 Mantua, a city of Gallia Trans-padana, near Virgil's birthplace, E. IX. 27, 28; G. II. 198; III. 12

Marcellus, a family name in the Claudian gens; especially, M. Claudius Marcellus, who opposed Hannibal and conquered Syracuse, and M. Marcellus, nephew and adopted son of Augustus, who died in 23 B.C., A. vi. 855, 883

Mareotis. adi. of Mareotis, a district of Egypt, G. II. 91

Marica, a nymph, A. vII. 47
Marius, Marius, conqueror of the
Cimbri and Jugurtha; in plur. men of his stamp, G. II. 169 Marpesius, adj. of Marpesus,

mountain of the island Paros. A. VI. 471

Marruvius, adj. of Marruvium, a city of Latium, capital of the Marsi, now S. Benedetto, A. VII. 750

Mars, the god of war, E. x. 44; G. I. 511; A. I. 4, etc. (42) instances; with Martius, adj. of Mars, warlike, E. IX. 12; G. IV. 71; A. VII. 182; IX.

566; XI. 661 Marsus, adj. of the Marsi, a Sabellian tribe in Italy, A. vII. 758; plur. subst. Marsi, the Marsians, G. II. 167; A. X. 544
Massicus: (1) adj. of Mt. Massicus,

a mountain on the borders of Latium and Campania, G. II. 143; III. 526; A. viii. 726; (2) an Etruscan, A. x. 166 Massylus, adj. of the Massyli, a people of North Africa, A IV.

132, 483; plur. subst. the people themselves, A. VI. 60

Maurusius, adj. of the Mauri, Moorish, A. IV. 206 Mayors, another name of Mars,

A. VI. 872; VIII. 630, 700; x. 755; XI. 389; XII. 179, 332; L. 69; with Mayortius, **534**

adj. of Mars, martial, G. IV. 462; A. I. 276; III. 13; VI. 777 IX. 685

Maximus, i.e. Q. Fabius Maximus, A. VI. 845

Media, a country of Asia, south of the Caspian, G. II. 126; with Medus, adj. Median, A. IV. 211; plur. subst. Medi, Medes, G. II. 134, 136; also Medicus, adj. Median, G. I. 215 Medon, a Trojan, A. VI. 483

Megaera, one of the Furies, A. XII. 846

Megara, chief city of the Megarid. a district of the Isthmus between the Saronic and Gulfs, Ci. 105, 388 Corinthian

Megarus, adj. of Megara (in Sicily), A. III. 689

Melampus: (1) a famous seer and physician, G. III. 550; (2) a Latin, A. x. 320

Meliboeus: (1) a shepherd, E. I. 6, 19, 42, 73; III. 1; v. 87; VII. 9; Ca. IX. 18; (2) adj. of Meliboea, a town of Thessaly, from which came Philoctetes,

A. III. 401; v. 251 Melicerta, son of Ino and Athamas, changed into a sea-god, G. I.

437 Melite, a sea-nymph, A. v. 825 Mella, a river of Cisalpine Gaul flowing through Brescia, A. Iv.

Memmius, a Roman gentile name, A. v. 117 (where Virgil seems to assume that Μνησθεύς was assimilated to the Latin meminisse.

and so became Memmius) Memnon, son of Tithonus and Aurora, and king of the Ethi-opians. His armour was made

by Vulcan, A. I. 489 Menalcas, a shepherd, E. II. 15; III. 13, 58; v. 4, 64, 90; IX. 10, 16, 18, 55; x. 20

Menelaus, son of Atreus, brother of Agamemnon, and husband of Helen, A. II. 264; VI. 525; XI.

Menestheus, a Trojan, A. x. 129 Menoetes: (1) a Trojan, A. v. 161, 164, 166, 173, 179; (2) an Arcadian, A. XII. 517

Mercurius, Mercury, son of Jupiter and Maia, and messenger of the gods, A. iv. 222, 558; VIII. 138 Meropes, a Trojan, A. IX. 702

essalla, a Roman surname; especially M. Valerius Messalla Messalla. Corvinus, patron and friend of Tibullus, Ca. IX 40 (see introductory note), Ci. 54

Messapus, the eponymous hero of Messapia or lapygia (at Messapia or lapygia (at the heel of Italy), represented by Virgil as leading a force from southern Etruria, A. vii. 691; viii. 6; ix. 27, 124, 160, 351, 365, 458, 523; x. 354, 749; xi. 429, 464, 518, 520, 603; xii. 128, 289, 294, 488, 550, 661 (etabus, a Volscian, father of Camilla, A. xi. 540, 564 the Metabus, a Volscian, father of Camilla, A. XI. 540, 564 Methymnaeus, adj. of Methymna, a

city of Lesbos, G. II. 90

Metiscus, a Rutulian, charioteer of Turnus, A. XII. 469, 472, 623, 737, 784

Mettus, i.e. Mettus Fuffetius. dictator of Alba, who for his treachery was torn asunder by horses, A. vIII. 642

Metus, Fear or Dread (personification), G. III. 552; A. VI. 276

Mezentius, an Etruscan king, A. vii. 648, 654; viii. 7, 482, 501, 569; ix. 522, 586; x. 150, 204, 689, 714, 729, 742, 762, 768, 897; xi. 7, 16

Micon, a shepherd, E. III. 10; VII.

Milesius, adj. of Miletus, a city of Ionia in Asia Minor, G. III. 306; IV. 334

Mimas, a Trojan, A. x. 702, 706
Mincius, the Mincius, now the
Mincio, a river of Cisalpine
Gaul, E. vII. 13; G. III. 15;
A. x. 206

Minerva, a Roman goddess, patroness of arts, handicrafts, and science, identified with Pallas Athene, G. I. 18; IV. 246; A. II. 31, 189, 404; III. 531; V. 284; VI. 840; VII. 805; VIII. 409, 699; XI. 259; Ci. 23 Minio, a river of Etruria, A. X. 183 Minos, a king of Crete, whose capital was Cnosus. After

death he became a judge in the lower world, A. VI. 432; Ci. 111, 132, 272, 286, 287, 301, 367, 414, 421, 454; Cu. 374. Hence Minois, daughter of Minos, i.e. Ariadne, L. 49; and Minoius, adj. of Minos, A. VI. 14

Minotaurus, the man-bull, the killed by Theseus. Minotaur,

A. vi. 26

Misenus: (1) a Trojan, trumpeter of Aeneas, A. III. 239; VI. 162, 164, 189, 212; (2) a promontory north of the Bay of Naples, now Miseno, A. VI. 234

Mnasyllos, a young Satyr, E. vi. 13 Mnestheus, a Trojan, A. IV. 288; v. 116, 117, 184, 189, 194, 210, 218, 493, 494, 507; Ix. 171, 306, 779, 781, 812; X. 143; XII, 127, 384, 443, 459, 549, 561

Moeris, a shepherd, E. vIII. 96, 98; IX. 1, 16, 53, 54, 61; Ca. IX. 18

Molorchus, the entertainer of Hercules when he killed the lion; Nemean hence, Molorchi, the haunt of the lion, G. III. 19

Molossus, adj. of the Molossi, a people of eastern Epirus, G. III. 405; Cu. 331

Monoecus, a promontory of Liguria. now Monaco, A. vi. 830

Mopsus, a shepherd, E. v. 1, 10; VIII. 20, 29
Morini, a Belgic people of western Gaul. A. vIII. 727
Mors, Death (personification), A. XI. 197; Cu. 188
Mucius, a Roman hero, Cu. 365

(where see note) Mulciber, a name of Vulcan, A. VIII. 724

Murranus, a name of Latin kings, A. XII. 529, 639 Musa: (1) a Muse, A. I. 8; usua'ly

Polur., the Muses, E. IV. 1; vI. 69; VII. 19; G. II. 475; III. 11; IV. 315; A. IX. 77, 774, 775; Ca. IX. 60; (2) Octavius Musa, a poet and friend of Virgil and Horace, Ca. IV. 6, 8

Musaeus, an ancient Greek bard. A. vi. 667

Mutusca, a Sabine town, A. VII. 711

Mycene (or -ae), Mycenae, city of Agamemnon in the Peloponnesus: also of Greece in general; G. III. 121; A. I. 284, 650; II. 25, 180, 331, 577; v. 52; vI. 838; vII. 222, 372; IX. 139

Myconos, one of the islands of the

Cyclades in the Aegean, A. III.

Mygdonides, son of Mygdon, A. II.

Myrmidones, a tribe of Thessaly, A. II. 7, 252, 785; XI. 403 Myrma, daughter of Cinyras, Ci.

238 Mysia, a district of Asia Minor. G. I. 102; also Mysus, adj. of Mysia, G. IV. 370

Nais, a Naiad, a water-nymph, E. II. 46; VI. 21; X. 10; Cu. 19, 117 Napaeae, the wood-nymphs, G. IV. 534

Nar, a river in Sabine territory, tributary of the Tiber, A. VII. 517 Narycius, adj. Narycian, of Naryx,

a Locrian city on the Euboean Sea, G. II. 438; A. III. 399 Nautes, a Trojan, A. v. 704, 728 Naxos, an island of the Cyclades, A. III. 125

Neaera, a rustic girl, E. III. 3

Nealces, a Trojan, A. x. 753 Nemeus, adj. Nemean, of Nemea, a district of Argolis, A. VIII. 295 Neoptolemus, a name of Achilles' son Pyrrhus, A. II. 263, 500, 549; III. 333, 469; XI. 264

Neptunus, Neptune, god of the eptunus, Neptune, god of the sea; hence, the sea itself; G. I. 14; III. 122; IV. 20, 387, 394; A. I. 125; II. 201, 610; III. 74, 119; V. 14, 195, 360, 640, 779, 782, 863; VII. 23; VIII. 699; IX. 145; Ci. 474, 509; D. 50, 58, 63 ereus. A sea-god E VI 25.

Nereus, a sea-god, E. vi. 35; G. iv. 392; A. II. 419; viii. 383; x. 764; hence Nereis, daughter of Nereus, a Nereid, A. III. 74; v. 240; Ci. 474; Cu. 300, 345; and Nereius, adj. of Nereus, A. IX. 102; also Nerine, daughter of Nereus, E. VII. 37

Neritos, Neritus, an island near 1thaca, A. III. 271

Nersae, a city of the Aequi, A. VII. 744

Nesaee, Nesaea, a nymph, G. IV. 338; A. v. 826
Nilus, the Nile, G. III. 29; IV. 288;
A. VI. 800; VIII. 711; IX. 31 Niphaeus, a Rutulian, A. x. 570

Niphates, a snowy mountain in Armenia, G. III. 30 Nisus: (1) a king of Megara,

betrayed by his daughter Scylla, and robbed of a lock of hair upon which depended his life; he was changed into a hawk; E. vI. 74; G. I. 404, 408; Ci. 112, 124, 191, 207, 378, 411, 540; also Niseius, adj. of Nisus, Ci. 390; AISCHUB, #27. OI NISUS, ££. 390; (2) a young Trojan, £. v. 294, 296, 318, 328, 353, 354; IX. 176, 184, 200, 207, 223, 230, 233, 258, 271, 306, 353, 386, 425, 438, 467

Noctuinus, Ca. vi. 2; xii. 1, 3, 4, 8

Noëmon, a Trojan, A. Ix. 767 Nomades, the Numidians, A. IV. 320, 535; VIII. 724

Nomentum, a Sabine town, A. VI. 773; VII. 712

Noricus, adj. of Noricum, a mountainous country of modern Austria, north of the Alps, and south of the Danube, G. III. 474 Notus, the South Wind, G. I. 444;

A. I. 85, 108, 575; II. 417; III. 268; v. 242, 512; vI. 355; vII. 411; x. 266; xI. 798; XII. 334

ox, Night, a personification, mother of the Furies, sister and wife of Erebus, A. III. 512;

xII. 846; Cu. 202 uma: (1) Numa Pompilius, second king of Rome, A. vI. 808; (2) a Rutulian, A. IX. 454; Numa: x. 562

Numanus, a Rutulian, A. Ix. 592,

Numicius or Numicus, a river of Latium, now Rio Torto, A. vii. 150, 242, 797 Numidae, Numidians, a people of

North Africa, A. IV. 41

Numitor: (1) a king of Alba.

grandfather of Romulus and Remus, A. vi. 768; (2) a Rutulian, A. x. 342

Nursia, a town of the Sabines, now

Norcia, A. VII. 716

i e

Nyctelius, i.e. νυκτέλιος (νύξ), the nightly one, a name given to Bacchus because of his festivals by night, Cu. 111

Nympha, a nymph or muse, E. II. 46; G. IV. 334, etc. (42 instances). Nysa: (1) a girl, E. VIII. 18, 26; (2) a mountain and city of India, A. VI. 805

Oaxes, a river of Crete, E. I. 65 Oceanitides, daughters of Ocean, G. IV. 341

Oceanus, Ocean (personified), G. I. Occanus, Ocean (personned), G. 1. 246; II. 122, 481; III. 359; IV. 233, 381, 382; A. I. 287, 745; II. 250; IV. 139, 480; VII. 101, 226; VIII. 589; XI. 1; Ca. IX. 54; Ci. 392; Cu. 103
Ocnus, founder of Mantua, A. x. 198

Octavius: (1) the later Augustus, Cu. I. 25; (2) Octavius Musa, friend of Virgil and of Horace, Ca. XI. 1 Oeagrius, adj. of Oeagrus, king of

Thrace, father of Orpheus; hence, Thracian, G. IV. 524 Cebalius, adj. of Oebalus, king of

Sparta, the founder of Tarentum. G. IV. 125

Oebalus, a king in Campania, A. VII. 734

Oechalia, a town of Euboea, A. VIII. 291

son of Oeneus, Meleager; or perhaps grandson of Oeneus, i.e. Diomedes, Ca. IX. 6 Oenotrus, and Oenotrius, adj. of Oenotrus, and Oenotrus, a2). or Oenotrus, the southern part of Italy, A. vii. 85; in plur. Oenotri, the people of Oenotria, A. I. 532; III. 165
Oeta, a mountain range of Thessaly, E. viii. 30; Ci. 350; Cu. 203
Ogygius, a2j. Ogygian, of Ogygus, founder of Thebes, Ci. 220
Oliver forther of Airy, A. I. 41

Oileus, father of Ajax, A. I. 41 Olearos, an island of the Cyclades, now Antiparos, A. III. 126

Olympiacus, adj. of Olympia, the city of Elis where the Olympic games were held, G. III. 49

games were held, G. III. 49
Olympus: (1) a mountain in the
north of Thessaly, G. I. 282;
Ct. 34; (2) the heavens, sky.
E. v. 56; v1. 86; G. I. 96, 450;
III. 223; IV. 562; A. I. 374;
III. 779; IV. 268, 694; v. 533;
VI. 579, 586, 782, 834; VII. 218,
558; VIII. 280, 319, 533; IX.
84, 106; X. I, 115, 216, 437,
621; XI. 726, 867; XII. 634,
791; Ca. XIV. 11
Onites. A. Rutullan. A. XII. 514

Onites, a Rutulian, A. XII. 514 Opheltes, a Trojan, A. IX. 201 Opis: (1) a nymph, G. IV. 342; (2) a companion of Diana, A. XI.

532, 836, 867

Orcus, a god of the lower world, Death; also, the lower world itself, G. I. 277; IV. 502; A. II. 398; IV. 242, 699; VI. 273; VIII. 296; IX. 527, 785

Oreades, mountain-nymphs, A. I.

Orestes, son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra. He killed his mother and was driven mad by the Furies, A. III. 331; IV. 471 Oricius, adj. of Oricum, a town of Epirus, A. x. 136

Oriens, the Dawn or East, G. I. 250; A. I. 289; v. 42, 739; VIII. 678;

Cu. 30 Orion, a fabled hunter placed in the heavens as a constellation, A. I. 535; III. 517; IV. 52; VII. 719; X. 763; Ci. 535

Orithyia, a daughter of Erechtheus, king of Athens, G. IV. 463; A. XII. 83

Ornytus, an Etruscan, A. xi. 677 Orodes, a Trojan, A. x. 732. 737

Orontes, a Trojan, A. I. 113, 220; VI. 334

Orpheus, a mythic bard, whose skill won his wife Eurydice back from the lower world. Threadan women, E. III. 46; IV. 55, 57; VI. 30; VIII. 55, 56; G. IV. 454, 494, 545, 553; A. VI. 119; Cu. 117, 279, 292 Orses, a Trojan, A. x. 748

Orsilochus, a Trojan, A. XI. 636, 690, 694

Ortinus, adj. of Orta, a town of Etruria on the Tiber and Nar, A. VII. 716

Ortygia: (1) the island of Delos. A. III. 124, 143, 154; (2) an island in the harbour of Syracuse, A. III. 694

Ortygius, a Rutulian, A. IX. 573 Osci, the Oscans, an early people of Campania, A. VII. 730

Osinius, a king of Clusium, A. X. 655

Osiris, a Rutulian, A. XII. 458 Ossa, a mountain of Thessaly, G. I. 281, 282; hence Ossaeus, adj. of Ossa, Ci. 33

Othryades, son of Othrys, A. II. 319, 336

Othrys, a mountain in Thessaly. A. vii. 675 Otos, Otus, twin brother of

Ephialtes, Cu. 234

Pachynus, Sicilian promontory at the south-east of the island, now Capo di Passaro, A. III. 429, 699; vii. 289; Ci. 88
Pactolus, a river of Lydia, A. x. 142

Padus, the river Po of North Italy,

G. II. 452; A. IX. 680
Padusa, one of the mouths of the Po, A. XI. 457

Paeonius, adj. of Paeon (god of hence medical or medicine); healing, A. VII. 769; XII. 401

Paestum, a city of Lucania, once called Posidonia, now Pesto, G. IV. 119

Pagasus, an Etruscan, A. XI. 670 Palaemon: (1) son of Athamas and Ino, changed to a sea-god, A. v. 823; Ci. 390; (2) a shepherd, E. III. 50, 53
Palaepaphius, adj. of Old Paphos, referring to Venus, who had a

famous temple in Paphos, Ci. 88 Palamedes, a Greek hero, A. II. 82 Palatium, the Palatine hill, on which Áugustus had his residence, G. I. 499; hence Palatinus, adj. of the Palatine, A. IX. 9

Pales, a shepherd goddess, E. v. 35; G. III. 1, 294; Cu. 20, 77

538

Palicus, the name of twin sons of Zeus (Jupiter) by Thalia, worshipped in Sicily, A. IX. 585 Palinurus, the Trojan pilot of Aeneas, A. III. 202, 518, 562; v. 12, 832, 840, 843, 847, 871; vi. 337, 341, 373, 381

Palladium, a statue of Pallas, especially that stolen from Troy by Ulysses and Diomede, A. II. 166, 183; IX. 151

Palladius, adj. of Pallas, Athene or Minerva, G. II. 181; Ci. 29; M. 113

Pallanteus, adj. of Pallas (2), A.
IX. 196, 241; neuter, as subst.
Pallanteum, the city built by Evander, A. VIII. 54, 341

Pallas: (1) an epithet of the Greek goddess Athene (= Minerva), E. II. 61; A. I. 39, 479; II. 15, 163, 615; III. 544; V. 704; VII. 154; VIII. 435; XI. 477; Cu. 329; (2) an ancient king of Arcadia, forefather of Evander, A. VIII. 51, 54; (3) son of Evander, killed by Turnus, A. VIII. 104, 110, etc. (41 instances)

Pallene, a peninsula of Macedonia, on the Thermaic Gulf, G. Iv. 391

Palmus, an Etruscan, slain by Mezentius, A. x. 697, 699

Pan, a son of Mercury, and god of woods and of shepherds; in plur. gods resembling Pan, E. II. 31, 32, 33; IV. 58, 59; V. 59; VIII. 24; X. 26; G. I. 17; п. 494; п. 392; А. vпі. 344; Си. 94, 115

Panchaia, an island or district of Arabia famous for frankincense, G. II. 139; hence Panchaius, or Panchaeus, adj. of Panchaea, G.

IV. 379; Cu. 87
Pandarus: (1) a Trojan, son of Lycaon, A. v. 496; (2) a Trojan, son of Alcanor, A. IX. 672, 722,

735; XI. 396 Pandionius, adj. of Pandion, king of Athens, father of Procne and Philomela, Cu. 251; hence, Athenian, Ci. 101 Pangaea, plur. a mountain-range

between Macedonia and Thrace, now Pilaf Tepeh, G. IV. 462

Panopēa, a sea-nymph, G. I. 437; A. V. 240, 825

Panopes, a Sicilian, A. v. 300 Pantagias, a river of Eastern Sicily,

now Fiume di Porcari, A. III. 689

Panthus, a Trojan, priest of Apollo, A. II. 318, 319, 322, 429

Paphos (-us), a city of Cyprus, famous for its temple of Venus, A. I. 415; X. 51, 86; Ca. XIV. hence, Paphius, adj. of Paphos, G. II. 64

Parcae, the Fates, identified with the Moipar (Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos), E. IV. 47; A. I. 22, III. 379; v. 798; IX. 107; x. 419, 815; XII. 147, 150; Ci. 125, 270

Paris, son of Priam and Hecuba. Having adjudged Venus to be more beautiful than Juno or Minerva, he won Helen as his prize, and thus brought on the Trojan war, E. II. 61; A. I. 27; II. 602; IV. 215; V. 370; VI. 57; VII. 321; X. 702, 705; Cu. 325

Parnasus, a mountain in Phocis, haunt of the Muses, E. x. 11; G. III. 291; hence, Parnasius, adj. of Parnassus, E. vi. 29; G. H. 18; Cu. 15

Paros, one of the Cyclades islands famous for its white marble, A. III. 126; Ci. 476; hence, Parius. adj. Parian, G. III. 34; A. I. 593

Parrhasius, adj. of Parrhasia, a town in Arcadia; hence, Arcadian, A. vIII. 344; XI. 31

Parthenius, adj. of Parthenius, a mountain in Arcadia, E. x. 57

Parthenius, a Trojan, A. x. 748
Parthenopaeus, son of Meleager
and Atalanta, and one of the
seven chieftains in the Theban war, A. vi. 480

Parthenope, the ancient name of Naples, G. IV. 564

Parthus, adj. Parthian, of the Parthians (a nation living northeast of the Caspian Sea); also used as a substantive, E. I. 62; x. 59; G. III. 31; IV. 211, 314; A. VII. 606; XII. 857, 858; Ci. 209

Pasiphae, wife of Minos, king of Crete, and mother of the manbull, the Minotaur, E. VI. 46; A. VI. 25, 447

Patavium, a city of Cisalpine Gaul, now Padua, A. I. 247

Patron, an Arcadian, A. v. 298 Pegasides, the Muses, so called from Pegasus, the winged horse of the Muses, who with a blow of his hoof caused Hippocrene, fountain of the Muses, to spring from Mount Helicon, C. IX. 2

Pelasgus, adj. Pelasgian; hence, Greek (the Pelasgians having been the ancient inhabitants of Greece), A. I. 624; H. 106, 152; 309: IX. 154: Cu.hence, Pelasgi, as subst., the Pelasgians,

A. II. 83; VII. 503; VIII. 600

Pelethronius, adj. Pelethronian or Thessalian (so called from Pelethronius, a forest on Mount Pelion), G. III. 115

Peleus, son of Aeacus, also husband of Thetis, and father of Achilles, Cu. 297

Pelias, a Trojan, A. II. 435, 436 Pelides, son or descendant of Peleus; hence, of Achilles his son, A. II. 548; V. 808; XII. 350; and of Neoptolemus his

grandson, A. II. 263

Pelion, a mountain of Thessaly, now Zagora, G. I. 281; III. 94 Pellaeus, adj. Pellean, of Pella (the Macedonian town where Alexander the Great was born): hence, Alexandrian, of Alexandria (the Egyptian city founded by Alexander), G. IV. 287

Pelops, son of Tantalus, who served him up to the gods at a feast. He was restored to life, and provided with an ivory shoulder in place of the one eaten. won his wife Hippodameia by defeating her father Oenomaus in a chariot-race, G. III. 7; hence, Pelopēius, adj. of Pelops, Peloponnesian or Greek, A. II.

Pelorus, a promontory of north-east Sicily, now Capo di Faro, A. III. 411, 687

Pelusiacus, adj. of Pelusium, a

town of Egypt; hence, Egyptian,

G. 1. 228 Penates, the Penates, household Penates, the Penates, household gods, or gods of the state considered as a household (often used in the sense of home); A. I. 68, 378, 527, 704; III. 12, 15, 148, 603; IV. 21, 598; V. 62, 632; VII. 121; VIII. 11, 39, 123, 543, 679; IX. 258; XI. 264; Ca. IX. 35; Ci. 331, 419
Peneleus, a Greek, A. II. 425
Penēus, a river of Thessaly, flowing through Tempe, now the Selemthouse of the selection of the selection.

through Tempe, now the Selembria, G. IV. 355; hence, Penëius,

adj. of the Peneus, G. IV. 317 Penthesilea, queen of the Amazons,

A. I. 491; XI. 662

Pentheus, king of Thebes, torn in pieces by his mother Agave and her companions because he had mocked at the rites of Bacchus, A. IV. 469

Pergama (also Pergamum Πέργαμος in Greek), the citadel of 11eγγαμος III (17eek), the Citadel of Troy, therefore Troy tiself, A. I. 466, 651; II. 177, 291, 375, 556, 571; III. 87, 336, 350; IV. 344, 426; VI. 516; VII. 322; VIII. 37, 374; X. 58; XI. 280; hence, Pergameus, adj. Trojan, A. III. 110, 476; V. 744; VI. 63

Pergamea, Pergamea or Pergamum, the name given by Agnaca to his

the name given by Aeneas to his city in Crete, A. III. 133

Peridia, mother of Onites. A. XII. 515

Periphas, a Greek, A. II. 476 Permessus, a river of Boeotia flowing from Helicon, a haunt of the Muses, E. vi. 64

Persae, the Persians, Cu. 34 Persephone, the Greek form of the name Proserpina, Cu. 261 Persis, Persia. The name is used

loosely by Virgil so as to include Arabia and Syria, G. IV. 290

Petelia, a town of the Bruttii, A. III. 402

Phaeaces, the Phaeacians, mythic inhabitants of Corcyra (the Scheria of the Odyssey), A. III. 291

Phaedra, wife of Theseus, and daughter of Minos, A. VI. 445

Phaëthon: (1) Helios, the Sungod, A. v. 105; (2) more commonly, a son of Helios, who attempted to drive his father's steeds, but losing control of them was destroyed by Jove's thunderbolt, A. x. 189; Cu. 128

Phaethontiades, the sisters of Phaethon, who, when mourning over their brother's fate, were

to some, poplars), E. VI. 62
Phanaeus, adj. of Phanae, a
promontory of Chios, noted for
its wine, G. II. 98
Pharus, a Rutullan, A. X. 322

Phasis, a river of Colchis, emptying into the Euxine, now Rion. G. IV. 367

Phegeus, a Trojan, A. v. 263: IX. 765; XII. 371

Pheneus, a town of Arcadia, A. VIII. 165

Pheres, a Trojan, A. x. 413
Philippi, a town of Macedonia,
now Filibi, where Brutus and Cassius were defeated by Oc-

tavius and Antony, G. 1. 490 illyrides, son of Philyra, Phillyrides, son beloved by Saturn. Their son was Chiron, G. III. 550 the centaur

Philoctetes, son of Poeas, king of Meliboea, in Thessaly. From Hercules he inherited poisoned arrows without which Troy could not be taken, and with which he slew Paris. After the war he founded Petelia in Italy, A. III. 402

Philomela, daughter of Pandion, and sister of Procne. Tereus, the latter's husband, did violence to her and cut out her tongue, whereupon the sisters Tereus' son Itys and served him up at a feast. All three were changed into birds, Philomela becoming a nightingale, Procne a swallow, and Tereus a hoopoe. E. vi. 79

Phinēius, adj. of Phineus, son of Agenor and king of Thrace, who was struck blind by the gods and tormented by the Harpies for

putting out the eyes of his sons, A. III. 212

Phlegethon, a river of fire in Tartarus, A. VI. 265, 551; Cu. 272, 374

Phlegra, a country of Macedonia, afterwards called Pallene, where the gods and giants fought, Cu.

Phlegyas, a son of Mars, and father of Ixion. He was punished in the world below for the impious

act of burning Apollo's temple at Delphi, A. vi. 618

Phoebe, a name of Diana, as moongoddess, G. I. 431; A. X. 216 Phoebigena, son of Phoebus, i.e.

Aesculapius, A. VII. 773

Phoebus, a name of Apollo, E. III. 62; A. I. 329, etc. (54 instances); hence Phoebeus, adj. of Phoebus, A. III. 637: IV. 6

Phoenices, the Phoenicians, A. I. 344

Phoenissa, fem. adj. Phoenician, A. I. 670; as subst. a Phoenician woman, A. I. 714; IV. 348, 529; VI. 450

Phoenix: (1) son of Amyntor and companion of Achilles, A. II. 762: (2) a son of Agenor, 762; (2) a son of Agenor, brother of Cadmus and Europa,

Ci. 220

Pholoë, a slave-woman, A. v. 285 Pholus: (1) a Centaur, who enter-tained Hercules, but was acci-dentally killed by one of his guest's arrows, G. II. 456; A. VIII. 294; (2) a Trojan, A. XII. 341

Phorbas, a Trojan, A. v. 842 Phorcus: (1) a sea-god, A. v. 240.

824; (2) a Latin, A. x. 327

Phrygius, adj. Phrygian, of Phrygia, a country of Asia Minor, in which lay Troy; hence Trojan; also Phryx, adj. with plur. Phryges, Phrygians or Trojans. fem. sing. Phrygia is also used as a subst., G. IV. 41; A. I. 182, 381, etc. (31 instances of Phrygius and 13 of Phryx)

Phthia, a district of Thessaly, home of Achilles, A. I. 284

Phyllis: (1) a rustic girl, E. III. 76, 78, 107; v. 10; vII. 14, 59,

63; x. 37, 41; Cu. 132; (2) daughter of Sithon, king of Thrace, and betrothed to Demophoon, son of Theseus; cf. Cu.

Phyllodoce, a Nereid, G. Iv. 836 Picus, son of Saturn and father of Faunus; he was changed by Circe into a wood-pecker, A. VII. 48, 171, 189
Pierides, the Muses, so called from

their haunt Pieria in Thessaly, E. III. 85; VI. 13; VIII. 63; IX. 33; X. 72; Ci. 94; also Pierius, adj. Pierian, Thessalian, Cu. 18

Pilumnus, son of Daunus and ancestor of Turnus, A. IX. 4;

x. 76, 619; xII. 83

Pinarius, adj. of the Pinarii, family who with the Potitii first assisted at the rites of Hercules, A. VIII. 270

Pindus, a mountain in Thessalv, a seat of the Muses, now Mezzara, E. x. 11

Piraeeus, the Piraeus, the celebrated port of Athens, Ci. 468

Pirithous, son of Ixion, king of the Lapithae, companion of Theseus, with whose aid he attempted to carry away Proserpina from the home of Pluto, A. VI. 393,

Pisa, a city of Elis, near the river

Alpheus, G. III. 180

Pisae, Pisa, a town of Etruria, supposed to be a colony from Pisa in Elis, A. x. 179

Pleias (Plias), one of the Pleiades, the seven daughters of Atlas who were changed into a constellation, G. I. 138; IV. 233

Plemyrium, a promontory of Sicily near Syracuse, A. III. 693

Pluton, Pluto, brother of Jupiter and king of the lower world. A. VII. 327

Podalirius, a Trojan, A. XII. 304 Poenae, Punishments (personification), goddesses of vengeance, identified with the Furies or

Flends, Cu. 377
Poenus, adj., Phoenician, Carthaginian, E. v. 27; Ci. 135; with Poeni, subst., the Phoenicians or

Carthaginians, A. I. 302, 442, 567; IV. 134; VI. 858; XII. 4 Polites, a son of Priam, A. II. 526;

Pollio, C. Asinius Pollio, a distinguished statesman and writer, a friend and patron of Virgil, E. III. 84, 86, 88; IV. 12 Pollux, brother of Castor. As son

of Jove, he was immortal, and on the death of Castor he was allowed to share his immortality with his brother on alternate

days, G. III. 89; A. VI. 121 Polyboetes, a Trojan, priest of Ceres, A. VI. 484

Polydorus, son of Priam, slain in Thrace by Polymnestor, A. III. 45, 49, 55, 62

Polyhymnia, one of the Muses, Ci. 55

Polyīdos, a priest, Ci. 112 Polyphemus, a Cyclops of Sicily, whose eye was put ou Ulysses, A. III. 641, 657 Pometii, a Volscian town, out by

called Suessa Pometia, A. vi. 775 Pontus: (1) the Euxine or Black Sea, G. I. 58; (2) the region south of the Euxine, E. VIII. 95,

96 Populonia, a city on the coast of

Etruria, A. x. 172 Porsenna, a king of Etruria, who

attempted to restore the banished Tarquins, A. VIII. 646 Portūnus, the god of harbours,

Greek Παλαίμων, Α. V. 241 Potitius, one of the family who

along with the Pinarii, assisted at the rites of Hercules, A. VIII. 269, 281

Potnias, adj. of Potniae, a town of Bocotia, the residence of Glaucus, son of Sisyphus, whose horses went mad and tore their master in pieces, G. III. 268

Praeneste, an ancient city of Latium, now Palestrina, A. VII. 682; VIII. 561; with Praenestinus, adj. of Praeneste, A. VII. 678

Priamides, son of Priam, A. III.

295, 346; VI. 494, 509 Priamus: (1) Priam, son of Laomedon and king of Troy,

A. I. 458, etc. (38 instances); hence Priameius, adj. of Priam, A. II. 403; III. 321; VII. 252; (2) son of Polites, and grandson of (1), A. v. 564

Priapus, a god of gardens, protecting them against thieves and His image served as a kind of scarecrow, E. vII. 33; G. IV. 111; P. III. 17, 20

Pristis, name of a ship (Seadragon), A. v. 116, 154, 156, 187, 218

Privernum, a town of the Volsci, in Latium, A. XI. 540

Privernus, a Rutulian, A. IX. 576 Procas, a king of Alba, A. vi. 767 Prochyta, an island off the coast of Campania, now Procida, A. IX. 715

Procne, wife of Tereus and sister of Philomela, changed into a swallow; hence used of the swallow itself, G. IV. 15; Ci. 410

Procris, wife of Cephalus, who shot her accidentally while hunting, A. VI. 445

Proetides, the daughters of Proetus. king of Tiryns, whom Juchanged into cows, E. vi. 48 Juno

Prometheus, son of Iapetus. stole fire from heaven, E. vi. 42 Promolus, a Trojan, A. IX. 574

Proserpina, daughter of Ceres and wife of Pluto, who stole her from her mother, G. I. 39; IV. 487; A. IV. 698; VI. 142, 402, 487

Proteus, a sea-god, shepherd of the sea-calves of Neptune. His dwelling was in the island of Pharos or Carpathus, and he was associated with Egypt. had the power of changing himself into all kinds of forms, G. IV. 388, 422, 429, 447, 528; A. XI. 262

Prytanis, a Trojan, A. IX. 767 Hydrains, a surname of the Messallae, Ca. IX. 40

Messallae, Ca. IX. 40

Punicus, adj. Punic, Carthaginian, A. 1. 333; IV. 49

Hygmalion, Dido's brother, who killed her husband, A. 1. 347,

364; IV. 325 Pylius, adj. of Pylos, in southern

Elis, where Nestor lived, Ca. 1x. 16

Pyracmon, a Cyclops, A. viii. 425 Pyrgi, a town of Etruria, A. x. 184

Pyrgo, the nurse of Priam's children, A. v. 645
Pyrrha, wife of Deucalion, who after the deluge repeopled the earth by casting stones behind her, E. VI. 41

Pyrrhus, the son of Achilles; also called Neoptolemus. After the Trojan war he founded a kingdom in Epirus, A. II. 469, 491, 526, 529, 547, 662; III. 296, 319

Quercens, a Rutulian, A. IX. 681 Quinctio, a servile name, Ca. x. 8 Quirinus, the name given to the deified Romulus, G. III. 27; A. I. 292; VI. 859; hence Quirinalis, adj. of Quirinus, A. VII. 187, 612

Quirites, the Quirites or Roman citizens, G. IV. 201; A. VII. 710

Rapo, a Rutulian, A. x. 747 Remulus, a Rutulian, A. IX. 360,

Remuius, a Rutulian, A. IX. 300, 593, 633; XI. 636
Remus: (1) brother of Romulus, G. II. 533; A. I. 292; (2) a Rutullan, A. IX. 330
Rhadamanthus, a son of Jupiter,

brother of Minos, and a judge in the lower world, A. VI. 566

Rhaebus, the horse of Mezentius, A. x. 861

Rhaeticus, adj. of the Rhaeti, a nation dwelling in the Tyrol and eastern Switzerland, G. II.

Rhamnes, a Rutulian, and augur of Turnus, A. IX. 325, 359, 452 Rhamnusius, adj. of Rhamnus, the most northern town of Attica, Ci. 228

Rhea, a priestess, mother Aventinus, A. vII. 659 Rhenus, the Rhine, E. x. 47: A. IX. 727

Rhesus, a king of Thrace, whose horses were captured by Ulysses and Diomedes, G. IV. 462; A. I. 469; Cu. 328

Rhodius, adj. of Rhodes, an island

in the castern Mediterranean, G. II. 102

Rhodope, a mountain-range of Thrace, now Despoto Dogh, E. VI. 30; VIII. 44; G. I. 332; III. 351, 462; hence Rhodopeius, adj. G. IV. 461

Rhoeteius, adj. of Rhoeteum, a promontory of the Troad; hence Trojan, A. v. 646; XII. 456

Rhoeteus, a Rutulian, A. III. 108; vi. 505; Cu. 313

Rhoetus: (1) a centaur, G. II. 456; (2) a Rutulian, A. IX. 344, 345; (3) a king of the Marsi, A. X. 388

Riphaeus, adj. Riphaean, of the Riphaei, a mountain-range of Scythia, G. I. 240; III. 382; IV. 518

Ripheus, a Trojan, A. II. 339, 394,

Roma, Rome, E. I. 19, 26; G. I. 466; II. 534; A. I. 7; V. 601; VI. 781; VII. 603, 709; VIII. 635; XII. 168; Ca. III. 5; IX. 37; Cu. 360; hence, Romanus, adj. Roman, G. I. 490; A. I. 33, atc. (23) instances. etc. (32 instances)

Romulus, the mythical founder of Rome, G. I. 498; A. I. 276; VI. 778; VIII. 342; also as adj., of Romulus, A. VI. 876. Hence, Romuleus, adj. Ωf Romulus, A. VIII. 654, and Romulidae, sons or descendants of Romulus, A. VIII. 638 Roseus, adj. of Rosea, a district in

Central Italy near the Veline Lake, A. vII. 712

Rufrae, a town of Campania, A. VII. 739

Rutulus, adj. Rutulian, of the Rutuli, a people of Latium, whose capital was Ardea; the plur. Rutuli is used as a subst. : A. I. 266: VII. 318. etc. (64 instances)

Sabaeus, adj. of Saba (Sheba) in Arabia Felix; the masc. plur. Sabaei is used as a subst., G. I. 57; II. 117; A. I. 416; VIII. 706 Sabellus, adj. Sabellian or Sabine, of the Sabelli or Sabini, G. II.

167; A. VII. 665; VIII. 510; also Sabellicus, adj., G. III. 255 Sabinus: (1) adj. Sabine, of the Sabines, a people of Central Italy, also in Latium and Southern Italy, with plur. subst. Sabini, the Sabines, G. II. 532; A. VII. 706, 709; VIII. 635; Cu. 404; (2) the mythical ancestor of the Sabines, A. VII. 178;
(3) the name of a muledriver,

Ca. x. 1, 8, 14

Saces, a Rutulian, A. XII. 651
Sacranus, adj. of the Sacrani, a
people of old Latium, A. VII. 796 Sacrator, a Rutulian, A. x. 747 Sagaris, a Trojan, A. v. 263; IX. 575

Salamis, the famous island in the Saronic Gulf, once the home of Telamon, A. VIII. 158; hence, Salaminius, adj. Ci. 470
Salii, the twelve dancing priests of

Sain, the twelve dancing priests of Mars, A. VIII. 285, 663
Salius: (1) an Acarnanian, A. V. 298, 321, 335, 341, 347, 352, 356; (2) an Etruscan, A. X. 753
Sallentinus, adj. of the Sallentini, a people of Calabria in Italy, A.

III. 400

Salmoneus, a son of Aeolus, ruling in Elis, punished for his implety in imitating the thunder and lightning of Jupiter, A. VI. 585

Same, an Island in the Ionian Sea, the later Cephallenia (now Cepha-

lonia), A. III. 271

Samos: (1) an island off the coast of Asia Minor, now Samo, A. I. (2) another name Samothracia, A. vII. 208
Samothracia, an island off the coast of Thrace, now Samothraki, A. vII. 208

Sapientia.

pientia, Wisdom, or Philosophy (personification), Ci. 14

Sardonius, adj. Sardinian, of Sardinia, famous for bitter herbs, E. vii. 41

Sarnus, a river of Campania, now

the Sarno, A. VII. 738
Sarpēdon, a son of Jupiter, king
of Lycia, killed before Troy,
A. 1. 100; IX. 697; x. 125, 471

Sarranus, adj. of Sarra, ancient 544

name of Tyre; hence, Tyrian, G. II. 506

Sarrastes, a people of Campania. about Sorrento, A. vII. 738

Saticulus, adj. of Saticula, a town in the hills of Campania, A. VII. 729

Satura, a lake in Latium, A. VII. 801

Saturnus, a fabled and deified king of Latium, identified with Koovos; in his time fell the golden age, G. I. 336; II. 406, 538; III. 93; A. VI. 794; VII. 49, 180, 203; VIII. 319, 357; XII. 830; hence, Saturnius, adj. of Saturn, applied to children of Saturn, as Jupiter, Juno; Neptune and Juno; and Saturnia, fem. subst., Juno, E. Iv. 6; vi. 41; G. II. 173; A. I. 23, 569; III. 380; IV. 92, 372; v. 606, 799; vii. 428, 560, 572, 622; viii. 329, 358; IX. 2, 745, 802; X. 659, 760; XI. 252; XII. 156, 178, 807 Neptune and and

Satyri, Satyrs, deities of the woods, represented with goats' legs and horns, E. v. 73; Cu. 116

Scaeus, adj. Scaean, name of the (left) gate of western Troy, the sea, A. II. 612; facing III. 351

Scipiadae, the Scipios, one of the most famous families of Rome, G. II. 170; A. VI. 843; Cu. 370

Sciron, a noted robber on the between coast Megara Athens, slain by Theseus, Ci. 465 Scorpios, the constellation Scorpion. G. 1. 35; Ci. 535

Scybale, name of an woman, M. 31, 50, 119 African

Scylaceum, a town of southern Italy, on the coast of Bruttium, now Squillace, A. III. 553

Scylia: (1) a sea-monster dwelling on one side of the Strait of Messene, A. III. 420, 424, 432, 684; VI. 286; VII. 302; Ci. 65; Cu. 331; (2) a daughter of Nisus, who betrayed her father of Nisus, who beerayed her tached to Minos and was changed to a bird, E. vi. 74; G. I. 405; Ci. 49, 91, 130, 131, 209, 386, 410, 455, 493; (3) name of one of Aeneas' ships, A. v. 122

Scyllaeus, adj. of Scylla, A. I. 200; Ci. 57

Scyrius, adj. of Scyros, an island north-east of Euboea, Skyro, A. II. 477

Scythia, Scythia, the country north of the Black Sea, E. I. 65; G. 1. 240; III. 197, 349

Sebethis, a nymph, A. vii. 734

Selinus, a town on the south-western coast of Sicily, now Pileri, A. III. 705

Sellus, a rhetorician, Ca. v. 3 Semele, daughter of Cadmus, and

mother of Bacchus by Jupiter, Ca. IX. 33

Senectus, Age (personification), A. VI. 275

Seres, a people of Eastern Asia (including probably the Chinese), G. II. 121

Serestus, a Trojan, A. I. 611; IV. 288; V. 487; IX. 171, 779; X. 541; XII. 549, 561

Sergestus, a Trojan, A. I. 510; IV. 288; V. 121, 184, 185, 203, 221, 272, 282; XII. 561 Sergius, adj. of Sergius, the name

of a Roman gens, A. v. 121

Seriphus, a small island among the Cyclades in the Aegean, now Serfo, Ci. 477

Serranus: (1) a cognomen of the famous Regulus, who was ploughing when told of his election as consul, A.VI. 844; (2) a Rutulian, A. IX. 335, 454

Sevērus, a mountain in the Sabine territory, A. VII. 713
Sextus Sabinus, name of a youth,

Ca. ▼. 6

Sibylla, a Sibyl, prophetess; especially the Cumaean, who guided Aeneas to the world below, A. HI. 452; v. 735; vi. 10, 44, 98, 176, 211, 236, 538, 666, 752, 897

Sicanius and Sicanus, adj. Sicanian, of the Sicani, an old race of Sicily, E. x. 4; A. III. 692; v. 24; viii. 328, 416; xi. 317; with Sicani, subst. the Sicilians, A. v. 293; VII. 795; and Sicani, fem. subst. Sicily, A. I.

Sicelis, fem. adj. Sicilian, E. IV. 1

Siculus, adj. Sicilian, E. II. 21;

X. 51; A. I. 34, 549; III. 410, 418, 696; v. 702; vII. 289 Sicyonius, adj. of Sicyon, a city of the Peloponnesus, now Vasi-

liko, G. II. 519; Ci. 169 Sidicinus, adj. of the Sidicini,

Sidicinus, ad., of the Sidicini, a people of Campania, A, VII. 727
Sidon, a city of Phoenicia, now Saida, A. 1. 609; hence, Sidonius, adj. Sidonian or Phoenician; also Tyrian, because Sidon was the mother-city of Tyre, A. 1. 446, 613, 678; IV. 75, 137, 545, 683; V. 571; IX. 266; XI. 74; Ci. 387 Ci. 387

Sigeus, adj. of Sigeum, a promontory of the Troad, A. II. 312; vII. 294; Cu. 307

Sila, a forest in Bruttium, G. III. 219; A. XII. 715 Silarus, a river between Lucania

and Campania, now Sele, G. III. 146

Silenus, an old Satyr, chief attendant of Bacchus, E. vi. 14

Silvanus, a woodland god, E. x. 24; G. I. 20; II. 494; A. VIII. 600 Silvia, a Latin maid, daughter of Tyrrhus, A. vII. 487, 503

Silvius: (1) a son of Aeneas, A. vi. 763; (2) Silvius Aeneas, a king of Alba, A. vi. 769
Simois, a river of the Troad, now

Minder Tchai, A. I. 100, 618; III. 302; v. 261, 634, 803; VI. 88; X. 60; XI. 257; Cu. 307 Simylus, a rustic, M. 3, 53, 121 Sinon, the Greek spy, through whose craft the wooden horse

was taken into Troy, A. II. 79, 195, 259, 329

Sirenes, the Sirens, fabulous creatures, half maiden, half bird. living on rocky islands near the Campanian coast, and with their songs enticing sailors to their destruction, A. V. 864

Sirius, the Dog-star, whose rising is associated with extreme heat, G. IV. 425; A. III. 141; X. 273

Siron, Siro, an Epicurean philosopher, teacher of Virgil, Ca. v. 9; VIII. 1

Sithonius, adj. of the Sithonii, a Thracian tribe, E. x. 66

Sol, the Sun (personified), G. II. 321; IV. 51; A. I. 568; IV. 607; VII. 11, 100, 218, 227; XII. 164, 176

Somnia, Dreams (personification), A. VI. 283

Somnus, Sleep, the god of sleep, son of Erebus and Nox, A. v. 838; vi. 893

Sophocleus, adj. of Sophocles, the great Attic tragedy-writer, E. VIII. 10

Sopor, Sleep (personification), A. vi. 278

Soracte, a mountain in Etruria, not far from Rome, now S. Oreste, A. VII. 696; XI. 785

Sparta, the capital of Laconia; also called Lacedaemon, G. III. 405; A. II. 577; X. 92; with Spartanus, adj. Spartan, A. I. 316, and Sparticus, adj. Spartan, Cu. 400

Spercheos, a river of Thessaly, now the Ellada, G. II. 487

Spio, a sea-nymph, G. IV. 338; A. V. 826

Steropes, a Cyclops, A. VIII. 425 Sthenelus: (1) a Greek, charloteer of Diomedes, A. II. 261; (2) a Trojan, A. XII. 341

Sthenius, a Rutulian, A. x. 388 Stimichon, a shepherd, E. v. 55

Strophades, two islands of the Ionian Sea, south of Zacynthus, to which the Harpies were driven by the sons of Boreas, now Strofahia, A. III. 209, 210

Strymon, a river of Macedonia, near Thrace, now Struma, G. IV. 508; with Strymonius, adj. of the Strymon, G. I. 120; A. X. 205; XI. 580; Cu. 328

Strymonius, a Trojan, A. x. 414
Styx, a river of the lower world,
G. 1. 243; IV. 480; A. VI. 154,
439; with Stygius, adj. Stygian
or infernal, G. III. 551; IV. 506;
A. III. 215; IV. 638, 699; V.
855; VI. 134, 252, 323, 369,
374, 385, 391; VII. 476, 773;
VIII. 296; IX. 104; X. 113;
XII. 91, 816; Cu. 240; also
Stygialius, adj. Stygian, Ci.
374

Sucro, a Rutulian, A. XII. 505

Sulmo, a Rutulian, A. IX. 412; X. 517

Sunias, adj. of Sunium, a promontory of Attica, where a temple of Aphrodite stood; now known as Capo Colonna, Ct. 472

Surisca, Syrisca, an inn-keeper, Co.

Surrentinus, adj. of Surrentum, now Sorrento, a town of Campania, Ca. XIV. 12

Sybaris, a Trojan, A. XII. 363
 Sychaeus, husband of Dido, A. I. 343, 348, 720; IV. 20, 502, 632;
 VI. 474; also as adj., A. IV. 552,

Symaethius, adj. of the Symaethus, a river at the east end of Sicily, near Catina. A. IX. 584

near Catina, A. IX. 584
Syracosius, adj. of Syracuse, chief
city of Sicily and home of
Theocritus, E. vI. 1; Ca. Xv. 1
Syrius, adj. of Syria; used freely

Syrius, adj. of Syria; used freely of all the country at the east end of the Mediterranean, G. II. 88; Ci. 512

Syrtis, the name of two shallow bays on the north coast of Libys, now the Gulf of Sidra and the Gulf of Cabes, A. IV. 41; V. 51, 192; VI. 60; VII. 302; D. 53; (cf. A. I. 111, 146; x. 678)

Taburnus, a mountain of Campania on the borders of Samnium, now Monte Taburno, G. II. 38; A. XII. 715

Taenarius, adj. of Taenarus, a promontory at the south extremity of Laconia, with a cave fabled to be an entrance to the world below, G. IV. 467

Tagus: (1) a Latin, A. Ix. 418;
(2) a river of Lusitania (Portugal and Western Spain), Ca. Ix. 52
Talos, a Rutulian, A. xu. 513

Tanager, a river of Lucania, now Tangro, G. III. 151

Tanais: (1) a river of Scythia, now the Don, G. IV. 517; (2) a Rutulian, A. XII. 513

Rutulian, A. XII. 513
Tantaleus, adj. of Tantalus, father of Pelopas, grandfather of Atreus, and great-grandfather of Agamemnon and Menelaus, Cu. 334
Tarchon or Tarcho, an Etruscan.

A. VIII. 506, 603; x. 153, 290, 299, 302; xi. 184, 727, 729, 746, 757

Tarentum, a city of Calabria on the Gulf of Tarentum, now Taranto, G. II. 197; A. III. 551

Tarpeia, a maiden, companion of Camilla, A. XI. 656 Tarpeius, adj. Tarpeian, a name applied to the rock of the Capitol, A. VIII. 347; with arx, of the Capitol itself, A. VIII. 652

Tarquinius, Tarquinius Superbus or Tarquin, the last king of Rome, A. VIII. 646; in plur., the Tarquins, the family generally, A. VI. 817, or Tarquinius Superbus and his father Tarquinius Priscus, Ca. Ix. 36

Tarquitius, a rhetorician, Ca. v. 3 Tarquitus, a Latin hero, A. x. 550 Tartarus, the abode of the wicked in the lower world, G. I. 36; II. 292; IV. 482; A. IV. 243, 446; V. 734; VI. 135, 543, 577; VIII. 563; IX. 496; XI. 397; XII. 14, 205; Cu. 274, 294, 333; with Tartareus, adj. Tartarean, infernal, A. VI. 295, 395, 551; VII. 328, 514; VIII. 687; XII. 846
Tatius, Titus Tatius, king of the Soblines with whom Romulus

Sabines, with whom Romulus shared his kingdom, A. VIII. 638 Taygete, one of the Pleiades, G. IV.

232

Taygetus, a mountain-range of Laconia, G. H. 488; III. 44 Tegeaeus, adj. of Tegea, a town of

Arcadia; hence, Arcadian, G. I. 18; A. v. 299; VIII. 459

Telamonius, adj. of Telamon, son of Aeacus, brother of Peleus and father of Ajax and Teucer, Cu. 297, 315

Teleboae, a people dwelling in some islands between Leucadia and Acarnania, whence came the early settlers of Capri. A. VII. 735

Tellus, Earth (personification), A. IV. 166 ; VII. 137

Telon, a king of the Teleboae, A. VII. 734

Tempe, a valley in Thessaly, famous for its beauty, now Lykostomo, G. II. 469; IV. 317; Cu. 94 Tempestates, goddesses of the weather or storm, Tempests, A. v. 772

Tenedos, an island in the Aegean.

near the Troad, still so called,
A. II. 21, 203, 255

Tereus: (1) a king of Thrace,
husband of Procne the sister of Philomela, and father of Itys, E. vi. 78; (2) a Trojan, A. XI. 675

Terra, Earth (personification), G.
1. 278; iv. 178; vi. 580, 595;
xii. 176, 778

Tethys, a sea-goddess, wife of Oceanus, and mother of all waters, G. I. 31; Ci. 392

Tetrica, a mountain in the Sabine

territory, A. VII. 713 Teucer and Teucrus: first king of Troy, father of Batea, who married Dardanus, A.I.235; III. 108; IV. 230; VI. 500, 648; hence Teucri, subst. the Teucrians or Trojans, A. I. 38, 89; II. 252, etc. (130 instances); also Teucrius, Teucrian adj. Trojan, Cu. 306, with Teucria, subst. the Teucrian or Trojan land, A. II. 26; (2) a son of Telamon and Hesione, half-brother of Ajax, and founder of Salambia Comment of Colors Salamis in Cyprus, A. I. 619

Teuthras, an Arcadian, A. x. 402 Teutonicus, adj. of the Teutones, a tribe of Germany, A. vii. 741 Thaemon, a Lycian, A. x. 126

Thalassio, an ancient salutation to a bride at her wedding, possibly of Etruscan origin. One explanation, given by Livy (I. 9), is that at the time when the Sabine women were carried off by the Romans, one woman of great beauty was taken by the attendants of a certain Thalassius, and the frequent inquiry for whom she was intended the answer given was Thalassio, i.e. "for Thalassius," Ca. XII. 9; XIII. 16

halia: (1) a Muse, usually assigned to Comedy, E. VI. 2; Thalia: Cu. 1. (2) a sea-nymph, A. V.

Thamyrus, a Trojan, A. XII. 341

Thapsus, a city and peninsula on the eastern coast of Sicily, now Magnisi, A. III. 689

Thasius, adj. of Thasos, an island

in the north Aegean, now Thaso, G. II. 91 Thaumantias, fem. adj. daughter of

Thaumas, Iris, A. IX. 5

Theano, a Trojan woman, A. x. 703 Thebae, Thebes, capital of Boeotia, now Thiva, where the scene of the Bacchae of Euripides is laid, A. IV. 469; hence Thebanus, adj. Theban, A. IX. 697

Themillas, a Rutulian, A. IX. 576 Thermodon, a river of Pontus, along which dwelt the Amazons, now Termeh Tchai, A. XI. 659 Theron, a Latin, A. x. 312

Thersilochus, the name of two Trojans, A. vI. 483; xII. 363 Theseus, an early king of Athens, slayer of the Minotaur. Along with Pirithous he attempted to carry Proserpina from the lower world, and in punishment was made to sit on a rock for ever, A. vi. 122, 393, 618; Ci. 102; hence Thesidae, sons of Theseus, i.e. Athenians, G. II. 383

Thessandrus, a Greek, A. II. 261 Thestylis, a rustic woman, E. II.

10, 43

Thetis, a sea-nymph, one of the Nereids, mother of Achilles, G. I. 399; A. V. 825 (cf. vIII. 383); also of the sea itself, E. IV. 32

Thoas: (1) a Greek, A. II. 262; (2) a Trojan, A. x. 415

Thraca, Thrace, A. XII. 335; also Thraces, Thracians, A. III. 14; Thraclus and Threlcius, adj. Thracian, E. IV. 55; A. III. 51; V. 312, 536, 565; VI. 120, 645; VII. 208; IX. 49; XI. 659; with Thracx, adj. Thracian, D. 37; and Threicil, subst. Thraclans, A. X. 350; also Threissa, fem. adj. Thracian, A. I. 316; XI. 858 858

Thronius, a Trojan, A. x. 753 Thucydides, famous Greek his-

torian, Ca. II. 3

Thule, a supposed island at the north-east of Europe, beyond 548

Britain, discovered by Pytheas, G. I. 30

Thybris: (1) a king of the Etruscans, A. VIII. 330; (2) same as Tiberis, A. viii. 331, etc.

Thyias, a Thyiad, a female worshipper of Bacchus, a Bacchante, A. IV. 302

Thymber, a Rutulian, A. x. 391, 394

Thymbraeus: (1) adi. of Thymbra. a town of the Troad, in which was a temple of Apollo, G. IV. 323; used as subst. god of Thymbra, Apollo, A. III. 85; (2) a Trojan, A. XII. 458

(2) a Trojan, A. XII. 458
Thymbris, a Trojan, A. X. 124
Thymoetes, name of two Trojans,
A. II. 32; X. 123; XII. 364
Thyrsis, a shepherd, E. VII. 2, 3,
20; VII. 16, 69
Tiberis or Thybris, the river
Tiber, now Tevere, G. I. 499;
A. II. 782; III. 500; V. 83, 797;
VI. 87; VII. 151, 242, 303, 436,
715; VIII. 64, 72, 86, 331, 540;
X. 421; XI. 393; Ca. XIII. 23;
hence, Tiberinus, adj. of the
Tiber, A. I. 13; X. 833; XI.
449; XII. 35; used as subst.
the river-god Tiber, G. IV. 369; the river-god Tiber, G. IV. 369; A. VI. 873; VII. 30, 797; VIII. 31; IX. 125

Tibur, an ancient town of Latium on the Anio, twenty miles northeast of Rome, now Tivoli. A. VII. G30; hence Tiburs, adj. of Tibur, A. vII. 670; IX. 360; with plur. Tiburtes, as subst. the Tiburtines, A. XI. 757

Tiburtus, an Argive, one of the mythic founders of Tibur, A. VII.

671; XI. 519
Tigris: (1) the famous river of
Asia, E. I. 62; (2) name of a ship, A. X. 166

Timavus, a small river in Istria. between Aquileia and Trieste, E. VIII. 6; G. III. 475; A. I. 244

Timor, Fear or Terror (personification), A. IX. 719

Tiphys, pliot of the Argo, E. IV. 34 Tirynthius, adj. of Tiryns, an ancient city of Argolis. where Hercules was reared; hence, as subst. the Tirynthian, Hercules,

A. VII. 622; VIII. 228; fem. subst. Juno, Ci. 161

Tisiphone, one of the three Furies. G. III. 552; A. VI. 555, 571; X. 761; Cu. 218

Titan, one of the six sons of Caelus and Terra; also a name of the sun-god, who was son of Hyperion, A. iv. 119; hence Titanius, adj. Titanian, of the Titans, A. vi. 580, 725

Tithonus, A. VI. 580, 125
Tithonus, son of Laomedon, husband of Aurora, and father of Memnon, G. I. 447; III. 48;
A. IV. 586; IX. 460; with Tithonius, adj. of Tithonus,

A. VIII. 384

Tityos, a giant, son of Jupiter, slain by Apollo for offering violence to Latona, A. VI. 595; Cu. 237

Tityrus, a shepherd's name, common in bucolic poetry, E. I. 1, 4, 13, 18, 38; III. 20, 96; V. 12; VI. 4; VIII. 55; IX. 23, 24; VI. 4; V G. IV. 566

Tmaros, a mountain in Epirus, E. viii. 44; hence, Tmarius, adj. of Tmaros, A. v. 620

Tmarus, a Rutulian, A. IX. 685 Tmolus, a mountain in Lydia, famous for its vines, now Kisilja Mousa Dagh, G. I. 56; with Tmolius, adj. of Tmolus, Cu. 75; as subst. (properly Τμώλιος σίνος), Tmolian wine G. II. 98

Tolumnius, a Rutulian augur, A. XI. 429; XII. 258, 460

Torquatus, a surname of Titus Manlius, who wore the collar of a Gaul whom he had slain in single combat. In his consulship B.C. 340, he put his son to death for disobedience, A. VI. 825 Trinacria, Sicily (so called from its

three promontories), A. III. 440, 582; V. 393, 555; Ca. IX. 20; D. 9; with Trinacrius, adj. of Sicily, Sicilian, A. I. 196; III. 384, 429, 554; v. 300, 450, 530, 573

Triptolemus, son of Celeus, and inventor of agriculture, Cu. 136 (cf. G. I. 19)

Triton: (1) a sea-god, son of

Neptune, who blows a shell at the bidding of his father, A. I. 144; vi. 173; in plur. seasods, A. v. 824; (2) name of a ship, with the figure-head of a Triton, A. X. 209

Tritoni, A. X. 209
Tritonis, Pallas or Minerva, so
called because of her birth
(according to Egyptian fable)
near Lake Triton in Africa, A. II.
226; with Tritonius, adj. Trit tonian, A. II. 615; V. 704; XI. 483; with fem. subst. Tritonia, Tritonia or Minerva, A. II. 171.

Trivia, an epithet of Diana or Hecate, whose images were Hecate, placed at the intersection of roads (properly, she of the three ways), A. vi. 13, 35, 69; vii. 516, 774, 778; X. 537; XI. 566, 836

836
Troades, Trojan women, A. v. 613.
Troia: (1) the city of Troy, E. Iv. 36; G. I. 502; II. 385; A. I. 24, etc. (92 instances); (2) a city founded by Helenus in Epirus, A. III. 349, 497; (3) part of the city Acesta in Sicily, A. v. 756; (4) a game of Roman boys, A. v. 602: with Troise, add; Troise, 602; with Troius, adj. Trojan, A. I. 119, etc. (22 instances), and Troianus, A. I. 19, etc. (46 instances)

Troilus. a son of Priam, A. I. 474. Troiugena, a Trojan (Trojan in birth), A. III. 359; VIII. 117;

Tros: (1) son of Erichthonius, father of Assaracus, and king of Phrygia, G. III. 36; (2) adj.
Trojan; or subst. a Trojan,
A. I. 30, 129, etc. (35 instances)
Tryphon, a muleteer, Ca. x. 6
Tucca, i.e. Plotius Tucca, one of
Virgil's friends and literary

executors, Ca. I. 1

Tulla, an attendant of Camilla, A. XI. 656

Tullus, i.e. Tullus Hostilius, the third king of Rome, A. vi. 814; VIII. 644

Turnus, the son of Daunus and the nymph Venilia, king of the Rutulians, who, as suitor for the hand of Lavinia, resisted the

settlement of Aeneas. (The word may be a contraction from Tyrrhenus.) A. VII. 56, 344, etc.

(152 instances)

Tuscus, adj. of Etruria, Etruscan or Tuscan, with subst. plur. Tusci, Etruscans or Tuscans, G. I. 499; A. VIII. 473; X. 164, 199, 203; XI. 316, 629; XII.

Tydeus, son of Oeneus, father of Diomedes, and one of the "Seven against Thebes," A. Tydeus, Diomedes, A. I. 97, 471; II. 164, 197; X. 29; XI. 404; XII. 351

Tyndaridae, sons of Tyndareus (or Tyndarus), viz., Castor and Pollux, by Leda. As Pollux was really the son of Jupiter, he was immortal, but after Castor's death he shared his immortality on alternate days with his brother, Ci. 399. The sing. Tyndaris, daughter of Tyndares, is used of Helen, really the daughter of Jupiter, who had taken the form of a white swan,

A. II. 569, 601; Ca. IX. 27
Typhõeus, son of Earth and
Tartarus, also called Typhon,
who had a hundred heads and mu indi a nundred neads and breathed fire. He was slain by lightning and burled under Actna or Ischia, G. I. 279; A. VIII. 298; IX. 716; hence Typhōeüs, adj. of Typhon, A. I. 665

Typhon, another Typhoeus, Ci. 32 name for

Tyres, an Arcadian, A. X. 403 Tyres, an Arcadian, A. X. 403
Tyros, Tyre, the chief city of
Phoenicia, famous for its purple
dye, A. I. 346; Iv. 36, 48,
670; hence Tyrius, adj. of
Tyre, or of Carthage (colonised
from Tyre); also used as a
subst. a Tyrian or a Carthaginian, G. III. 17, 307; A. I. 12,
20 etc. (28 instances) 20, etc. (28 instances)

Tyrrhenus: (1) an Etruscan, A. XI. 612; (2) adj. Etruscan or Tuscan; also used as a subst. G. II. 164, 193; A. I. 67, etc.

(34 instances)

Tyrrhus or Tyrrheus, a Latin, herdsman of Latinus, A. VII. 485, 508, 532; hence Tyrrhidae, the sons of Tyrrhus, A. VII. 484: IX. 28

Ucalegon, a Trojan, A. II. 312 Ufens: (1) a small river of Latium. now Ufente, A. VII. 802; (2) a Rutulian, A. VII. 745; VIII. 6; X. 518; XII. 460, 641

x. 518; XII. 460, 641
Ulixes, Ulysses, the hero Odysseus
of the Odyssey, E. VIII. 70;
A. II. 7, 44, 90, 97, 164, 261,
436, 762; III. 273, 613, 628,
691; IX. 602; XI. 263; Ci. 58
Umber, adj. Umbrian, of the
Umbria, a tribe of Northern
Italy; used as subst. (sc. canis),
20 Umbrian hound A XII 753, an Umbrian hound, A. XII. 753 Umbro, a Marsian, ally of Turnus, A. VII. 752; X. 544

Valerus, an Etruscan, A. x. 752 Varius, an epic poet, friend of Virgil, for whom he was a literary executor, E. Ix. 35; Ca. VII. 1

Varro, a rhetorician, probably not the famous and versatile M.

Terentius Varro, Ca. v. 3
Varus, L. Alfenus Varus, who succeeded Polito in Cisalpine Gaul and had charge of the confiscation of lands in Virgil's district, E. vi. 7, 10, 12; ix. 26, 27

Velinus: (1) adj. of Velia, a town on the coast of Lucania, now Castellamare della Bruca, A. VI. 366; (2) a lake in the Sabine

300; (2) a lake in the Sabine territory, A. vin. 517, 712.

Venilia, a nymph, mother of Turnus, A. X. 76

Venulus, a Latin, messenger of Turnus, A. viii. 9; Xi. 242, 742.

Venus, goddess of love and beauty, daughter of Jupiter and Dione; identified with the Greek Aphrodita E. Ul. 88, vii. 69, viii. det. E. III. 68; VII. 62; VIII. 78; G. III. 68; VII. 62; VIII. 78; G. III. 267; A. I. 229, etc. (53 instances); often used as a synonym for amor, G. II. 329; III. 64, 97, 137, 210; IV. 199,

515; A. IV. 33; VI. 26; XI. 736; M. 86

Vergilius, the poet Virgil, G. IV. 562. Vesaevus, Vesuvius, the famous volcanó in Campania, G. II. 224

Vesper, evening, the evening star (Hesperus); also the West, E. VI. 86; G. I. 251; IV. 186, 434, 474; A. I. 374; VIII. 280; Cu. 203; (cf. also G. I. 461; III. 336; A. V. 19)

Vesta, goddess of the hearth and household, emblem of family life. In her temple, on the hearth of the Roman state considered as a family, her fire was kept always burning, G. I. 498; IV. 384; A. I. 292; II. 296, 567; V. 744; IX. 259; Co. 26; M. 52 Vesulus, a mountain in Liguria,

now Monte Viso, A. x. 708

Victoria, Victory (personification), A. XI. 436; XII. 187 Virbius: (1) a name given to

Hippolytus on his return to life, A. VII. 777; (2) a son of Hippolytus, A. VII. 762 Virtus, Valour (personification), Cu.

299
Volcanus, Vulcan, god of fire, son
of Jupiter and Juno, also used
for fire itself, G. I. 295; IV. 346;
A. H. 311; V. 662; VII. 77, 679;
VIII. 198, 372, 422, 729; IX. 76,
148; X. 543; XI. 439; M. 52;
D. 52; L. 70; hence, Volcanius, of Vulcan, of fire, A.

VIII. 422, 535; X. 408; XII. 739; Cu. 320

Volcens, a Latin, A. IX. 370, 375,

420, 439, 451; x. 563 olsous adj. Volscian, Volscús, adj. of the Volsci, a people who once occu-Voisci, a people will once occupied a considerable part of Latium, A. VII. 803; plur. subst. Voisci, the Voiscians, G. II. 168; A. IX. 505; XI. 167, 432, 463, 498, 546, 800, 898

Volturnus, a river of Campania. now Volturno, A. VII. 729 Volusus, a Rutulian, A. XI. 463

Xantho, a Nereid, G. IV. 336 Xanthus: (1) a river of the Troad, Al. 1473; III. 497; V. 634, 803, 808; VI. 88; X. 60; Cu. 14, 307; (2) as stream in Epirus, named from (1), A. III. 350; (3) a river in Lycia, haunt of Apollo, A. IV. 143

Zacynthos, an island in the Ionian Sea, now Zante, A. III. 270 Zanclaeus, adj. Zanclaean, of Zancle (older name of Messana,

or Messina, in Sicily), Cu. 332 Zephyrus, god of the west wind, son epnyrus, god of the west wind, son of Astraeus and Aurora; also the west wind itself, E. v. 5; G I. 44, 371; II. 106, 330; III. 134, 273, 322; IV. 138, 305; A. I. 131; II. 417; III. 120; IV. 223, 562; v. 33; X. 103; XII. 334; Ci. 25 PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.



